

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY





3 1833 02282 4350



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

<https://archive.org/details/historyoftexasto01unse>



HISTORY OF TEXAS

TOGETHER WITH A

BIOGRAPHICAL HISTORY

—OF—

Milam, Williamson, Bastrop, Travis, Lee Burleson Counties.

Containing a Concise History of the State, with Portraits and Biographies of
Prominent Citizens of the above named Counties, and Personal Histories
of Many of the Early Settlers and Leading Families.

"Biography is the only true history."--Emerson.

Pt. 1

CHICAGO

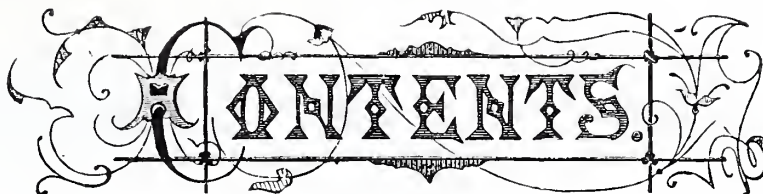
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY.

1893



Allen County Public Library
Ft. Wayne, Indiana

1.49



THE STATE OF TEXAS.

GENERAL POLITICAL HISTORY:

The Name "Texas".....	9
Topography.....	9
Discovery.....	13
Texas Unknown Until Recently.....	13
Catholic Missions.....	17
New Civilization.....	18
Philip Nolan.....	18
Political Changes.....	21
The "Pirate of the Gulf".....	25
Political Changes, continued.....	26
The Austins.....	29
Austin's Colony.....	31
The Empresario System.....	34
Influence of the New Immigration.....	35
The Labor System.....	36
Political and Religious Intolerance.....	37
Education.....	37
Religion.....	38
Final Revolution.....	38
Separation of Texas from Coahuila.....	43
Battle of San Antonio.....	48
The Alamo.....	50
The Goliad Massacre.....	53
San Jacinto.....	55
The Independence Convention.....	59
The Declaration of Independence.....	60
Flag of the Lone Star.....	63
Foreign Relations.....	63
Early Legislation.....	64
A Rebellion.....	69
Indians.....	70
Santa Fe Expedition.....	71
Location of the Capital.....	71
Recognition of Texas by Foreign Powers.....	73
Lamar's and Houston's Administrations.....	73
Mexican War.....	74
"Moderators" and "Regulators".....	75
The War Cloud.....	76
Texas Annexed to the United States.....	78
To Arms.....	78

Events after the War.....	81
Indian Colonization.....	83
Current of Events.....	85
The "Cart War".....	86
Political Parties.....	86
Signs of the Coming Storm.....	87
The Storm Begun.....	91
After the War.....	94
Reconstruction Period.....	95
New Constitutions, etc.....	102
Greer Connty.....	103
General Reflections.....	104
Governors of Texas.....	105
Biographical Notices.....	106
EDUCATION.....	129
OTHER STATE INSTITUTIONS.....	142
RELIGION.....	146
THE PRESS.....	147
RAILROADS.....	147
MINERAL RESOURCES.....	149
AGRICULTURE.....	187
CLIMATE.....	199
PUBLIC LANDS.....	201
THE COUNTIES.....	206
CITIES AND PRINCIPAL TOWNS.....	210
MISCELLANEOUS.....	222
"Indian Depredations in Texas"—Willbarger's Book.....	222
The Fort Parker Massacre.....	222
Cynthia Ann Parker.....	231
A Comanche Princess.....	238
Game Animals.....	241
Fearful Encounter with a Bear.....	241
Yellow Fever.....	242
Dawson and Sims.....	242
Texas Veteran Association.....	243
Suffrage.....	243
Exemptions from Taxation.....	243
Exemptions from Forced Sale.....	244
Texas at the World's Fair.....	244

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

A

Adkins, Thomas	544
Aldridge, F. M.	517
Alexander, M. F.	750
Allday, David	630
Alley, Mrs. Martha	589
Allison, J. F.	287
Anderson, A.	498
Anderson, E. R.	780
Anderson, W.	471
Antony, E. L.	384
Arnold, B. I.	469
Askew, W. H.	401
Atkinson, J. F.	747
Atkinson, J. W.	574
Avery, V. R. C.	694
Avery, Willis	302
Aycock, T. W.	805

B

Baine, H. E.	548
Barnett, J. C.	570
Barker, E. B.	717
Barton, H.	815
Bates, W. B.	795
Bean, E. M.	490
Beard, W. C.	251
Bell, Calvin	538
Berry, E. S.	329
Bickett, J. H.	473
Bird, Thomas	322
Bird, Wm. P.	434
Bitting, J. W.	415
Black, J. T.	521
Bond, E. C.	701
Bouchelle, W. E.	610
Boyce, A. F. & Wm.	419
Bozarth, S.	800
Bozeman, W. E.	457
Branch, J. W.	598
Branch, W. P.	466
Brewer, W. J.	498
Brittain, J. L.	787
Brizendine, J. R.	545
Brookshire, W. S.	797
Browder, E. M.	454
Brown, J. G.	455
Brown, J. S.	371
Brown, Kate C.	820
Brown, S. K.	732
Brown, W. T.	392
Bruce, J. J.	803
Bruce, Thomas	433
Bryner, Wm.	767
Bryson, J. T.	799
Burleson, Aaron	297
Burleson, E. B.	653

Burleson, Edward	300
Burleson, J. W.	300
Burleson, Murray	683
Burleson, R. C.	300
Burns, J. P.	736
Burris, J. M.	291

C

Campbell, J. E.	437
Casey, Hugh	896
Caskey, J. C.	603
Carpenter, A. W.	615
Carter, A. H.	610
Chambers, Margaret	725
Chessher, D. S.	688
Chiles, L. L.	585
Clamp, C. A. D.	565
Clark, J. W.	667
Clement, Frank	757
Cobb, J. F.	480
Coffield, C. H.	824
Collman, W. H.	453
Copeland, W. E.	707
Cooper, J. E.	785
Coupland, T. V.	823
Cox, D. O.	524
Craft, J. H.	526
Crawford & Crawford	443
Croslin, S. P.	290
Crunk, J. C.	541
Culverwell, T.	553

D

Dahrymple, W. C.	698
Daniel, J. T.	792
Darlington, J. B.	276
Darlington, J. W.	663
Darr, H. H.	627
Davidson, W.	738
Davis, G. R.	754
Davis, J. J.	303
Dawson, Nicholas	316
Day, H. T.	735
Dean, J. L.	497
Deats, Mrs. E. H.	306
De Gress, J. C.	421
Dennis, B. T.	592
Denson, J. M.	562
Dever, W. P.	760
Dillingham, J.	295
Doak, A. V.	263
Douglass, T. S.	747
Duey, C. I.	708
Dunn, A. W.	485
Dunson, Wm. M.	379
Durant, A. J.	265
Duval, B. C.	768

E

Eagleston, Z. P.	68
Easley, S. A.	479
Ederington, H. C.	395
Edwards, Wm. D.	38
Eidmr, S. O.	677
Eilers, A. J.	271
Eilers, Louis	27
Elliott, James	480
Elliott, J. C.	280
Ellison, W. A.	320
Elzner, P. O.	538
Epwright, D.	372
Evans, W. T.	399

F

Faubion, J. H.	577
Faubion, John	788
Faubion, J. R.	789
Faubion, Wm.	789
Fawcett, John	690
Felton, T. W.	811
Flanniken, R. H.	527
Fleager, Wm.	745
Fleming, M. H.	282
Fleming, Wm. P.	543
Flinn, J. E.	350
Fowler, D. D.	794
Fowler, M. T.	356
Fowler, T. F.	555
Frink, J. O.	365
Fulmore, Z. T.	649

G

Gannaway, A. G.	600
Garrett, Harry	718
Gassaway, T. J.	637
Gause, W. J.	431
Gay, G. E.	742
Gentry, W. J.	703
Giles, Val. C.	622
Giles, W. L.	347
Gill, P. J.	679
Gill, W. M.	377
Gilley, H. H.	755
Gilley, T. F.	594
Glenn, S. B.	516
Goodman, W. T.	774
Goodwin, B. A.	447
Goodwin, Hugh	318
Gordon, J. G.	289
Grant, D. V.	748
Graves, F. A.	566
Graves, G. S.	579
Graves, R. S.	413
Graves, T. H.	556

CONTENTS.

Greenlees, J. P.	363	Jones, David	382	McFadin, I. A.	822
Gregg, Henry	583	Jones, G. H.	611	McFadin, J. N.	807
Greslaun, B. J.	679	Jones, G. W.	671	McIntyre, W. G.	357
Groce, J. R.	514	Jones, G. W.	689	McKinney, J. M.	692
H					
Hamblen, J. W.	367	Jones, J. M.	411	McLaren, R. C.	339
Hamilton, A.	565	Jones, J. R.	658	McLean, J. H.	809
Hanna, Robert.	553	Jones, Mark	656	McLerran, Jackson ..	360
Harrell, T. W.	452	Jones, R. F.	280	McRae, Mrs. Alex.	801
Harris, Jesse	595	Jordan, Z. P.	379	McSloan, D.	269
Harvey, W. W.	370	Joyes, Solon.	621	McLaskey, Joseph.	430
Helley, J. M.	375	Juvenal, W.	505	Miller, M. P.	716
Helley, J. S.	501	K			
Helley, W. V.	423	Kemp, J. B.	329	Miller, W. D.	266
Heinatz, J. F.	791	Kennard, W. R.	646	Miller, W. G.	733
Heinatz, Emilie.	791	Kennerly, J. H.	819	Mitchell, J. L.	669
Hemphill, C. W.	526	Kimbro, E. U.	285	Moncure, J. J.	596
Henderson, J. W.	662	King, C. A.	618	Moore, L.	552
Henry, W. B.	558	King, G. E.	467	Moore, R. J.	319
Hester, N.	474	Klein, A.	275	Moore, T. W.	268
Hicks, R. H.	568	Knight, James.	818	Morris, A. T.	739
Higgins, J. C.	686	Kolb, P. M.	783	Morris, J. L.	507
Hill, A. E.	532	Koontz, P. D.	461	Morris, W. W.	764
Hill, D. O.	675	Kraitcher, T.	470	Morrow, J. C. S.	772
Hill, J. W.	715	Krenek, J. H.	741	Muldrow, J. B.	361
Hill, L. D.	294	L			
Hill, T. A. M.	700	Lackey, W. S.	509	Munro, John.	576
Hine, W.	623	Lane, S. B.	705	Murchison, K.	762
Hodges, J. W.	779	Lawhon, W. C.	629	Murray, A. C.	706
Holler, E. W.	296	Lee, L. L.	338	N	
Holman, O. H.	781	Lewis, A. J.	366	Nelson, A. J.	751
Holt, C. R.	493	Lewis, G. A.	500	Newson, John.	510
Holtzclaw, J. H.	463	Lewis, Irene	511	Nichols, R. L.	564
Hooker, J. D.	292	Little, J. M.	427	Nolen, T. W.	310
Hooper, C. C.	522	Litton, F. M.	648	Norman, M. B.	359
Horne, A. O.	284	Lloyd, John.	539	O	
Houghton, T. M.	546	Lockwood, Henry.	305	Oliver, J. P.	580
Howell, W. A. B.	426	Loewenstein, B. & Bro.	345	Owens, W.	816
Hubbard, C. J.	730	Longmoor, J. E.	641	Oxsheer, W. W.	255
Hubert, F. W. R.	681	M			
Hudgins, B. F.	714	Magee, M. F.	607	P	
Hudgins, J. T.	778	Magill, J. P.	602	Pace, D. C.	721
Hudson, J. W.	315	Makemson, W. K.	802	Page, J. W.	599
Huffman, J. A.	428	Malone, G. W.	407	Park, M. S.	619
Hughes, T. P.	812	Martin, A. F.	288	Parkhill, T. W.	581
Hutto, R. B.	430	Martin, Ed. A.	362	Patrick, W.	711
I					
Insall, R. W.	449	Massengale, W. T.	782	Patton, J. A.	724
Irvine, George.	560	Mason, A. S.	763	Pearce, T. R.	301
Isaacs, A. C.	759	Mason, C. C.	763	Pedigo, W. M.	704
Israelson, J.	822	Mathews, E. S.	373	Peel, J. A.	394
J					
Jackson, C. J.	533	Mathews, J. G.	281	Peeler, James.	327
Jackson, G. T.	790	May, A. G.	651	Perry, A. P.	283
Jackson, J. A.	792	May, W. E.	518	Perry, J. S.	343
Jackson, James.	337	Mayes, R. B.	271	Perry, J. W.	531
Jackson, S. K. P.	709	McClanahan, J. M.	554	Peterson, John.	438
Jackson, W. B.	386	McCord, A. P.	418	Phegley, Mrs. M. J.	749
Jenkins, W. A. J.	726	McCown, J. W.	481	Ponkey, J. E.	737
Jenkins, W. H.	572	McCulloch, R.	659	Ponkey, W. A.	737
Jennings, M.	723	McCutcheon, John	279	Pool, I. M.	674
John, R. A.	696	McCutcheon, J. A.	396	Pope, T. A.	476
Johnson, A. C.	569	McCutcheon, J. T.	487	Porter, B. A.	451
		McDonald, S. H.	727	Porter, J. W.	402
		McDonald, H. K.	766	Porter, R. S.	439
		McFadin, D. H.	247	Porter, R. U.	535
				Powell, J. H. E.	468
				Price, Henry.	488
				Price, R. J.	551

Primm, Wm.....	503
Proctor, D. W.....	746
Puckett, C.....	784
Purcell, S. B.....	777

Q

Quinn, J. K.....	377
------------------	-----

R

Ragsdale, J. W.....	515
Ragsdale, M. M.....	549
Randle, J. T.....	405
Rector, J. B.....	670
Rector, T. M.....	820
Reed, V. E. H.....	409
Reese, J. C.....	508
Reeves, E.....	519
Reynolds, A. B.....	666
Reynolds, Martha A.....	665
Ricks, J. T.....	744
Ritchey, S. P.....	558
Robbins, A. R.....	563
Robertson, J. W.....	769
Robertson, W. F.....	547
Root, J. L.....	269
Rowland, J. R.....	303
Rowland, J. C.....	604
Rudasill, J. W.....	254
Rumsey, J. A.....	567

S

Sams, Calhoon.....	412
Sanders, J. B.....	577
Sanders, S. F.....	691
Saunders, E. L.....	331
Scarbrough, E. M.....	636
Scott, John.....	264
Scott, John.....	590
Scott, S. A.....	252
Seiders, Edward.....	308
Seiders, H. B.....	324
Seymour, Aaron.....	450
Shannon, R. S.....	314
Shaw, J. H.....	267
Sheppard, H. B.....	745
Simcock, W. R.....	542
Simons, J. A.....	332
Sims, J. R.....	798
Smilie, Henry.....	496
Smith, C. R.....	323
Smith, J. A.....	390
Smith, J. P.....	512
Smith, J. P.....	393
Smith, J. S.....	606
Smith, F. E.....	261
Smith, W. A.....	478
Sneed, W. J.....	309
Snively, Mrs. E. N.....	310
Snow, C. A. W.....	472
Sparkman, J. H.....	422
Sparks, I. H.....	751
Spencer, W. O.....	740
Spradly, J. T.....	534
Starnes, W. T.....	769
Steele, Jack.....	718
Stedham, B. F.....	587

Stiles, F. N.....	383
Stiles, J. E.....	351
Stoddard, C. B.....	721
Storrs, A. W.....	270
Stribling, J. H.....	631
Stubblefield, S. P.....	762
Sturgis, J. P.....	305
Summers, A. B.....	593
Suttles, A. G.....	761
Swenson, A.....	261
Swenson, Carl.....	372

T

Talbot, E. W.....	712
Taylor, Emzy.....	647
Taylor, J. E.....	661
Taylor, J. H.....	446
Taylor, Josiah.....	614
Taylor, W. M.....	428
Teague, M. M.....	699
Templeton, B. P.....	612
Terral, E. I.....	400
Terry, A. D.....	376
Thaxton, W. H.....	250
Thompson, E. T.....	353
Thompson, J. A.....	713
Thomson, D. D.....	550
Threadgill, J.....	462
Todd, D. A.....	250
Todd, J. E.....	398
Todd, Robert.....	404
Tracy, N. H.....	643
Turner, C. W.....	601
Turner, L. J.....	309
Tyson, M. V.....	672
Tyson, W. W. S.....	355

U

Upchurch, H.....	734
Upchurch, J.....	735

V

Vance, C. P.....	727
Vandivere, A. M.....	635
Vickers, Silas.....	609
Vogelsang, E.....	376
Vogelsang, F.....	582

W

Wahrenberger, J.....	274
Walden, L. R.....	504
Wales, B. M.....	817
Waiker, A. C.....	506
Walker, J. E.....	796
Walker, J. W.....	499
Walker, L. E.....	489
Walker, R. S.....	415
Walker, Mrs. S. J.....	753
Wallace, W. D.....	253
Washington, Stark.....	333
Waters, R. H.....	788
Watson, W. W.....	613
Weir, Calvin.....	729
Wells, W. F.....	775
Wells, W. T.....	775
Wells, J. M.....	817

White, C. C.....	352
White, H. C.....	638
Whittenburg, J. L.....	389
Whitton, J. M.....	710
Wiernan, T. A.....	621
Wilcox, N. M.....	708
Wilkins, R. T.....	520
Williams, I. M.....	559
Williams, J. H.....	495
Williams, Thomas.....	508
Williams, T. H.....	311
Willson, H. E.....	492
Willson, P. O.....	492
Wilson, C. B.....	520
Wilson, J. C.....	307
Wilson, W. N.....	581
Wilson, W. S. G.....	335
Wingo, J. F.....	374
Witcher, H. L.....	391
Wohleb, S.....	501
Wolf, J. B.....	348
Wolf, John.....	275
Womack, J. W.....	620
Womble, J. C.....	578
Wood, G. W.....	733
Wood, J. A.....	608
Wood, James.....	313
Woodall, J. R.....	344
Woody, W. B.....	626
Worley, A. J.....	756

Y

Yoe, C. H.....	459
Young, B. H.....	758
Young, W. A.....	770

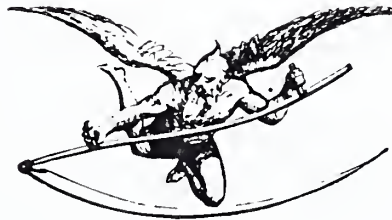
ILLUSTRATIONS.

Allison, J. F.....	287
Austin, Stephen Fuller.....	29
Bitting, J. W.....	415
Brown, J. G.....	455
Capitol.....	71
Carpenter, A. W.....	615
Darlington, Mrs. E. J.....	663
Darlington, J. W.....	663
Davis, J. J.....	303
Dillingham, John.....	295
Dillingham, Lucy E.....	295
Doak, A. V.....	263
Easley, S. A.....	479
Evans, W. T.....	399
Flammiken, R. H.....	527
Fleager, Wm.....	743
Fleager, Mrs. M. J.....	743
Fleming, Wm. P.....	513
Gause, W. J.....	431
Goodwin, B. A.....	417
Goodwin, A. C.....	417
Hamblen, J. W.....	397
Hematz, Emilie.....	791
Hematz, J. F.....	791
Holley, Wm. V.....	423
Holtzclaw, J. H.....	463
Houston, Sam.....	55
Isaacs, A. C.....	759
Kohl, P. M.....	783

CONTENTS

vii

Lewis, Irene	511	Oxsheer, Mrs. W. W.	255	Stiles, J. I.	351
Malone, G. W.	497	Oxsheer, W. W.	255	Stribling, J. H.	634
Mayes, R. B.	271	Page, J. W.	359	Taylor, Emzy.	647
McCutcheon, Mrs. E. J.	279	Peeler, James.	327	Wells, Mary E.	775
McCutcheon, Wm.	279	Perry, J. S.	343	Wells, W. F.	775
McCutcheon, J. T.	487	Porter, R. S.	439	Williams, T. H.	314
McFadin, D. H.	247	Porter, R. U.	535	Williams, John H.	495
McFadin, derusha.	247	Primm, St. John.	503	Wilson, Lizzie B.	335
McFadin, John N.	807	Reeves, Edward.	519	Wilson, W. S. G.	345
McFadin, Mollie L.	807	Rumsey, J. A.	567	Witcher, Hugh L.	391
Moore, Mary D.	268	Santa Anna before General			
Norman, M. B.	359	Houston.	58		
Nelson, A. J.	751	Stiles, F. N.	383		



HISTORY OF TEXAS.

THE State of Texas has had a career so remarkable that its study enchants the reader like the bewitching stories and legends of England, or of any great European country. It is with pleasure, therefore, that the author compiles the following brief account, giving the substance of the best passages in the history of the Lone Star State:

THE NAME "TEXAS."

According to the various authorities, there are several origins to the name Texas. 1, Spanish, *tejas* (roof-tiles), because the inhabitants had roofed houses; 2, old Spanish or Celtiberian, denoting a plain; 3, an Indian word signifying friend; 4, another Indian word meaning paradise, or a beautiful land; 5, a common termination of several tribal names in Indian, as *Tlaxcaltecas*, *Chlolutecas*, *Cuitlachtecas*, *Zacatecas*, etc.

TOPOGRAPHY.

Texas has an area of 271,856 square miles of land, and 2,510 square miles of water surface, the latter consisting of lakes and bays, making a total of 274,366 square miles, equal to about 8.7 per cent. of the entire area of the United States and Territories. It is much the largest State in the Union, being six times larger than New York and seven times as large as Ohio, and 100,000 square miles larger than all the Eastern and Middle States, including Delaware and Maryland. Compared to the

countries of Europe, it has 34,000 square miles more than the Austrian Empire, 62,000 more than the German Empire, and nearly 70,000 square miles more than France.

It is located in the extreme southern part of the United States, between the 26th and 36th parallels of north latitude and the 94th and 106th meridians of longitude. The distance between the extreme northern and southern points is nearly 750 miles, and about 800 miles from east to west. It is bounded on the east by the State of Louisiana, west by the Republic of Mexico and the Territory of New Mexico, north by the States of Colorado and Arkansas and the Indian Territory, and on the south by the Gulf of Mexico. General custom has divided the State geographically into five parts, namely: Central, northern, southern, eastern, and western Texas, though the dividing lines are not well defined.

The topography, like many other characteristics of the State, is but little understood, except in a general way.

The country lying east of the 96th degree of longitude and north of the 30th parallel of latitude, and known as "East Texas," is characterized by a long range of hills running in an irregular line from northeast to southwest, and containing large deposits of brown hematite iron ore. It is also marked by a heavy growth of timber, consisting principally of forests of pine, oak and hickory.

The Gulf Coast is thus described by Prof. Loughridge, of the United States Census Bureau:

"The coast of Texas presents features different from those of any other State, for while in many other States the mainland coast is greatly cut up into large bays, extending many miles inland, it is here bordered by an almost continuous chain of islands and peninsulas (the latter having the same trend as the islands). The Gulf border of this chain is a very regular line southwest from the mouth of the Sabine river or lake to near Corpus Christi, which occupies the highest point on the entire coast, and thence turns with a regular curve south and slightly southeast to Mexico."

The territory east of the timber region and north of the Gulf Coast, as above outlined, is a vast open plain composed of gently rolling prairies and gradual elevations. It is covered with a luxuriant growth of native grasses and dotted by an occasional mott of timber, and extends to the Red river on the north and the mountain ranges of the west and northwest. The water-courses and ravines are usually fringed with a growth of hackberry, ash, elm, cottonwood, pecan, walnut and the various oaks.

West and northwest lie the hills and mountain ranges of the State, which are continuations of the mountains of Mexico, New Mexico and Colorado. In the extreme northwest, bordering Kansas on the south and New Mexico on the west, is the elevated table land formerly known as the Llano Estacado, or Staked Plains. It is now designated as the Panhandle of Texas, and is destined to be one of the best agricultural and stock-raising sections of the State. On a line north of Austin and San Antonio, and running in a southwesterly direction, there is

a low range of hills that mark a change in the topography of the country. Westward it is more broken and the elevations more abrupt. The valleys are broad and the lands very fertile.

The water surface of Texas is estimated at 2,510 square miles. Of this number, 800 square miles are accredited to the rivers and smaller streams which drain the State. The balance consists of bays which lie along the coast of the Gulf of Mexico, and small inland lakes.

Chief among the rivers of the State is the Brazos, which drains an area of about 35,000 square miles, and is navigable as far up as Columbia (about forty miles) at all times. It has its source in the northwestern part of the State, at the foot of the Staked Plains, and flows in an easterly direction to Baylor county, thence southeasterly to Brazoria county, where it empties into the Gulf of Mexico. Following its bends it is about 900 miles long. The Navasota river, which has its source in Limestone county, is its principal tributary, and drains portions of Leon, Robertson, Madison, Brazos and Grimes counties.

The westernmost branch of the Brazos has its source in an extensive salt region,—not Mr. Jefferson's "Salt mountain," of which so much was said and sung at the time of the Louisiana purchase,—but a vast plain of 100 or 200 miles in extent, charged with mineral salt and covered in patches with nitre. The salt is washed out of this basin only by freshets, through Salt branch, into the Brazos.

The shores of the Brazos are not flat, though never bold, but undulating and graceful. The trees of larger growth are sometimes covered with Spanish moss, as on the shores of the Mississippi; but these bearded nondescripts are not so frequent as to give the sensation of gloom; nor is there any cypress

to increase that effect on the mind. Where the land is of comparatively recent formation, the growth is of willow and cottonwood, with occasional sycamores.

The Brazos never overflows its banks. The water in primeval times was slightly redder than was that of the Upper Mississippi, resembling that of Red river. From the center both shores show to advantage. There is no caving-in or cut-offs, and in early days no dead timber—scarcely a snag. The surface of the gently-flowing water is generally calm and beautiful, but in floods it is of course violent and darkened with mud.

The Red river is next in importance and forms the boundary line between Texas and the Indian Territory and Arkansas. It has its source in the Panhandle of Texas, formerly known as the Llano Estacado, and flows eastward through Arkansas and Louisiana, emptying into the Mississippi river. It drains about 29,000 square miles in Texas. The Big and Little Wichita rivers are among its principal tributaries on the Texas side.

The Colorado river rises in Dawson county, the highest point reached by any of its prongs, and flows in a southeasterly direction, emptying into Matagorda Bay, on the Gulf of Mexico. The Concho, San Saba, and Llano rivers form its tributaries. It is over 900 miles long and drains a territory estimated at 25,000 square miles.

The Trinity river has its source in Archer and Denton counties, the two forks converging in Dallas county and flowing in a southeasterly direction to Trinity bay, in Chambers county. It is about 550 miles long and drains an area of about 17,000 square miles.

The Sabine river forms the eastern boundary of the State from the thirty-second parallel of latitude to the Gulf of Mexico, and is navigable for about 300 miles. It has

its source in Hunt county, in the northeastern part of the State, and drains about 17,000 square miles in Texas, emptying into Sabine lake near the Gulf of Mexico.

The Nueces river has its starting point in Edwards county and flows southeasterly into La Salle county, thence east into Live Oak county, and from thence south, emptying into Corpus Christi bay on the Gulf of Mexico. Together with its tributaries, the Leona, Frio, and Atascosa rivers, it drains an area estimated at about 16,000 square miles.

The San Antonio river has its source in Bexar county and flows southeasterly to Renfro county, where it unites with the Guadalupe river about twelve miles north of San Antonio bay, into which it empties. Its principal tributaries are the Medina and Salado rivers, in Bexar county, and the Cibolo river, in Karnes county.

The Guadalupe river rises in Kerr county and flows in an easterly direction to Gonzales county, thence in a southeasterly direction to the point of junction with the San Antonio river, about twelve miles from its mouth on San Antonio bay. The San Marcos river, which has its source near San Marcos, in Hays county, forms its principal tributary.

The Rio Grande forms the western boundary line of Texas and also the boundary line between the United States and Mexico. It has its source in the southwestern part of Colorado and flows generally in a southeasterly direction to Clarksville, in Cameron county, where it empties into the Gulf of Mexico. It is navigable for small steamers for about 450 miles from the Gulf, and drains an area on the Texas side estimated at about 18,000 square miles. During the greater part of the year it is fordable above the influence of tide water.

The Pecos river rises in New Mexico, on the east slope of the Rocky mountains, flows through Texas in a southeasterly direction to a point near Painted Cave Spring, in Crockett county, where it empties into the Rio Grande. It drains an area of about 6,000 square miles.

The Neches river has its source in Van Zandt county and runs in a southeasterly direction parallel with the Trinity river, emptying into Sabine lake on the Gulf of Mexico. The Angelina river, which rises in Rusk county, forms its principal tributary, and, together with the Neches, drains a large scope of country between the Trinity and Sabine rivers.

The Sulphur Fork runs nearly parallel with Red river in an easterly direction, passing out of the State at Sulphur Station and emptying into the Red river at Dempsy, Louisiana. It drains a large part of the northeastern counties of the State.

On Caney creek there was originally an immense cane-brake one to three miles wide and seventy miles long. It was on both sides of the creek, extending from near its source to within twelve miles of its mouth, and scarcely a tree was to be found within that ocean of cane. It was called the Great Prairie Canebrake, and the stream originally Canebrake creek.

There are many unequivocal evidences that this creek was once a branch of the Colorado, constituting another mouth for that stream. The bed of the creek is of equal depth and width with the river, and the appearance of the banks, the nature of the adjacent soil, etc., are the same in both. A strongly confirmatory evidence is the abrupt termination of the deep, wide bed of the Caney within less than 200 yards of the river, in an alluvial bottom nearly ten miles in width. Thus was an island formed with a coast line of

twenty-five miles. It is now called Bay prairie.

There are a large number of small inland lakes scattered throughout the State. Sabine lake, lying between Texas and Louisiana, is the largest of these and is about eighteen miles long by nine broad. It is fed by the Neches and Sabine rivers and discharges into the Gulf of Mexico.

All of the principal rivers of the State flow in a southeasterly direction and empty into the Gulf of Mexico, except the Red river, which flows east into the Mississippi river.

As a general rule the streams east of the Brazos river are sluggish and muddy; those on the west side clear and swift running. Many of the streams in western and northern Texas contain pure, clear water suitable for domestic purposes, and abounding in fine fish. Some of the streams, however, are deceptive. The water is inviting to the eye, but is strongly impregnated with minerals and brackish to the taste.

The streams in eastern Texas also contain large numbers of fish of the varieties common to sluggish waters. Some of the smaller streams in that section, however, are fed from the springs and lakes of pure, clear water found among the sand hills.

The bays along and near the Gulf coast are: Trinity, Lavaca, Matagorda, San Antonio, Espiritu Santo, Copano, Aransas, Nueces, Corpus Christi, Alazan, and Laguna del Madre.

The soil of Texas and its products, timber growth, mineral resources, etc., are treated on subsequent pages.

The figures in the following table denote the elevation above sea level, in feet, of points named:

Galveston	40
Indianola	26
Brownsville	43

Palestine.....	495
Corsicana.....	448
Denison.....	767
Anstin.....	513
San Antonio.....	676
Fort Ewell.....	200
Fort Chadbourne.....	2,120
Jacksboro.....	1,133
Henrietta.....	915
Fort Concho.....	1,888
Fort Stockton.....	3,050
El Paso.....	3,370
Fort Davis.....	4,918
Eagle Pass.....	800
Fort Elliott.....	2,500
Silver Falls.....	3,800
Midland.....	2,779

DISCOVERY OF THE REGION.

Robert Cavalier de la Salle, the noted French explorer of the Mississippi valley, etc., came down the Mississippi river in 1683, and returned to France. In 1685, having obtained royal letters patent, and provided with four vessels, he set sail to discover the mouth of the great Father of Waters, but, drifting too far west, he landed in Texas, supposing Matagorda bay to be the point he was looking for. After exploring the country he conceived the bold project of traversing the country northward to the Illinois river, a distance of 2,000 miles. Selecting a few of his friends, he started, but on March 20, 1687, fell a victim to the treachery of his own men. He was slain by a musket ball fired by Duhaut, who had become jealous and dissatisfied with him and others in the party. This unjustifiable deed was committed somewhere in the region of the Brazos river: it is impossible to identify the exact point. It "was several days' journey

west of the Ceniz Indians," whose dwellings at that time were on the Trinity river.

La Salle was "saturnine in temperament, reserved in his communications, asking counsel of none. There was a certain hardness in his manners, a tone of lofty self-reliance, which, though it commanded the obedience of his followers, did not gain their good will. On the other hand, his capacity for huge designs has had few parallels. He has been called the Columbus of his age; and had his success been equal to his ability, this distinction might justly have been awarded him. Cool and intrepid, never for a moment yielding to despair, he bore the burden of his calamities manfully, and his hopes expired only with his latest breath."

TEXAS COMPARATIVELY UNKNOWN UNTIL RECENTLY.

Mary Austin Holley, a resident of Texas, in 1833 penned the following, to the effect that Texas, in its merits, was not really discovered until a comparatively late date:

"Texas, until within the last few years, has been literally a terra incognita. That such a region existed has indeed been known, but in respect to its geography and natural resources, clouds and darkness have rested upon it. This is the more remarkable, lying, as it does, contiguous to two enlightened nations,—the United States on the one side and Mexico on the other, both by land and sea. While Britons, impelled by a daring spirit of enterprise, have penetrated to the ice-bound region of Melville's Island, and our own New Englanders have encountered all the hardships and hazards of the western desert, the Rocky mountains and hostile Indians, to find a home at the mouth of the Columbia river, this most inviting region, lying just at their doors, has been altogether overlooked.

"Quite unexpectedly, as it were, a report has reached the public ear that the country lying west of the Sabine river is a tract of surpassing beauty, exceeding even our best Western lands in productiveness, with a climate perfectly salubrious and of a temperature at all seasons of the year most delightful. The admirers of this new country, speaking from actual knowledge and a personal inspection, are not content, in their descriptions of it, to make use of ordinary terms of commendation. They hesitate not to call it a *splendid* country, an enchanting spot. It would seem as if enchantment had indeed thrown its spell over their minds, for with very few exceptions all who return from this fairy land are perfect enthusiasts in their admiration of it. Whatever qualifications to its excellence the most cautious of them are disposed to make, have reference to those inconveniences which unavoidably pertain to every country in the incipient stage of its settlement.

"So apparently extravagant have been the representations of the natural beauty and resources of this country, that many persons are incredulous and attribute them to the schemes of interested contractors, eager to allure the unwary emigrant by deceptive statements. Such a motive, if it really actuates the conduct of any one, cannot be too severely condemned. A design more criminal and disgraceful cannot be, and ought not to be, lightly insinuated against respectable men. What design more cruel than that of deliberately seducing, not the confiding emigrant alone, but also with him his wife and children, to become the certain victims of privation, disappointment and ultimate ruin in the wilderness! The character and respectability of the witnesses above referred to at once repel an insinuation so atrocious.

"While listening for the first time to the favorable reports of Texas, it must be confessed a suspicion is very apt to arise in the mind that so much imputed excellence, if it really existed, could not have so long been concealed from the view of the world, and we are prone to ask, how has it happened that a territory, possessing such uncommon advantage of climate and soil, has not been explored and appropriated before? To this very natural inquiry a satisfactory answer is at hand.

"Two causes seem to have operated to prevent the earlier settlement of the province of Texas and to retard the development of its resources. In the first place the jealous policy of the old Spanish government uniformly discouraged all attempts to penetrate into the country. It was the policy of the government that completely locked up Texas and all the Spanish-American possessions, and excluded even visitors and travelers. It was a favorite saying of the Spanish captain general of the internal provinces, Don Nemisio Salcedo, that he would stop the birds from flying over the boundary line between Texas and the United States if it were in his power! This rigid policy prevented any one from attempting to explore the country by land, for perpetual imprisonment was the inevitable result of detection and capture.

"In the second place, the Carancahua Indians, who inhabited the coast, were represented to be of a character uncommonly ferocious. They were popularly believed to be cannibals; and many tales of most frightful import were told of them,—such as, if true, it must be acknowledged, were sufficiently appalling to check the enterprise and damp the ardor of the most eager adventurer. These representations of the character of the Carancahuas, though in a measure true, were greatly exaggerated; and it is believed

by many that they were either fabricated, or at least countenanced, by the Spanish authorities, to prevent intercourse with the province, which it was not easy to guard by a military force.

Thus, the whole of this country remained for ages unknown to the world; and instead of being converted into an abode of industrious and happy freemen, as it might have been, it was doomed by the selfishness of men to continue a howling wilderness. No maps, charts or geographical notices were ever allowed by the Spaniards to be taken of it. The map compiled by Colonel Austin and published by Tanner, is the first and correct geographical information of the country that has ever been published. The persons who were engaged in the expeditions under Generals Bernardo, Gutierrez and Toledo, in 1812-'13, knew nothing of Texas except along and near the road they traveled, for they were too much occupied by the war, during the short time they had possession, to explore the country. It is uncertain how long this expensive and valuable land would have remained unknown and unsettled had not the bold enterprise and perseverance of the Austins torn away the veil that hid it from the view of the world and redeemed it from the wilderness, by the settlement of a flourishing colony of North Americans on the Brazos and Colorado rivers. With the settlement of this colony a new era has dawned upon Texas. The natural riches of this beautiful province have begun to be unfolded, and its charms displayed to the eyes of admiring adventurers. A new island, as it were, has been discovered in these latter days at our very doors, apparently fresh from the hands of its Maker, and adapted, beyond most lands, both to delight the senses and enrich the pockets of those who are disposed to accept of its bounties.

“Without any assistance from the government or fostering care of any sort, but simply under a permission to enter, some thousands of industrious farmers and mechanics, with their families, have already located themselves here. Their numbers are rapidly increasing, and there cannot be a doubt that in a few years Texas will become one of the most populous of the Mexican States.”

Said De Marbois early in the present century: “Texas is one of the finest countries in the world, and yet the Europeans, eager as they have been to make conquests in America, have seemed almost to the present day ignorant of its existence.”

With reference to the political aspects of the country in 1833, Mrs. Holley said:

“It is not difficult to determine what in all likelihood will be the future destiny of Texas. Should the Mexican government adopt a correct policy, it will form a valuable and efficient State of the Mexican confederation; for under a judicious system of administration it would not be the interest of the inhabitants to dissolve the present connection, and they could feel no motive to do so.

“It is very possible, however, that an unwise course of administration might provoke a separation; and what might be the result of such a separation I shall not attempt to conjecture.

“All the attention and vigor of the settlers appear to be now, as it ought to be, directed to their own individual private concerns. If unmolested in their lawful pursuits of industry and protected by equal laws from the imposition of the federal officers, they will be satisfied; for I cannot conceive that they should be so blind to their own interests as wantonly to resist the laws of the Republic. One thing is certain, that no greater calamity could befall them than the intrusion of party

politics among them. Nothing would more inevitably retard the development of the resources of the country, check immigration, and in every way thwart the benevolent purposes of heaven and blast the present sanguine expectations of the friends of Texas, than party jealousies and party intrigue.

"The question of negro slavery in connection with the settlement of this country is one of great importance, and perhaps may hereafter present a difficulty. The existing constitution and laws totally prohibit this worst of evils. Should this wise policy be abandoned and Texas become what Louisiana now is,—the receptacle of the redundant and jail-delivered slaves of other countries,—all its energies would be paralyzed, and whatever oppressions may hereafter arise, either from abroad or at home, must be endured, for the country would require a prop to lean upon, and from necessity would be forever dependent."

Until the beginning of the present century Texas, as a part of Mexico, lay in comparative stagnation and was but little known or cared for, as it was mainly occupied by roving Indians. The population, other than Indian, at the opening of the nineteenth century, is variously estimated at 7,000 to 20,000. The inhabitants were chiefly Spanish creoles, besides a few French, Americans and half-breeds.

With regard to later developments, it is interesting to read what Mrs. Holley wrote concerning the Comanche Indians, as follows:

"The Comanches are a noble race of Indians, inhabiting the country to the north and northwest of San Antonio de Bejar. They are a wandering race, do not cultivate the earth for corn, but depend altogether upon the chase for subsistence. They follow the immense herds of buffalo which graze

the vast plains, often to the amount of thousands in one herd. These plains are also stocked with wild horses, "mustangs," which run together in droves of many hundreds. The term *mustang* is therefore used figuratively to denote anything wild or uncultivated, as a 'mustang girl.' The horses are not natives, but descended from the stock brought over by the first Spaniards. Domestic animals, and man himself, become rude when removed from the associations of civilized life. The Comanches catch and tame these wild horses, and, when unsuccessful in the chase, subsist upon them.

"The Indians always move on horseback. Besides the bow and arrows, the usual arms of the Indian warrior, they are armed with a long spear, having a sword blade for a point. A war party of these Indians is sufficiently formidable. They are headed by two squaws, who by their shrill voices serve as trumpeters, and have like them various tones, to denote the different evolutions and movements. When they descry an object of attack or pursuit, they dart forward in a column like lightning toward it. At a suitable distance from their prey they divide into two squadrons, one-half taking to the right and the other to the left, and thus surround it. Though fierce in war they are civil in peace, and they are remarkable for their sense of justice. They call the people of the United States their friends, and give them protection, while they hate the Mexicans and murder them without mercy.

"The Comanches have one head chief and many subordinate ones. They hold regular councils quarterly, and a grand council of the whole tribe once a year. At these councils all important matters are decided, and all prisoners taken for offenses are tried. Their discipline is rigid. If a hunting party takes

the life of a North American after making him prisoner, without bringing him before the council for trial, the offenders are punished with death. Not so with the Mexicans, who are considered as enemies and treated as such. This hatred is mutual, and fully reciprocated by the Mexicans. Hence the origin of the epithet expressing odium, so general in all parts of Mexico; to denote the greatest degree of degradation, they call a person a 'Comanche.' "

The principal Anglo-Saxon settlements at the beginning of the present century were San Antonio de Bejar, with about 2,000 inhabitants; La Bahíadel Espíritu Santo, now Goliad, about 1,400; and Nacogdoches, with 500.

Nacogdoches was first settled by Anglo-Americans in 1822-23, when many of the emigrants who left the United States with the view of joining Austin's colony stopped at this place. Here and there in Texas a small Catholic mission existed, around which were a few miserable Indian proselytes. The little trade carried on was effected with Mexico, by way of Monterey and Monclova, and with New Orleans through Natchitoches; the latter, however, was contraband. In 1806 Texas was allowed a port, namely, at Bahía de San Bernardo. The exchange for merchandise consisted in specie, horses and mules.

Most of the inhabitants were of a roving disposition, cultivated to a still greater degree by the nature of their calling, which was the chase after horses and buffalo; but in 1806 the governor, Antonio Cordero, endeavored to check this thriftless and Indian-like mode of life by encouraging agriculture, and this he did by restricting buffalo hunts to certain seasons and obliging every family to cultivate a certain amount of land. There were a few wealthy Spanish residents at the centers of population, who exhibited some of

the refinements of modern life, as they had come from the regal cities of Spain or from the vice-regal court. Though most of the inhabitants of San Antonio dwelt in miserable houses, with mud walls and thatched roofs, the upper class enlivened social intercourse with dinner parties and dances, at which refinement of manners was noticeable. This place, indeed, was probably the most pleasant in Texas at that time.

CATHOLIC MISSIONS.

The early Spanish (Catholic) missions within the present boundaries of Texas, were established by Franciscan monks, under the auspices of the Spanish government, and were called presidios. They consisted of a chapel for worship, the cells for the monks, the dwellings for the inhabitants, and a fort for defense. The mission was of course under the control of the ecclesiastical power, and the military force was under an officer of the army, who in most matters was under the control of the priest. A complete list of these missions is as follows:

In 1690 the mission of San Francisco was established on the Lavaca river at Fort St. Louis, by the Spanish under Captain Alonzo de Leon. In the same year the mission of San Juan Bautista was founded on the Rio Grande river.

In 1714 Captain Ramon established the mission of San Bernard, also the mission of Adaes, among the Indians of that name fifteen miles west of Natchitoches.

In 1715 was established the mission of Dolores, west of the Sabine, among the Orquísaco Indians. In the same year, one among the Nacogdoches Indians, near the site of the present town of that name; also

another among the Aes Indians, near the site of the present town of San Augustine. The mission and fortress of San Antonio de Valero was soon after this established on the San Pedro river, near the site of the present city of San Antonio.

In 1721 a post and mission was located at the crossing of the Neches, and another on the bay of San Bernard, called Our Lady of the Loretto. In the same year the mission of La Bahia (the bay) was established at the lower crossing of the San Antonio river.

In 1730 the church of San Fernando, in the present city of San Antonio, was founded.

In 1731 was established, not far from the same place, the mission La Purisima Concepcion de Aenna.

All the buildings are yet standing.

Under the old Mexican regime Texas was a province controlled by a "commandant," who resided at Chihuahua, and whose powers in this control were independent of the viceroy. Each province was ruled by a military and political governor, who by his delegated powers had cognizance of all causes, being dependent as regards military matters upon the commandant general. In financial affairs he was subject to the intendant at San Luis Potosi, with recourse to the supreme council of finance at the city of Mexico. Of course, in those times of sparse settlement and poor government, it was generally difficult, and often almost impossible, for one to transact any business with either the executive or judicial department of the government, so remote were the seats of government and difficult and dangerous the methods of travel. The same difficulties were encountered in ecclesiastical matters, under the Roman Catholic regime.

A NEW CIVILIZATION.

During the first decade of this century the germs of another and a better civilization began to become manifest in the province of Texas. The Anglo-American race was pushing westward and southward. Bold, restless men, impelled by the fascination of wild adventure, Boone-like made their way into new regions, regardless of danger and hardships. Rough, hardy men were indeed a necessity to go in advance of a more settled and refined community, and at this period the wave began to move, rough side foremost. The Mexican government did not like the influx of foreigners, especially of Americans, and passed laws to imprison them if found on their territory; but, while this law was indeed sometimes executed, it seemed to serve only as an incentive to the daring spirits who were on the crest of the west-bound wave. Like large, rough boys at school, when the master defied them or laid down any rule which they thought unreasonable, they gloried in taking advantage of such an opportunity to show how bravely and successfully they could defy the unreasonable regulations. The contraband trade carried on with New Orleans, and connived at by the Spanish authorities, opened a gateway to these intruders.

PHILIP NOLAN.

The most conspicuous of the adventurers just referred to was Philip Nolan, engaged in trade between Natchez and San Antonio as early as 1785. In the Texas Almanac for 1868 is published the most extended account of Philip Nolan that we have seen. We condense from it as follows:

Philip Nolan, of Irish origin and a citizen of the United States, residing in Natchez, Mis

Mississippi, obtained a passport from the Baron de Carondelet, governor of Louisiana, July 17, 1797, to go to Texas, for the purpose of buying horses for the Louisiana regiment then being organized at New Orleans. He repaired to San Antonio de Bejar, where he made the acquaintance of the governor of Texas, Don Manuel Mñnoz, and, through the kind offices of the latter, entered into a correspondence with General Pedro de Nava, then commanding the Spanish provinces, with headquarters at the city of Chihuahua.

A permit was granted to Nolan to obtain the horses desired, both in the province of Texas and that of New Santander (now Tamaulipas), Mexico; and about the end of July, 1798, he took with him 1,297 head, which he kept for a while on the pasture grounds of the Trinity river. Soon afterward he returned to Natchez.

The vicerey of Mexico, Marquis de Branciforte, February 12, 1798, transmitted a communication from the governor of Louisiana, Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, successor of the Baron Carondelet, to General Nava, requesting him, as of great importance to the service, to arrest any foreigners that might go into the Spanish provinces, because he was aware that some Americans intended to visit the country for the purpose of becoming friendly with the Indians and bringing about a revolution. He desired Nolan to be closely watched. At that time the movements of the English and the Americans had created some suspicions, and it was thought that even the French designed to invade Louisiana.

On the first of June, 1799, the governor of Louisiana recommended to Don Pedro Nava that no American should be permitted to reconnoitre the territory; that he knew that some strangers had gone into Texas, and that the most dangerous was Philip Nolan,

who, through deception, had obtained a passport from his predecessor, Baron de Carondelet; that Nolan was a hypocrite and a sacrilegious man; that he professed to be a Catholic among Spaniards, and laughed at this religion when he was among Americans; that it would be important to secure him and dispose of him in such a manner that he might never be heard of; that Nolan was commissioned by General Wilkerson—who had raised and educated him—to reconnoitre the country, draw maps and make offers to the friendly Indians to rebel against the Spaniards.

August 8, 1800, the commanding general ordered the governor of Texas to arrest Nolan in case he returned to the province. October 6 following, the commander of the post at Concordia, Louisiana, informed the commander at Nacogdoches that Nolan was, under pretext of chasing wild horses, organizing an expedition of thirty or forty armed men to enter the territory of Texas; that he had remonstrated with the authorities at Natchez, Mississippi, but he was satisfied that they would not discountenance the plans of Nolan.

The commander at Concordia, December 13, 1800, forwarded a document from Mordecai Richards, who therein stated, before the above mentioned military authority, that he had left Natchez with Nolan and about thirty-four armed Americans and six or seven Spaniards; that at Nogales they crossed the Mississippi, and that Nolan told him (Richards) that he relied on him to guide them, which he promised; that thence they veered northwest that during their march he was obliged to hunt for the party; that about six miles from Wachita post, Nolan was detained by a party of militia-men, and Nolan sent a letter to the commander of the said post by

the officer in command of the party; that after the militia-men left, Mordecai Richards asked Nolan the reason why they had been stopped, when he (Nolan) had assured them that he had a permit to go into Texas; that Nolan then called him aside and said to him: "You are a man on whom I rely to carry out my plans; and for that reason I have appointed you third in command. If we succeed, you will make your fortune. My plan is to travel northwest, and, passing the Caddo settlements to a certain distance, to build a fort, to protect us from any attack. Then we will sally forth to explore the country and its mines, and, after obtaining a sufficient number of horses, we will proceed to Islas Negras and Kentucky without finding any obstacles. There we will find many friends awaiting our arrival, and by that time I will receive authority to conquer the province of Texas. I will be the general, Mr. Fero the second, and yourself the third in command."

Mr. Richards says that he became alarmed at this and determined to desert, although he had a son and a nephew in the party. He finally escaped, with two others, and on his return to Natchez made the statements above recorded.

After the above events occurred, Lieutenant Muzquiz was ordered to start in pursuit of Nolan, and he left Nacogdoches with that object in view, March 4, 1801. The following is from Muzquiz' diary of the twenty-first of that month: "At sunrise I marched on Nolan's intrenchment. When about thirty paces from it, ten men sallied from the entrenchment, unarmed. Among them was Nolan, who said, in a loud voice, 'Do not approach, because either the one or the other will be killed.' Noticing that the men who accompanied Nolan were foreigners, I ordered William Barr, an Irishman who had

joined my command as interpreter, to speak to them in English, and say to them that I had come for the purpose of arresting them, and that I expected them to surrender in the name of the king. Nolan had a brief conversation with Barr, and the latter informed me that Nolan and his men were determined to fight.

"Nolan immediately entered his entrenchment, followed by his men, and I observed that two Mexicans escaped from the rear of said entrenchment. Soon afterward they joined us, stating that they had brought with them Nolan's carbine, which has handed to me. At daybreak Nolan and his men commenced firing, and continued until nine o'clock, when Nolan was killed and his men surrendered. They were out of ammunition. His force was composed of fourteen Americans, one Creole of Louisiana, seven Spaniards or Mexicans, and two negro slaves. Nolan had three men wounded and several horses killed. His men had long beards. After the surrender I learned that they had left Natchez with supplies for two months, and had been in the woods and prairies of Texas for over seven months, living on horse-meat. Nolan's negroes asked permission to bury their master, which I granted, after causing his ears to be cut off, in order to send them to the governor of Texas."

Muzquiz started out on this expedition with 100 men, sixty-eight from the regular army and the rest volunteers.

The precise spot where this little battle took place has ever been a matter of controversy, as the data are too indefinite to enable one to be certain. Local tradition in various places is very positive that it was at this, that, or the other place. The preponderance of opinion is that it was in the vicinity of Springfield or Waco.

to advance the royalist cause. Thus the populace and many in the ranks of the revolutionists in San Antonio, and many inside the barracks, were unwittingly on his side.

During the night of March 1, with only five of those compromised to support him, Zambrano sallied forth from his house and raised the signal cry. Possession was immediately obtained of the barracks, and before morning dawned Casas was a prisoner, and Aldama confined under guard in his lodging. Zambrano and his party now proceeded with caution; nor did they prematurely let their real design be known. A governing council of eleven voting members, with Zambrano as president, was elected by the principal inhabitants of San Antonio and vicinity, and measures adopted to secure the province without creating alarm. A force of 500 reliable men was placed in marching order, to be ready for any emergency, and commissioners were sent out to solicit aid. Success attended this intrigue, and in a short time the viceregal government was again firmly established in Texas. One writer, in a private letter, mentions that two commissioners were sent to the United States Government to offer Texas to the Union, but the commissioners failed to reach their destination.

During the very next year (1812), however, an expedition organized by a young officer in the United States Army, in conjunction with a Mexican refugee, almost succeeded in annihilating the royalist power in Texas. This Mexican refugee, by the way, was a great character. It was Bernardo Gutierrez de Lara, a wealthy resident of Mexico, who had joined himself to the cause of the revolutionists, and was commissioned by them to visit Washington to obtain aid and sympathy, but his credentials were not

recognized by our Government. Being a fervent patriot, however, he went to New Orleans and began to organize an expedition for the invasion of Texas, which scheme was facilitated by his former commercial relations with that city. Augustus Magee, who had been stationed on the Natchitoches to break up gangs of outlaws on the neutral ground, enlisted some of these same outlaws and proceeded to New Orleans, where he effected an alliance with Gutierrez, giving him the nominal command, so that the Mexicans would believe the invasion was headed by one of their own countrymen.

During the summer the invasion actually took place, with great success and little loss of blood. By autumn there were 800 men, with Magee as colonel, though actually the commander-in-chief. Governor Salcedo of course resisted them, and laid them siege at one place for four months; but they succeeded in gaining other victories, and capturing even San Antonio, the capital, on April 1, 1813. A provisional government was formed, consisting of a council of thirteen members elected by a popular vote, Gutierrez being appointed generalissimo and governor. Two of these members were Americans. The prisoners, seventeen in number, were all condemned to death; and, as their public condemnation and execution of sentence might be too exasperating to the Americans, they were secretly butchered at night, in the bed of a stream, April 5! The matter, however, soon leaked out, and truly enough the Americans on the neutral ground lost their enthusiasm for the new government, and Gutierrez was arraigned before a tribunal and deposed. The Americans, being greatly reduced in numbers, abandoned themselves to indolence, but were soon aroused by the news of the approach of an-

other army, under the command of Colonel Ignacio Elizondo, the renegade who had betrayed Hidalgo. Gutierrez was reinstated in command for the emergency, and the invasion repulsed. Gutierrez was again deposed, mainly by the influence of the American element. Factions, attempts at revolution and counter-revolution, and accompanying skirmishes, etc., continued to be the order of the day, Spaniard-like, or rather Mexican-like, until by the spring of 1814 victory was established by the royalists with some degree of permanency, and another "lull" or period of peace followed; but the condition of Texas was deplorable, on account of the devastations of the many little armies, and desperadoes, who took unusual advantage of the unsettled state of affairs in such times, and the general uncertainty that always attends such a barbarous state of public affairs. Many of the inhabitants had fled and taken refuge in other parts of the world, their crops were destroyed, cattle carried off and their houses burned. The spirit of insurrection was suppressed, or perhaps more strictly expressed, had "eaten up its own substance," so that for years the public had the opportunity to settle itself to more peaceable and profitable pursuits. But little, however, was done, or would have been done, until a new "race" began again to take the field.

In addition to those already named, the men who most prominently figured in the public affairs of Texas during the above period were Toledo, Arredondo, Perry, Taylor, Bullard, Cayetano Quintero, etc.

Sympathy for the oppressed in this region spread meanwhile throughout the United States, and attempts at further revolutionary measures were made in various places within our domain. Vigilance was exercised by our

government to prevent the organization of armies against Mexico, and to maintain neutral ground.

Conspicuous among these sympathizers with the patriots in Mexico was Colonel Perry, who proclaimed in the New Orleans papers in 1815 that an expedition was in preparation to invade Texas; that 1,000 men were ready to engage in the enterprise; and that the undertaking was a worthy one, in respect to both honor and profit. President Madison prohibited Perry's movement, or anything like it; and during the same year several men were indicted in the United States District Court for violating the neutrality laws. Perry, however, eluded the vigilance of our Government, and succeeded in making his way beyond the Sabine with a small body of men. Jose Manuel de Herrera, who had been appointed minister to the United States by Morelos, and was at the time residing in New Orleans, conceived the idea of establishing, in connection with Perry's movements, a system of privateering from Galveston harbor. He established a complete system of State government, with headquarters at Matagorda, in 1816, and was supported with such a large force of revolutionists as to again intimidate the Mexican government. Prospect for a successful revolution seemed brighter than ever; Aury, who was commodore of the fleet, at length began to differ from the policy of Perry, of the land forces, and amid other jealousies the cause of the revolutionists was again much weakened, and Perry was soon compelled to flee back toward the United States with only about forty men, and, after several repulses of the more numerous band of Mexicans, were finally compelled either to surrender or be put to death—which latter

alternative they indeed chose, Perry blowing out his own brains with a pistol!

Commodore Aury continued to prey upon the Spanish trade, with some success, making his headquarters for about two months in Matagorda bay, and then he went to Florida.

THE "PIRATE OF THE GULF."

At this time Jean Lafitte, a noted character from France, was established at the little island of Barrataria, about sixty miles west of the delta of the Mississippi, engaged as a smuggler and probably as pirate. He was joined by a crowd of roughs, and the goods they seized found ready sale in New Orleans. Governor Claiborne, of Louisiana, seeing the demoralizing effect of this "trade" upon his favorite city—for many large houses there were in collusion with the marauders—issued a proclamation ordering these freebooters to disperse; but as this had no effect, he placed a reward of \$500 on the head of Lafitte, which the latter treated with such contempt as to offer thirty times the amount for the governor's head. Claiborne then tried force, and again was unsuccessful. Lafitte surrounded the troops sent against him, and dismissed them loaded with presents.

This state of affairs being reported to President Madison, Commodore Patterson, of the United States Navy, was ordered to destroy this hornet's nest, and in June, 1814, he arrived before Barrataria with gunboats and the schooner *Caroline*. The pirates, in seven fine armed cruisers and a *felucca*, manned by nearly a thousand men, at first made a show of resistance; but, finally abandoning their vessels, they made for the land and dispersed among the swamps. Patterson then took the surrendered vessels and all the spoils of Barrataria to New Orleans.

Lafitte, the "Pirate of the Gulf," was still at large, however, and the gradually returning men again resumed their old nefarious traffic. About this time, war existing between the United States and Great Britain, the latter government approached Lafitte with large offers of position and money if he would assist in their cause; but he asked time to consider, and in this time he entered into correspondence with Governor Claiborne, by which it was finally agreed that the governor would not further molest him if he would espouse the cause of the United States; and, sure enough, at the battle of New Orleans, he rendered such signal service that President Madison pardoned him of his former offences against our government.

During the next two years Lafitte's movements were not conspicuous; but his followers, to the number of about 1,000, joined a politico-piratical government at Galveston island, who, for security, swore allegiance to the Mexican government. In consequence Galveston became naturally the asylum of refugees from justice and desperadoes of every nationality. Their depredations on the gulf were carried on to such an extent that Spanish commerce was almost swept from the sea, and even the vessels of other nations suffered at their hands. The United States would have broken up this nest also had it not been for the opposition of the Spanish minister, Onís. The boundary question had not yet been settled, and it was feared that if our government dispersed the buccaneers from Galveston by armed force it would retain possession of the island. Thus for years the "Pirate of the Gulf" remained unmolested. On the site where the city of Galveston now stands he erected a fort and built himself a house, around which numerous other edifices sprung up, forming a

busy settlement, which he named Campeachy.

October 9, 1819, this point was declared a port of entry by the republic of Texas, which had lately been proclaimed as such by the leaders of another expedition into the country, and Lafitte was made governor of the place. This curious man soon afterward hanged a refugee from justice, in satisfaction of the United States authorities, and soon after that again indorsed another man—one of his own party—for committing the crime of seizing property from a subject of our Government; and for the latter the Government sent an expedition against him, to break up the Galveston establishment, fearless of war with the Mexican government. Aware of the determination of the Government at Washington, Lafitte destroyed his fortifications, paid off his men, and sailed away forever from the shores of Texas. He ever maintained that he made war only on Spanish vessels. According to one account, he gave a sketch of himself in the following terms:

At eighteen years of age he was a merchant at Santo Domingo. Having become rich, he wound up his affairs, bought a ship and freighted her with a valuable cargo, including a large amount of specie. He set sail for Enrope, with his wife, was captured when a week out at sea, by a Spanish man-of-war, and robbed of everything he possessed. The Spanish captain had the inhumanity to set him and the crew ashore on a barren sand key, with provisions for a few days only. They were taken off by an American schooner and landed at New Orleans, where his wife died a few days afterward from fever, contracted from hardship and exposure. In desperation, he joined some daring fellows, and they declared eternal vengeance against Spain. "For fifteen years," said he, "I have carried

on a war against Spain. So long as I live I am at war against Spain, but with no other nation. I am at peace with all the world except Spain. Although they call me a pirate, I am not guilty of attacking any vessel of the English or French."

The above sounds very much like a piece of fiction, which any pirate might conjure up to justify his nefarious career. Lafitte is described as a stout, rather gentlemanly personage, about five feet and ten inches in height, dressed very simply in a foraging cap and blue frock of a most villainous fit; his complexion, like that of most creoles, olive; his countenance full, mild and rather impressive; his eyes small and black, which flashed in animated conversation like those of an ugly customer. His demeanor was courteous. He was educated and gifted with considerable talent for conversation. He continued to cruise on the Spanish main for several years. Occasionally he visited Sisal and the island of Margarita, near the mouth of the Orinoco, and finally died at Dilam, in Yucatan, and was buried there.

POLITICAL CHANGES CONTINUED.

After the fall of Napoleon, two refugees from France, Generals Lallemand and Rigault, concluded to try Texas as a place of residence, although they received no reply to their request for a permission to do so from the Spanish court. In March, 1818, Lallemand, with 120 settlers, sailed from New Orleans, landed at Galveston bay and selected a spot on the Trinity river about twelve miles above its mouth, and began to fortify the post. These colonists issued a proclamation that they had settled there to remain, earning their livelihood by the peaceable pursuits of agriculture and the chase, and would de-

defend themselves by force, if necessary, against any invading party; but professional soldiers make poor agriculturists. The first season their crops were meager on account of the drouth, and they maintained themselves for a time by the products of the chase. While thus weakened, a force was sent against them

Mexico, which they could not resist, and Lallemant returned to the United States, while the rest of the colonists scattered, a great part of them probably to Barrataria, at that time controlled by the notorious Lafitte.

Old international questions being now revived as to the ownership of the Floridas and the boundaries of the Louisiana Territory, many propositions and counter propositions were made and refused, with the final result, February 22, 1819, in the form of a treaty signed by the Spanish minister Onís, and the American Secretary of State, by which the Floridas were ceded to the United States and Texas permitted to remain in the hands of Spain. The boundary line between the United States and the Spanish possessions was defined as follows: Beginning at the mouth of the Sabine river, continue north along the western bank of that river to latitude 32°; thence by a line due north to the degree of latitude where it strikes Red river; then following the course of that river, westward to longitude 23° west from Washington; crossing said river, run by a line due north to the Arkansas, following the southern bank of that river to its source in latitude 42° north, and thence by that parallel to the Pacific.

The king of Spain, however, failed to ratify the treaty within the six months prescribed, and when he did ratify it, October 24, 1820, the controversy was renewed, the United States being strongly disinclined to recognize the late convention. From the first the treaty

had caused wide-spread dissatisfaction, and a strong party maintained that valuable territory had been given away by the American government for a very inferior one, while a fundamental principle of the United States was violated in ceding away territory of any kind under any circumstances; but after a year or two of discussion the United States Congress advised the President to ratify the treaty, and accordingly, February 28, 1821, John Quincy Adams informed the Spanish envoy that President Monroe had accepted the ratification.

In natural connection with the foregoing, the angry feeling, aroused by the treaty, was exhibited in a practical manner at Natchez, Mississippi, by another attempt to organize an expedition for the purpose of revolutionizing Texas. James Long was appointed leader of the enterprise, and in June he started with great enthusiasm for Nacogdoches, accompanied by about seventy-five men, which number was rapidly increased. Soon after arriving at that place he could muster over 300 men, among them Bernardo Gutierrez and Samuel Davenport. He immediately proceeded to establish a civil government, under the control of a supreme council, of which he was chosen president. June 23 this council declared the province of Texas a free and independent republic, and it proceeded to enact laws for the government of the same and providing for revenue by the sale of public lands. Various agencies were established, at different points, for mercantile and governmental business.

For aid, Long left Cook in command at Nacogdoches while he hastened on to Galveston to enlist the sympathy and assistance of Lafitte, who at that time was in the height of his glory there; but the wily Frenchman told him that it ever had been useless to re-

sist Mexico by land without a much larger force than had ever been collected for the purpose. On the way to Galveston Long heard through Indian channels that a Mexican force, 700 strong, under Colonel Ignacio Perez, was rapidly on his track, at Cochattee, and at once sent orders to Cook immediately to concentrate his outlying detachments at that place. Of all the expeditions to Texas, not one experienced a more speedy collapse or swifter ruin than that of Long's. The posts or "agencies" spoken of were suddenly destroyed and the occupants killed or dispersed.

Long retired to New Orleans, where he made the acquaintance of the Mexican patriots, Milan and Trespalacios. The next spring, 1821, still another "expedition" was formed against the Mexican government in Texas, with these men as leaders; but they, too, were soon squelched. The next year, 1822, Long was killed in a private encounter.

Of course, at this time the condition was deplorable, as the outlook for permanent peace was absolutely forbidding. After the expulsion of Long in 1819, every intruder who had settled in the country was driven off, his buildings destroyed and his cattle driven away. The populated districts altogether contained no more than 4,000 civilized beings. Agriculture was almost entirely neglected, and provisions were so scarce, even in San Antonio, as to be a subject of frequent report by Governor Martinez to the commandant general at Saltillo. The north-eastern borders became the asylum of criminals and the abode of bands of armed desperadoes engaged in smuggling. Lafitte's piratical establishment had its emissaries about the country, who drove Africans through the land with impunity to New

Orleans, where they were sold; and savage Indians, like the Comanches, were hovering around almost every white settlement. This was the darkest hour that Texas ever saw.

A panoramic review of the two decades just treated is thus presented by H. H. Bancroft, the great Pacific coast historian:

"If the reader will glance back at the history of Texas, he will find that no advance in the colonization of that fertile country was made during the period of Spanish domination. The reason of this, apart from the exclusion of foreigners, lay mainly in the aversion of the Spanish creoles to agriculture, and the dangers to which settlers were exposed. Enterprise in 'New Spain' was chiefly directed to the development of mines, while the cultivation of the soil was performed for the most part by the passive Indians. In Texas, an essentially agricultural province, the conditions were reversed. There were no mines to be developed, nor were there peaceable natives who could be made to till the ground. It therefore offered no inducements to Spanish-Americans to migrate from safe and settled districts to a remote region, where a few ill-garrisoned presidios could offer little or no protection to the cultivator against the stealthy attacks of hostile Indians. Thus the colonization of Texas was confined to the establishment of a few settlers in the immediate vicinity of these military posts. Only two of these, San Antonio de Bejar and La Bahia del Espiritu Santo, developed into towns of any considerable importance. Later attempts of Spain to colonize the country at the beginning of the present century met with no success. The undertaking projected by the Spanish government and placed under the direction of General Grimarest failed of accomplishment on account of the breaking out of hostilities between Spain and England;

nor did other settlers who were introduced into Texas about this time effect any expansion of the community. It remained for peaceable immigrants from the United States to accomplish a work of progress which Spain had proved herself incompetent to perform, and which had been beyond achievement by force of arms on the part of adventurers.

"I have already related how anxious Spain was to people Texas immediately after the purchase of Louisiana by the United States, and so protect herself against encroachments by occupancy of the country. Her intentions, however, were frustrated by the dreadful wars, in which she soon became engaged, and the revolutions which broke out in her colonies. In the emergencies to which she was reduced she relaxed her exclusive policy, and official proclamations were published inviting colonists of all classes and nationalities to settle in her American dominions. The treaty of amity of February 22, 1819, having confirmed her in the possession of Texas, Spain felt herself in a position to remove the exclusion of Anglo-Americans as colonists in her territory, which hitherto had been insisted on in all colonization schemes. At the same time the royalist power seemed to be firmly established in Mexico, the revolution having been well nigh suppressed and the pacification of the country almost consummated. It was reasonable, therefore, to suppose that the Spanish government would give satisfactory assurances to Anglo-Americans who might wish to obtain in a legal manner grants of land in Texas."

THE AUSTINS.

The first American who availed himself of this new opportunity was Moses Austin. This man was born in Durham, Connecticut, about

1764. At the age of twenty he married Maria Brown in Philadelphia, and soon afterward established a commercial house in Richmond, Virginia, in partnership with his brother, Stephen, who was at the head of a large importing business in Philadelphia. The two brothers a few years later purchased conjointly a lead mine in Virginia, and ran it for a time. Adventurous speculation brought them reverses, and Moses Austin, a man of perseverance and enterprise, obtained in 1797 a grant from Baron de Carondelet, governor-general of Louisiana, conferring upon him a league of land in eastern Missouri, where he made the first settlement as the nucleus of Washington county, that State, and where he won by his upright conduct the admiration of all the immigrants. But the very qualities which gained for him the affection of all who knew him occasioned another reverse of fortune. He had become a large stockholder in the Bank of St. Louis, and when in 1818 that institution went to ruin Austin surrendered the whole of his property for the benefit of his creditors. Although now in his fifty-fifth year, he conceived the bold idea of establishing an extensive colony in Texas. In this he was not moved by the reckless spirit of adventure that had characterized former attempts of the kind. His intention from the first was to proceed legally. Accordingly he made the long journey to San Antonio de Bejar, arriving in the first part of December, 1820, and made his application to the authorities. At first he met only with rebuff and disappointment. Although in 1799 he had become a naturalized subject of Mexico in upper Louisiana, he had failed to provide himself with a passport before starting on his journey, and when he presented himself before the governor he was peremptorily ordered to leave the province immediately. In bitter-

ness of heart he left the governor's house to make preparations for his departure; but on crossing the plaza he met Baron de Bastrop, an alcalde and a native of Prussia, whose acquaintance he had made many years before. In his younger days Bastrop was a soldier of fortune under Frederiek the Great. He afterward entered the service of the king of Spain, who sent him on a special mission to Mexico. While Louisiana was under the dominion of Spain he obtained a grant of thirty miles square between the Mississippi and Red rivers, 400,000 acres of which he ceded to Aaron Burr, on which the latter intended to plant a colony as a nucleus for his meditated expedition against Mexico. When Louisiana was re-ceded to France, Bastrop became a citizen of San Antonio de Bejar, where he was appointed alcalde and afterward land commissioner, and in 1827 he represented Texas in the legislature of Coahuila and Texas. He died in 1828 or 1829.

On meeting Austin, as before stated, he interested himself in his undertaking, and by his influence had a second interview with Governor Martinez, who, after some deliberation, forwarded Austin's memorial to Arredondo, the commandant-general of the eastern internal provinces; with a strong recommendation in its favor from the local authorities of the province.

While his case was pending, he started on the long journey back to his Missouri home, in January, 1821, and suffered untold hardships. He was frequently obliged to cross swollen streams by either swimming or rafting, and to suffer a great deal from hunger. Indeed, the exposures of the journey broke down his health, and he died at his home June 10th following, in his fifty-seventh year.

On dying he left an arrangement with his son, Stephen Fuller Austin, then in New Or-

leans, to prosecute the enterprise he had begun in Texas. From 1821 to 1824 there were no less than four different forms of government in Texas, and of course but little was done by way of settlement. January 17, 1821, however, Austin's memorial was granted, giving him permission to introduce 300 families into Texas. In energy and perseverance the son was equal to his father, and he arrived at San Antonio with seventeen companions, and received permission from the government to explore the country on the Colorado river and select an advantageous position. He also examined the country along the Brazos river. Being convinced of the fertility of the land and healthfulness of the climate, he returned to Louisiana and published the particulars of the scheme. Each head of a family was to receive 640 acres, 320 acres in addition for the wife should there be one, 100 acres additional for each child, and eighty acres in addition for each slave. Each single man also would receive a grant of 640 acres. The conditions imposed upon the settlers were that they should be Catholics, or agree to become so, before entering the territory; that they should be provided with credentials of good character and habits; should take the oath to be obedient in all things to the government; to take up arms in defense against all enemies; to be faithful to the king; and to observe the political constitution of the Spanish monarchy. On the part of the colony itself, each settler was to pay 12½ cents per acre for his land to defray expenses, except that Austin took it upon himself to pay for all the surveying, securing of titles, etc. The money was to be paid in instalments after receipt of title. A portion of the fund was also designed for purposes of government, defense against hostile Indians, and to furnish supplies to poor immigrants.

THE AUSTIN COLONY.

The first immigrants of the Austin colony arrived in December, 1821, settling on the Brazos river at the Bahia crossing, mainly in what is now Austin county; but many difficulties and hardships were encountered. Shipments of supplies from New Orleans failed to reach them, and they had to subsist too much on the products of the chase; and this was dangerous on account of the hostile Indians.

During the spring of 1822 Austin went to San Antonio to report progress, and there learned for the first time that under the change in political affairs he would have to obtain from the Mexican congress a confirmation of the grant conceded to his father by the Spanish government, and receive special instructions relative to the distribution of land and other details connected with the grant. This was a sore disappointment. He would have to travel 1,200 miles by land on roads infested by banditti and deserters, and he was ill prepared for such a journey. Nevertheless, in ragged clothes and a blanket, he disguised himself as a poor traveler going to Mexico to petition for compensation for services in the revolution, and unflinchingly started out on the long and perilous journey.

While on his way to the city of Mexico, with but two persons in company, arriving at San Antonio, he (Austin) was told that it was dangerous to proceed without an escort, for a war party of Comanches was abroad, killing every unprotected person who came in their way; that some individuals had been murdered by them the day before; and that he, with so much baggage, being a valuable prize, could not possibly hope to escape. Finding, however, no opportunity of obtaining an escort, and the business of the colony

requiring his presence in the metropolis, he resolved at all hazards to proceed on his journey.

They traveled the first day unmolested, but on the morning of the second day, feeling somewhat indisposed, Mr. Austin undertook to prepare some coffee. There were no accommodations on the road, and it was necessary to carry provisions on a pack-horse, and cook by the wayside. His companions warned him that if Indians were near they would be attracted by the smoke. He flattered himself, however, that by selecting a sheltered place and making little smoke, it would be impossible for them to discern it. Besides, his craving for the coffee was so great, he being afflicted with a bad headache, he insisted that he must have it at all risks. They were upon an open plain, and could see many miles around. At the moment no living creature was in view but themselves.

The men in company went to seek the horses, which had been hopped the night before and let loose to feed. The colonel retired to a little ravine to enjoy his coffee. It was boiled, and in the act of putting the refreshing beverage to his anxious lips, he heard a sound like the trampling of many horses. Raising his head, with the coffee yet untasted, he beheld in the distance fifty mounted Comanches, with their spears glittering in the morning sun, dashing toward him at full speed. As the column advanced it divided, according to the practice previously described, into two semi-circles, and in an instant he was surrounded. Quicker than thought he sprang to his loaded rifle, but as his hand grasped it he felt that resistance by one against a host was vain.

The plunder commenced. Every article of the little encampment, with the saddlebags, which he stood upon to protect if possi-

ble, was greedily seized. Austin's presence of mind, however, did not forsake him. He calmly meditated for a moment what course to pursue. Assuming great composure, he went up to the chief, and, addressing him in Spanish and the few Indian words he knew, declared himself to be an American, and demanded whether their nation was at war with the Americans. "No," was the reply. "Do you like the Americans?" "Yes; they are our friends." "Where do you get your spear-heads, your blankets," etc., naming all their foreign articles one by one. "Get them from our friends, the Americans." "Well, do you think if you were passing through their nation, as I am passing through yours, they would rob you as you have robbed me?" The chief reflected a little and replied, "No; it would not be right." The chief then commanded his men to restore all the articles taken. Every article came back with the same dispatch with which it had disappeared, except the saddlebags. These, which contained all his money, were indispensable to the further prosecution of his journey. No one could tell anything of the saddlebags. Almost in despair of ever seeing them again, he observed in a thicket, at a little distance, a squaw, one of the trumpeters, kicking and belaboring her horse to make him move off, while the sagacious beast would not stir a step from the troop. The colonel instantly pursued the female robber, and found his saddlebags neatly concealed under the saddle-blanket and herself. The whole squadron then moved off, and were seen no more.

A little circumstance connected with the above affair is worth mentioning. A Spanish grammar, which the colonel carried suspended at the saddle-bow, that he might study it as he rode along, was missing. This book was afterward found among the Indians by some

traders, and as it had the owner's name on it a report spread abroad that the colonel had been killed by the Comanches. This report reached the ears of his anxious mother and sister in Missouri, and it was many months before they learned that he had survived the dreary pilgrimage.

Mr. Austin reached the capital in safety, April 29, 1822, but on account of constant changes in the government and the belief that a new law would at length have to be adopted, it was not until the next January that his claim was recognized. But even then, before he left the capital, another change in the government was made, and he had to wait about three months longer for new arrangements. On his return to Monterey he had to get further instructions from the commandant general and the provincial "deputation." He was informed that he had full powers for the administration of justice in his colony, he, in the military aspect, ranking as lieutenant-colonel. He could make war on the Indian tribes in his vicinity who molested his colony, could introduce supplies by the harbor of Galveston, etc. He was to render an account of his acts to the governor of Texas, and be subject to him. Bastrop was empowered to survey the lands and give title. The name San Felipe de Austin was given to the capital of the new colony.

When Austin arrived at the settlement he found it almost abandoned, in consequence of his long detention in Mexico, but the news of his return and the success of his undertaking attracted settlers in such numbers that by 1824 the stipulated 300 families had arrived, and they then began a prosperous career. Although, however, Austin was exact in his administration of justice and extravagantly benevolent to the needy, there were many in

the colony disposed to complain and make trouble. In the United States and Europe the impression began to prevail that Austin's early colonists were in great part fugitives from justice; but he maintained, with every show of fact and reason, that his colony was as moral as any community in the States.

The limits of the county were undefined by the law, and the immigrants were allowed to settle at various distances from the center according to their own free will. In response to Austin's petition, the government allowed him to introduce 500 more families to locate upon the unoccupied lands lying between the tracts already occupied by his colonists.

Mr. Austin at one time sent a newcomer to Texas from San Felipe to the Colorado to take the census of the families in that part of his colony. The duty being performed, the messenger returned, and the following conversation occurred:

Austin.—“Well, Mr. ———, how do you like that part of the country?”

Newcomer.—“I like the country much; but I wouldn't live in such a community if you would give it all to me.”

Austin.—“Why, didn't they treat you well?”

Newcomer.—“Yes, indeed; never was better treated.”

Austin.—“Tell me about it.”

Newcomer.—“Well, general, to give you a sample of the people living up there. I went to a log cabin, where I found only a lady at home. I asked her who lived there. She said, ‘Me and the old man.’ I told her I had come to take the census. She told me to take it. I said to her, ‘Have you any children?’ She replied, ‘Yes; lots on 'em.’ ‘Please give their names, madam.’ ‘Well, thar's Isaiah, and Bill, and Tom, and Jake, and Ed, and John

and Bud, and ——, oh, yes! I'd like to forgot Joe, he's gone so much.’ These being duly noted, with ages, I asked, ‘Have you no girls?’ ‘No, sir,’ replied she, emphatically; ‘boys is trouble enough; but arter a while they kin take care of themselves; but gals is always trouble, and never kin take care of themselves.’ General, those people are too rough to live with.”

Austin.—“Well, Mr. ———, those are exactly the people we want for the pioneers on our frontier. They are hardy, honest and brave. They are not your kid-glove sort. As the settlement becomes denser, they will strike farther out upon the borders. I wish we had more of them.”

The following anecdote, in regard to members of the colony, illustrates the universal tendency of retaliatory measures to increase in gravity far beyond reason. In February, 1841, a pig belonging to Mr. Bullock, an Austin landlord, found his way into the stable of M. de Saligny, the French chargé, and ate some of the corn. For this offense a servant of the Frenchman slew the little animal, and in return for this the irate landlord horse-whipped the servant. Thereupon Saligny complained, and Bullock was arrested and bound over to the next term of court. Afterward the landlord ordered the envoy off his premises. These indignities to French honor were not to be passed unnoticed by, and the Texas government, failing to give satisfaction, the French minister abandoned his post. A conciliatory letter from President Houston subsequently healed the breach and brought the testy Frenchman back. Occasions as trifling as this have, in the history of man, been the initial point of a series of acts which terminated in war.

“The character of ‘Leather-stocking,’” says Mrs. Holley, “is not uncommon in Texas.

Many persons employ an individual in the business of hunting in all its branches, and thus are constantly supplied with provisions of every description, even to eggs, which are furnished by the immense numbers of wild fowl. These hunters are very profitable to their employers, and much cherished in the family, and often become spoiled by familiarity and indulgence. A roughness of manners and a rudeness of speech are tolerated in them which would not be brooked in other servants. They are a sort of privileged character. Indians and Mexicans are considered the best qualified for this important office. But it sometimes happens that a white man from the States, who has become somewhat decivilized (to coin a word), is substituted. The dress of these hunters is usually of deer-skin; hence the appropriate name 'Leatherstocking.'"

THE EMPRESARIO SYSTEM.

After the Mexican provinces had declared themselves free and sovereign, and subject only to federation, a national colonization law was adopted August 18, 1824, one provision of which authorized the legislatures of the different States to form colonization laws for the occupancy of the public domains within their respective territories, on terms that were not at variance with the federal constitution. Accordingly, the newly-formed State of Coahuila and Texas, having organized its government, the legislature, on March 24, 1825, decreed such a law, one provision of which required, in order to people the land by the colony system, a certain number of families to be introduced within a given time, at the expense of the immigrants themselves. The particulars of the system were as follows, in brief: The empresario first presented a

memorial to the State Government asking for permission to colonize certain waste lands which were designated, as well as the number of families he proposed to introduce. To afford ample choice to settlers, the tract designated and usually conceded by the government was greatly in excess of the appropriation to be finally made; but after the establishment of the settlement and the completion of the allotments of the colonists, and the assignment of the "premium land" to the empresario, all the surplus land reverted to the State. The distribution of the allotments was under the control of a commissioner appointed by the State, but he had power to make an assignment without the approval of the contractor. If the contractor failed to introduce the stipulated number of families within the term of six years, he lost his rights and privileges in proportion to the deficiency, and the contract was totally annulled if he had not succeeded in settling 100 families. The premium granted to a contractor was five square leagues of grazing land and five *labores* of tillage land for each hundred families; but he could not acquire a premium on more than 800 families. (A square league was a tract of 5,000 varas square, and contained 4,428 acres. A *labor* was 1,000 varas square, and contained 177 acres. Twenty-five *labores* were equal to one *sitio*, and five *sitios* composed one *hacienda*.)

Every family whose sole occupation was farming received 177 acres (one *labor*) of agricultural land, and if it engaged in stock-raising also a grazing tract sufficient to complete a square league was added. Those families whose sole occupation was cattle-raising received each a square league, less one *labor* (177 acres). An unmarried man received one-fourth of the above quantity. The State government alone could increase the

quantities in proportion to the size of a family and the industry and activity of the colonists. Eleven square leagues was the limit of land that could be owned by the same hands as prescribed by the national colonization law. For each square league, or *sitio*, as it was denominated, the colonist paid an emption sum of \$30 to the State, \$2.50 for each *labor* not irrigable, and \$3.50 for each that was irrigable; but these payments were not demanded until after the expiration of six years from the time of settlement, and then only in three installments at long intervals. Contractors and the military were exempt from this tax.

Thus the terms offered settlers were very liberal, except that they required them to be of the Catholic faith and gave preference to Mexicans. However, after the promulgation of the above laws an increased tide of immigration set in from the United States, and little or no regard was paid to the religious character of the law. In a few years nearly the whole of Texas was parceled out to empresarios, though none fulfilled their contracts except Austin. Settlers, however, continued to come in and improve the land, mainly from the United States, with the inevitable result, as almost any one might have seen, of turning eventually the province of Texas into a member of the American Union. The population increased from 3,500 in 1821 to about 20,000 in 1830.

EFFECT OF THE NEW IMMIGRATION ON THE GOVERNMENT.

By this time it began to become apparent that the old regime of government to which the Spaniards and Mexicans were accustomed, was obsolete, or "behind the times." The new people in Texas were of broader gauge than the "old fogies" could imagine, and

would not brook the everlasting series of revolutions and counter-revolutions in which the Mexicans delighted. But before we proceed with the causes of the final revolution, let us glance at further details in reference to the condition of the people in Texas and Coahuila.

Prior to 1824 Texas had no political connection with Coahuila. The latter was a richer and more populous country, and temptations greater there to a corrupt ruler. Oppression was exercised there on a much larger scale than in Texas. The commandant general ruled as it suited him, and while possessing even superior power to the viceroy, there was no check whatever upon his authority, except the presence of his legal adviser, the auditor de guerra, who generally did nothing more than approve and support his opinions. Great distance from the seat of the general government rendered local government more independent and irresponsible, and corrupt rulers an almost unlimited opportunity to exploit the interests of the people. Every enormity was practiced that enmity or covetousness suggested. Under a less oppressive government the province of Coahuila, with its fertile soil, its genial climate and exhilarating atmosphere, would have been all that man could desire; but the incubus of commercial and agricultural monopoly pressed heavily on the land. The prince merchants smothered development. No factories or invention stimulated industry. Primitive and crude methods continued their old and monotonous way along with no hope of change. Wine and brandy were about the only exports. But the inhabitants of Coahuila were almost exclusively pastoral and agricultural. Here were to be found simplicity and insensibility to intrigue, untiring industry and patience under severe labor, the endurance of

privations without murmur, and a deep-rooted love of liberty. Both the social and political morals of this rural population were of a higher standard than those of the inhabitants of the manufacturing and mining districts of New Spain.

We need not follow here the political fortunes of Coahuila, which were unimportant compared with those of Texas.

THE LABOR SYSTEM.

While the jealous fears of the State government that its liberal policy had overshot the mark became more and more confirmed, certain legislative acts, which it was expected would be corrective of past mistakes and preventive of foreshadowed trouble, irritated the settlers. The slave laws of 1827 and the prohibitory one of 1829 respecting foreign merchants, caused great offense. By decree of September 15, 1827, the constituent congress manifested its intention to acquire the gradual emancipation of slaves already introduced. Town councils were ordered to keep a list of all slaves in their respective municipalities, designating name, age, sex, etc. Slaves whose owners had no apparent heirs were to become free immediately on the decease of their masters; and on each change of ownership, even in the case of heirs immediately succeeding, one-tenth of the number of slaves inherited was to be manumitted, the individuals being determined by lot. By another decree it was provided that any slave who wished to change his master could do so, provided the new owner indemnified the former one for the cost of the slave according to the bill of sale.

Although the colonists kept themselves aloof and were indifferent to Mexican legislation so long as their own immediate interests were not attacked, their anger rose when

a direct blow was struck at their prosperity. Without slave-labor the colonization of Texas would have been retarded many years, as nearly all the colonies were established by men of means from the old South, and knew no other way of managing business than by slave labor. The immigrants would have been limited exclusively to the class of laboring farmers who, by their own hands, would have reclaimed some small portions only of uncultivated wastes. No capitalist of that day, going to Texas, would have engaged in a venture which would reduce him and his family to the condition of laborers. But the labor system of Mexico, long established, was not affected by this legislation in regard to African slaves. It was indeed far less expensive than that of African slavery. The peon, or Mexican laborer, was in perpetual servitude, practically, although he did not bear the name of slave. He bound himself to his master by a written contract on entering his service, and immediately became his debtor for money advanced, sometimes to the amount of a year's wages. The law did not permit an advance of more money than that. Rarely did the account with his employer show a balance in his favor. If he gave offense, committed a fault or failed in the fulfillment of his duties, confinement, shackles or the lash could be meted out to him; and should he desert his master's service he could be reclaimed through the *alcalde*, who had authority to compel him to return and punish him; in short, he was never out of debt, and therefore ever a bondman, with but little more liberty than a slave. His wages varied from one to three *reales* per day, providing for himself; and as his working days were reduced by the numerous church holidays observed in Mexico to about 200, the average cost of a peon was about \$50 a year.

Under this system it was not difficult for the Anglo-Americans to evade the law prohibiting the further importation of slaves; and under the appellation of indentured servants they continued to introduce them into Texas. The negroes were apprenticed for a term of ninety-nine years. Arguments were brought to bear upon the Mexican government, inducing it to make an exception in favor of Texas, under the law providing for the immediate manumission of slaves.

RELIGIOUS AND POLITICAL INTOLERANCE.

In legislation, as might have been expected, there was a curious mixture of wise measures with unwise, the latter growing out of the old prejudices, and but a dim foresight of modern requirements. The restrictions on the sovereignty of the people laid down in the constitution, the intolerance of any religion but the Roman Catholic, and the excessive power vested in the chief of the department of Texas, were incompatible with free republican institutions. In strong contrast with the liberality manifested in the State colonization law was the persecution to which resident Spaniards were subjected. By a law, passed June 23, 1827, they were excluded from all civil and ecclesiastical offices until Spain should acknowledge the independence of Mexico; and, in November of the same year, all Spaniards, except those domiciled in the State thirty years, were banished; travelers of that nationality could not remain more than three days in any town, except in case of sickness or other recognized impediment; those who remained were required to present themselves monthly to the local authorities, and were forbidden to carry arms, except those customarily worn for personal defense; and a strict surveillance was kept

over their conduct. During the invasion of Spanish forces in 1829, Coahuila and Texas displayed its patriotism by exacting a heavy forced loan from the resident Spaniards, while the property still remaining in the State of those who had fled to other countries was confiscated. Unmarried Spaniards and widowers without children were called upon for one-third of their capital; those who were married and without children, and widowers with only one child, for one-fifth; and those of both classes with more than one child, for one-eighth.

EDUCATION

in Coahuila and Texas was at an extremely low ebb. Only in the town of Saltillo was there a fixed appropriation for the maintenance of a common schoolmaster, and that was a scanty one. The education of the children of servants to write was prevented, on the fear that on growing up they would want higher position than that of servitude. In 1820, the Congress endeavored to remedy this evil by enacting a law to establish schools of mutual instruction on the Lancasterian system, but the law did not establish the schools. In these schools were to be taught reading, writing, arithmetic, the dogmas of the Catholic religion and Aekerman's catechisms of arts and sciences, the teachers' salary being fixed at \$800 a year. The next year another law was adopted, to establish primary schools on a similar plan, with a similar result. The people were indifferent to educational progress. Among the settlements of Austin's colony a few private schools were established, and, in 1829, the first Protestant Sunday-school in Texas was opened, at San Felipe de Austin, by T. J. Pilgrim, of the Baptist Church. It was soon interrupted,

however, when fears were excited by a litigation that the public would recognize it as a violation of the colonization law.

RELIGION.

In regard to religion, the Texas colonists at this early date had neither the opportunity nor inclination to practice it. A traveler there in 1831 says: "The people of this country seem to have forgotten that there is such a commandment as 'Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy.' This day is generally spent in visiting, driving stock and breaking mustangs." Having furnished the required certificate of his Catholic faith, the Anglo-American eased his conscience by refraining from any practical expression of it.

In other respects than these already mentioned, as causing dissatisfaction between the State and the colonists, the government showed itself otherwise favorably disposed toward them. Hitherto they were left unmolested in the management of their internal affairs. In 1827 and 1828 parties were authorized to sink artesian wells, develop coal mines, navigate the Rio Grande by steam, etc.

THE FINAL REVOLUTION.

The first indication of the approaching crisis which resulted in the revolution for independence, was in 1826, when the Anglo-American element of the population began to resist oppression. The entering wedge is thus very carefully described in Bancroft's history.

"Hayden Edwards, in 1825, after much trouble succeeded in obtaining from the Coahuila and Texas government a contract to settle 800 families on lands surrounding Nacogdoches. Returning to the United

States he spared no pains in endeavoring to fulfill his contract, at the same time inducing his brother, Major Benjamin W. Edwards, to go to Texas and aid him in establishing his colony. Foote says that the latter visited Austin and had a long conversation with him on the subject of Texas colonization; that these two agreed that 'the firm establishment in this favored country of the institutions of civil and religious freedom, and the redemption of a region from foreign rule which rightfully belonged to the United States, and of which they had been notoriously bereaved by fraudulent negotiations, was desirable and practicable; but that they also agreed that the colonies would have yet to suffer a great deal before they would be strong enough to throw off the yoke.' It is difficult, however, to believe that Austin expressed any idea that fraud had been practiced on the United States.

"In October, 1825, Hayden Edwards returned to Texas and took up his residence at Nacogdoches. He soon discovered that he had difficulties to contend with that had never troubled Austin. Portions of the lands conceded to him were already occupied by Mexican settlers, some of whom had been driven from their homes after the destruction of Long's expedition, and had recently returned. Nacogdoches had again about 100 inhabitants, and certain of the villainous class, formerly of the 'neutral grounds,' had taken up lands. These latter, without regarding Edwards with any particular aversion, were wholly averse to subordination; while the Mexicans, jealous of his authority and angry at an American being placed over them, showed marked symptoms of unfriendliness. There were, moreover, among them many turbulent and bad characters, and not a few fugitives from justice. The result was that,

as Edwards' immigrants arrived, the colony was quickly divided into two hostile factions. Edwards did what he could to preserve order and maintain his authority, but several measures adopted by him were far from politic. The second article of his contract provided that all possessions found in Nacogdoches and its vicinity, supported by the corresponding titles, should be respected; and that in case any of the ancient possessors should claim preservation of their rights, it was the empresario's duty to comply therewith. This afforded a wide loop-hole through which to thrust in claims to the most valuable lands, and old title-deeds were diligently searched for or manufactured.

"In order to ascertain the extent of these claims, Edwards, in November, 1825, called upon all persons holding such land titles to produce them, in order that their legality might be decided upon according to law. In this there was no harm; but he gave further notice that the lands of those who failed to present their titles would be sold, and that claimants whose title were just would have to pay for any improvements that had been made on the lands by the present occupants. This caused indignation to the Mexicans and gave great offense to the authorities, who could but regard his notification in respect to the sale of lands as an assumption of power that had never been given him.

"By the sixth article of the contract Edwards was authorized to raise the national militia within his colony, and was appointed its chief until further disposition should be made. Accordingly he gave notice for the election of militia officers to take place on December 15 of the same year. At the same time he proposed that the people should elect an alcalde. With the election of this magistrate the more serious troubles began.

Each party had its candidate for the office. Chaplin, Edwards' son-in-law, was put forward by the American colonists, and Samuel Norris, devoted to Mexican interests, by their opponents. The election decided in favor of the former, who took possession of the archives and entered upon the duties of the office. But Sepulveda, the out-going alcalde, and his party disputed many of the votes as having been cast by settlers outside the limits of Edwards' grant, though under the alcalde's jurisdiction. Accordingly they represented the matter to Sancedo, the political chief at San Antonio. Already offended with Edwards, by reason of a report sent in by the latter giving an account of his official acts, and which was not deemed sufficiently respectful, Sancedo decided in favor of Norris, and instructed Sepulveda to install him by force of arms if any opposition was offered. No resistance was made, however, and on the exhibition of Norris' commission Chaplin surrendered up the archives of the office to him.

"And now commenced a system of petty tyranny and invidious distinctions which exasperated the colonists. Americans, who had wrought improvements on their lands, were ousted from them to give place to Mexicans, the favorites of Sepulveda and the alcalde. A band of 'regulators' was formed, under the command of James Gaines, the brother-in-law of Norris; and, backed by these ruffians and the official support of Sancedo, the Mexican party domineered as they liked. Moreover, accusations against Edwards were made to the political chief, who did not conceal his hostility to the empresario."

Hayden Edwards and his brother continued their endeavors to save their fortunes and people, but the Cherokee Indians, who had

become their allies, abandoned them, the Mexican government grew more violent, and even Austin opposed any effort at revolution at that time, and the Edwardses in a few weeks altogether failed.

Austin's colony continued to prosper. Austin himself, making himself a favorite of the government, was even promoted in his political powers. Other colonies also prospered to some extent. After the annulment of Edwards' contract, his territory was divided between David G. Burnett and Joseph Vehlein, and immigrants continued to flow into that portion of Texas. Dewitt, although his first settlers were temporarily driven off by Indians, had laid out the town of Gonzalez in 1825, naming it after Rafael Gonzalez, a temporary governor of the State, and during 1827-'28 he succeeded in introducing considerable numbers of colonists. In De Leon's grant the town of Victoria was founded, and La Bahia del Espiritu Santo had developed into a town of such appreciable dimensions that in 1829 it was raised to the rank of a villa, and the high-sounding title of Goliad given to it. Filisola, in an endeavor to wrench an anagram out of Hidalgo's name, spelled the name Golhiad. On the Brazos a flourishing settlement called Brazoria had also sprung up.

However, the experience which the Mexican government had with the Fredonians (Edwards' colonists) caused them to be more watchful of the movements of American immigrants. Under the liberal and non-aggressive policy of Guerrero the colonists were left pretty much to themselves, and he even aided them in the abolition of slavery. But when he was overthrown, in December, 1829, and Bustamante seized the helm of government, the sleeping tiger of Mexican suspicion and belligerency arose and showed

his teeth. And at this time it required but little foresight to see that the increasing American element within the domain of Texas would ere long attempt to "slip the leash;" for even the government of the United States, and more especially the expressions of many leading men within the Union, were indicative of a general move on our part to take a hand in the separation of Texas from Mexico; but before the final form a preliminary gust made its appearance in the form of Texan independence as a sovereign republic. As Bancroft says:

"It was therefore natural that Mexico should entertain fears as to the future obelience of the Texan colonists, and it was equally natural that the latter would not tamely submit to the imposition of fetters similar to those which the fathers of most of them had helped to break. Yet in its shortsightedness the government, under the despotic administration of Bustamante, thought to obviate a probable but not unavoidable contingency by adopting the very measures which were most calculated to provoke a spirit of antagonism."

Lucas Alaman, the minister of relations under the new government, has the credit (discredit) of inspiring the Mexican legislature to make the fatal mistake of attempting to curb the designs of the United States by the exercise of oppressive measures against the Texan colonists. On February 8, 1830, he laid a memorial before Congress, in which with just reason he calls attention to the danger that Texas was exposed to of being absorbed by the northern republic, and to the carelessness which the government of the State of Coahuila and Texas had shown in its neglect to see that the colonization laws were properly carried out. He said that the orders providing that no more than the number of families designated in a contract should settle

on the corresponding grant, and that colonies near the boundary line should be composed of settlers, not natives, of the United States, had been without effect; and he expatiated on the fact that a large number of intruders had taken possession of lands, especially near the frontier, without any pretension of satisfying the formalities of the colonization laws. To preserve Texas to Mexico, he insisted that the Mexican population in Texas should be increased by making that country a penal settlement, the criminals transported thither to be employed in the cultivation of the soil; that foreign colonists differing from American interests, habits and language should be introduced; that a coasting trade be established between Texas and other parts of the republic, which would tend to nationalize the department; that the colonization law of August, 1824, be suspended as far as concerns Texas, and the settlement of that department be placed under the direction of the general government; and that a commissioner be appointed to examine and report upon the condition of affairs in the Texan colonies, etc.

The congress sympathized with Alaman's views so far as to prohibit the citizens of nations bordering on Mexico from colonizing any of her States or territories immediately adjacent to them; to suspend forthwith all colonization contracts not yet fulfilled, and such as were in conflict with this law; to allow no foreigner, under any pretext whatever, to enter the northern frontier unless provided with a passport from the Mexican consular agent at the place of his previous residence; and to make no further change with reference to slave laws.

Along with the immediate execution of this law, passed with the special and exclusive object of preventing the further immi-

gration of people from the United States, was the annulment of the exemption of the United States settlers already in Texas from taxes, which had been promised for the first six years of their residence there. But it must be confessed that smuggling had been practiced to some extent by some of the colonists under that provision for exemption. Also, along with the execution of this odious law the government sent a large military force into Texas, under the command of Manuel Mier y Teran, commandant general of the eastern provinces, and he was also authorized to establish inland and maritime custom-houses. A military despotism was naturally inaugurated at an early period. The only colonies recognized were those of Austin, Dewitt and Martin de Leon; all other concessions were suspended until their contracts could be examined and their fulfillment verified. Titles were denied to a great number of settlers already domiciled, and incoming immigrants from the United States were ordered to quit the country immediately upon their arrival. A number of military posts were established, manned by convicts and other bad characters. A series of outrages was directly begun. Military jurisdiction was substituted for that of the local authorities in many places; settlers were dispossessed of their lands and property, many of them were imprisoned, and no redress could be obtained for thefts and robberies committed by the troops.

During the year 1831 the local authorities and also the frequently changing administration were at odds with each other, one party almost constantly colliding with another, and these in so rapid succession that the true interests of the masses were lost sight of. Outrages increased as the military officers were angered by resistance or lack of respect,

until even the settlers in the Austin colony began to arise in arms. A spirit of rebellion began to spread like a prairie fire before a wind.

One John Austin, not a relative of Stephen F., was an alcalde at Brazoria and a brave and influential citizen. On June 10, 1832, he joined the insurgents, and with about a hundred men demanded the release of certain prisoners at Anahuac, was refused, and some shots were fired. Bradburn, the Mexican officer, agreed to release the men if Austin with his force would retire six miles away. Austin did this, but Bradburn broke faith, opened fire upon the insurgents remaining in Anahuac and drove them from the place.

In January, this year (1832), Santa Anna at Vera Cruz pronounced against the government of Bustamante, and the usual war followed, *a la* Mexican. The colonists, being enraged by the latter's administration, a number of them met at Turtle Bayou and drew up a list of their grievances, June 13, and passed resolutions adopting Santa Anna's plan and pledged their support to the constitution and the leaders who were then fighting in defense of civil liberty.

The first skirmish, June 13, 1832, resulted in the insurgents taking the fort at Velasco from the brave Ugartechea. Meanwhile, John Austin's men around Anahuac successfully cut off supplies and communication. Piedras, commanding at Nacogdoches, hastened hitherward to aid the Mexicans, but before arriving fell into the hands of the insurgents, and was converted to their cause. By his assistance Travis and other prisoners were released. Piedras appointed another man to succeed Bradburn at Anahuac and started back to Nacogdoches; but as soon as he turned his back the garrison at Anahuac mutinied in favor of Santa Anna. Bradburn was per-

suaded by some of the officers to assume command, but he immediately found so many of the men committed to Santa Anna that he quit in disgust and went to New Orleans, accompanied by only one man, as guide. On his journey he escaped molestation by saying that he was going to the United States to seek for aid in driving the Mexicans out of Texas.

Considering Santa Anna's future career, it is interesting to notice the praise given that treacherous Mexican by S. F. Austin at this time. Said he, in an address delivered on the day of jubilee, July 25, 1832:

"Fellow Citizens, and Soldiers of the Santa Anna Volunteer Company: I have not the words duly to express my grateful feelings and unfeigned thanks for the kind welcome with which you have honored my return to this colony. In all my acts, as far as they have been connected with the advancement of Texas I have been governed by the most sincere desire to promote its prosperity and the permanent happiness of its citizens. My leading motto has been and is, Fidelity to the constitution of our adopted country. The same has been and is the governing principle of the inhabitants of this colony. I thank my fellow citizens for their approbation; it is the highest reward that can be offered to me for my humble services as their public agent.

"I accord with you in the opinion that the present is an important epoch in the political march of our adopted and beloved country. With institutions founded on the broad basis of representative democracy, the general government of Mexico has, for the last two years, been administered, in many particulars, on principles which more properly belong to a military despotism than to a free republic. A great and glorious regeneration is taking place; the free democracy of the nation, the people, have asserted their rights under the

banner of that distinguished patriot and leader, General Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna. The cause of constitutional democratic liberty is about to triumph throughout the whole of this vast republic.

Borne down, in this remote section of the nation, by military oppression, and by the most shameful violations of the rights of the State of Coahuila and Texas, you believed that all the guarantees of the constitution and laws were disregarded and trampled upon. Patience itself was exhausted, and you had recourse to arms, thus espousing that cause of the constitution and of the people which is so bravely advocated by General Santa Anna. In doing this, you have not for one moment lost sight of your duty as Mexican citizens, but have defended the true dignity of the national flag, which had been insulted by the violators of the constitution. In the course you have taken you will be sustained by Colonel Mejia, who has come to Texas with fleet and forces under the order of General Santa Anna, to protect the rights of the nation and of the State; and you will receive the support and approbation of General Santa Anna himself, of General Montezuma and of all liberal and enlightened Mexicans. In such a cause you have nothing to fear. It is just, and I will give it my hearty co-operation so far as my feeble services can avail."

In the Southern United States the opinion began to prevail that the colonists in Texas were attempting to separate from Mexico and annex themselves to the Union. On this account, Montezuma, commanding at Tampico, and having declared in favor of Santa Anna, sent a force into Texas to reduce the insurgents. His colonel, Mejia, on entering Texas, first had an amicable conference with the leader of the Bustamante party, so as to prevent interruption, and proceeded to the

mouth of the Brazos, taking with him Stephen F. Austin, who was on his return from the State legislature. Consulting John Austin, the latter professed perfect loyalty and said that the insurgents had no intention to separate from Mexico; they were only rebelling against certain tyrannical acts of some of the officers. Mejia went on to Galveston, where he was similarly received, and he returned to Tampico. He actually advocated the cause of the insurgents, and the seed he had sown in Texas, in so doing, bore rapidly. Piedras, at Nacogdoches, being opposed to Santa Anna, was ousted by the Mexicans. By the end of August not a Mexican soldier remained in the Texan colonies, the victory over the Bradburn party was so complete. A troop of about seventy men was stationed at San Antonio, scarcely a sufficient number to keep the Indians in check in that vicinity. Peace was restored. This victory of the Texan colonists would have been far more costly, if not indeed impossible of attainment, had there been no revolution going on beyond the Rio Grande.

SEPARATION OF TEXAS FROM COAHUILA.

On the formation of these two districts into one State, there was a proviso in the decree that when Texas possessed the necessary elements for a separate State, notice should be given Congress for its resolution on the matter. The Texans now (1832-'34) began to consider that the time for the separation had come, for their rapidly growing interests were not sufficiently recognized by the general government. Their representation in Congress was proportionally in the minority, and they were neglected in the more eager efforts to conserve the interests of Coahuila. The geographical position of the latter excluded it from maritime trade, and its com-

merce was altogether internal, while Texas possessed great natural advantages for the development of an extensive commercial business with foreign countries. Also, in climate and industrial pursuits, the contrast was equally marked, and the productions were dissimilar. Pastoral and mining occupations prevailed in Coahuila, while Texas was essentially an agricultural country, and cotton, sugar and the cereals were cultivated with most flattering prospects. Texas also labored under the disadvantage of being much more remote from the higher courts, which gave the wealthier classes an undue advantage in litigation; and even in criminal cases justice was not so prompt or exact.

Directly after the Mexican troops were all withdrawn from Texas in 1832, the colonists began to take measures to address the national government on the subject of their aspirations, namely, a greater recognition of their material interests and of more local government. In October of this year a preliminary convention of delegates from different municipalities was held at San Felipe, and some discussion took place concerning the formation of a State constitution; but as sufficient notice had not been given and the attendance was slim, the convention adjourned without taking action. Their discussion, however, brought the matter seriously before the public, and when the second convention assembled, April 1, 1833, it was prepared to accomplish the work assigned to it. At this convention were Stephen F. Austin, Branch T. Archer, David G. Burnett, Sam Houston, J. B. Miller and William H. Wharton, the last mentioned being the president of that body. A committee was appointed to draft a form of State constitution, and another committee was appointed to draw up a memorial petitioning the general government

to grant a separation of Texas from Coahuila. Sam Houston was appointed chairman of the first, and David G. Burnett of the second.

The constitution drafted was thoroughly republican in form, modeled on that of the United States. After much discussion it was concluded that banking should not be provided for by that constitution, and that the document should maintain absolute silence with reference to religious liberty, such was the blighting power of Catholic influence.

The commissioners appointed to convey the petition for separation to the city of Mexico were Stephen F. Austin, William H. Wharton and J. B. Miller; but Austin was the only member who actually went there; and on arrival he found that city the scene of virulent party faction and political confusion. Affairs in Mexico had been undergoing the customary vicissitudes and revolutions. No more stability of principle was observable in Santa Anna than in Bustamante. Both used the constitution of 1824 to push themselves into power, and then both cast it to the winds. By the end of 1832 these two generals, after much bloodshed, came to terms, and agreed to unite in support of the said constitution.

March 30, 1833, Santa Anna was declared duly elected president of the Republic of Mexico, and Gomez Farias, vice-president; and from this time on Santa Anna's course was remarkable for subtle intrigue for selfish purposes. He never appeared, however, as the principal actor, but always used other parties as cat's-paws for his own advancement. Dictatorial power was his highest ambition. Farias was the known champion of reform, and Santa Anna absented himself from the capital to intrigue with bishops and religious orders, leaving his colleague at the

seat of power to inaugurate his new measures, which he (Santa Anna) knew would foment discord and redound to the discomfiture of the instigator and ultimately to his own advancement.

In less than three weeks after his inauguration as president, Santa Anna surrendered the office in order to march with a military force against an insurgent army near Tlalpam, under Duran. The petty complications that were soon brought upon the scene are too tedious to relate here, and it was during this state of affairs that Austin visited the capital, as mentioned above. The latter immediately laid his petition before Congress, but its attention was not seriously directed to it on account of the turbulent matters before them. Austin grew restless, and in October began to hasten matters. Urging immediate action before Farias, and saying that if some answer was not soon given the Texans would take their affairs into their own hands, the vice-president took offense, considering that Austin's expression was a threat. Austin, seeing the prospective delay, wrote to the city council of San Antonio, recommending that it obtain the concurrence of all other corporations in Texas in a scheme for separation from Coahuila, with the hope that, under the provision of the general law of May 7, 1824, a local government could be successfully organized, even though the general government should refuse its consent.

The result of Austin's visit, after the war had been closed, was a respectful and honest effort to improve the legal facilities of the Texans, but it was believed by the convention assembled for the purpose that the time had not yet arrived for the erection of Texas into an independent State. But Austin, on his return trip to San Antonio, was arrested at Saltillo, by order of Farias, on account of the

letter he had written to the San Antonio council, and on account of the hasty language used at the interview at the same time. He was sent back to Mexico, and was in prison eight months, awaiting trial, with no opportunity, much of this time, of communicating with the outside world. He was not finally liberated until the expiration of nineteen months. Much has been said *pro et contra* by Austin's friends and enemies concerning his actions at this period; but the Texans generally believe him to have been sincere and competent, and probably as judicious as any other man they could have commissioned for that errand. Santa Anna seemed to be a friend of Austin and the Texans, but those knowing his character entertained doubts as to his sincerity.

The legislature of January, 1834, passed various measures beneficial to Texas. The municipalities of Matagorda and San Augustin were created; Texas was divided into three departments, the new one of Brazos, with San Felipe as its capital, being organized; the English language was permitted to be used in public affairs, and an additional representative at the State congress allowed; the privilege of purchasing vacant lands was granted to foreigners; laws were passed for the protection of the persons and property of all settlers whatever might be their religion, and freedom from molestation for political and religious opinions was guaranteed provided public tranquillity was not disturbed; a supreme court for Texas provided for, and a system of trial by jury.

These liberal measures had great effect in promoting temporary quiet in Texas, but subsequent events rendered them nugatory to prevent the revolt of the colonists. The hesitating and vacillating action of government kept the people in a state of suspense, and

this indeed was about all the unreliable Santa Anna desired. It was a fact, however, that Texas at that time had not the requisite population (80,000), according to law, to justify its erection into a sovereign State; but their treatment by the general government was such as to make them restless.

At the beginning of the revolutionary period the colonists were in quite a prosperous condition. They had found in their new homes just what they had sought. A steady increase was going on in the population; their cattle and horses were multiplying; cotton, corn, sugar and all that they needed in the way of produce were easily cultivated, and in large quantities. They were contented and happy, but the political sky was beginning to be overcast with dark and portentous clouds. Santa Anna, who had taken the reins of government as a Republican, was getting into full accord with the aristocratic and church party, and was preparing to overthrow the Republic. He was ambitious, unprincipled, cruel and treacherous. He betrayed the party which had elevated him to the highest position in Mexico. He still held Austin in confinement, who was ignorant of the charges against him. There could be no justifiable accusation against the Texan leader. A few concessions were made to Texas, in order to cajole the settlers. An additional delegate was allowed that State in the general legislature.

In the fall elections of 1834, the Centralist party, headed by Santa Anna, was victorious everywhere except in Texas, Zacatecas and Coahuila. In revenge for the action of Zacatecas, that State was declared to be in rebellion, and the number of militia was reduced to only one in every 500 persons, the balance being disarmed. Many acts of usurpation were perpetrated upon the citizens of

the three sections which had not endorsed Santa Anna at the late election, and finally, that general, at the head of about 5,000 men, started for Zacatecas to reduce that Republican State to submission. The governor of Zacatecas, Francisco Garcia, was a Republican of high standing, but lacking military experience and ability. He had under him fully as many soldiers as Santa Anna. He evacuated the city and made a stand on Guadalupe plains, and after a bloody battle he was disastrously defeated, losing 2,000 killed or wounded, and the rest taken prisoners. This was a terrible blow to the Republican cause, and in addition Santa Anna was clothed with unlimited power. He soon used this power by dissolving all State legislatures. The people of Texas were thus left without a civil government. True, the political chiefs and alcaldes exercised their functions, but the laws were all of Spanish origin and distasteful to the Americans. Being mostly farmers, the Texans were averse to any warlike measures, if they could honorably be avoided. Some were for submission to Santa Anna, but the slumbering lion in the nature of these hardy border men foreboded a terrible storm when the lion should be aroused by too much prodding from the keeper. Santa Anna, in the meantime, was preparing, under cover of collecting revenue in Texas, for the military occupation of the province. He landed 500 men at Lavaca bay, and forwarded them under General Ugartechea to San Antonio. The custom-house at Anahuac was taken in charge and enormous dues were demanded. So excessive were they that W. B. Travis raised a company and captured Captain Tenorio and the soldiers at the custom house. They were shortly after released, as the act of Travis was thought by his friends to be too hasty.

When Tenorio reported these proceedings to his superior officer, he was sent on a still more uncalled-for errand.

A Mexican Republican, Lorenzo de Zavala, had taken refuge in Texas, and Santa Anna, fearing his influence, ordered his arrest; but no one would undertake the task. Another order was sent from headquarters to arrest R. M. Williamson, W. B. Travis, Samuel M. Williams, Moseley Baker, F. W. Johnson and John H. Moore, and a subsequent order included the names of J. M. Carravalal and Juan Zambrano. The two last, being Mexican citizens, were carried off; but the job of arresting the first six persons was considered so dangerous that no officer had the temerity to attempt it. In addition to these Mexican outrages on the Texans, the Indians were becoming troublesome. Merchants and traders were intercepted and killed, and their goods carried off. But these Indian outrages served one important purpose; they gave the Texans an excuse for forming companies, procuring arms and drilling ostensibly for operations against the savages, but really to resist the encroachments of the despotic Mexican government. The companies were called "committees of safety," and their business was to disseminate information, secure arms, ammunition, etc. A central committee was also formed, which met at San Felipe, and an administrative council was organized. The council sent Messrs. Barrett and Gritton to San Antonio on a mission of peace to General Ugartechea, but nothing was accomplished. Stephen F. Austin, in the meantime, was returning, when he was made chairman of the council at San Felipe. He expressed regret at the action of his friends, and stated that he had hoped to find everything peaceful.

Santa Anna still professed to have the kindest feelings toward the Texans, and he authorized Austin to tell his people that he was their friend, and that he desired their prosperity; that he would do all he could to promote it, and that in the new constitution he would use his influence to have conditions therein to give Texas a special organization, suited to their education and habits. But Santa Anna could be nothing but treacherous, as the treatment of the people in that portion of the State occupied by his troops but ill accord with his professions of good will. Citizens were arrested, money forced from those who fell into the hands of the despot's minions, and communities stripped of their arms, the soldiers compelling families to support them, the attempt to disarm all citizens being a principal feature of the plan of subjugation. Captain Castenado was sent to Gonzales to seize a small cannon which had been given to the corporation for protection against Indians. The citizens were unwilling to part with their gun, and prepared to resist the demand of Castenado, who had 150 soldiers to back him. A company was organized, which charged the Mexicans and put them to flight in disorder. The news of this conflict roused a warlike spirit in the Texans. A company was raised to capture the Mexican garrison at Goliad. Captain George Collingsworth led the party, and almost without firing a gun the exultant Texans made prisoners of the whole force, about twenty-five, including Colonel Sandoval, besides obtaining 300 stand of arms and military stores to the amount of \$10,000. The Mexican fort at Lipautitlan was also captured shortly after.

Not only had Austin returned, but the noted Benjamin R. Milam had escaped from Monterey and returned and joined the patriot forces. Austin, who was a born commander,

was put in immediate command of the Texan forces on his arrival at Gonzales, which was on the 11th of October.

The consultation met October 16, 1835, but there being only thirty-one members present an adjournment was made until November 1. November 5 a preamble and set of resolutions were adopted, in which the declaration was made that although they repudiated Santa Anna and his despotic government, they yet clung to the Constitution of Mexico of 1824. On November 12 an ordinance was passed for the creation of a provisional government, with an executive council, to be composed of one member from each municipality. Henry Smith was made Governor, and James W. Robinson Lieutenant-Governor. Sam Houston, who, it will be noticed, had figured some little in Texas history since 1832, was selected to command the army to be raised.

General Cos, with 500 soldiers, landed at Pass Cavallo, in September, 1835, and marched immediately to San Antonio, when he superseded General Ugartechea. Austin, after reaching Gonzales, and effecting a reorganization of the volunteers, started for San Antonio. He reached the Mission La Espada, nine miles below the city, on the 20th. On the 27th, after resting his men, he detached the companies of Fannin and Bowie, ninety-two men, to ascend the river and if practicable select a more suitable camping ground. Fannin spent that night in a bend of the San Antonio river, near the Conception mission. The point was well chosen, but the Mexicans looked upon it as simply a trap to secure their game from, which was all they had to do. It was a natural fortification, but General Cos thought he had a sure thing of it; so he marched out in the morning and made an attack. The Mexicans surrounded their sup-

posed prey, and the battle began. The Texans with their deadly rifles plucked off all the gunners from the enemy's battery, as they came within range. A charge was made, or attempted, three separate times, but they were hurled back in confusion by the Texans, who remained masters of the field. Sixteen dead bodies were found near the abandoned cannon, which had been discharged but five times; so true was the aim of the riflemen that the Mexican gunners were shot before they could fire, in most cases. This was the first battle of the Revolution, and the loss of the Texans was one man—Richard Andrews. The Mexican loss was about sixty, as every one of the patriots who fired took aim and usually brought down his man. Austin, in October, moved up about half a mile, on the Alamo ditch, near the old mill, and next day to within one mile east of the city. He had nearly 1,000 men, but they were ill provided with arms and ammunition of war, and without cannon. He was poorly prepared to attack a larger force than his own in a strongly fortified city. He, however, sent to Gonzales for the cannon at that place. Then came a number of skirmishes with the enemy and the capture of 300 horses by Bowie. The executive or general council, in view of the lack of funds wherewith to provide the supplies, etc., so much needed at that time, sent Messrs. Austin, Archer and Wharton as Commissioners to the United States, in order to negotiate a loan of \$1,000,000 in bonds of \$1,000 each, and the commander-in-chief was authorized to accept the services of 5,000 volunteers and 1,200 regulars. Provision was also made for a navy.

BATTLE OF SAN ANTONIO.

The army encamped before San Antonio was under General Edward Burleson. Many

of the men had gone home, although others were arriving daily; still, only about half the original force remained. There had been about 1,400 men in the camps at one time; 600 was the number on the 1st of December, while Cos had a much larger force in the city, and was expecting 500 more. These additional troops arrived in time to take part in the defense of the city. The defenses had been put in order and the old fortress of the Alamo on the east side of the river had been repaired and fortified with cannon. The main plaza had been fortified and the streets barricaded, while the adobe houses in the narrow streets afforded shelter for the Mexican soldiers. Many of Burleson's officers, in consideration of these facts, were in favor of abandoning the siege. On the 2d of December it was decided to make the attack. The force was paraded and a strong address was made by Colonel William H. Jack. A call was then made volunteers, and 450 men, including the New Orleans Grays, responded, the latter under the command of Major R. C. Norris. It was decided to make the attack next morning, although many considered the project as a hopeless one. But three citizens arrived in camp from the city and gave such encouraging news that the next morning Colonel Milam suggested to Burleson to make the attempt while the enthusiasm was at its height. He agreed, and Milam stepped in front of Burleson's tent and gave a loud and ringing *huzzah*, which, together with his magnetism, aroused the whole camp. He said he was going into San Antonio, and wanted volunteers to follow him. A ready response was made, and the little band, forming into two sections and accompanied by two field pieces, entered the town by different directions. A description of this famous battle has so often been given that its details

are almost like household words to all Texans. The result was sufficient almost to place it in the category of one of the "decisive battles of the world," for the *result* of a battle is what makes it great. Hundreds of battles have been fought where thousands on each side have been slain, and yet the result has been *nil*. This siege and capture of the strongly protected city of San Antonio de Bexar was all important to Texas. It gave the Mexicans to understand that not in numbers alone consists the strength of an army. Here was a force of undisciplined frontiersmen, poorly armed and equipped, only a few hundred in number, attacking a well organized army of regular soldiers, advancing into their very midst and forcing them to surrender. The difference in apparent strength of the two forces and the result would appear ridiculous were it not so serious a matter. The spectacle of a general such as Cos seemed to be, surrendering to a few Texans, was a scene to be remembered by those who took part in the siege. But it is the old story of the Anglo-Saxon against the field. He is rarely ever the under dog in the fight at the finish.

But, during the time the fighting men were doing such splendid work, the politicians were quarreling; nor are we lacking in a more "modern instance" or two, on both sides of Mason and Dixon's line. Governor Smith vetoed some matters that the council had voted, and the council promptly deposed him and placed Lieutenant-Governor Robinson in the executive chair. Smith held the archives and claimed to be governor still, and there were consequently two governors at once; but that state of affairs is not uncommon in these days. Much other legislative matter of some interest at the time was transacted, but it is not now of supreme import-

ance. The main historic fact is what the compiler wishes to emphasize in these pages. Several declarations of independence were adopted in different sections of the embryo State, but an election was held for delegates to a convention which met on the 1st of March, 1836, and on the second day a committee was appointed to draft a declaration of independence, which was done, and it was unanimously passed, Sam Houston offering the resolution that the report of the committee be adopted. Richard Ellis, for whom Ellis county was named, was president of the convention. A constitution was also framed which was adopted March 17, and a government *ad interim* inaugurated: David G. Burnett, President; Lorenzo de Zavala, Vice-president, and Sam Houston, Commander-in-Chief of the army in the field.

Zacatecas, and the district over which Governor Garcia still had nominal sway, the remaining portion of old Mexico wherein the Republicans held out the longest, at last fell, Santa Anna having gained a complete victory over the forces of the governor. This swept away the last vestige of the Republican party in Mexico. Yet Texas was not only holding her own, but gaining strength with every day; so Santa Anna determined to subjugate this State. He proposed to send two columns into the province, General Urrea being ordered to Matamoras to take one division along the coast to Goliad and Victoria, while the president himself, with the main division, would take the province by way of Presidio, thence to San Antonio and San Felipe.

THE ALAMO.

In January, 1836, Santa Anna reached Saltillo, and Guerrero by the 15th of February. From the latter place he wrote to

Señor Tornel, Minister of War, giving that official an outline of his plans in reference to Texas, which were "to drive from the province all who had taken part in the revolution, together with all the foreigners who lived near the sea-coast, or the borders of the United States; to remove far into the interior those who had not taken part in the revolution; to vacate all lands and grants of lands owned by non-residents; to remove from Texas all who had come to the province and were not entered as colonists under Mexican rules; to divide among the officers and soldiers of the army the best lands, provided they would occupy them; to permit no Anglo-American to settle in Texas; to sell the remaining vacant lands at \$1 per acre, allowing those speaking the French language to purchase 5,000,000 acres, those speaking English the same, and those speaking Spanish without limit; to satisfy the claims of civilized Indians; to make the Texans pay the expense of the war; and to liberate and to declare free the negroes introduced into the colony." And further, to cut off from Texas the hope of aid from the United States, the Minister of War, Tornel, issued a general order to all commanders to treat all foreigners (volunteers from the United States) as outlaws, to show no quarter, and slay them when taken as prisoners,—in short, to take no prisoners alive. Colonel Travis, with 145 men, who was in the vicinity of San Antonio, on the approach of the invading army, retired to the fortress of the Alamo, on the east side of the river.

And just here a description of this famous fortress, the Alamo, and its armament, will be in place; and although it has often been described, yet the memories surrounding it, glorious though sad, cannot be kept too fresh in the minds of all who love supreme hero-

ism,—the Spartan heroism as shown by Travis and his little band. "The main chapel is 75 x 62 feet, walls of solid masonry, four feet thick and twenty-two and a half feet high, roofless at the time of the siege. It fronts to the west toward the city, one-half mile distant. From the northwest corner a wall extended fifty feet to the convent building. The convent was a two-story building, with a flat roof, 186 x 18 feet. From the northeast corner of the chapel a wall extended 186 feet north, thence 102 feet west to the convent, inclosing the convent yard. From the southwest corner of the chapel a strongly built stockade extended 75 feet to a building called the prison. The prison was one-story, 115 x 17 feet, and joined a part of the south wall of the main Alamo plaza, of which the convent formed a part of the east wall; and some low buildings, used as a barracks, formed a part of the west wall. The main plaza, inclosed with walls, was 154 x 54 yards. The different enclosures occupied between two and three acres,—ample accommodations for 1,000 men. The outer walls were two and a half feet thick and eight feet high, though as they were planned against the Indians the fortress was destitute of salient and dominant points in case of a bombardment. A ditch, used for irrigation, passed immediately in the rear of the church; another touched the northwest angle of the main square. The armament was as follows: three heavy guns, planted upon the walls of the church,—one pointing north, toward the old mill; one west, toward the city; and one south, toward the village of Lavalleta. Two guns protected the stockade between the church and the prison; two protected the prison, and an eighteen-pounder was planted at the southwest angle of the main square; a twelve-pound cannon pro-

tected the center of the west wall, and an eight-pounder was planted on the northwest angle; two guns were planted on the north wall of the plaza,—in all, fourteen in position. Over the church floated the flag of the provisional government of Texas, the Mexican tri-color, with the annals 1824, in place of the eagle in the white stripe."

The siege began on the 23d of February, and so stubbornly did Travis and his men resist the furious onslaughts of the Mexicans that not until Sunday, March 6, did the fall of the Alamo occur, an account of which, briefly told, will here be given: The Mexicans advanced to the attack at about four o'clock in the morning, but the Texans were ready, and poured upon the advancing columns a shower of grape and musket and rifle balls. Santa Anna was watching the operations from behind a building about 500 yards south of the church. Twice the assailants reeled and fell back in dismay. Rallyed again by the brave Costrellon (who fell at San Jacinto), according to Filisola, the columns of the western and eastern attacks meeting with some difficulty in reaching the tops of the small houses forming the wall of the fort, did, by a simultaneous movement to the right and to the left, swing northward until the three columns formed one dense mass, which under the guidance of their officers finally succeeded in effecting an entrance into the enclosed yard. About the same time the column on the south made a breach in the wall and captured one of the guns. This gun, the eighteen-pounder, was immediately turned upon the convent, to which some of the Mexicans had retreated. The cannonade on the center of the west wall was still manned by the Texans, and did fearful execution upon the Mexicans who had ventured into the yard.

But the feeble garrison could not long hold out against such overwhelming numbers. Travis fell early in the action, shot with a rifle ball in the head. After being shot he had sufficient strength to kill a Mexican who attempted to spear him. The bodies of most of the Texans were found in the buildings, where hand-to-hand fights took place. The body of Crockett, however, was in the yard, with a number of dead Mexicans lying near him. Bowie was slain in his bed, and it is said that he killed three Mexicans with his pistols before they reached him after breaking in the door. The church was the last place entered by the foe. It had been agreed that when resistance seemed useless, and suspecting their fate, any surviving Texan should blow up the magazine. Major Evans, it is said, was performing this sad duty when he was killed in time to prevent the explosion. Several Texans appealed to their inhuman captors for quarters, but they were cut down without mercy. The butchery was complete; not a Texan soldier was spared! Two ladies and a negro servant were the only occupants who remained to tell the tale of the Alamo. Lieutenant Dickinson attempted to escape with a child on his back, but their bodies fell, riddled with bullets. 180 bodies of the Texans were collected together and partially buried. The Mexicans lost twice that number.

THE ALAMO MONUMENT.

At the entrance to the State house at Austin, a fine monument has been erected in memory of the extraordinary heroism of the Texans who fell in the battle and massacre of March 6, 1836. On the four sides of the pedestal are the names of Travis, Crockett, Bowie and Bonham. On the north front of

the shaft is the following inscription: To the God of the Fearless and Free is Dedicated this Altar, made from the ruins of the Alamo; on the west front, Blood of Heroes Hath Stained me: Let the Stones of the Alamo Speak, that their Immolation be not forgotten; on the south front, Be They Enrolled with Leonidas in the Host of the Mighty Dead; and on the east, Thermopyke had her Messenger of Defeat; but the Alamo had None.

The following names are inscribed upon the north and south fronts:

M. Atry,	W. Cummings,
R. Allen,	R. Crossan,
M. Andress,	Cockran,
Ayres,	G. W. Cottle,
Anderson,	J. Dnst,
W. Blazeby,	J. Dillard,
J. B. Bowman,	A. Dickinson,
Baker,	C. Despalier,
S. C. Blair,	L. Davell,
Blair,	J. C. Day,
Brown,	J. Dickens,
Bowin,	Devant,
Balentine,	W. Dearduff,
J. J. Baugh,	J. Ewing,
Burnell,	T. R. Evans,
Butler,	D. Floyd,
J. Baker,	J. Flanders,
Burns,	W. Fishbaugh,
Bailey,	Forsyth,
J. Beard,	G. Fuga,
Bailess,	J. C. Goodrich,
Bourn,	C. Grimes,
R. Cunningham,	J. George,
J. Clark,	J. Gaston,
J. Cane,	J. C. Garrett,
Cloud,	Gwyn,
S. Crawford,	J. F. Garwin,
Cary,	Gillmore,

and were captured and killed. Fannin, in Goliad, on the 16th of March, was reinforced by the Twenty-eighth Cavalry. He then prepared for a retreat; but just at nightfall a large force of the enemy was discovered in the neighborhood, when he remounted his cannon and prepared for defense. The following account of the disastrous battle of Colita, which followed, is copied from an able historian of Texas: "The morning of the 17th was foggy, and as no enemy appeared to be in sight Fannin concluded to make good his retreat. After reaching a point about eight miles away from Goliad, they halted to permit the oxen to graze. They then resumed their march, and were within two miles of Colita creek when a company of Mexican cavalry was discovered in front of them, issuing from a point of timber. Urrea had taken advantage of the fog to get around and in front of Fannin's force. Horton's cavalry had gone in advance to make arrangements for crossing the stream, and could not get back to their companions. Two charges of Urrea's cavalry were gallantly repulsed by Fannin's artillery, which did great damage to the Mexicans. The fight was kept up till nightfall, when the enemy retired out of range and the Texans prepared for a renewal of the fight in the morning. Their condition was indeed critical. Fourteen of their number had been killed, and sixty others, including Fannin, were wounded. Urrea received during the night heavy reinforcements. With no adequate protection, in an open prairie, without water, surrounded by an enemy five times their number, what could they do but surrender as prisoners of war? A white flag was raised and the following terms of surrender agreed upon: That the Texans should be treated as prisoners of war according to the

usages of civilized nations; that private property should be respected and restored, but side arms of the officers should be given up; the men should be sent to Copano, and thence in eight days to the United States, or as soon as vessels could be procured to take them; the officers should be paroled and returned to the United States in like manner.

After surrendering in good faith and relying upon the honor, in this case at least, of the Mexican general, the prisoners were looking forward to a speedy release, and on Palm Sunday, the 27th, they were expecting to be forwarded to their homes. But alas! vain hope! the treacherous scoundrel to whom they surrendered had broken his military word and was about to place his name in the same category as the Calignlas and Neros and other fiends in human shape. Without warning and under the pretense of starting them homeward, the privates were marched out in four companies, strongly guarded, from the old mission at Goliad, where they had been sent, and where the men of Ward's force were also confined, and who, too, met the same fate as Fannin's men. They were taken in different directions, and within sound of the officers, whose fate had also been decided upon, they were brutally slaughtered! A few, by feigning death and lying still till dark, escaped. The officers and the wounded, who were still in the fort, were then taken out, and all of them met the same fate as the privates, Fannin being the last to suffer death. That Santa Anna, at the close of the victorious revolution, should have been permitted to escape the fate of those brave patriots, has been a hard pill for most Texans to swallow. Ten years later, when he was in command of the Mexican army opposing General Scott, and when he was again captured, it was difficult for the Amer-

Pelone,	Sewall,	
C. Parker,	A. Smith,	
N. Pollard,	Simpson,	
G. Paggan,	R. Star,	
S. Robinson,	Staru,	
Reddensen,	N. Sutherland,	
N. Rongh,	W. Summers,	
Rusk,	J. Summerline,	
Robbins,	Thompson,	
W. Smith,	Tomlinson,	
Sears,	E. Taylor,	} Bros.,
C. Smith,	G. Taylor,	
Stockton,	J. Taylor,	
Stewart,	W. Taylor,	
A. Smith,	Thornton,	
J. C. Smith,	Thomas,	
Hutchason,	Lanio,	
S. Holloway,	W. Lightfoot,	
Harrison,	G. W. Lynn,	
Hieskell,	Lewis,	
J. Hayes,	W. Mills,	
Horrell,	Micheson,	
Harris,	E. T. Mitchell,	
Hawkins,	E. Melton,	
J. Holland,	McGregor,	
W. Hersie,	T. Miller,	
Ingram,	J. McCoy,	
John,	E. Morton,	
J. Jones,	R. Mussulman,	
L. Johnson,	Millsop,	
C. B. Jamison,	R. B. Moore,	
W. Johnson,	W. Marshall,	
T. Jackson,	Moore,	
D. Jackson,	R. McKenny,	
Jackson,	McCaferty,	
G. Kemble,	J. McGee,	
A. Kent,	G. W. Main,	
W. King,	M. Querry,	
Kenney,	G. Nelson,	
J. Kenny,	Nelson,	
Lewis,	J. Noland,	
W. Linn,	Nelson,	

Wm. Lightfoot,	Win. G. Nelson,
J. Lonly,	C. Ostiner,
J. M. Thruston,	L. J. Wilson,
Valentine,	Warner,
Williamson,	D. Wilson,
Walsh,	Washington,
W. Wells,	C. Wright,
R. White,	J. Washington,
T. Waters,	Warnall,
J. White,	D. Wilson,
J. Wilson,	A. Wolf.

It is greatly to be regretted that a complete and correct list of the names of those who fell at the Alamo, with some biographical account of each, is not at hand. Scanning the above list of imperfect names will often remind the reader that

"Full many a gem of purest ray serene,
The dark, unfathomed caves of ocean bear;
Full many a flower is born to blush unseen
And waste its sweetness on the desert air."

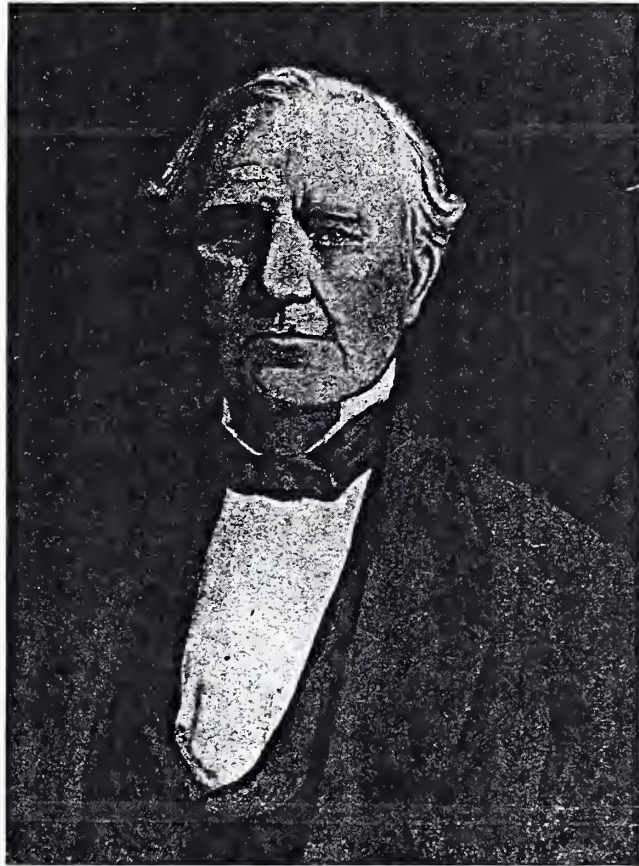
GOLIAD MASSACRE.

Santa Anna, in the meantime, had ordered Urrea to proceed along the Texan coast, and that general reached San Patricio on the 28th of February, entirely unknown to Texans. Some narrow escapes were made by Colonel F. W. Johnson and others, but a party under Major Morris and Dr. Grant were captured and they fell victims to the Mexican murderers,—for they were nothing less. Colonel Fannin had been ordered to prepare for a descent on Matamoras, but hearing of the advance of Urrea, he re-entered Goliad, where he had been in command some time. Having been requested to send some reinforcements to Captain King, his force was thereby depleted by 112 men. King and his men, after a skirmish or two, by some means got separated from another portion of his force,

and were captured and killed. Fannin, in Goliad, on the 16th of March, was reinforced by the Twenty-eighth Cavalry. He then prepared for a retreat; but just at nightfall a large force of the enemy was discovered in the neighborhood, when he remounted his cannon and prepared for defense. The following account of the disastrous battle of Colita, which followed, is copied from an able historian of Texas: "The morning of the 17th was foggy, and as no enemy appeared to be in sight Fannin concluded to make good his retreat. After reaching a point about eight miles away from Goliad, they halted to permit the oxen to graze. They then resumed their march, and were within two miles of Colita creek when a company of Mexican cavalry was discovered in front of them, issuing from a point of timber. Urrea had taken advantage of the fog to get around and in front of Fannin's force. Horton's cavalry had gone in advance to make arrangements for crossing the stream, and could not get back to their companions. Two charges of Urrea's cavalry were gallantly repulsed by Fannin's artillery, which did great damage to the Mexicans. The fight was kept up till nightfall, when the enemy retired out of range and the Texans prepared for a renewal of the fight in the morning. Their condition was indeed critical. Fourteen of their number had been killed, and sixty others, including Fannin, were wounded. Urrea received during the night heavy reinforcements. With no adequate protection, in an open prairie, without water, surrounded by an enemy five times their number, what could they do but surrender as prisoners of war? A white flag was raised and the following terms of surrender agreed upon: That the Texans should be treated as prisoners of war according to the

usages of civilized nations; that private property should be respected and restored, but side arms of the officers should be given up; the men should be sent to Copano, and thence in eight days to the United States, or as soon as vessels could be procured to take them; the officers should be paroled and returned to the United States in like manner.

After surrendering in good faith and relying upon the honor, in this case at least, of the Mexican general, the prisoners were looking forward to a speedy release, and on Palm Sunday, the 27th, they were expecting to be forwarded to their homes. But alas! vain hope! the treacherous scoundrel to whom they surrendered had broken his military word and was about to place his name in the same category as the Caligulas and Neros and other fiends in human shape. Without warning and under the pretense of starting them homeward, the privates were marched out in four companies, strongly guarded, from the old mission at Goliad, where they had been sent, and where the men of Ward's force were also confined, and who, too, met the same fate as Fannin's men. They were taken in different directions, and within sound of the officers, whose fate had also been decided upon, they were brutally slaughtered! A few, by feigning death and lying still till dark, escaped. The officers and the wounded, who were still in the fort, were then taken out, and all of them met the same fate as the privates, Fannin being the last to suffer death. That Santa Anna, at the close of the victorious revolution, should have been permitted to escape the fate of those brave patriots, has been a hard pill for most Texans to swallow. Ten years later, when he was in command of the Mexican army opposing General Scott, and when he was again captured, it was difficult for the Amer-



Sam Houston

ican soldiers to keep their hands off the bloodthirsty brute, and he had to be strongly guarded to save him from the vengeance of many a grizzled Texan. Not content with these butcheries, Santa Anna, thinking that the conquest of Texas was complete, gave orders to his subordinates to shoot all prisoners, he himself making preparations to retire to the capital. But when he heard that a considerable army under Houston was still in the field, he, at the solicitation of Almonte and Filisola, concluded to remain and complete his work.

SAN JACINTO.

General Houston had been re-elected commander-in-chief of the army, and had gone to Gonzales, with the intention of re-organizing the forces, in which he had great difficulty, for the fate of Travis and Fannin and their men caused a great panic when the news became known. Besides, thirty-two of the citizen soldiers of Gonzales, who had entered the Alamo the night before the battle, were slain, leaving a dozen or more families of that town without a head. A number of desertions also occurred, and the alarm was, indeed, widespread. Then came some movements on the part of General Houston that caused great criticism of his actions. There was not a very considerable cordiality between the commander and the newly inaugurated president, and in an order to the former from the latter these words were added: "The enemy are laughing you to scorn. You must fight them. You must retreat no further. The country expects you to fight. The salvation of the country depends on your doing so." The Confederate as well as the Federal generals during the late war, had their critics at their respective seats of government, yet

the names of Houston, Lee and Grant live on; but where are they, who were they, who sought to teach those great soldiers? The battle of San Jacinto was the response of the great Texan to his official, not to say officious superior. And the best report of that decisive battle is contained in the official report of the commander, who, by that one blow to Mexico, secured the independence of Texas, the annexation of our great State to the greatest nation on earth, and finally led to the acquisition of the vast interior region stretching from the Rio Grande to the Pacific ocean:

"HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, }

"SAN JACINTO, April 25, 1836. }

*To His Excellency, D. G. BURNETT,
President of the Republic of Texas:*

"Sir:—I regret extremely that my situation since the battle of the 21st has been such as to prevent my rendering you my official report of the same previous to this time.

"I have the honor to inform you that on the evening of the 18th instant, after a forced march of fifty-five miles, which was effected in two days and a half, the army arrived opposite Harrisburg. That evening a courier of the enemy was taken, from whom I learned that General Santa Anna, with one division of his choice troops, had marched in the direction of Lynch's Ferry, on the San Jacinto, burning Harrisburg as he passed down. The army was ordered to be in readiness to march early on the next morning. The main body effected a crossing over Buffalo bayou, below Harrisburg, on the morning of the 19th, having left the baggage, the sick, and a sufficient camp guard in the rear. We continued the march throughout the night, making but one halt on the prairie for a short time, and without refreshment. At daylight we resumed the line of march, and in a short distance our scouts encountered those of the enemy, and

we received information that General Santa Anna was at New Washington, and would that day take up the line of march for Anahuac, crossing at Lynch's Ferry. The Texan army halted within a half mile of the ferry, in some timber, and were engaged in slaughtering bees, when the army of Santa Anna was discovered to be in battle array, having been encamped at Clopper's Point, eight miles below.

"Disposition was immediately made of our forces, and preparations for his reception. He took a position with his infantry and artillery in the center, occupying an island of timber, his cavalry covering the left flank. The artillery, consisting of one double-fortified medium brass twelve-pounder, then opened on our encampment. The infantry in column advanced with the design of charging our lines, but were repulsed with a discharge of grape and canister from our artillery, consisting of two six-pounders. The enemy had occupied a piece of timber within rifle shot of the left wing of our army, from which an occasional interchange of small arms took place between the troops, until the enemy withdrew to a position on the bank of the San Jacinto, about three-quarters of a mile from our encampment, and commenced fortification. A short time before sunset our mounted men, about eighty-five in number, under the special command of Colonel Sherman, marched out for the purpose of reconnoitering the enemy. Whilst advancing they received a volley from the left of the enemy's infantry, and after a short rencontre with their cavalry, in which ours acted extremely well, and performed some feats of daring chivalry, they retired in good order, having had two men severely wounded and several horses killed. In the meantime the infantry under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel

Millard, and Colonel Burleson's regiment, with the artillery, had marched out for the purpose of covering the retreat of the cavalry, if necessary.

"All these fell back in good order to our encampment about sunset, and remained without any ostensible action until the 21st, at half-past three o'clock, taking the first refreshments which they had enjoyed for two days. The enemy in the meantime extended the right flank of their infantry so as to occupy the extreme point of a skirt of timber on the bank of the San Jacinto, and secured their left by a fortification about five feet high, constructed of packs and baggage, leaving an opening in the center of their breastwork, in which their artillery was placed, their cavalry on their left wing. About nine o'clock on the morning of the 21st, the enemy were reinforced by 500 choice troops, under the command of General Cos, increasing their effective force to upward of 1,500 men, whilst our aggregate force for the field numbered 783. At half-past three o'clock in the evening I ordered the officers of the Texan army to parade their respective commands, having in the meantime ordered the bridge on the only road communicating with Brazos, distant eight miles from our encampment, to be destroyed, thus cutting off any possibility of escape. Our troops paraded with alacrity and spirit, and were anxious for the contest. Their conscious disparity in number seemed only to increase their enthusiasm and confidence, and heightened their anxiety for the conflict. Our situation afforded me an opportunity of making the arrangements for the attack, without exposing our designs to the enemy.

The first regiment, commanded by Colonel Burleson, was assigned the center. The second regiment, under the command of Colonel Sherman, formed the left wing of the army.

The artillery, under special command of Colonel George W. Hockley, Inspector-General, was placed on the right of the first regiment; and four companies of infantry, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Millard, sustained the artillery upon the right. Our cavalry, sixty-one in number, commanded by Colonel Mirabeau B. Lamar (whose gallant and daring conduct on the previous day had attracted the admiration of his comrades, and called him to the station), placed on our extreme right, completed our line. Our cavalry was despatched to the front of the enemy's left, for the purpose of attracting their notice, whilst an extensive island of timber afforded us an opportunity of concentrating our forces and displaying from that point, agreeably to the previous design of the troops. Every evolution was performed with alacrity, the whole advancing rapidly in line, and through an open prairie, without any protection whatever for our men. The artillery advanced and took station within 200 yards of the enemy's breastwork, and commenced an effective fire with grape and canister.

"Colonel Sherman, with his regiment, having commenced the action upon our left wing, the whole line, at the center and on the right, advancing in double-quick time, rung the war cry, 'Remember the Alamo!' received the enemy's fire, and advanced within point-blank shot before a piece was discharged from our lines. Our lines advanced without a halt until they were in possession of the woodland and the enemy's breastwork, the right wing of Burleson's and the left of Millard's taking possession of the breastwork, our artillery having gallantly charged up within seventy yards of the enemy's cannon, when it was taken by our troops. The conflict lasted about eighteen minutes from the time of close action until we were in possession of the enemy's encamp-

ment, taking one piece of cannon (loaded), four stand of colors, all their camp equipage, stores and baggage. Our cavalry had charged and routed that of the enemy upon the right, and given pursuit to the fugitives, which did not cease until they arrived at the bridge which I have mentioned before. Captain Karnes, always among the foremost in danger, commanded the pursuers. The conflict in the breastwork lasted but a few moments; many of the troops encountered hand to hand, and, not having the advantage of bayonets on our side, our riflemen used their pieces as war clubs, breaking many of them off at the breech. The rout commenced at half-past four, and the pursuit by the main army continued until twilight. A guard was then left in charge of the enemy's encampment, and our army returned with their killed and wounded. In the battle our loss was two killed and twenty-three wounded, six of whom mortally. The enemy's loss was 630 killed, among whom were one general officer, four colonels, two lieutenant-colonels, five captains, twelve lieutenants; wounded, 208, of whom five were colonels, three lieutenant-colonels, two second lieutenant-colonels, seven captains, one cadet; prisoners, 730; President-General Santa Anna, General Cos, four colonels (aids to General Santa Anna), and the colonel of the Guerrero battalion, are included in the number. General Santa Anna was not taken until the 22d, and General Cos on yesterday, very few having escaped. About 600 muskets, 300 sabres and 200 pistols have been collected since the action; several hundred mules and horses were taken, and nearly \$12,000 in specie. For several days previous to the action our troops were engaged in forced marches, exposed to excessive rains, and the additional inconvenience of extremely bad roads, ill supplied with rations and clothing; yet, amid every diffi-

culty, they bore up with cheerfulness and fortitude and performed their marches with spirit and alacrity. There was no murmuring.

"Previous to and during the action my staff evinced every disposition to be useful, and were actively engaged in their duties. In the conflict I am assured they demeaned themselves in such a manner as proved them worthy members of the army of San Jacinto. Colonel T. J. Rusk, Secretary of War, was on the field. For weeks his services had been highly beneficial to the army; in battle he was on the left wing, where Colonel Sherman's command first encountered and drove the enemy; he bore himself gallantly, and continued his efforts and activity, remaining with the pursuers until resistance ceased.

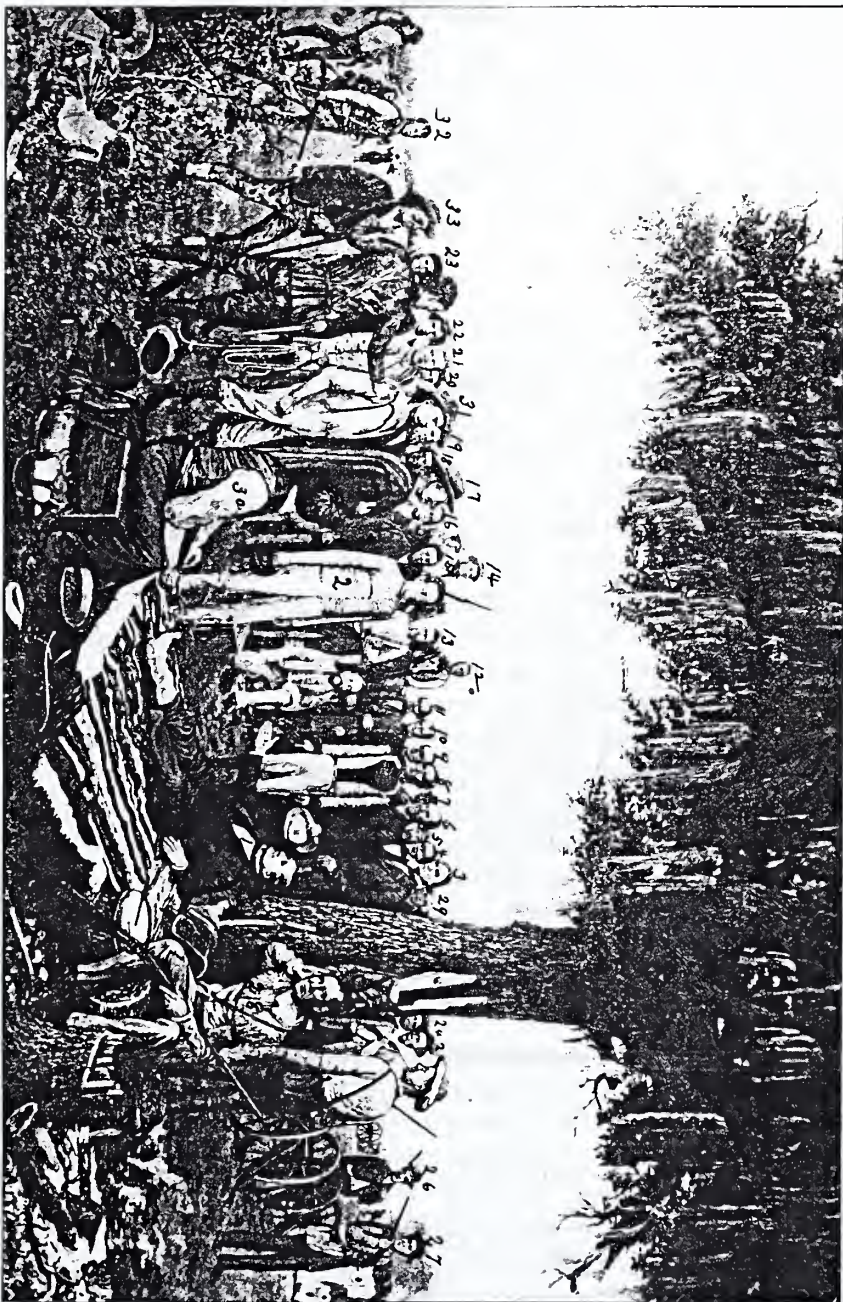
"I have the honor of transmitting herewith a list of all the officers and men who were engaged in the action, which I respectfully request may be published, as an act of justice to the individuals. For the commanding general to attempt discrimination as to the conduct of those who commanded in the action, or those who were commanded, would be impossible. Our success in the action is conclusive proof of their daring intrepidity and courage; every officer and man proved himself worthy of the cause in which he battled, while the triumph received a luster from the humanity which characterized their conduct after victory, and richly entitles them to the admiration and gratitude of their general. Nor should we withhold the tribute of our grateful thanks from that Being who rules the destinies of nations, and has in the time of greatest need enabled us to arrest a powerful invader while devastating our country.

"I have the honor to be, with high consideration, your obedient servant,

"SAM HOUSTON,
"Commander-in-Chief."

The condition in which Santa Anna was when captured was in accordance with the actions of all bloodthirsty cowards when entrapped by those they have wronged. He had torn from his body his gaudy uniform and donned the garb of a common countryman, but he had forgotten to take from his shirt-sleeves a pair of cuff-buttons, which aroused the keen suspicions of James H. Sylvester, a printer, the man who found the sneaking despot hidden in the grass. The capture, as told by a writer who had knowledge of the facts, are these: "Some of Burleson's men were out hunting for the fugitive, when one of them saw a deer on the prairie looking intently at some object in the tall grass. The man approached the spot and found lying upon the grass a Mexican in common garb, but, upon discovering a gold button on his sleeve, took him back to his companions, who conducted him to camp, having no idea of his rank. Santa Anna offered his captors a gold watch to let him off. As the company passed into the camp, the Mexican prisoners exclaimed, 'El Presidente!' Inquiry was made of General Almonte, who announced that the one just brought in was no less a personage than Santa Anna himself! He was conducted to Houston's camp, and his own officers allowed to remain with him, and his personal baggage restored. Besides Sylvester, who found him and brought him to his companions, the captors were Joel W. Robinson, A. H. Miles and David Cole."

How that little force of 783 Texans, badly equipped, poorly clothed, and half starved, could march out and crush to atoms, as it were, in less than half an hour (eighteen minutes, says Houston in his report), an army of 1,500 men, splendidly accoutered, ably generaled, and comfortably clothed and fed,



SANTA ANNA BEFORE GENERAL HOUTSTON.

1. Gen. Sam Houston.
2. Gen. Lopez de Santa Anna.
3. Thos. J. Rusk.
4. Mirabeau B. Lamar.
5. — Chaddock.
6. Ben McCulloch.
7. R. S. McMann.
8. Col. Almonte.
9. Gen. Ed. Burleson.
10. Col. Jno. A. Wharton.
11. Gen. Sterling Sherman.
12. Joel W. Robison.
13. Walter P. Lane.
14. I. A. Slaughter.
15. Jesse Billingsley.
16. Gen. J. Green.
17. Gen. Geo. G. Alford.
18. Bailey Hardiman.
19. Silas Boedic.
20. — McFadden.
21. Col. Ed. Burleson.
22. Washington Anderson.
23. Jas. M. Hill.
24. Jno. W. Huntin.
25. M. G. Whitaker.
26. — Clemens.
27. Jno. Milton Swisher.
28. * Deak Smith.
29. Sterling C. Robertson.
30. Sutherland.
31. Geo. Hall.
32. Dr. S. Perry.
33. — Tolson.
34. Moses Austin Bryan.

is nothing short of marvelous; and with a loss of but two killed in battle and twenty-nine wounded to the victors, against 630 killed and 208 wounded of the enemy, to say nothing of the prisoners; for all, or nearly all, who were not killed or wounded, were captured, hardly a man escaping! But oh! the Texans had the fate of those two brave martyrs, Travis and Fannin, in their minds, and when the battle cry of "Remember the Alamo!" rang out as they rushed to battle, every man was a Hercules. Ten thousand men could not have daunted their invincible courage. They knew that defeat meant death to every one of them, and it were better to die in harness than to be led out like sheep to the slaughter. They shot and struck to kill. Death had no terror for those patriots, and woe betide the brutal Santa Anna had he been caught in the action! He was so sure of victory that it is said that he contemplated with pleasure the close of the fight that he might show his power. Every man, Houston and all, of those San Jacinto heroes, would have been immediately shot if they would have been so unfortunate as not to be killed in battle. Knowing this, how those Texans could have refrained from killing this man has always puzzled the friends of liberty. As it was, it was the best. No stain rests upon the escutcheon of the Lone Star State.

After much controversy, especially in regard to the disposition of the captive President of Mexico, a treaty was entered into by President Burnett and most of his cabinet and Santa Anna; but the clause providing for the release of the latter was bitterly objected to, and at one time the matter bid fair to be the cause of serious troubles and internal complications.

During these exciting times a number of captures of vessels on the coast near Copano

were made, especially by Captain Burton, who commanded a company of mounted rangers. Cavalry does not seem to be the best arm of the service in naval warfare, but this bold captain used very ingenious stratagems to induce passing vessels to stop at Copano, when his men would step aboard and take possession in the name of the Republic of Texas.

THE INDEPENDENCE CONVENTION.

Not to interrupt the crimson thread of the war history, we have run past a remarkable event, which must now be related.

By authority of a resolution adopted December 10, 1835, by the provisional government of Texas, which existed from November, 1835, to March, 1836, delegates, clothed with plenary powers, were elected February 1, 1836, to meet in convention at Washington, on the Brazos, March 1. The provisional government was composed of Henry Smith, governor; James W. Robinson, vice governor; and a council. At the period of the meeting of the convention, the council had quarreled with and deposed the governor, and Mr. Robinson was acting governor.

The convention assembled at the date above mentioned. The official journal opens thus: "Convention of all the People of Texas, through their Delegates Elect." George C. Childress of the municipality (county) of Milam, moved that James Collingsworth, of Brazoria, be called to the chair, which motion prevailed; and Willis A. Farris was appointed secretary *pro tem*.

After the roll of members was completed, the convention proceeded to the election of president, when Richard Ellis of Red river (then Pecan Point) was elected unanimously. H. S. Kimble was chosen permanent secretary.

On the afternoon of the first day George C. Childress offered the following resolution: That the president appoint a committee of five to draft a declaration of independence, which was adopted, after an offered substitute had been rejected. The president appointed on this committee, George C. Childress, of Milam, James Gaines of Sabine, Edward Conrad, of Refugio, Collin McKinney, of Red river, and Bailey Hardeman, of Matagorda.

On the second day, March 2, a committee of one from each municipality was appointed to draft a constitution for the (contemplated) Republic of Texas, comprising Martin Palmer (chairman), Robert Potter, Charles B. Stewart, Edwin Waller, Jesse Grimes, Robert M. Coleman, John Fisher, John W. Bunton, James Gaines, Lorenzo de Zavala, Stephen H. Everitt, Bailey Hardeman, Elijah Stapp, William C. Crawford, Claiborne West, James Power, Jose Antonio Navarro, Collin McKinney, William Menefee, William Motley and Michael B. Menard.

On the same day, March 2, Mr. Childress, chairman of the committee, reported the draft of a declaration of independence; Mr. Collingsworth was called to the chair, while Mr. Houston introduced the following resolution: That the declaration of independence reported by the committee be adopted, and that the same be engrossed and signed by the delegates of this convention. The question being put, the resolution was unanimously adopted.

DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

When a government has ceased to protect the lives, liberty and property of the people from whom its legitimate powers are derived, and for the advancement of whose interests it was instituted: and, so far from being a guarantee for their inestimable and inalienable

rights, becomes an instrument in the hands of evil rulers for their oppression; when the federal republican constitution of their country, which they have sworn to support, no longer has a substantial existence, and the whole nature of their government has been forcibly changed, without their consent, from a restricted federative republic composed of sovereign States to a consolidated central military despotism, in which every interest is disregarded but that of the army and the priesthood, both the eternal enemy of civil liberty, the ever ready minions of power and the usual instruments of tyrants; when, long after the spirit of the constitution has departed, moderation is so far lost by those in power that even the semblance of freedom is removed, and the forms themselves of the constitution discontinued; and, so far from the petitions and remonstrances being disregarded, the agents who bear them are thrown into dungeons, and mercenaries sent forth to enforce a new government upon the point of the bayonet; when, in consequence of such acts of malfeasance and abduction on the part of the government, anarchy prevails and civil society is dissolved into its original elements. in such a crisis the first law of nature, the right of self-preservation, the inherent and inalienable right of the people to appeal to the first principles and take their political affairs into their own hands, in extreme cases, enjoins it as a right toward themselves and a sacred obligation to their prosperity, to abolish such government and create another in its stead, calculated to rescue them from impending dangers, and to secure their welfare and happiness.

Nations, as well as individuals, are amenable for their acts to the public opinion of mankind. A statement of a part of our grievances is therefore submitted to an impartial world in justification of the hazardous but unavoidable step now taken, of severing our political connection with the Mexican people and assuming an independent attitude among the nations of the earth.

The Mexican government, by its colonization laws, having invited and induced the

Anglo-American population of Texas to colonize its wilderness, under the pledged faith of a written constitution, they should continue to enjoy that constitutional liberty and republican government, to which they had been habituated in the land of their birth, the United States of America. In this expectation they have been cruelly disappointed, inasmuch as the Mexican nation has acquiesced in the late changes made in the government by General Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna, who, having overturned the constitution of his country, now offers us the cruel alternative either to abandon our homes, acquired by so many privations, or submit to the most intolerable of all tyranny, the combined despotism of the sword and the priesthood.

It has sacrificed our welfare to the State of Coahuila, by which our interests have been continually depressed, through a jealous and partial course of legislation, carried on at a far distant seat of government, by a hostile majority, in an unknown tongue; and this, too, notwithstanding we have petitioned in humblest terms for the establishment of a separate State government, and have, in accordance with the provisions of the national constitution, presented to the general congress a republican constitution, which was without a just cause contemptuously rejected.

It incarcerated in a dungeon, for a long time, one of our citizens for no other cause but a zealous endeavor to procure the acceptance of our constitution and the establishment of a State government.

It has failed and refused to secure on a firm basis the right of trial by jury, the palladium of civil liberty and the only safe guarantee for the life, liberty and property of the citizen.

It has failed to establish any public system of education, although possessed of almost boundless resources (the public domains), and although it is an axiom in political science that unless a people are educated and enlightened, it is idle to expect the continuance of civil liberty or the capacity for self-government.

It has suffered the military commandants stationed among us to exercise arbitrary acts of oppression and tyranny, thus trampling upon the most sacred rights of the citizen and rendering the military superior to the civil power.

It has dissolved, by force of arms, the State Congress of Coahuila and Texas, and obliged our representatives to fly for their lives from the seat of government, thus depriving us of the fundamental political right of representation.

It has demanded the surrender of a number of our citizens, and ordered military detachments to seize and carry them into the interior for trial, in contempt of the civil authorities and in defiance of the law and the constitution.

It has made piratical attacks on our commerce by commissioning foreign desperadoes and authorizing them to seize their vessels, and convey the property of our citizens to far distant parts for confiscation.

It denies us the right of worshiping the Almighty according to the dictates of our own conscience, by the support of a national religion calculated to promote the temporal interests of its human functionaries rather than the glory of the true and living God.

It has demanded us to deliver up our arms, which are essential to our defense, the rightful property of freemen, and formidable only to tyrannical governments.

It has invaded our country both by sea and by land, with the intent to lay waste our territory and drive us from our homes, and has now a large and mercenary army advancing to carry on against us a war of extermination.

It has through its emissaries incited the merciless savage, with the tomahawk and scalping knife, to massacre the inhabitants of our defenseless frontiers.

It has been, during the whole time of our connection with it, the contemptible sport and victim of successive military revolutions, and has continually exhibited every characteristic of a weak, corrupt and tyrannical government.

These and other grievances were patiently borne by the people of Texas until they reached that point at which forbearance ceases to be a virtue. We then took up arms in defense of the national constitution. We appealed to our Mexican brethren for assistance; our appeal has been made in vain; though months have elapsed no sympathetic response has yet been made from the interior. We are therefore forced to the melancholy conclusion that the Mexican people have acquiesced in the destruction of their liberty, and the substitution therefor of a military government; that they are unfit to be free and incapable of self-government.

The necessity of self-preservation, therefore, now decrees our eternal political separation.

We, therefore, the delegates, with plenary powers, of the people of Texas, in solemn convention assembled, appealing to a candid world for the necessities of our condition, do hereby resolve and declare that our political connection with the Mexican nation has forever ended, and that the people of Texas do now constitute a free, sovereign and independent republic, and are fully invested with all the rights and attributes which properly belong to independent nations; and, conscious of the rectitude of our intentions, we fearlessly and confidently commit the issue to the Supreme Arbiter of the destinies of nations.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names.

RICHARD ELLIS,

President and Delegate from Red River.

H. S. KIMBLE,

Secretary.

Following is a table of the names, age, place of birth and former residence of the signers of the above Declaration of Independence:

Name.	Age.	Born in.	Emigrated from.
Richard Ellis.	54	Virginia.	Alabama.
C. B. Stewart.	30	South Carolina.	Louisiana.
James Collingsworth.	30	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
Edwin Waller.	35	Virginia.	Missouri.

Asa Brigham.	46	Massachusetts.	Louisiana.
J. S. D. Byrom.	38	Georgia.	Florida.
Fras. Ruis.	54	Texas.	.....
J. Anto. Navarro.	41	Texas.	.....
J. B. Badgett.	29	North Carolina.	Arkansas.
W. D. Lacy.	28	Kentucky.	Tennessee.
William Menefee.	40	Tennessee.	Alabama.
John Fisher.	36	Virginia.	Virginia.
M. Coldwell.	38	Kentucky.	Missouri.
W. Motley.	24	Virginia.	Kentucky.
L. de Zavala.	47	Yucatan.	Mexico.
George W. Smyth.	33	North Carolina.	Alabama.
S. H. Everitt.	29	New York.	New York.
E. Stapp.	53	Virginia.	Missouri.
Clae. West.	36	Tennessee.	Louisiana.
W. B. Scates.	30	Virginia.	Kentucky.
M. B. Menard.	31	Canada.	Illinois.
A. B. Hardin.	38	Georgia.	Tennessee.
J. W. Bunton.	28	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
Thomas G. Gazeley.	35	New York.	Louisiana.
R. M. Coleman.	37	Kentucky.	Kentucky.
S. C. Robertson.	50	North Carolina.	Tennessee.
George C. Childress.	32	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
B. Hardiman.	41	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
R. Potter.	36	N. Carolina.	N. Carolina.
Thomas J. Rusk.	29	S. Carolina.	Georgia.
Charles S. Taylor.	28	England.	New York.
John S. Roberts.	40	Virginia.	Louisiana.
R. Hamilton.	53	Scotland.	N. Carolina.
C. McKinney.	70	New Jersey.	Kentucky.
A. H. Lattimer.	27	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
James Power.	48	Ireland.	Louisiana.
Sam Houston.	43	Virginia.	Tennessee.
David Thomas.	35	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
E. Conrad.	26	Pennsylvania.	Penn.
Martin Parmer.	58	Virginia.	Missouri.
E. O. Legrand.	33	N. Carolina.	Alabama.
S. W. Blount.	28	Georgia.	Georgia.
James Gaines.	60	Virginia.	Louisiana.
W. Clark, Jr.	37	N. Carolina.	Georgia.
S. O. Pennington.	27	Kentucky.	Arkansas.
W. C. Crawford.	31	N. Carolina.	Alabama.
John Turner.	34	N. Carolina.	Tennessee.
B. B. Goodrich.	37	Virginia.	Alabama.
G. W. Barnett.	43	S. Carolina.	Mississippi.
J. G. Swisher.	41	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
Jesse Grimes.	48	N. Carolina.	Alabama.
S. Rhoads Fisher.	41	Pennsylvania.	Penn.
Samuel A. Maverick.	29	S. Carolina.	S. Carolina.
John White Bower.	27	Georgia.	Arkansas.
James B. Woods.	37	Kentucky.	Kentucky.
Andrew Briscoe.			
John W. Moore.			
Thomas Barnett.			

Besides the above, the following were delegates who failed to reach the convention in time to sign the Declaration of Independence: John J. Linn, from Victoria, born in Ireland in 1802, and came to Texas in 1830; James Kerr, from Jackson, born in Kentucky in 1790, and came to Texas in 1825; and Juan Antonio Padilla, a Mexican from Victoria. Also a few of those whose names are given in the table were not present at the signing.

On March 16 the convention adopted the executive ordinance by which was constituted the government *ad interim* of the Republic of Texas.

The constitution of the Republic of Texas was adopted at a late hour on the night of the 17th, but was neither engrossed nor enrolled for the signature of the members prior to the adjournment next day. The secretary was instructed to enroll it for presentation. He took it to Nashville, Tennessee, where it was published in one of the papers, from which it was republished in a Cincinnati paper, and from the latter copied into the Texas Telegraph of August, that year, 1836, this being its first publication in Texas. No enrolled copy having been preserved, this printed copy was recognized and adopted as authentic, and became the "Constitution."

During the sitting of the convention General Sam Houston took leave of the body in order to take command of the army, then concentrating at Gonzalez.

At eight o'clock on the evening of the 18th of March, the convention assembled for the last time, and elected David G. Burnett President *ad interim* of the Republic, and Lorenzo de Zavala, a patriot Mexican exile, vice-President. They also elected the members of the cabinet, namely: Samuel P. Carson, Secretary of State; Bailey Hardeman, Secretary of the Treasury; Thomas J. Rusk, Secretary of

War; Robert Potter, Secretary of the Navy; and David Thomas, Attorney-General.

At eleven o'clock the convention adjourned *sine die*.

THE FLAG OF THE LONE STAR.

It was once generally believed in Georgia, that the Lone Star flag was the workmanship of a Miss Troutman, of Crawford county, that State, who afterward married a Mr. Pope of Alabama; and that she presented the same to a Georgia battalion commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Ward. It was of plain white silk, bearing an azure star of five points on either side. On one side was the inscription Liberty or Death, and on the other side the appropriate Latin motto, *Ubi Libertas Habitat, ibi Nostra Patria est*.

This flag was unfurled at Velasco January 8, 1836, and proudly floated on the breeze from the same liberty pole with the first flag of independence, which had just been brought from Goliad by the valiant Captain William Brown, who subsequently did such daring service in the Texas navy. On the meeting of the first Congress, the flag of the Lone Star was adopted as the national flag of the young republic.

But another authority denies the Georgian belief, and insists that the first Lone Star flag ever unfurled in Texas was presented by Mrs. Sarah R. Dawson to a company of volunteers raised in Harrisburg, Texas, in 1835, and commanded by Captain Andrew Robinson. The flag was a tri-color of red, white and blue, the star being white, five-pointed and set in a ground of red.

FOREIGN RELATIONS.

The people of the United States now felt more free to assist, both morally and materially, the young and struggling Republic of

Texas. This increased sympathy immediately began to find expression in public utterances, and naturally the Texans, by way of sympathetic response, began to talk up annexation to our Union. In view of this general sympathy, President Burnett, May 30, 1836, appointed James Collingsworth and Peter W. Grayson as commissioners to proceed to Washington and ask the friendly aid of our Government in procuring from Mexico the recognition of independence, and to endeavor to obtain a like recognition from the United States Government itself, and also to state that annexation to this Government would be acceptable. The commissioners accordingly presented these matters at Washington, but as Congress had just adjourned, no action was taken. President Jackson sent Henry M. Morfit to Texas to inform himself and report as to the military, political and civil condition of the people there. He accordingly made his report, stating that Texas had a population of 58,500 souls, and expressing surprise that that country had carried on a successful war so long, against so great odds, at so little expense. He estimated that the probable total amount of her outstanding debts did not exceed \$1,250,000.

Gorostiza, the Mexican minister at Washington, representing a displeased government, maintained that the United States had violated neutrality during the preceding struggle, naming the instance of United States soldiers fighting on Texas ground, etc.; but this was explained by the United States officers on the ground that they were only fighting hostile Indians, who had invaded our territory, excepting that General Gaines at one time occupied Nacogdoches, and at another took Fort Parker, on the head-waters of the Navasota.

The admissions at the conclusion of the above statement were enough for Gorostiza.

He repeated his representations, and, not satisfied with the assurance of our Government,—that the measures adopted were of a temporary and purely defensive character,—declared his mission at an end, October 15, and left for home. Thus ended diplomatic relations between the two countries.

By July the Texan army had increased to 2,300 men, and the commissioners—Austin, Archer and Wharton—returned from Washington, reporting that they had aroused much sympathy in the United States. On the 23d of this month, assured of tranquillity for a time by internal dissensions in Mexico, President Burnett issued a proclamation for the election of president, vice-president and senators and representatives in Congress, on the first Monday in October. The election officers were also requested to obtain from each voter his sentiment as to constitutional amendments and annexation to the United States.

For the presidency three candidates were nominated,—Stephen F. Austin, Sam Houston and Henry Smith, late governor. Houston at first declined, but as the other two candidates represented factions, it was finally decided that he, being neutral as to them, should be retained as a candidate; and he was elected by a large majority. Mirabeau B. Lamar was elected vice-president. The constitution already drafted was adopted almost unanimously, as also the proposition of annexation.

EARLY LEGISLATION.

The first Texan Congress met at Columbia October 3, and the following day President Burnett delivered his message, a long document, describing particularly the deficiency of their army and navy, the judicial system, etc. After endeavoring to his utmost to con-

iliate the Indians, Houston left Nacogdoches for Columbia, arriving October 9; but according to the constitution he could not commence the duties of his office until the second Monday in December. However, as both President Burnett and Vice-President Zavala were both equally willing to retire from office, and sent in their resignations, Congress considered it judicious to inaugurate the new president immediately.

In his inaugural address Houston insisted upon harmony between the legislative and executive departments of the government, as the situation was peculiarly a delicate one; recommended that the friendship of the Indians be obtained by treaty and a strict maintenance of good faith with them; urged abstinence from all acts of aggression, and the establishment of commerce with the different tribes; contrasted the barbarous mode of warfare practiced by the enemy with the humanity and forbearance displayed by the Texans in the hour of victory, citing the fact that the moral effect of such conduct had done more toward the liberation of Texas than the defeat of the army of veterans, and dwelt upon the question of annexation to the United States, —a consummation unanimously wished for by the Texan people, who were cheered by the hope that they would be welcomed into the great family of freemen. General Lamar, as president of the Senate, delivered an address breathing the same spirit and deprecating party antagonism.

According to the spirit of the above speeches, President Houston appointed as members of his cabinet eminent men from the principal parties. Stephen F. Austin was made secretary of State; Henry Smith, secretary of the treasury; Thomas J. Rusk, of war; S. Rhodes Fisher, of the navy; Robert Burr, postmaster general, and J. Pinckney

Henderson, attorney general. General Felix Houston was given command of the army.

On November 16 Congress empowered the president to appoint a minister to the United States, to negotiate with this government for the recognition of the independence of Texas and her annexation to this republic. The president accordingly appointed William H. Wharton to that position.

A writer relates an interesting anecdote in this connection. It seems that Wharton, by being tendered this appointment, felt that the president was endeavoring to send him into honorable exile, to get him out of some one's else way. Houston did not hear of this till some months afterward, when three commissioners were to be appointed to purchase a navy. John A. Wharton, brother of William H., was one of the candidates, and, to the surprise of many, was not appointed. Meeting the latter after his return from the United States, the president could not refrain from delivering a home thrust, saying, "I did not appoint John A. Wharton one of the three naval commissioners, because I did not wish to drive any more of the Wharton family into exile!"

This Congress also ordered the issue of bonds to the extent of \$5,000,000, to bear interest at ten per cent. and be redeemable in thirty years. Two commissioners were appointed to negotiate these bonds, \$1,000 each, either in the United States or Europe, and holders were to be allowed the privilege of purchasing public lands of the Republic at the lowest government price, payable in bonds.

This Congress continued in session until the close of December, passing many beneficial laws and performing many embarrassing duties. Provisions were made for the increase of the navy, by the purchase of a twenty-

four gun sloop of war, two armed steam vessels and two eleven-gun schooners. Rules and articles were established for the government of the army and navy, the army to be reorganized by the president; measures were adopted for the protection of the frontier and for the national defense by the organization of militia; courts were also established, and their powers defined; revenue provided for by import duties; salaries of the government officers established, and a general post office and land office created. A national seal and standard for the Republic were adopted. The seal consisted of a single star, with the letters REPUBLIC OF TEXAS in a circular line on the seal, which also was circular. The national flag was to have an azure ground, with a large golden star central.

This first congress also chartered a gigantic company, called the Texas Railroad, Navigation & Banking Company, with a capital stock of \$5,000,000, etc.; but this met with considerable opposition, and the company, not being able to raise the million dollars required for their bank, went down.

The boundary line of the young republic was thus defined by this congress: From the mouth of the Sabine to the mouth of the Rio Grande, thence up the principal stream of the latter to its source, thence due north to the forty-second degree of latitude, and thence along the boundary line as defined in the treaty between the United States and Spain, to the beginning. But this line included the greater and best portion of New Mexico, to which Texas had no right, and she had afterward to recede from it.

At the opening of the new year the pecuniary situation of Texas was very gloomy. Although the country was temporarily relieved from invasion, it was still threatened by the old enemy. In respect to agriculture

it had somewhat recovered from the widespread desolation brought upon it by the wars and unfriendly legislation of the old government, but still much land remained abandoned, and the people were all poor. The army was in good condition, but not the navy. Outside encouragement, however, began to be manifest. It was morally certain not only that the struggling republic would soon be recognized as a nation by the United States, but that also from this country there would pour forth a stronger emigration to the new-born land. Of course, no public measure can be adopted without its bearing hard on some parties, but these hardships are seldom as great as feared. Some Northerners objected to the annexation of Texas to the old Union because it was spreading slave territory; others, because their trade would be interfered with by a new application of the tariff laws, etc. President Jackson himself was personally in favor of recognizing Texan independence, but as president he made the following statement: "Prudence therefore seems to dictate that we should still stand aloof and maintain our present attitude, if not until Mexico itself or one of the great foreign powers shall recognize the independence of the new government, at least until the lapse of time or the course of human events shall have proved, beyond cavil or dispute, the ability of the people of that country to maintain their separate sovereignty and to uphold the government constituted by them." The senate of the United States, on March 1, 1837, passed a resolution recognizing the independence of Texas, but negotiations for annexation were not listened to by the government. But soon afterward the Texan minister was recognized at Washington, and Alcee Labranche was appointed by the president as charge d'affaires to the new republic,

and the house of representatives made an appropriation for a diplomatic agent to the same.

William H. Wharton, on his return from Washington on the ship *Independence*, was captured by the Mexicans, conveyed to Matamoras, with others, and cast into prison. His brother, John H. Wharton, having obtained permission and a flag, proceeded thither with thirty Mexican prisoners, hoping to effect his release; but on arrival he was seized and thrown into a dungeon. William H. Wharton, with the aid of Captain Thompson, of the Mexican navy, escaped and reached home; and John H. also escaped after an imprisonment of six days. Thompson, who had agreed to desert the enemy's service, had previously left Matamoras, his departure being hastened by information given against him to the authorities.

May 1, 1837, the congress reassembled at the town of Houston, and the president on the 5th read his message, wherein he referred to the recognition of the independence of Texas by the United States with an eminent degree of satisfaction, and said that the republic was now unwilling to invoke the mediation of other powers; but with regard to the financial position of the government it could hardly have assumed a much worse state. On account of the unfavorable condition of the money market in the United States, no portion of the \$5,000,000 loan had been realized, and the land scrip (for which the sale of 500,000 acres had been authorized) had produced nothing, owing to the questionable action of the agents at New Orleans, who would render no account of their transactions to the executive, and dishonored drafts drawn upon them by the latter.

Sectionizing the public domain met with a difficulty, the old settlers preferring their old

"leagues" and "labores." At this time the Caddo Indians on the northeastern frontier were under treaty with the United States. They had been very troublesome, showing a disposition to unite and amalgamate with the wilder tribes.

The most important question which occupied the attention of the congress of 1837 was that of the land bill. During this and the called session in the fall the matter was repeatedly brought up, and several acts amendatory to the original one were passed. Besides the problem of surveying the public land into sections, there were many other knotty difficulties as to the disposition of the lands, to titles, grants, etc. Since the closing of the land offices in November, 1836, questions concerning imperfect titles had increased in the commissioners' offices, and the grants to empresarios and titles depending thereon had to be considered. To distinguish legitimate claims and guard against fraud was a most difficult matter, and to frame a bill that would defeat the ingenuity of land stealers without violating the rights of citizens of Texas, justly acquired under the old Mexican legislation, and even under old Texan legislation itself, was almost an impossibility. Moreover, land bounties had been granted to the volunteers who had so valiantly stepped forward to aid Texas in her direst need, and land scrip had been sold in the United States. To protect the soldier and colonist in the priority of choice of location, against unprincipled speculators who supported their prior claims by perjury, was no easy matter. Head-rights of individuals were purchased by numbers of persons who never intended to make Texas their home. Names of natives, to whom exceptional privileges as to the area of grants were extended, were used to substantiate claims, and

in default of this recourse fictitious names were supplied, and head-rights obtained under them. No legislature has ever had the task of unraveling a more complicated entanglement of just with unjust claims, or has been called upon to devise a law that could discriminate between rights almost equipoised in the scale of justice. After some temporary legislation a general land law was at length adopted, with the following provisions: For each county a surveyor was to be appointed, and a board of commissioners whose duty it was to investigate claims for head-rights, and grant certificates upon proof of right being established. Persons advancing claims under the old colonization laws were required to take oath that they were resident in Texas at the time of the declaration of independence, that they had not left the country during the campaign of the spring of 1836, and prove by two or more creditable witnesses that they were actually citizens of Texas at the date of that declaration. In this provision widows and orphans were excepted. Conflicting claims were to be tried before the nearest justice of the peace and six disinterested jurors. Empresario contracts having ceased with Mexican domination, all vacant lands within such grants were declared the property of the Republic. On the whole this law was a very good one, though somewhat imperfect.

Among the acts of this congress, one was for the sale of Galveston and other islands in lots of ten to forty acres, and the result was an impetus to the growth of Galveston, soon making it the most important seaport in Texas.

During the last session of this congress, this year (1837) much attention was paid to the incorporation of towns and to the boundaries of old counties and the creation of new

counties. The towns of Shelbyville, Brazoria, Richmond, San Felipe de Austin, La-grange, San Antonio, Victoria, Gonzalez, Matagorda, Mina, Houston, Washington, Crockett, Refugio, Columbia, Clarksville, Lexington, Milam, Goliad, San Patricio and Jonesborough were all incorporated during this session; and the new counties of Montgomery, Fayette, Fannin, Robertson and Fort Bend were created. Some of the above mentioned towns, however, had been incorporated once before.

As to the general condition of Texas at this time, and the outlook, it may be said that there was a promise of permanency and success; the crops had been unexpectedly good; immigrants were flocking into the country, and the revenue from tariff duties proportionately increased; lands were rising in price; commerce was assuming a prosperous condition; nothing was to be feared from Mexico for the present, as that nation was in a difficulty with France; and the western frontier was enjoying a rest from war, although Indians kept up their usual depredations. (See a subsequent section, to be found by the index.)

From the reports of the State officers, it is seen that 10,890 certificates of land title had been issued by the different county boards up to November 1, 1838, representing 26,242,199 acres; that up to October 15, 2,990,000 acres had been distributed to soldiers as land bounties; that the issues of land scrip amounted to 2,193,000 acres, of which scrip to the amount of 870,000 acres had been returned by the agents, and a portion, representing 60,800 acres, had been funded. But financially, the outlook was bad. The public debt had been increased, and the credit of the Republic was nearly exhausted. Considerable legislation was enacted with reference to

the public finances, with the prospect that immigration and the increased interest taken in Texan securities by persons in the United States, the way out of their difficulties would be found in due time.

By the constitution the term of office of the president was limited to two years, without his being eligible for re-election; succeeding presidents were to hold their office for three years. Consequently Houston's term expired on the first Monday in December, 1838. The election was held in September, the candidates being Mirabeau B. Lamar, Peter W. Grayson, James Collingsworth and Robert Wilson; but before the election Grayson and Collingsworth both committed suicide! Lamar was chosen president almost unanimously, and David G. Burnett, vice-president.

In his inaugural address Lamar opposed annexation to the United States very decidedly, claiming that such an act would be "the grave of all her hopes of happiness and greatness." In his message, which was a long one, he urged the speedy adoption of a system of public education, the promotion of a general diffusion of knowledge and industry by the appropriation of lands for educational purposes and the establishment of a university; and he also recommended reform in the municipal code. He advocated severe measures against the hostile Indians, considering that they had broken their treaties, and that the whites were therefore under no further obligation to observe them. With regard to the savages, "extinction or expulsion" was his policy. For the protection of the frontier he proposed the establishment of a line of military posts, and, as a general protection against Mexico, the organization of a militia and the encouragement of volunteer associations. While he was a free-trader in

the abstract, in view of the financial distress of the Republic, he recommended a continuance of the tariff system then in vogue for a short time longer, in order to maintain the good credit of the country.

But with all that Texas could do, her debt frightfully increased. One historian says that during the three years of Lamar's administration the public debt increased from \$1,887,526 to \$7,300,000, and that the securities decreased from 65 and 85 to 15 and 20 cents; but, according to ex-President Houston's subsequent report, matters were not quite so bad as that. Great allowance had to be made for the peculiarity of the situation.

A REBELLION.

During the latter part of 1838 the Nacogdoches rebellion occurred, when a considerable number of Mexican settlers assembled on the banks of the Angelina, with 300 Indians, under the leadership of Nathaniel Norris, Vicente Cordova, and others. Their numbers soon increased. President Houston, who was then at Nacogdoches, received a communication from these leaders, disclaiming allegiance to Texas. The malcontents then directed their march to the Cherokee nation. President Houston sent out General Rusk, with the main body of the army, to the headquarters of Bowles, the Cherokee chief, while Major Augustin, with 150 men, followed the trail of the malcontents. Rusk presently discovered that the Mexican leaders had gone to the headwaters of the Trinity river, his followers had dispersed and many of them returned to their homes without any blood being shed. The precise object of this attempt at revolution has never been fully explained. Cordova

had been in correspondence with the enemy at Matamoras, and appears to have held a commission from Filisola to raise the Indians as auxiliaries to the Mexican army. Early in 1839, Filisola was succeeded by General Canalizo, who, February 27, issued instructions to the captains and chiefs of the friendly nations, inciting them to wage incessant war against Texas, and laying down a plan of campaign for their guidance. He said that Mexico was engaged in a war with France, and could not at the time resume operations against the revolted province; but the friendly tribes had it in their power to prevent the enemy from taking advantage of fortunate circumstances. They were, however, cautioned not to advance too near the frontier of the United States, but should occupy the lines of San Antonio de Bejar about the Guadalupe, and from the heads of the San Marcos to its mouth. This position would have the advantage of keeping the enemy in front and a friendly nation in the rear, besides cutting off the enemy's commerce with the interior of Mexico, and furnishing abundant spoil. They were "not to cease" to harass the enemy for a single day, to burn their habitations, lay waste their fields and prevent them from assembling in great numbers, by rapid and well concerted efforts. In case they should succeed in uniting in a considerable number, they were to be harassed day and night, and operations to be directed with the greatest vigor against distant points. Manuel Flores was appointed commissioner to the Indians, to operate with them as allies, and also to enlist the services of Cordova.

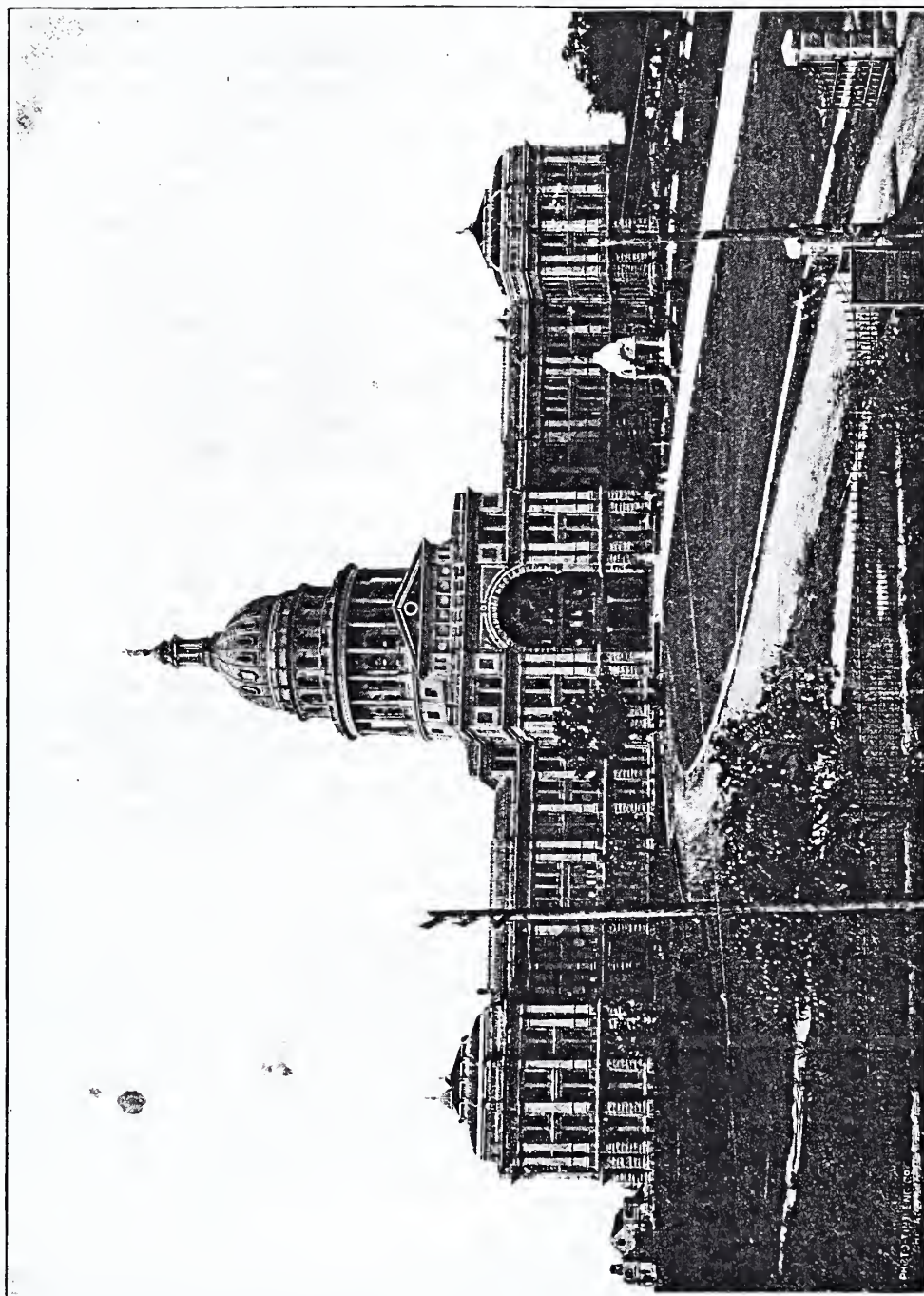
But the best-laid scheme of this man went "agley;" for as Flores was passing through Texas with about twenty-five Mexicans and Indians, he was taken by a Texan force under

James O. Rice and killed. Flores' men had committed several murders; and in the engagement, which occurred about fifteen miles from Austin, the men were put to flight. The correspondence with reference to the enlistment of the Indians and Cordova thus fell into the hands of the Texans and the plot was made known.

THE INDIANS.

The Texan government then resolved to remove the Cherokees, upon whose rich and beautiful lands the whites were constantly encroaching. Accordingly, Colonel Burleson, from the Colorado, Colonel Landrum, with his regiment from eastern Texas, and General Rusk, with the Nacogdoches regiment, were ordered to invade the territory. The whole force, about 500 men, was placed under the command of General Douglass. Negotiations for the peaceable removal of the tribe to Arkansas having failed, on July 15, Douglass advanced against the Indian camp, on arriving at which he found that the Indians had retreated higher up the river. He found them, about 800 strong, and a running fight with them for several days drove them from their lands. Their crops were also destroyed, with the idea that they were being raised in order to co-operate with the Mexicans. A few of the expelled owners, however, did not leave the country, but remained along the Colorado and continued to harass the settlers.

But the most hostile and troublesome Indians were the Comanches. In February, 1840, showing a disposition to enter into a treaty of peace, twelve of their principal chiefs met, March 19, the Texan commissioners at Bejar, where General H. D. McLeod was in command. It was known that the Comanches had thirteen white captives in



TEXAS STATE CAPITOL.

their power, and the release of these was demanded. The Indians brought forward only one, a little girl. After a brief discussion, in which the Indians exhibited defiance, an order was sent to Captain Howard, to bring his company into the council room; and as soon as the men had taken their position the chiefs were informed that they would be detained as prisoners until the captives were surrendered. A terrible conflict ensued; the twelve chiefs, armed, were all killed in the council room, while the warriors in the yard outside maintained a desperate fight. All were finally slain, thirty-two in number, while seven women and children were made prisoners.

Naturally the Comanches in general were resolved on revenge for what they considered treachery, and in return for the destruction of so many of their chiefs. With a band of 600 they raided Linnville and the vicinity of Victoria, which latter place they made two efforts to capture, and carried off to their homes immense numbers of live stock and large amounts of other property. During August (1840) the whites had several skirmishes with them, under command of General Felix Houston, and drove them away, with considerable loss. Furthermore, on October 5th following, Col. John H. Moore, with ninety Texans and twelve Lipan Indians, was sent up the Colorado in pursuit of the escaped Comanches, and on reaching them he destroyed their village and killed many of the escaping Indians. The rout was complete, and Lamar's system of extermination or extinction was for once thoroughly carried out.

SANTA FE EXPEDITION.

A comparatively long interval of peace with Mexico was occasioned by internal strifes in the latter country. The northern "Fed-

eralists" failed to establish their "Republic of the Rio Grande," a scheme wholly ignored by the Texans. The latter, however, as has already been remarked, claimed all the territory east of the Rio Grande to its source, which was indeed much farther into the interior than they were warranted in going. Accordingly, in 1841, they sent out an expedition toward Santa Fe, in order more perfectly to establish their possession to that section of the country. This scheme was a wild one, from the fact that the population of Santa Fe was thoroughly Mexican, and separated from the Texas settlements by an Indian country fully 600 miles in width. Indeed it was not sanctioned by the Texan congress, and the scheme was wholly Lamar's. He proclaimed in advance to the authorities at Santa Fe the object of the expedition. If they in that section were unwilling to submit to Texas, said he, then he wished to establish friendly commercial relations with New Mexico. He instructed his commander not to subjugate the country if the people were unwilling to submit; the military organization of the expedition was only for protection against the savages. The expedition, consisting of 270 soldiers, left Austin June 20, 1841, and met with many disasters, and, after some loss of men, was captured before it reached Santa Fe, and most of the men sent to the City of Mexico, where they were kept in prison for a time. Among them was the commissioner, J. A. Navarro, who, after languishing in prison for fourteen months, finally escaped at Vera Cruz, in January, 1845.

LOCATION OF THE CAPITAL

January, 14, 1839, Congress appointed five commissioners to select a site for the capital of the republic. The commissioners were Albert C. Horton, Lewis P. Cook, Isaac

W. Burton, William Meniffee and J. Campbell, who made choice of the location where Austin now stands. Although at that date the new town, which was immediately laid out, was situated on the extreme frontier of the settlements, the commissioners showed their wisdom in their selection. They aimed at establishing a permanent capital, which would occupy a central position when Texas had become a thickly populated country; and though the government would be near the Indians, Austin as the seat would draw settlers more rapidly westward.

During the month of November, 1840, the congress assembled there, surrounded by the wilderness. The seat of government for the Republic of Texas, like that of most other new governments, was subject to frequent change. The following is the order, with the dates:

1. San Felipe, November, 1835.
2. Washington, March, 1836.
3. Harrisburg, same month.
4. Galveston, April 16, 1836.
5. Velasco, May, 1836.
6. Columbia, October, 1836.
7. Houston, May, 1837.
8. Austin, October, 1839.
9. Houston, in 1842 a short time.
10. Washington, November, 1842.
11. Austin. 1845 to the present time.

The new State capitol has a length of 566 feet 6 inches, inclusive of porticos; width, 288 feet 10 inches at widest point; height, 311 feet from grade line to top of statue on dome. It contains 258 rooms, and is second only in size to the capitol at Washington, and is the seventh largest building in the world.

The State executive offices are located on the first floor, as follows: Governor, secretary of State, comptroller, treasurer, super-

intendent of public instruction, adjutant-general, attorney-general, commissioner of agriculture, insurance, statistics and history, superintendent of public buildings and grounds and State geologist; also the police department and offices of the electrician and janitor.

The senate chamber and hall of house of representatives, State library and reading-rooms, reception and consultation rooms of the governor, president of the senate, speaker of the house and the legislative committee rooms are located on the second floor.

The supreme court, court of appeals, law library, galleries of the house of representatives and senate chamber, and reporters' galleries, and marshal's, clerks' and other offices of the judicial department are located on the third floor.

The fourth floor consists of twenty-three unassigned rooms.

All the conveniences necessary to a complete modern structure have been incorporated in the building.

The following brief description of the capitol is copied from the "Official Guide to the Texas Capitol," by Charles N. McLaughlin:

"The building is located on a commanding elevation, near the center of the city of Austin, in the square originally selected for the capitol of the Republic of Texas. It is shaped like a Greek cross, with projecting center and flanks, having a rotunda and dome at the intersection of the main corridors. The exterior walls are built of Texas red granite, from the inexhaustible quarries of Burnet county. This granite is pronounced by experts to be equal to any in the world, both in beauty and imperishability. The stately ideas of ancient builders have been blended with the useful of the modern,

and the whole conception and aim seems to have been to meet the practical demands of a progressive and cultured people. Wherever it was practicable Texas material has been used in the building, and the fact that nearly all the material used is native, is an illustration of the wonderful and varied resources of Texas. Besides the granite a vast amount of other material, including stone, lime, wood, brick, etc., and many other articles, were secured in Texas, so that it may be said the State house is built for Texas land, out of Texas material."

RECOGNITION BY FOREIGN POWERS.

During the first presidency of Mr. Houston, General J. P. Henderson was sent to London and Paris to obtain an acknowledgment from those countries of Texan independence; and from the first the British government was favorably disposed, on account of Texas being an agricultural country and the people inclined to free trade, thus opening new channels for English commerce. France, indeed, recognized the independence of Texas in 1839, but this friendly relation was soon interrupted by a ridiculous affair until some time in 1842. Holland and Belgium recognized it in 1840, and England in 1841. But all the efforts made to obtain a like recognition from Mexico failed. In this connection the following passage from Bancroft's history will be appropriate:

"In 1839 the Texan government, entertaining some expectation that Mexico would be inclined to listen to proposals for peace, sent Bernard E. Bee as diplomatic agent to that government. Bee arrived at Vera Cruz in May, where he remained ten days, pending the decision of the government with regard to his reception. He was court-

ously treated by General Victoria, Governor of Vera Cruz, during his stay in that city. The Mexican authorities finally decided not to receive him, and he embarked for Havana. Texas, however, had a secret agent in the Mexican capital, who, in 1840, under the auspices of Packenham, the English minister in that city, succeeded in submitting to the government the basis of a treaty of peace. Packenham, moreover, offered to act as mediator. The treaty and the offer were alike rejected by Mexico. In 1841 the British government, without waiting for the exchange of ratifications of the mediation convention, officially instructed Packenham to bring before the Mexican authorities the proffer of Great Britain to mediate between that power and Texas; and Mr. Burnley, provided with a letter of introduction to him from Lord Palmerston, proceeded to Mexico as negotiator on the part of Texas. James Webb also was sent from Texas as commissioner to open and conduct the negotiations; but he was not received, and immediately returned. Mexico paid no more heed to the British nation than she had done to her diplomatic agent. She unhesitatingly declined any such mediation, refused to entertain the question of peace unless Texas resigned her claim to independent sovereignty, and prepared for war."

PRESIDENTS LAMAR'S AND HOUSTON'S ADMINISTRATIONS.

The presidential election of September, 1841, resulted in the choice of Sam Houston again, by a vote of 7,915 votes against 3,616 for David G. Burnett. Edward Burleson was elected vice-president, against Mennican Hunt, with a much smaller majority.

When congress met in November, Lamar

opened his message with congratulations upon the prosperity of the country, but advised hostilities with Mexico, stating that he had already sent the Texan navy to co-operate with the government of Yucatan, which had lately declared her independence of Mexico. Lamar's administration was a bad one. He was too military and sanguine. During his administration the question of annexation to the United States lay quiescent. The Government at Washington consistently maintained that so long as Texas was at war with Mexico and the United States at peace with her, annexation would be a breach of treaty with her and involve our Government in war with her; and, on account of public criticism and the labors of his office, he obtained permission for absence from his office during the last year of the term, while the government was administered by the vice-president, David G. Burnett.

President Houston, on the opening of his second term, did not hesitate to announce that his administration would be guided by a policy directly opposite to that of his predecessor, advocating a kinder and more patient course with regard both to Mexico and the Indians. Financially, he made a number of recommendations to improve the treasury and the credit of the Republic. As long as Texas was able to borrow she had been borrowing, and as long as her paper was of any value at all she issued it and lived on the proceeds, no matter how ruinous the rate. On the recommendation of President Houston congress adopted a policy of retrenchment, abolishing many unimportant offices and cutting down the salaries of the government officers to less than half. A system of economy was likewise practiced in all the departments of the government. During the administration of Lamar the treasurer paid

out \$4,855,215, while during a like term, Houston's second, only \$493,175, the principal difference being caused by the inflation of low credit.

THE MEXICAN WAR.

As an argument for annexation to the United States, it was stated that Mexico had for six years failed to reconquer Texas or even sent an army within her borders, and that the war therefore might be considered ended, although no formal recognition of the independence of Texas had been made by the mother country. Her prolonged inactivity might be considered an acknowledgment that reconquest was impossible.

Mexico, however, in order to make good her claim, prepared at the close of 1841 to invade Texas. On January 9, 1842, General Arista issued a proclamation from his headquarters at Monterey that the Mexican nation would never consent to the separation of the territory, and that it was owing only to the civil wars in Mexico that no effort had recently been made to subjugate Texas. He declared that his country was determined to recover her rights through the only means left her, namely, persuasion or war; that hostilities would be directed against only those who sustained and fought to maintain the Texan nationality; and he called upon the people to reflect and consider their own interests, and return to their allegiance.

On March 5, General Rafael Vasquez appeared before San Antonio de Bejar at the head of 500 men. The Texan force there, being small, evacuated when the surrender of the town was demanded. Vasquez entered the place, hoisted the Mexican flag and departed. About the same time small forces of Mexicans occupied Refugio and Goliad,

and also soon retired. Aroused, the Texans bristled up for another engagement, and Houston, on the 10th of March, issued a proclamation calling upon all citizens subject to military duty to hold themselves in readiness to repair to the scene of action in the event of a formidable invasion. On the 21st he addressed a letter to Santa Anna, again in power, which was published far and wide. In it were criticisms incited by injudicious correspondence between him (Santa Anna) and Bernard E. Bee and General Hamilton. Santa Anna declared that Mexico would not cease her efforts until she had planted her standard upon the Sabine. Houston replied promptly and boldly, that Texas would never yield, writing a very eloquent letter to the old treacherous Mexican. He declared blockaded all the Mexican ports on the eastern coast from Tabasco, including the mouth of the Rio Grande and the Brazos Santiago. The Texan navy at this time consisted of four vessels, the other vessels that had been purchased by authority of the congress having been wrecked. These vessels were transferred to the United States the next year, upon annexation.

By the way, it may be observed that when Vasquez occupied San Antonio much alarm was felt for the safety of Austin and the government archives. The president removed his cabinet to Houston, where congress held its special session of June 27, 1842, and this aggravated the indignation of the people of Austin. A vigilance committee was formed, the records were packed in boxes and a guard placed over them. Besides, a force was sent out to guard the roads, to see that no wagon passed with the archives. December 10, 1842, Houston instructed Captain Thomas I. Smith to raise a company secretly and bring the most necessary books and documents to

Washington, where congress was to convene in regular session that month. Smith avoided the regular patrols by a circuitous route, entered Austin December 30, at night, and succeeded in loading three wagons with records. This act was a surprise to the inhabitants of Austin. Smith hastened back, after having been fired upon without effect by Captain Mark B. Lewis, who, having rallied a volunteer company and procured a cannon from the arsenal, fired at the intruders. Smith encamped at Kinney's fort on Brushy creek, and on the following morning discovered that Lewis, with his cannon pointed, had taken a position in front. After some parley, Smith agreed to take the wagons back to Austin. This affair has been called the Archive war. No further attempt was made to remove the records. The Austin people retained them until 1845, when, on occasion of the annexation convention being summoned to meet in July, they delivered them over to the administration of Anson Jones, on condition that the convention should assemble at Austin.

THE WAR OF THE "MODERATORS" AND "REGULATORS."

This breeze took place during the second administration of President Houston, in 1842. Early in this century the "neutral ground" became the asylum of adventurers and desperate men. Land commissioners, especially in Shelby county, found a profitable business in issuing "headright" certificates. During this year one Charles W. Jackson, a fugitive from justice, arrived in Shelby county from Louisiana, and offered himself as a candidate for the Texan congress. Being defeated, he undertook to expose the land frauds, declaring that his de-

feat was owing to the opposition of the party connected with them. He notified the general land office of the illegal proceedings had there, and a man named Joseph Goodbread intimated that his life was in danger if he did not desist. Jackson shot him dead on the spot. He was called to trial, the court was thronged by armed men, and the judge failed to appear. The Louisianian then organized his party, under the name of "Regulators." Their operations were somewhat irregular, and doubtless many honest men lost their lands, etc., by their work. The "Moderators" were therefore organized in opposition, and a kind of warfare was carried on for three years, when the two factions drew up in actual battle array in front of each other; but the President had General Smith, with a force of about 500 men, put a stop to the threatening strife. However, many a murder was afterward committed in quarrels growing out of the issues.

THE GREAT WAR CLOUD AGAIN.

In 1842 the Texan congress resolved on war with Mexico, but President Houston vetoed the bill authorizing the undertaking, as it was then beyond their means. Violent men were angered by the president's action. Directly, in July, General Davis on the Nueces was attacked by Canales with 700 men, 500 of whom were cavalry; but with only 192 men he repulsed them. Two months later General Woll took possession of Antonio, after some resistance on the part of the Anglo-Texans. After some discussion the Texans, fifty-two in number, surrendered on condition that they should be treated as prisoners of war.

When it became known in Gonzales that Bejar was again occupied by the Mexicans,

a force of about 220 men, under Colonel Matthew Caldwell, assembled in the Salado bottom, about six miles east of town, and they sent Captain John C. Hayes forward to draw out the enemy, and was successful. Woll came up with the remainder of his forces, and maintained a fight for an hour. Meantime a company of fifty-three Texans, from Fayette county, under the command of Nicholas Dawson, hastened to the assistance of Caldwell; but the enemy proved too strong, putting most of the Texans to death, only two making their escape; fifteen were taken prisoners, and started on foot toward the city of Mexico.

Then, September 16, Houston called for volunteers to cross the Rio Grande. About 1,200 men were soon collected in the vicinity of Bejar, but poorly equipped and provisioned, and there was also considerable discontent as to choice of officers, many preferring General Burleson to Somerville, whom Houston had appointed. The latter indeed proved to be a poor general, and soon returned to Bejar, while the most of his men, about 550 in number, determined to do something to redeem the expedition from disgrace, choosing Colonel William S. Fisher as their commander. But after a fight of a day or so in the vicinity of Mier, they had to surrender to the Mexican General Ampudia and Colonel Canales. The Texan prisoners, about 260 in number, succeeded at the hacienda del Salado in making their escape, with some loss of life, and after seizing some ammunition, guns, etc., started on their way home, but made the mistake of changing their route to that through the mountainous region, which proved disastrous, and, weakened by hunger and exposure, they were easily re-captured. Seventeen of these were massacred at Salado by order of Santa Anna! One of these, James L. Shepherd by

name, was at the first shot struck in the face by the ball, but not seriously wounded, and he fell forward and feigned death. At night he crawled to the mountains, but compelled by hunger, after wandering for several weeks, surrendered himself and was taken to Saltillo, recognized and shot in the public square! Much important matter is condensed in the following paragraphs, from H. H. Bancroft, quoted before:

"On the subject of the release of these prisoners, much correspondence was carried on between the governments of Texas and those of the United States and Great Britain, through their representatives. The expedition under Fisher was conducted without the sanction of the Texan government, and in direct defiance of General Somerville's order to march home. By the United States and Great Britain it was regarded as a marauding incursion, and those powers remonstrated with Texas when it sought their interposition in behalf of the prisoners. The defense of the Texan government, however, was based on reasonable grounds. Admitting, said the executive, that they went without orders and were thereby placed beyond the protection of the rules of war, yet the Mexican officers, by proposing terms of capitulation to the men relieved them from the responsibility which they had incurred.

"The opposition papers of the time charged the president with endeavoring to prejudice Santa Anna against the prisoners by admitting that the movement across the Rio Grande had been made on their own responsibility. On January 10, 1846, General Green published an address to the people of Texas, in which he holds Houston responsible for the decimation of the prisoners, on the ground that he begged the mercy of the Mexican government for them, though they had entered Mexico

contrary to law and authority.' Green, in his journal, expressed himself very bitterly against Houston, and brought forward charges against him which the latter considered so serious that he denounced them as calumnies before the United States Senate, in 1854, when he was a member of that body. Houston dealt as severely with Green, and considered that his book should receive the attention of the chairman of the committee of the library of Congress, and be condemned. Houston's speech elicited a reply from Green, who, in scathing terms, assailed his opponent."

In all probability Houston, in the first place, unwittingly admitted that the Mier expedition was unauthorized, not thinking that any serious consequences could come from it, but that the statement would indeed elicit greater consideration for the honor of the Texan government. At the same time the Texan soldiery were too zealous, and rushed forward with too small numbers and too little equipment for so formidable an undertaking as a war with Mexico. On this subject, we think that neither Houston nor the soldiery were criminal, but made mistakes.

What were left of the Texan prisoners, 107 in number, were finally liberated by Santa Anna, September 16, 1844, in commemoration of Mexico's national day.

In 1842, another unsuccessful expedition was made by 180 Texans, under Colonel Jacob Snively, and authorized by the president, against a Mexican caravan crossing territory far to the north claimed by Texas.

During the year 1843, and the most part of 1844, Texas enjoyed an armistice from Mexican hostilities, pending consultation with the great powers, concerning a final settlement of difficulties, and the slavery question, to a slight degree, entered into the controversy. England was willing to mediate alone,

rather than with the aid of the United States and France, and her motives were supposed to be selfish.

TEXAS ANNEXED TO THE UNITED STATES.

The Texas presidential election of September, 1844, resulted in a victory for the anti-annexationists, being a choice of Anson Jones for president, who was known to be opposed to annexation. Kenneth L. Anderson was chosen vice-president. Edward Burleson was the defeated candidate for the presidency. Houston, in his farewell message, gave a very cheerful view of political affairs. But, being yet weak, Texas was in fact only a shuttlecock for the stronger powers. Houston, by his pacific policy, had brought the Indians to terms of peace, and by his economical administration had improved the financial condition of the republic, while in agricultural and commercial respects Texas began to thrive. In his inaugural address President Jones said that his policy would be the maintenance of the public credit; the reduction of the expenses of government; the abolishment of paper issues; the revision of the tariff law; the establishment of public schools; the speedy attainment of peace with Mexico, and just and friendly relations with the Indians; the introduction of the penitentiary system; and the encouragement of internal improvement. Not a word did he say with reference to annexation.

But annexation loomed up so rapidly that Jones' administration was destined to be short. February 28, 1845, only three months after his inauguration, the United States Congress passed a joint resolution in favor of incorporating Texas into the Union. May 5th, President Jones proclaimed an election of delegates to a convention to consider the adop-

tion of the proposition of the United States, and, meeting at Austin, July 4, they recommended annexation, and submitted to a popular vote the proposition of the United States Congress, along with a proposed State constitution, which, on October 13, were ratified by a vote almost unanimous! February 19, 1846, President Jones surrendered the executive authority to the newly elected Governor, J. Pinckney Henderson, who was inaugurated February 16, 1846. Thus the lone star of Texas became one of a glorious constellation.

TO ARMS.

Of course, this act of annexation meant war with Mexico on a larger scale than ever. In Texas, at this time, there were probably about 75,000 inhabitants, about 4,000 of whom were Mexicans. The nationality of the new State was very composite. As to the criminal element, there was no more of that than in any frontier settlements, which generally have a class of ruffians that disappear on the approach of more settled civilization.

When the resolution of Congress in favor of annexation was published, March 7, 1845, General Almonte, the Mexican minister at Washington, demanded his passports. War with Mexico, indeed, the Government had been preparing for, and General Zachary Taylor was ordered to move from the Sabine with a strong force to Corpus Christi, at the mouth of the Nueces, at the end of June, 1845. In the meantime the Mexicans, too, had been preparing for the contest, establishing their first base at Matamoras. We have not space here to give a full account of the "Mexican war," but let us be content with a tabular view of the principal battles, etc., which, in general, is more satisfactory for reference than an extended account:

At the battle on the Rio Grande, above Matamoras, April 26, 1846, Captain Thornton, with sixty-three men, was captured by General Ampudia, after a loss of sixteen lives.

Palo Alto, May 8, General Taylor and Major Ringgold, with 2,300 men, were engaged with Arista, who had about 6,000. American loss, 4 killed and 40 wounded; Mexican, 100 killed and wounded.

Resaca de la Palma, May 9, General Taylor and Captain May, with 2,000, were engaged with General La Vega, who had about 5,000. American loss, 120 killed and wounded; Mexican, 500 killed and wounded.

Monterey, September 21 to 24, Generals Worth, Quitman and Taylor, with a force of 6,600, opposed General Ampudia, with 10,000. American loss, 120 killed and 368 wounded; Mexican, the city of Monterey itself.

Bracito, east of the Rio Grande, December 25, Doniphan, with 500 men, was engaged with Ponce de Leon, who had 1,200.

Buena Vista, February 23, 1847, General Taylor, with 4,750 men, was engaged with General Santa Anna, who had 17,000. Taylor's loss, 746 killed, wounded and missing; Mexican, 1,500 killed and wounded.

Sacramento, Doniphan, with 900 men, secured the surrender of Chihuahua, defended by Trias with 4,000 men.

Vera Cruz, March 12 to 27, General Winfield Scott and Commodore Connor, with 12,000 men, engaged with General Morales, who had 6,000, and secured the surrender of the city, with only a loss of 19 killed and wounded.

Cerro Gordo, April 18, Generals Scott and Twiggs, with 8,500, were engaged with Santa Anna, who had 15,000. American loss, 500 killed and wounded; Mexican, 3,000 prisoners and 43 guns.

Contreras, August 20, General Scott, with 4,000 men, engaged by Valencia, with 7,000. American loss, light; Mexican, the batteries.

Churubusco, August 20, General Scott, with 8,000 men, against Santa Anna with 25,000; 700 killed and wounded on each side.

Molino del Rey, September 8, General Worth, with 7,500, against Alvarez with 14,000. American loss, 787 killed and wounded; Mexican, 230 killed and wounded.

Chapultepec, September 13, General Scott, with 7,200, against Santa Anna and Bravo, with 25,000. American loss, 863 killed and wounded; Mexican, citadel and outworks.

Mexico city, September 14, General Scott, with 6,000 men, against Santa Anna. Mexican loss, the city.

Huamantla, October 9, General Lane, with 500 men, against Santa Anna, with 1,000. American loss, 34 killed and wounded; Mexican, not known.

In this general war the Texans took the following part: The Texas legislature appointed Governor Henderson to take command of the Texans who might be mustered into the service of the United States. On May 2, 1846, a requisition for two regiments of infantry and two of cavalry was made on Texas. Henderson reached the army of General Taylor at Comargo, after the war had begun. The limited means of transportation, and uncertainty with regard to supplies, induced Taylor, while on his march against Monterey, to leave a large number of volunteers on garrison duty in towns on the Rio Grande, and only the first and second regiments of the Texan division accompanied the main army on that memorable campaign. In the attack upon Monterey, the first regiment of mounted volunteers under Colonel John C. Hays, familiarly known as "Jack"

Hays, the celebrated ranger, was detached and sent with General Worth to make a demonstration on the western side of the town, while Taylor assaulted the east side. The city, which was strongly fortified and garrisoned, was assailed by Taylor September 21, and the attack lasted three days, on the last of which Henderson led in person the second regiment of Texans, who, dismounting, acted as infantry. Being cut off from his command by a murderous fire, he narrowly escaped death.

In the meantime Worth, making a detour, had gained the other side of the town. On the 21st he engaged a body of Mexicans 1,500 strong; and it was mainly owing to the strategy of Hays and the deadly fire of the Texan rangers, who were in advance, that a furious cavalry charge was repulsed and a victory gained.

To the west of Monterey were two fortified heights, one on each side of the river, known by the names of La Federacion and Cerro del Obispado, and commanding the approach to the place. On the afternoon of the 21st a force of 300 men, half of them Texans, stormed and occupied La Federacion on the south side, and before daylight on the following morning 200 Texans, led by Hays and Walker, with three companies of the artillery battalion and three companies of the Eighth Infantry, scaled in two columns, under cover of a mist, the almost perpendicular height of El Obispado, and nearly reached the summit before the alarm was given. Then a volley was poured down upon them; but the work was soon taken, and as fresh troops arrived in support, the strong fort of El Obispado was assaulted and taken. The Texans, however, had to mourn the death of Captain Gillispie.

Thus the investment of the city on the west side was complete; and during the next two days the Americans so successfully pushed their way into the city that on the 24th Ampudia capitulated. The Texans bore a prominent part in the above engagement.

Indeed, all through the war the Texans characteristically exhibited their valor, maintaining the extraordinarily high reputation they had gained in former years. Hays' regiment, for example, of which the rangers formed the nucleus, was transferred to Scott's command, after serving in Taylor's campaign on the Rio Grande, and the efficiency of these men was marked wherever the army went. Serving equally well on foot or on horseback, they would storm a height or charge the enemy's cavalry with the same indifference, intrepidity and success. On the road they were the terror of the guerrilla bands, and in the town they were objects of dread to antagonists and of awe to non-combatants. As Bancroft says, "their uncouth, wild, and fierce appearance, their strange garb and their reputation for contempt of every form of danger, gained for them in Mexico the belief that they were more than human,—that they were beings intermediate between man and devil! In the city of Mexico, some of these brave, single-hearted and patriotic men fell beneath the knives of assassins, and the remains of many others lie buried in Mexican soil all the way from Vera Cruz to the city of Mexico."

Mexico was forced to the terms dictated by the United States, and in the treaty of peace, signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 22, 1848, not only Texas was given up, but also what is now New Mexico, Utah, Nevada, Arizona and California were ceded to the United States.

EVENTS AFTER THE WAR.

While Governor Henderson was absent in command of the Texan volunteers, his place was filled by Lieutenant-Governor Horton. December 21, 1847, George T. Wood was inaugurated as the second governor of the State, and John A. Greer as lieutenant-governor.

During Wood's administration a dispute arose which made many a Texan sorry he voted for annexation. When war was declared between the United States and Mexico, General S. W. Kearny took possession of Santa Fé in the name of the latter government; and when, by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, New Mexico was ceded to the United States, Colonel Munroe was placed in command there. In 1848 the Texan legislature sent a judge (Beard) to hold court there, still maintaining that that part of the country was a portion of Texas, as at first decided by them. Colonel Munroe, however, ignored the Texan judge, and ordered the election of a Territorial delegate to the government at Washington. The controversy grew violent, and Governor Wood threatened force. The Washington government announced that it would resist it. The matter entered into national politics as a new side issue between the North and the South, the latter sympathizing with the claims of Texas. This matter was at length "settled" by absorption into another question, namely, that of the public debt of Texas, soon to be mentioned.

The election of 1849 resulted in the choice of P. Hansborough Bell for governor, while John A. Greer was re-elected lieutenant-governor. For the next presidential term Governor Bell was re-elected. During his administration two absorbing questions were

settled,—the boundary line and the public debt. The particulars in regard to these delicate and complicated matters are thus carefully worded in H. H. Bancroft's History:

"On the incorporation of Texas into the Union, the United States Government, of course, acquired the revenue derived from the customs. These receipts, however, had been pledged by the late Republic as security for the payment of a certain portion of her debt; and when they were passed over to the Federal Government the bondholders clamorously maintained that the United States had become responsible for the liabilities of Texas, and pressed for a speedy settlement. That portion of the debt, however, for which the revenue from customs was specially pledged, amounted to only \$868,000 ostensible value, or \$611,784.50 par value. This matter, as well as the boundary question, was discussed at great length in both houses, and January 29, 1850, Henry Clay introduced, among other 'compromise resolutions,' one designed to solve the perplexing questions of dispute with Texas.

"Meantime the excitement with regard to the question of ownership of that part of New Mexico lying east of the Rio Grande, increased both in Texas and the United States. To show her serious determination not to yield her claim, a joint resolution was passed, February 11, 1850, by the legislature of the new State, asserting not only her right to the disputed ground, but declaring her intention to maintain the integrity of her territory. The several resolutions of Clay's bill were slowly discussed, and August 5, 1850, James A. Pearce, senator from Maryland, introduced a bill making definite propositions to the State of Texas relative to her boundary and the payment of her public debt.

They were to this effect: Texas was to agree that her boundary on the north should commence at the point at which the meridian of 100° west from Greenwich is intersected by the parallel of $36^{\circ} 30'$ north latitude, and should run from that point due west to the meridian of 103° west from Greenwich; thence the boundary line should run due south to the 32° of north latitude, thence on said parallel to the Rio Grande, and thence with the channel of that river to the gulf of Mexico. Texas was to cede to the United States all her claim to territory outside of these limits, and to relinquish all claim on the United States for liability for her debts, or compensation for the surrender of her ships, forts, customhouses, customhouse revenue, public buildings, etc. The United States, in consideration of the establishment of said boundary and relinquishment of claims, would pay to Texas \$10,000,000, in stock bearing five per cent. and redeemable at the end of fourteen years. No more than \$5,000,000 of said stock was to be issued until the creditors of the State of Texas had filed at the treasury of the United States releases of all claims against the United States on account of Texan bonds.

"This bill passed the senate August 7, by a vote of 30 yeas and 20 nays, and on September 4 following passed the house by a vote of 108 against 97. A copy of the bill, called the Boundary Act, was forwarded to Governor Bell, who forthwith called an extra session of the legislature. In his message Bell advised the occupancy of Santa Fé with a military force, suggesting, however, that the vacant lands of that district might be sold to the United States provided that Texas retained jurisdiction over it. Apart from the unwillingness to yield territory on a general principle, there was one feature in the bill

especially repulsive to the Texans, and that was the retaining of half of the \$10,000,000 in the United States treasury until the creditors of Texas were paid. This self-protective condition imposed by the United States was regarded as a reflection on Texas, since it seemed to insinuate that she would not be disposed to meet her liabilities promptly if she obtained possession of the whole amount. Then again, agreement to the propositions was required to be given on or before December 1, 1850,—a proviso which, taken with the general tone of the document and the unconditional assent expected, was regarded as a symptom of domination to which a sovereign ought not to be subject. The question having been discussed with much warmth and at great length, the propositions of the United States were finally accepted, November 25, 1850, and a law passed to that effect. By this act Texas waived her fictitious claim to about 98,380 square miles of the territory of New Mexico;" and thus it seems that all the important questions were settled regarding the evolution of Texas from an unprogressive province of Mexico to a complete membership in the American Union, with every prospect of prosperity and peace.

"This matter having been settled," continues Bancroft, "the \$5,000,000 was paid into the State treasury in February, 1852. The amount of the indebtedness of the late republic had been determined previously by the State. According to the report of the auditor and comptroller, dated November 12, 1851, the ostensible indebtedness of Texas was \$12,436,991, including interest; but the State, in view of the low price at which a large portion of the bonds issued by the republican government had been sold, did not consider itself bound to pay their full face value, and in January, 1852, the legislature

reduced the amount of her apparent obligations (\$12,436,991) to nearly half (\$6,827,278), over the president's veto, by a strong vote."

As soon as Texas was annexed to the United States, immigration began to increase, and increase more and more rapidly after peace was established. The only drawback to uninterrupted prosperity was Indian depredations. Though the main body of each border tribe professed friendship, the outlying settlements suffered considerable damage, especially on the western frontier. These depredations for the most part were committed by the Comanches, who generally did their mischief on returning from raids into Mexico. On several occasions white men were killed and captives taken. Also the Choctaws, Chickasaws and Kickapoos made raids from the north. In the spring of 1854 a band of Kickapoos killed the special agent, Stein, and a Mr. Lepperman from Ohio, near Fort Belknap. The affair was reported to the Government at Washington, and aid invoked.

INDIAN COLONIZATION, ETC.

The Indians were the more incited to predatory raids on account of the diminution of wild game on the approach of the white race, and they were in danger of being reduced to destitution, since their manner of living made them dependent upon flesh food; and they were unwilling to adopt the white man's method of raising domestic animals for a subsistence.

As a remedy for the evil, a system of colonization was applied, but this system, too, was quite unwelcome, being more a white man's method of managing affairs than the Indians'. Means were to be provided by the United States Government to aid and instruct Indian settlers in the cultivation of land. In

carrying out this policy two Indian colonies were established in Texas in the spring of 1855, on reservations granted by the State in Young county, one of which, consisting of eight leagues of land, was located on the Brazos river, below the junction of Clear Fork, and fifteen miles from Fort Belknap. This reservation was called the Brazos agency. The other, comprising four leagues, was situated on Clear fork about forty-five miles above its confluence with the main river. In the first colony were placed Anadarcoces, Caddoes, Tahwacorrees, Wacoos and Tonkawas, numbering in all 794 souls. At the other reservation were 277 northern Comanches.

At first the reports of the agents at these points held out every prospect of success. The Indians of the Brazos settlement, in good behavior, morality and industry, surpassed the most sanguine expectations. They voluntarily abstained from the use of ardent spirits. By the end of August, public buildings had been erected,—store rooms, houses for agents and employees, and a blacksmith's shop. Two farmers, with assistant laborers, were employed to instruct the Indians, and 295 acres of land had been plowed and planted with corn. At the other reservation the Comanches were too late in arriving for corn-planting, but from the disposition evinced by them the agents looked forward to the success of the settlement. Within three years these settlements attained a high degree of prosperity. The Brazos Indians, however, on account of their always having had more familiar and friendly intercourse with the whites, were more apt in the new arts, and their settlement accordingly made more rapid progress in the arts of civilization. They erected comfortable dwellings, had school houses, and were accumulating a goodly number of live stock by honest methods. Besides,

they helped in the protection of the white frontier, as they furnished from fifty to a hundred warriors for ranging service. For example, in the spring of 1858, a band of these went out with the Texan rangers on an expedition against the Comanches, and fought gallantly.

But alas! this tender bond of civilization was nipped by white people! The rougher ones, inconsiderate and over-zealous, continued to encroach upon them, until they were driven entirely away. In 1858 the number of these natives thus reclaimed from barbaric life was 1,483; and among this number, especially of the Comanches, some were addicted to horse-stealing, and sometimes would participate with the wilder tribes in general predatory incursions. Some white men even assisted them in these nefarious transactions. The crimes of the few had to be visited on all, such is the inconsiderateness and haste of human nature generally. In the counties adjoining the reservations many of the whites were so hasty as to believe that all, or nearly all, the depredations in their neighborhood were committed by the Indians at these reservations, and they accordingly determined to get rid of them some way. In 1858 several parties of these innocent Indians went hunting outside of their reservations, as they had often been permitted to do by the agents on former occasions, and a number of roughs among the whites determined on a cruel massacre. In a bend of the Brazos, just above the mouth of Keochi creek, a party of Indians,—men, women and children,—encamped, for several weeks, peaceably engaged in hunting. On December 21, between forty and fifty men, mostly of Erath county, assembled in conclave on Bosque river to consult upon a general extermination policy.

They appointed a committee to organize a company, the command of which was given to Peter Garland. Then the order was given to kill any Indians found south of Cedar creek. The company proceeded to the Indian camp on the Brazos, which at the time contained eight men, eight women and eleven children. Approaching stealthily early in the morning in December, while their victims were sound asleep, they poured into them a volley of buckshot and rifle-balls. Seven were killed outright, of whom three were women! Three men, two women and three children were severely wounded, and nearly all the rest more or less injured. The wounded succeeded in escaping to the reservation.

This atrocity naturally caused great excitement. A proclamation issued by the governor, denouncing the act and warning all persons against joining organizations for hostilities against the friendly Indians, had no effect. The newspapers published prejudicial stories and inflammatory philippics on the subject, and the citizens at various points held meetings and resolved that the Indians should be removed. In the adjoining counties bands of armed citizens were organized, who spent much time scouting around the reservations. Civilized Indians found outside the reservation limits, it was said, could not be distinguished from the savage ones, and would therefore have to suffer their fate. The removal of the reservation Indians was peremptorily demanded, under threats of extermination. In vain did the agents endeavor to avert the coming blow, and their efforts in this direction even gave offense to the citizens of the frontier, who, on April 25, 1859, boldly demanded their immediate resignation. All the agents could do then was to acquiesce as soon as they could safely remove the Indians to a better place; but before they had

reasonable time for this, May 23, Captain Baylor, an ex-agent, at the head of 250 armed men, marched to the Brazos reservation, with the avowed intention of attacking the Indians. Captain Plummer, of the First Infantry, warned him to leave the reservation, and he did so, but a skirmish occurred with the Indians, and several on both sides were killed and wounded.

It was now, therefore, certain that the Indians could not remain on the reservation they were then occupying. On the representations of the agents, the government ordered the removal of the Indians as soon as the crops could be matured and gathered, but this did not satisfy the hasty frontiersmen, who demanded immediate action, and at the urgent request of the supervising agent, R. S. Neighbors, permission was given him to conduct them at once beyond Red river. The evil passions of the border whites were so greatly aroused that the government had to send troops to guard the imprisoned Indians on their march to prevent massacre! Thus guarded, these unfortunate Indians were escorted, July 30 and August 1, to a reservation on the Washita river, beyond the jurisdiction of the State of Texas. The number of Indians in this exodus was 1,415, of whom 380 were Comanches. Owing to the persistent persecution kept up by the whites, it was found impossible even to collect the cattle which belonged to these Indians, and they were therefore obliged to leave their stock behind! As a climax to this practical illustration of Lamar's principle of expulsion or extermination, Superintendent Neighbors, having returned to Texas in September, was waylaid on the 14th near Fort Belknap by a man unknown to him and shot! He died in twenty minutes. It was believed that this crime was committed on account of the free opinion ex-

pressed by Neighbors relative to the killing of a reserve Indian some time previously.

The last of the Alabama Indians were reported in existence on the Trinity river, a few miles east of the town of Livingston in 1869, then about 200 or 300 in number, and half civilized.

CURRENT OF EVENTS.

While Elisha M. Pease was governor the financial questions between the State and the general Government were finally adjusted, and a settlement made with the creditors of the old Republic. But many new claimants arose demanding indemnity from the United States Government for loans and losses incurred during the days of the Republic in defending the country against Indians from United States territory. The general Government offered a compromise, which was at first treated very indignantly by the creditors, and even by a majority of the citizens in a popular vote on the subject. The legislature, however, in later and cooler moments, agreed to the compromise, and the creditors received a pro rata, which was about 78 per cent. The amount thus paid was \$2,750,000.

From 1852 to 1858 nine-tenths of the taxes collected were remitted to the several counties to enable them to build courthouses and jails, the remaining tenth being set apart by the constitution for the support of schools, was paid into the treasury. During this period very rapid progress was made, both in immigration and assessable wealth.

But Texan animosity toward the Mexican population did not abate. The Mexican inhabitants were mostly of the lower orders, and were charged with associating with "niggers," and frequently of stealing horses and negro girls, whom they would take to Mexico.

In the fall of 1856 a formidable negro con-

piracy was discovered in Colorado county, which contemplated a simultaneous insurrection and the massacre of the white population, with the exception of their young women, who were to be made captives. The slaves had systematically organized, with secret signs and pass-words, and provided themselves with bowie-knives and a few firearms. Their intention seemed to be to fight their way into Mexico, which they called a "free State." On the detection of the conspiracy, more than 200 negroes were severely punished with the lash, two being whipped to death, and three prominent leaders were hanged September 5. It was asserted that every Mexican in the county was implicated in this intended uprising, and they were ordered to leave and never return, under penalty of death. Similar measures were adopted in Matagorda county.

THE CART WAR.

In 1857 Texan wagoners committed many acts of violence upon Mexican cartmen in the transportation of goods from San Antonio. The freight rates were so low as to drive the Texan wagoners from the field. The latter, moreover, were not quite so faithful as the Mexicans. Outrages became so numerous and high-handed that General Twiggs, the United States commander at San Antonio, was compelled to furnish a military escort to trains transporting Government supplies. In October, the Mexican minister at Washington addressed the United States Government on the matter, stating that he had been assured that the number of men thus murdered was no less than seventy-five, and that many Mexicans had been compelled to fly to Mexico, in a state of destitution. In November, Governor Pease addressed special

messages to the legislature on the matter, stating that Mexican citizens engaged in the business of teaming were not safe without a military escort. As the counties in which the deeds of violence were committed did nothing to stop them, he suggested the propriety of legislative interference. The senate referred the matter to a committee, who reported in favor of inflicting a penalty upon those counties, but introduced no bill to that effect, and so the matter ended. The legislature, however, approved the action of the governor in calling out a company of troops, which, by the way, was ineffectual in regulating a large section of country with the criminals scattered over it. When the road was abandoned by the Mexican cartmen and booty became scarce, they began to commit depredations on the property of the citizens. The latter, though so indifferent to the rights of the Mexicans previously, were now enraged and resorted to lynching; and in the neighborhood of Goliad the traveler would see many a corpse suspended from the boughs of the black oaks. The "Cart War" was thus brought to an end.

POLITICAL PARTIES.

The general political parties were not definitely organized in Texas until during Pease's administration. The party factions opposed to each other previous to this differed only on personal or local matters. After the annexation the people naturally allied themselves gradually with either the Whig or the Democratic party, but took no zealous part in their issues for eight or ten years, on account of the greater importance of local questions; these settled, they began to become more decidedly Whig or Democratic, with a far greater preponderance on the Democratic side. Between

1854 and 1857, "Know-nothingism" had considerable influence. By the latter party, in 1855, L. D. Evans was elected to Congress from the Eastern District of Texas, and the same year Dickson, for governor, received 17,968 votes, against Pease, who was then re-elected.

In 1857 the death of two eminent Texas statesmen took place,—Thomas J. Rusk and James Hamilton, of South Carolina. Their sketches may be found on a subsequent page, by the index.

SIGNS OF THE COMING STORM.

December 21, 1857, Hardin R. Runnels, the successful Democratic candidate, was inaugurated governor. He had been elected by a vote of 32,552 against 23,628 for Sam Houston.

By this time the old slavery question began to loom up in its various relations to passing political events, and nothing so exasperating could happen to the American public, both North and South. Runnels addressed a message, in January, 1858, to the legislature, calling attention to the aspect of affairs in Kansas, and clearly advocating the doctrine of secession. During the same month a Democratic State convention at Austin resolved that it suspected the United States Government of abandoning the principle of "non-intervention" in respect to the slavery question, in its dealings with Kansas and Nebraska. T. J. Chambers offered resolutions to the effect that any act on the part of Congress tending to embarrass the admission of Kansas as a member of the Union would be a usurpation of power, etc., and that in case Congress should do such a thing Texas should again declare independence. In response to the governor's message the legisla-

ture adopted a resolution to appoint delegates to a general convention of the Southern States, to act in self-defense and in protection of immigrants in Kansas from the South, who were denied the rights of citizenship there.

Runnels, at the close of his term, again ran as a candidate for governor, on the Democratic ticket, but was defeated by Sam Houston, independent, by a majority in favor of the latter of 8,757 votes, the latter being known as opposed to secession. In 1858, a vacancy occurred on the supreme bench, and the Democrats nominated for it a Mr. Buckley, whose reputation was not the best, and was of well-known disunion proclivities; and he was defeated by an overwhelming majority, by Bell, an avowed Unionist.

During the canvass of 1859, the Democratic convention at Houston contained members who spoke publicly and vehemently in favor of secession, and even upheld the African slave trade. Indeed, so much sympathy for Southern independence was manifest at that convention that the Democratic party of Texas was clearly known as committed in favor of secession, if the Federal Government did not recede from its intervention policy with the great Southern institution.

Houston, therefore, took his seat as governor at a time when intense political excitement prevailed throughout the United States, as well as in Texas. By the close of 1859 the opposing parties were uncompromisingly arrayed against each other on the slavery question, and the fire of disruption was being kindled. The victory of the Abolition party in Kansas and the John Brown raid at Harper's Ferry aggravated the feeling of disappointment throughout the South. Accordingly, in December, this year, the legislature of South Carolina, famous for taking the lead for the South, passed resolutions in favor

of secession, and appropriated a contingent of \$100,000 for military purposes, should it be required. These resolutions were addressed to the governors of all the Southern States. On the receipt of them, Houston addressed a long message to the Texas legislature, opposing secession. It had a great influence upon that body, for the members very temperately passed resolutions favoring union, except that they held that a State had the right to secede, etc. There were majority and minority reports of the committees of both branches of the legislature, the minority holding that a State did not have the right to secede.

Many years previously, a secret order was formed for the purpose of establishing a Southern empire, with slavery, and known as the Knights of the Golden Circle. Its empire was to have Havana, Cuba, as its center and extend in every direction from that sixteen geographical degrees. It is said that the filibustering expeditions of 1850 and 1857 were undertaken under the auspices of this organization, and that now, in the anti-slavery agitation at the North, the disappointed Democrats began to turn to it for aid. "In 1860," says Bancroft, "two members of the order, George W. Bickley and his nephew, were employed to organize 'castles,' or lodges, in Texas, receiving as remuneration for their work the initiation fees paid by incoming members. Such castles were soon established in every principal town and village in the State, and they became a power in the land. In it were many members of the legislature and prominent politicians. By its influence the sentiments of the people were revolutionized; from its fold were drawn the first armed rebels in Texas, under the famous ranger, Benjamin McCullough; it furnished the vigilance committees; and to its

members were charged murders and incendiary acts committed during the war."

Even after South Carolina had positively declared secession from the Union, in December, 1860, Houston stood true to his principles of Unionism, though it must be confessed that many Union men in the State were suspected of too great sympathy with the Abolitionism of the North, and were hanged by vigilance committees, and that most others were terrorized into silence. So said Senator Clingman, of North Carolina, at the time. Remember, it is not understood that such outrages are chargeable to the Democrats as such, but to "mobocrats," of whatever party. Sixty of these Knights, says Bancroft, issued a call for a State convention at Austin, to meet January 28, 1861. The mass of the people considered the proceeding as irregular, as the Knights took pains to put in their own men as judges at the primary elections wherever practicable, and barely half of the counties were represented at the convention by the people. The legislature, by a joint resolution, recognized the informally elected delegates and declared the convention a legally constituted assembly. Houston's veto was overruled, and on the appointed day the convention met. February 1, it passed the ordinance of secession, by a vote of 167 to 7, subject to a vote of the people on the 23d. This body, also, without waiting to hear what the result of the popular vote might be, appointed a "committee of public safety," with secret instructions, and appointed also delegates to the Confederate convention at Montgomery, Alabama. This committee of safety usurped the powers of the executive, and appointed three commissioners to treat with General Twiggs, in command of the United States forces in Texas, for the surrender of his army and the na-



tional posts and property. February 16th he complied, surrendering 2,500 men, and all the forts, arsenals, military posts, public stores and munitions of war, all the property being valued at \$1,200,000 cost price.

A few days before the popular vote was taken, as above noted, Houston delivered a speech from the balcony of the Tremont House in Galveston, to the excited public, on the question of secession. His personal friends, fearing that violence would be offered, entreated him to remain quiet; but he was not to be stopped by any apprehension of danger. He stood erect before the people, and in prophetic language pictured to them the dark future. "Some of you," he said, "laugh to scorn the idea of bloodshed as a result of secession, and jocularly propose to drink all the blood that will ever flow in consequence of it. But let me tell you what is coming on the heels of secession: the time will come when your fathers and husbands, your sons and brothers, will be herded together like sheep and cattle at the point of the bayonet, and your mothers and wives, sisters and daughters, will ask: Where are they? You may, after the sacrifice of countless millions of treasure and hundreds of thousands of precious lives, as a bare possibility, win Southern independence, if God be not against you; but I doubt it. I tell you that, while I believe with you in the doctrine of State rights, the North is determined to preserve this Union. They are not a fiery, impulsive people as you are, for they live in cooler climates; but when they begin to move in a given direction, where great interests are involved, such as the present issues before the country, they move with the steady momentum and perseverance of a mighty avalanche; and what I fear is, they will overwhelm the South with ignoble de-

feat." Before the close of his speech, however, he said, "Better die freemen than live slaves. Whatever course Texas may pursue, my faith in State supremacy and State rights will carry my sympathies with her. As Henry Clay had said, 'My country, right or wrong,' so say I, My State, right or wrong."

It seems from the above that Houston was a shrewd reader of human nature, as also from the following remarks in his message to the legislature a year previously: "To nullify constitutional laws will not allay the existing discord. Separation from the Union will not remove the unjust assaults made by a class in the North upon the institutions in the South. They would exist from like passions and like feelings under any government. The Union was intended as a perpetuity. In accepting the conditions imposed prior to becoming a part of the Confederacy, the States became a part of the Union. In becoming a State of the Union, Texas agreed 'not to enter into any treaty, alliance or confederation, and not, without the consent of Congress, to keep troops or ships of war, enter into any agreement or compact with any other State or foreign power.'"

The result of the vote of February 23 for delegates to the State convention to consider the propriety of secession, was in substance as follows: Austin, the capital, San Antonio, and other western towns, as well as counties, gave Union majorities; the German colonists, too, were for the Union, while the rest of the State gave large Confederate majorities. Out of about 70,000 voters in the State, 53,256 cast their votes; and of this number 39,415 were in favor of secession, and 13,841 against it.

To lose no time, the State convention assembled on March 2, in order to be ready for immediate action as soon as the result of the

vote was known, which proved to be on the 5th. They, therefore, immediately assumed the powers of government. It instructed its delegates at Montgomery to ask for the admission of Texas into the Southern Confederacy that had just been formed; it sent a committee to Governor Houston to inform him of the change in the political position of the State; it adopted the Confederate constitution, and appointed representatives to the Confederate congress. During the Confederacy, Lewis T. Wigfall and William S. Oldham represented Texas in the senate, and John A. Wilcox, C. C. Herbert, Peter W. Gray, B. F. Sexton, M. D. Graham, William B. Wright, A. M. Branch, John R. Baylor, S. H. Morgan, Stephen H. Derden and A. P. Wiley in the house.

In his reply to the above convention Houston said that that body had transcended its powers, and that he would lay the whole matter before the legislature, which was to assemble on the 18th; whereupon the convention defied his authority and passed an ordinance requiring all State officers to take the oath of allegiance to the new government. Houston and E. W. Cave, secretary of State, refused to take the oath, and they were deposed by a decree of the convention, and Edward Clark, lieutenant governor, was installed as the executive. Houston then appealed to the people, and when the legislature met, sent to it a message protesting against his removal, stating at the same time that he could but await their action and that of the people. He argued his case ably and well before both the legislature and the people, but the legislature sanctioned the acts of the convention. Houston then retired to private life.

During these years Indian depredations continued, and were more frequent and daring after

Twiggs had surrendered all the United States forces on the frontier to the Texans; and also after the removal of the Indians from the reservations in Young county the hostility of the red savages was intensified. The more peaceable Indians had been removed to a great distance, while the more hostile were next in proximity. There was one remarkable exception, however, to the above observation: A band of emigrants from the Creek nation, consisting of Alabamas, Coshattas and a few Muscogeas, persevered in their peaceful pursuits on Alabama creek, on the side toward Trinity river, despite the frequent depredations committed upon them by "mean whites." As a community they set a model example of industry, honesty, patience and peaceableness.

While the northern and western frontier was subjected to silyly conducted forays by the untutored savages, the southern borders on the Rio Grande were afflicted with a more open and formidable invasion by a Mexican desperado named Cortina. He and his gang had long been known for their frequent thefts of cattle and other depredations. He and his followers, by professing sympathy with the persecuted Mexicans living in Texas, added to their numbers until they had nearly 500, and, like the old Mexican regime, began to inaugurate a little rebellion against the government. But booty was their principal object, and they made their escapes the easier by alternating in their operations between Texas and Mexico, claiming while followed in one country to be citizens of the other. The gang sometimes committed murder, as for example in Brownsville, in September, 1859. On the 29th of that month he issued a "proclamation" professing that his object only was to protect persecuted Mexicans in Texas, and that an organization had been

formed for the purpose of chastising their enemies. It is claimed that he was assisted secretly by Mexican money and arms. During October and November there were several collisions of Cortina and his men with the Government military forces, with loss on both sides. He devastated the country along the Rio Grande for over 120 miles, and back to the arroyo Colorado. This unprincipled desperado was finally defeated in May, 1861, when he burned a village named Rome. But he afterward revolutionized Tamaulipas, became governor, and intrigued both with the Confederates and the United States officials. In 1871 he was a general under Juarez, and in 1875 mayor of Matamoras and general in the Mexican army.

During the great civil war it was fortunate for Texas that she was geographically situated at a distance from the seat of the main conflict. The patriotism of her sons caused all of them to lose much in property, but no battle took place in, or destructive army marched through, her territory. Although her commerce suffered considerably, she found in Mexico a fair market for her cotton, her main staple, and her numerous ports on the gulf enabled her more easily to run the blockade.

THE STORM BEGUN.

Within a month after the installation of Clark as governor, hostilities broke out. On April 14, 1861, Fort Sumter, at Charleston, South Carolina, was evacuated by Major Robert Anderson, and on the following day President Lincoln issued his proclamation for 75,000 volunteers. Enlistment for the Southern cause was begun in Texas at once, and early in May Colonel W. C. Young crossed Red river and captured Fort Arbuckle and other military posts of the United States in the

Indian Territory, the Federal soldiers retreating to Kansas. Colonel Ford also, assisted by an expedition from Galveston, took possession of Fort Brown, opposite Matamoras, meeting no resistance. Captain Hill, in command there, was still holding it for the United States, having disobeyed the order of General Twiggs to evacuate it, but he had too small a force to hold it against assault.

Governor Clark issued a proclamation June 8 that a state of war existed, and shortly afterward the ports of Texas were blockaded. By November 15,000 Texans were enlisted for the Southern cause.

The election of 1861 showed the small majority of only 124 votes in favor of Francis R. Lubbock for governor, over Clark, candidate for re-election, and he was inaugurated November 7, 1861.

Going back a little, we should state that in July of this year Lieutenant-Colonel John R. Baylor had occupied Fort Bliss, on the Rio Grande, and on the 25th Mesilla, across the Rio Grande. Major Lynde, commanding the United States fort, Fillmore, near by, having failed to dislodge Baylor, surrendered his whole command of about 700 men. Lieutenant-Colonel Canby was at this time in command of the department of New Mexico, and made preparations to meet the invasion, while Major Sibley, of the United States Army, had joined the Confederates, and with the rank of brigadier general was ordered in July to proceed to Texas and organize an expedition for the purpose of driving Federal troops out of New Mexico. Sibley reached El Paso with his force about the middle of December, and issued a proclamation inviting his old comrades to join the Confederate army, but met with no response.

Early in 1862 Colonel Canby made Fort Craig, on the Rio Grande, his headquarters.

February 21 he crossed the river and engaged the Texans, but was repulsed. This was the battle of Valverde, in which General Sibley had 1,750 men to 3,810 on Canby's side; but only 900 of Canby's men were regulars, and the others were of but little service. Encouraged by success so signal, Sibley immediately marched on to Albuquerque, sending a detachment on to Santa Fé, and easily took those places, but, a part of his army meeting with defeat by Colonel Slough, he had to begin a retreat which did not end until he reached Texas. In this bootless campaign the Texans lost 500 men; and even General Canby afterward reported that that portion of the country was too unimportant to hold by the expenditure of blood and treasure.

In May, 1862, Commodore Eagle, of the United States Navy, demanded the surrender of the city of Galveston, but could not enforce his demand. October 4 following he was re-inforced and easily took the place without much resistance. The Texans criticised General Hebert for giving up that city, and he was superseded during the next month by General Magruder, who forthwith made preparations to recapture the island. He made good preparation, with great secrecy, to attack the island by both land and water, and he was successful in regaining the point, after an engagement that cost the Federals great loss. But the port continued to be blockaded.

At first, and during the earlier part of Governor Lubbock's administration, the Texans enlisted freely and cheerfully, believing that the contest would soon end in victory for them, but ere long they began to feel the tedious burden of war in many ways. Trade was interfered with, military law proclaimed, conscription resorted to, etc. All

males from eighteen years of age to forty-five were made liable to service in the Confederate army, with the exception of ministers of religion, State and county officers and slave-holders, the possession of fifteen slaves being the minimum number entitling to exemption. Governor Lubbock was an extremist in regard to this system. In his message to the Legislature in November, 1863, he suggested that every male person from sixteen years old and upward should be declared in the military service of the State; that no one should be permitted to furnish a substitute, and in the same message informed the Legislature that 90,000 Texans were already in the field. When one calls to mind that the greatest number of votes ever polled in the State was but little over 64,000, it will be seen what a tremendous drain had been made on the strength of the country!

August 31, 1861, the Confederate congress passed a law confiscating all the property of Union men, and banishing the men themselves. Many persons who had spent their lives in Texas thus lost their property, and even temporary absentees in the North, who would have found it difficult, if not impossible, to return, were likewise deprived of their possessions. Many Unionists, in their attempts to escape to Mexico, were caught and put to death. Says the San Antonio Herald, a paper loyal to the Confederacy: "Their bones are bleaching on the soil of every county from Red river to the Rio Grande, and in the counties of Wise and Denton their bodies are suspended by scores from the black-jacks."

By the close of Lubbock's administration, in 1863, the tide of public opinion and feeling began to ebb, as the Confederate arms had met with serious reverses, and the dark

shadow of the impossibility of an independent confederacy was casting a gloomy sky over the sunny South.

After the recovery of Galveston island, no other operation of importance occurred until September, 1863, when the Federals attempted to effect a lodgment at Sabine City, the terminus of a railroad. The blockade of Sabine Pass was temporarily broken by the capture of two United States gunboats, outside the bar. Afterward the Confederates erected a fort at Sabine City, defended by a formidable battery of eight heavy guns, three of which were rifled. A detachment of 4,000 men, with gunboats, from Banks' army, made an attempt in September, 1863, to take Sabine City, but met with ignominious defeat, losing two gunboats, 100 men killed and wounded, and 250 as prisoners. The garrison of the fort consisted of only 200 Texans, of whom only forty-two took part in the action. These were presented by President Davis with a silver medal, the only honor of the kind known to have been bestowed by the Confederate government.

On the 26th of July this year General Houston died. See his biography on another page, to be found by the index.

The Rio Grande being a national boundary line, it could not be blockaded by the United States; but General Banks, after his failure to capture Sabine City, endeavored to take Brownsville, and thus at least cripple the trade between Texas and Mexico. Late in October, 1863, supported by a naval squadron under Commander Strong, Banks sailed with 6,000 troops from New Orleans for the Rio Grande. The immediate command, however, was given to General Napoleon Dana. By November 2 the force reached Brazos Santiago, and on the 6th took Brownsville, and soon afterward Corpus Christi, Aransas Pass,

Cavillo Pass and Fort Esperanza at the mouth of Matagorda bay. By the close of the year Indianola and the Matagorda peninsula were also in the hands of the Federals. The Texans made but a show of resistance, withdrawing from the coast defenses west of the Colorado. But this possession of Texan forts was of short duration. After a few months the Federals withdrew from all except Brazos Santiago, leaving the duty of guarding the coast to the navy, which soon afterward captured several Confederate vessels.

Banks' next scheme to obtain possession of Texas was by an entrance from the northeast, from Red river; but this famous "Red river expedition" also ignominiously failed. The Texans were too much for that Yankee army. At the battle of Pleasant Hill, however, the Texans suffered a serious defeat; Sweitzer's regiment of cavalry, about 400 strong, was almost annihilated by the Federals; and they also lost the battle at Pleasant Grove; but in the great battle of Sabine Cross Roads the Texans gained a great victory.

During the month of September Brownsville was captured by her old enemy, Cortina, under peculiar circumstances. A French force of about 5,000 took Bagdad, at the mouth of the Rio Grande, with the object of taking possession of Matamoras, where Cortina was then in command. Brownsville was at that time occupied by Colonel Ford with a considerable force of Texan cavalry, and Brazos Santiago was still held by the Federals. On the 6th the French began to move up the right bank of the river, and their advance became engaged with Cortina, who had marched with 3,000 Mexicans and sixteen pieces of artillery from Matamoras to meet them. There seems to have been some understanding between Ford and the French commander, for during the engagement the former ap-

peared on the other side of the Rio Grande with a large herd of cattle for the use of the invading army, and, immediately crossing the river, took part in the conflict by attacking the rear of Cortina's army. The Mexican commander, however, succeeded in repulsing both Ford and the French, who retreated to Bagdad. Cortina next turned his attention to Ford. On the 9th he passed with his whole force and drove the Texans from Brownsville, and took possession of the town for the United States.

Governor Pendleton Murrah, of Texas, on his accession to the executive chair, found many unusual perplexities, the State being harassed, and currency down to 3 or 4 cents on the dollar, and all three branches of the government usurped by military proclamation, etc. He therefore convened the legislature in extra session, to meet May 11, 1864. But the terrible evils under which Texas was laboring could not be remedied in a short time, and before any measure of relief could take signal effect, the end of the great war came. Kirby Smith, however, had the hardihood of protracting the war in Texas some weeks after the surrender of Lee at Appomattox, but finally surrendered to General Canby, May 26. But the last engagement in the great war took place May 13, near the old battle-field of Palo Alto, the scene of Taylor's victory over Arista.

AFTER THE WAR.

After the formal surrender of Smith and Magruder, Governor Murrah retired to Mexico, and June 19, General Granger, of the United States Army, assumed temporary command. On the 17th President Johnson, in pursuance of his plan of reconstruction, appointed Andrew J. Hamilton provisional governor of

Texas. May 29, the president issued a proclamation granting an amnesty, with certain exceptions, to persons who had been engaged in the rebellion, on condition of their taking an oath of allegiance. Governor Hamilton arrived at Galveston near the close of July, and began the reorganization of the State government, under the old regime, by proclaiming an election, where loyal persons may vote for State and all other necessary officers. Both President Johnson and Governor Hamilton were so liberal that the anti-Union men of Texas had hopes of gaining control of the government.

But the greatest practical question now coming up was the disposition of the freed blacks. The course of Congress soon assured the public that the negroes would have all the rights of citizenship, so far as national legislation could make them. President Johnson seemed to be in haste to re-install the old Confederates in power under the Federal Government. During the years 1865-'66 he pardoned over 600 persons in Texas alone who were not included in the amnesty proclamation he had issued. He "soured" on certain prominent Republicans in Congress, and seemed to desire to obtain a preponderance of Southern or Democratic element in that body as soon as possible.

After the final victory of Northern arms, the Unionists in Texas, and especially the Federal soldiers, were peculiarly exposed to the vengeance of the more riotous element of the vanquished Confederates, and considerable persecution and some murders were indulged in. Only in the vicinity of the garrisoned towns and posts was security of person and property maintained. Even the courts were warped, according to General Custer's (Federal) testimony. Said he: "Since the establishment of the provisional government in



Texas the grand juries throughout the State have found upward of 500 indictments for murder against disloyal men, and yet not in a single case has there been a conviction."

The negro population of Texas at the close of the war was about 400,000. Great numbers had been sent hither during that struggle to get them away from Federal interference. Now, since they had been freed, they all began to move for employment, and before they attained it many of them suffered much, and some even killed. One man testifies that he collected accounts, showing that 260 dead bodies of negroes had been found throughout the State up to the middle of January, 1866, —some in the creeks, some floating down stream, and some by the roadside. But soon the excitement died down somewhat, and the negroes began to find work. Plantation owners were compelled to yield to necessity and offered them terms which promised to insure steady labor. Wages, \$20 a month, or two-thirds of the cotton crop and one-half the corn crops. And many testified that they could net as much from their business under the new order of things as under the old.

THE RECONSTRUCTION PERIOD.

January 8, 1866, an election was held for delegates to a State convention to form a new constitution. There was no excitement, and little interest was shown, probably not half the voters taking part. This created some alarm in the minds of the philanthropists, but an occasion of that kind seldom draws out a large vote, because there is no particular issue in question, and no great hero up for office, whose followers take zealous hold.

On the meeting of the convention J. W. Throckmorton was elected its president, and they proceeded to adopt every measure neces-

sary for re-admission into the old Union. This constitution was submitted to the people June 25, who that day gave 28,119 votes for it and 23,400 against it. Of course there was many a bitter pill in the new document for the old pro-slavery element to swallow, but they could not help themselves.

On the same day of the ratification of the constitution, Mr. Throckmorton was elected governor, and G. W. Jones, lieutenant-governor. In his message to the legislature the new governor said it was desirable that all military force, and the agents of the freedmen's bureau, should be withdrawn from the interior of the State, and that the most certain way to effect this object would be the enactment of just laws for the protection of the blacks, and their rigid enforcement. He added that every effort should be made to impress upon the freedmen that their labor was desirable, and that laws should be passed carrying out the intention of that article in the constitution securing to them protection of person and property. He also called the attention of the legislature to the numerous outrages recently committed by Indians on the frontier. Upon his recommendation the legislature paid no attention to the question of ratifying the new clause of the Federal constitution abolishing slavery, and rejected by sixty-seven yeas to five yeas the disfranchisement of the late Confederates imposed by the fourteenth article of the same constitution, which reads: "No person shall be a senator or representative in Congress, or elector of president or vice-president, or hold any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any State, who, having previously taken an oath as a member of Congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a member of any State legislature, or as an executive or judicial offi-

cer of any State, to support the constitution of the United States, shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the same, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof. But Congress may, by a vote of two-thirds of each house, remove such disability." The governor maintained that the adoption of such an article would deprive the State, for nearly a quarter of a century, of the services of her ablest and best men, at a time, too, when such services are peculiarly important.

This legislature passed numerous laws for internal improvement, and one providing an efficient military force for the protection of the frontier, besides many other useful laws.

Under the plan pursued by President Johnson, State governments had by this time been established in all the Confederate States. But Congress considered that the president had been going too fast, and established military rule throughout the South, of course over the veto of the president. General Phil Sheridan was given the command of the district including Louisiana and Texas, and he appointed General Griffin to supervise the latter State, with headquarters at Galveston. To him was entrusted the reorganization of the State, and he proceeded according to the more stringent measures required by the "Radical" Congress. He found Governor Throckmorton in his way, and advised his removal, which was done by General Sheridan. Griffin added: "I cannot find an officer holding position under the State laws whose antecedents will justify me in reposing trust in him in assisting in the registration." He further stated that he had again and again called the attention of the governor to outrages perpetrated on Union men, but knew of no instance in which the offender had been punished. At a later date he explains that efforts were made to exclude

Union men from the jury boxes, to prevent which he issued a circular order, prescribing a form of oath which virtually excluded every person that had been connected with the Confederacy from serving as a juror. This order was seized upon by some State officials, who attempted to make it appear that the courts were closed by the enforcement of it.

Governor Throckmorton, of course, denied the many slanderous attacks that had been made upon him, and it seems that he was really desirous of adjusting himself and the State to the new system of reconstruction adopted by Congress in opposition to President Johnson's views.

Says Bancroft: "Early in August the deposed governor sent in his final report of his administration. It contains the Treasurer's report, showing the receipts to have been \$626,518, and the expenses \$625,192; a statement of Indian depredations from 1865 to 1867, from which it appears that during the two years 162 persons were killed, 48 carried into captivity and 24 wounded; and he gave in addition a copy of his address and the official correspondence explanatory of his conduct. In reviewing this correspondence Throckmorton remarks that every fair-minded person will be satisfied that the reports of General Griffin were made without any foundation in fact, and were not supported by any public or private act of his; and that the imputation that he (Throckmorton) was an impediment to the reconstruction of the State showed the sinister influences which surrounded Griffin and his proclivity to error.

"In examining the facts Throckmorton calls attention to the fact that he tendered the cordial co-operation of the State authorities to aid in the execution of the laws of Congress; that he called upon the civil au-

1872

Introduction of

1872

thorities for such information as would conduce to that end; and that he advised the people to a cheerful and prompt compliance with the terms. But extraordinary impediments to the proper execution of the acts of Congress had been thrown in the way. First, the circular order relative to jurymen's qualifications filled the country with consternation, impressing the minds of the people that they were not to have the benefit of the laws; the oath prescribed would in fact exclude the majority of the people, except the freedmen, from serving as jurors; secondly, by refusing to fill vacancies in State offices except by such persons as could take the test oath; and thirdly, by delay in appointing boards of registration in many counties. Again, no persons except those of one political party were selected as registrars, while negroes notoriously incompetent were appointed to act on such boards; such persons as sextons of cemeteries, auctioneers, members of police, under-wardens of workhouses, school directors, jurymen, overseers of the roads and many other classes had been excluded from registration; and finally a manifest disinclination had been shown by the military authorities to believe in the sincerity of the State officials, and in the people when declaring their desire to comply with the acts of Congress."

Besides the above, Mr. Throckmorton proceeds to enumerate many acts of lawlessness and oppression on the part of the United States agents and the military.

Elisha M. Pease became governor for the third time in August, 1867. Public affairs, however, had sadly changed since the happy period of his first administration. Partisan feeling was now bitter, and in no other of the Confederate States did the work of recon-

struction prove more difficult. Texas was the last to be readmitted into the Union.

General Sheridan's military administration gave great dissatisfaction to President Johnson, and on August 26, 1867, he was replaced by the appointment of General Winfield S. Hancock, whose views were very different from those of his predecessor. He was unwilling to submit civil offenders to military tribunals. He annulled the rigid rules laid down by Griffin with regard to registration of voters, instructing the local boards to proceed according to the statutes. But Hancock gave as little satisfaction to Congress as his predecessor had to the president, and the want of harmony at Washington between the legislative and executive departments was the occasion of frequent change in policy with regard to Texas, and corresponding change of officers, and such a state of national affairs would naturally keep the people of Texas in an unsettled condition. Hancock was succeeded by General Reynolds.

An election was held in February, 1868, which continued four days, for the choice of delegates to a State constitutional convention.

At the same time 44,689 votes were cast in favor of the convention being held, and 11,440 against it. According to the historian Thrall, 56,678 white voters were registered and 47,581 black ones.

June 1 following, the convention, comprising sixty-three delegates, was held at Austin, and organized by electing Edmund J. Davis president, and W. V. Tunstall secretary. Although the convention was composed of loyal Republicans, they were divided into two factions. General Griffin had some time before that been petitioned to declare by military order all acts of the Texas legislature passed after secession null *ab initio*; but he died

before issuing the order. The members of the convention who believed in having a formal order issued annulling all acts during the period of secession, were called by nickname "Ab Initios." Another difference concerned the question of suffrage, a portion of the convention being inclined to be more intolerant toward the ex-Confederates than the other party. For three months these opposing factions argued these matters and made but little progress in framing a constitution. August 31 they adjourned to reassemble December 7, and when they did meet again, the differences appeared to be more irreconcilable than ever; but finally the more liberal party prevailed by a vote of thirty-seven yeas against twenty-six nays, on February 3, 1869. The article concerning the franchise, which was finally adopted, was drafted by Governor Hamilton, and reads as follows:

"Every male citizen of the United States, of the age of twenty-one years and upward, not laboring under the disabilities named in this constitution, without distinction of race, color or former condition, who shall be a resident of this State at the time of the adoption of this constitution, or who shall thereafter reside in this State one year, and in the county in which he offers to vote sixty days next preceding any election, shall be entitled to vote for all officers that are now, or hereafter may be, elected by the people, and upon all questions submitted to the electors at any election; provided, that no person shall be allowed to vote or hold office who is now or hereafter may be disqualified therefor by the constitution of the United States, until such disqualification shall be removed by the Congress of the United States: provided further, that no person, while kept in any asylum or confined in prison, or who has been convicted of a felony, or is of unsound mind, shall be allowed to vote or hold office."

But the very next day after the adoption of the form of constitution to be submitted,

namely, on February 4th, twenty-two of the minority members signed a protest, the president, E. J. Davis, being one of them. In substance the objections they raised were: That it was based on the assumption that the constitution of the United States and the accepted constitution of Texas of 1845 had not been continuously the supreme law of the land; that the article on the right of suffrage enfranchised all those who voluntarily became the public enemy of the United States; that the majority of the convention had deliberately removed from the constitution every safeguard for the protection of the loyal voter, white or black; had stricken from it the whole system of registry; had repudiated the oath of loyalty contained in the reconstruction laws; had spurned the test of equal civil and political rights, etc.

The convention was so disorderly as to not adjourn in a formal and decent manner, and the members left for their homes before the journal of the proceedings was made up and approved. General Canby reported the trouble to Washington, and on instruction proceeded to gather together the records as well as he could and compile them in an orderly shape.

The popular vote on the constitution, taken November 30 following, resulted in 72,366 in favor of it, to 4,928 against it. At the same election Edmund J. Davis was chosen governor, and J. W. Flanagan lieutenant governor. Members of the legislature were also appointed, and an order was issued by the military commander, summoning the legislature to assemble at Austin February 8, following.

Governor Pease, finding his position an embarrassing one, the military rule being so awkwardly mixed in with civil affairs, that he resigned September 30, 1869, and an in-

interval of over three months occurred, in which the adjutant in charge acted a kind of provisional governor, before Davis was inaugurated.

The legislature, meeting as ordered, promptly ratified the proposed amendments to the United States constitution (enfranchising negroes, etc.), appointed senators to Congress, and did other necessary business imposed upon it by the reconstruction laws as a provisional body, and adjourned.

March 30, 1870, the president of the United States, Grant, approved the Congressional act readmitting Texas "into the Union."

The reconstruction period of Texas extended over five years, during which time lawlessness prevailed as it never did before. On this subject General Reynolds, in a letter to the War Department, dated October 21, 1869, says: "The number of murders in the State during the nine months from January 1, 1869, to September 30, same year, according to the official records, necessarily imperfect, is 384, being an average of about one and a half per day! From this statement it appears that with the partial breaking up of bands of desperadoes by military aid the number of murders is diminishing from month to month."

Although the re-admission of Texas into the Union was technically the end of the "reconstruction period," full re-adjustment was not attained for some years afterward.

On the recognition of Texas as a State, Governor Davis passed from the relation of provisional to permanent governor, and soon afterward the military gave up its special civil jurisdiction to the new order of things. The governor, in his message, called attention to the necessity of providing measures for the suppression of crime, and recom-

mended the enactment of a law for the efficient organization of the militia, and the establishment of a police system, which would embrace the whole State under one head, so that the police, sheriffs and constables of the different cities should be made a part of the general police, act in concert with it and be subject to the orders of the chief. He made mention of a class of criminals which consisted of mobs of lawless men, who assembled and operated in disguise in carrying out some unlawful purpose, generally directed against the freedmen. The immunity from arrest of such offenders gave reason to suppose that they were protected or encouraged by the majority of the people. To repress this evil he suggested that the executive be given power to establish temporarily, under certain contingencies, martial law. Also he considered that the frequency of homicides was attributable to the habit of carrying arms, and recommended that the legislature restrict that privilege, which it would be able to do under the amended constitution. Furthermore, believing that education would limit crime, he recommended improvement in the school system. Many other good things he also recommended.

The legislature, politically, stood: Senate, 17 Republicans, two of them Africans, 7 conservatives and 6 Democrats; house, 50 Republicans, 8 being Africans, 19 conservatives and 21 Democrats. This body was in accord with the governor. Its session was a long one, not adjourning until August 15, and it passed many acts, in accordance with the recommendations of the governor. The military and the police were authorized to be organized, and the result of the organizations brought many a collision between the whites and the blacks. The latter, sometimes being on the police force and otherwise in command,

found a bitter time in endeavoring to execute the law over his white neighbors. Mistakes were made and vengeance resorted to, and the fire of party passion was raised to a greater height than ever before. In January, 1871, there was a serious affair at Huntsville. A negro, an important witness in a criminal case, was killed, and persons implicated in the murder were arrested. Friends aided them to escape, and the captain of the police who held them in charge was wounded in the scrimmage. Martial law was proclaimed by the governor and a military company sent from an adjoining county to enforce the law. Soon all was quiet. Another difficulty occurred at Groesbeck, in September, one Applewhite being killed in the streets by three colored policemen. A serious disturbance took place, the whites and negroes being arrayed against each other. On October 10 Governor Davis, on account of the above fracas, proclaimed martial law in Limestone and Freestone counties. The order was revoked November 11, but the people were assessed for a considerable sum to defray expenses. Godley, House and Mitchell were also murdered in a similar manner. In Hill county, also, in the fall of 1870, martial law was enforced for a short time. The particulars in the last mentioned case were these:

One James Gathings and "Slol" Nicholson killed a negro man and woman in Bosque county, and fled, it was supposed, to Hill county. Soon afterward, one morning before sunrise, Lieutenant Pritchett and two other officers and four negroes, under the special authority of Governor Davis, went to the residence of Colonel J. J. Gathings in Hill county, and demanded opportunity to search his house for "little Jim" Gathings. The colonel met them at the door and told them he was not there. They insisted, and he

asked them for their authority, and they said they had it. He demanded that it be shown him. They then replied that they had left it in Waco; and he then told them that they could not search his house except by force of arms. Two of the men then drew out their pistols and said that they intended to do that very thing. Next, Pritchett told the negroes to go in and search. Gathings then seized a shotgun and declared that he would shoot the first negro that came in; a white man could go in, said he, but no "nigger;" and he cursed them in the severest terms imaginable. The search was made, but no boy found.

The officers and negroes then started toward Covington, a village near by. Gathings had them arrested before night, for searching his house without legal authority. They gave bonds for their appearance at court, but sent word that they were going to mob Gathings, and the citizens stood guard at his house for eight nights. The mob, however, did not appear; nor did they appear at court, although Gathings and his friends were on hand.

In the meantime Governor Davis issued writs for the arrest of Gathings and his friends, to be served by Sheriff Grace; but when the matter came up again the authorities said they wanted only an amicable adjustment, and proposed to release Gathings and his friends if he would pay the cost of the proceedings thus far, which amounted to nearly \$3,000, and which was readily furnished. Afterward when Richard Coke was governor the State reimbursed Gathings.

During Davis' administration as governor, the State treasurer, Davidson, embezzled \$50,000 or over and ran away, and was never caught, although Davis seemed to make all possible effort to capture him. The bondsmen were sued.

In November, as shown by the general election, the Democrats came out in full force and elected a full set of State officers, a majority of the State legislature, and the full Congressional delegation. At the same election Austin was chosen as the permanent seat of the State government, by a large majority. The new legislature met January 14, 1873, and the Democrats at once proceeded to repeal all obnoxious laws; the militia bill passed by the preceding legislature was so modified as to deprive the governor of the power to declare martial law; the objectionable State police force was disbanded, and material changes were effected in the election laws.

Now for a *coup d'état*. The Democrats, after reforming the law, determined next to reform the *personnel* of the government, and this had to be done by stratagem. The governor was a staunch Republican, and the senate still contained a Republican majority. Seeing that a scheme of obstruction would immediately stop the wheels of the government, the Democrats voted no appropriations with which to carry on the government until they could have a new election. So, being confident that at the polls they would be sustained, they boldly ordered a new election of State officers, members of the legislature, etc. Their party, of course, was triumphant, but, the election being unconstitutional, as decided by the supreme court, Davis officially announced the fact, and prohibited the new legislature from assembling. The new legislature met, however, in the upper story of the capitol, while the old Republican body met in the lower story, guarded by negroes. The immediate outlook appeared frightful. President Grant was appealed to, but refused to sustain Davis, and this was the cause of the moderation, which finally resulted favorably.

Richard Coke was elected governor, and

Richard B. Hubbard lieutenant governor, they being elected by a majority of 50,000. On the 19th of January, Governor Davis vacated the executive chair without a formal surrender. This was an exceedingly narrow escape from bloodshed. In a public speech, in 1880, Davis referred to this affair, and said the Democrats seized the State government; but Governor Coke, in his message, referred to the matter in the following terms:

"Forebodings of danger to popular liberty and representative government caused the stoutest and most patriotic among us to tremble for the result. A conspiracy, bolder and more wicked than that of Cataline against the liberties of Rome, had planned to overthrow of free government in Texas. The capitol and its purlieus were held by armed men under command of the conspirators, and the treasury and department offices, with all the archives of the government, were in their possession. Your right to assemble in the capitol as chosen representatives of the people was denied, and the will of the people of Texas was scoffed at and defied * * *

The president of the United States was being implored to send troops to aid in overthrowing the government of Texas, chosen by her people by a majority of 50,000. The local and municipal officers throughout the State, in sympathy with the infamous designs of these desperate and unscrupulous revolutionists, taking courage from the boldness of the leaders at the capital, were refusing to deliver over to their lawfully elected successors the offices in their possession. A universal conflict of jurisdiction and authority, extending through all the departments of the government, embracing in its sweep all the territory and inhabitants of the State, and every question upon which legitimate government is called to act, was imminent and impending."

NEW CONSTITUTIONS AND THE ADMINISTRATIONS.

Now, in January, 1875, all the most irritating partisan questions being out of the way and the minds of the people in comparative rest, Governor Coke recommended the adoption of a new State constitution, as many clauses in the one then existing were cumbersome or obstructive, and becoming more so with the advance of events. In his message to the legislature meeting that winter, which was a long document of ninety-two octavo pages, he recounts in detail all the small necessities and desired improvements in the government, as well as the large ones, discussing them at length. Among many other statements was one to the effect that Mexican marauders were doing more mischief on this side of the Rio Grande than they had done before for a number of years. Federal aid was asked for protection against them.

By an act of August 13, 1870, veterans of the revolution which separated Texas from Mexico, including the Mier prisoners, were to receive pensions. Comptroller Bledsoe, by mistake, extended the provisions of this law to persons not properly entitled to the benefit of it. At any rate this was the reason given by Governor Davis on the occasion of his vetoing two items of appropriation to pay claims of veterans. By this act the governor exposed himself to the attack of his Democratic enemies, who charged him with entertaining hostile feelings toward the veterans. By a subsequent act of the legislature, however, the list of pensioners was increased, and by the end of the year the governor became alarmed at the rapidly increasing number of claims. He said that Darden and Coke, in the course of a year or so, issued \$1,115,000 worth of bonds in pension. About

1,100 persons came up as "veterans" in struggles between Texas and Mexico. The law was soon repealed.

In March, 1875, another constitutional convention was provided for. August 2d the people cast 69,583 votes for the convention, electing delegates, and 30,549 against it. The convention assembled at Austin, September 6, following, and completed its labors November 24. The new constitution was ratified by the popular vote February 17, 1876, when 136,606 votes were cast in its favor and 56,652 against it. On the same day a general election was held, when the regular Democratic State ticket prevailed. Coke was re-elected governor, by a majority of over 102,000 votes, over William Chambers, who received 47,719 votes.

In this new constitution the following are some of the more noticeable features: In the bill of rights the provisions of the constitution of 1869, which declared secession a heresy, and the constitution and laws of the United States the supreme law of the land, are omitted. Provision was made to increase the number of members of the house of representatives to 150, at the rate of one additional member for each 15,000 inhabitants at each fresh apportionment. The number of senators was permanently fixed at thirty-one. The legislature was to meet every two years, the governor's term of office reduced to two years, and his salary from \$5,000 to \$4,000. The article of the old constitution respecting suffrage was so changed as to make no reference to "race, color or former condition." Foreign immigration was discountenanced.

As soon as the legislature met, the governor pointed out defects in the constitution, recommending amendments, especially with reference to the judicial system. The governor also stated, in his message to the legis-

lature, that while Indian troubles were less, the Mexican border troubles continued unabated.

On May 5, this year, Governor Coke was elected United States Senator, but continued to exercise the functions of executive until December 1, when he resigned, and Lieutenant Governor Hubbard succeeded to the office.

During Governor Hubbard's administration a serious trouble arose between Texan and Mexican citizens in El Paso county, which resulted in some bloodshed among the bad characters, and probably even among some of the good people. It originated in a personal quarrel between Charles H. Howard and Louis Cardis, concerning some salt deposits. The United States military was called into requisition before the fracas was finally quelled.

Oran M. Roberts was governor of Texas during the years 1879-'80, during which period nothing very exciting occurred.

By this time it seems that the famous old Indian question was about out of the way. The reds were nearly all gone. The Comanches and Kickapoos had proved to be the most troublesome, the former claiming the country as their own, while the latter proclaimed that they were at war only with Texas, and not with the United States. In 1870 there were only 500 Tonkawas and Lipans, and a few years later Texas was relieved from the hostile incursions of the Kickapoos, who were removed to a reservation in the Indian Territory, and since that time all hostile Indians have been subdued. By 1882 the remnant of harmless natives within the borders of the State have been reduced to 108 souls, and these were located in the vicinity of Fort Griffin, in Shackelford county. They had no reservation, and were

dependent to a great extent upon the whims of their white neighbors. They had no live stock, and lived in brush houses and tepees. They had all been friendly to the whites and were well contented. An insufficient appropriation for their support was annually made by the Government, and the citizens of Texas assisted them from time to time.

A little further on will be given a list of all the governors of Texas to date. As this work goes to press J. S. Hogg is re-elected governor, after an exciting contest occasioned by his antagonism to certain classes of monopolistic corporations, etc.

GREER COUNTY.

"Under the terms of the annexation treaty of 1845 Texas retained possession of all vacant and unappropriated lands within her boundaries; but from that time to the present the boundary has not been definitely settled. A dispute has occurred, arising out of the old treaty with Spain of February 22, 1819, in which the Red river is made the boundary between the 94th and 100th degree west longitude from Greenwich. At the date when this treaty was made but little information had been obtained respecting the region extending along the upper portion of Red river, nor was it known that the river was divided into two branches—now called the north and west forks—between the 99th and 100th meridians. As late as 1848 all maps described Red river as a continuous stream, the north fork not being laid down upon them. By an exploration, however, made in 1852, by Captains Marcy and McClellan, under the direction of the War Department, it was discovered that there were two main branches to the river proper; but, probably owing to the inaccuracy of their

instruments, the explorers located the 100th meridian below the junction. In 1857 the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, who wished to know the boundary between the Choctaw and Chickasaw countries, caused an astronomical survey to be made for the purpose of ascertaining the true meridian, which was found to be eighty miles west of the junction of the two forks, the surveyors designating the south fork—"Prairie Dog Fork"—as the main branch.

"Texas at once questioned this designation, and Congress passed an act, approved June 5, 1858, authorizing the president, in conjunction with the State of Texas, to mark out the boundary line. Commissioners on both sides were appointed, who proceeded to do their work in 1860. No agreement, however, could be arrived at, and Texas, adopting the report of her commissioner, established the Territory in dispute—about 2,000 square miles in area—as a county under the name of Greer. In an act of Congress of February 24, 1879, to create the Northern Judicial District of Texas, etc., Greer county is included in the district.

"In 1882 a bill was before Congress seeking to establish the north fork as the true boundary, but hitherto no settlement of the question has been attained. Meantime complications have arisen, through persons claiming to exercise rights on the disputed land under the jurisdiction of Texas, conflicts have taken place and blood has been shed, owing to procastination in the adjustment of the disputed claim."—*H. H. Bancroft, History of the Pacific States.*

GENERAL REFLECTIONS.

In the language of Mr. H. H. Bancroft: "No State in the Union has passed through more political vicissitudes than Texas. Dur-

ing the present century her people have fought and bled under no less than five different national flags, representing as many different governments. First we find her with a sparse population, among which might be found some few individuals of the Anglo-American race, under the royal standard of Spain, ruled by monarchial laws; next, the eagle of the Mexican republic dictates the form of government and exasperates by oppression the free-spirited settlers from the United States; then follow revolt and a short but sanguinary struggle for independence, terminating in the establishment of the Texan republic, with its emblematic lone-star flag. After a brief existence, however, as a sovereign nation, Texas was content to repose beneath the standard of the stars and stripes, which in turn she threw aside to fight under the Confederate banner. The land which was once the abode of savages has been converted into a civilized country, which will prove a center of human development.

"Short as has been her life, the commonwealth of Texas has had a varied experience,—first as the borderland of contending colonies, then a lone republic, as a member of the great federation, member of the Southern Confederacy, and finally reinstated as one of the still unbroken Union. The annals of her past career, as we have seen, are replete with stories of romantic events, and persevering struggles to shake off the leaden weight of impeding influences and elevate herself to the proud level of advancing civilization. Her future is bright; she has entered the broad highway of universal progress, and henceforth her march will be one of unprecedented prosperity. A marvelous rapidity has already marked her onward course to wealth and happiness. Probably there never

was a country which entered upon the long and brilliant career of progress that we may look forward to in this instance, under more favorable auspices than this State. Although older than any of the more northern Pacific States, it has developed more slowly, and has avoided many of their mistakes. The great curse of California is not here entailed. The people are still freemen, and the law-makers and the public officials are their servants. There is little or no public debt; their public lands are their own, and they have not all fallen into the hands of sharpers and speculators; they rule the railroad companies instead of being ruled by them; unjust and oppressive monopolies are not permitted. Here are the seeds of life instead of the elements of disease and death. With her vast area of tillable and grazing lands, a people rapidly increasing in numbers, wealth and refinement; with young and healthy institutions resting on honest republican foundations; with a determination on the part of the people to admit within their borders no species of despotism, no form of tyranny, there is no height of grandeur to which this commonwealth may not reasonably aspire.

"Indian depredations on the frontier have ceased, and cattle-raiding on the Rio Grande borderland will soon be a trouble of the past; lawlessness and crime are yielding to fearless administration of justice and application of the laws, and order is sweeping from her path the refuse that for decades obstructed the progress of large portions of the State. The advancing strides made by Texas since the civil war toward the goal where lofty aspirations will win the prize of unalloyed prosperity, are strikingly exhibited by official statistics on population, agriculture, commerce, industries and developing enterprises."

Indeed, many men who have no pecuniary interests in Texas have been heard to say that that State is destined to be the greatest in the Union.

In their social character the people of Texas are still hospitable, with better opportunities than ever to exhibit that pleasurable trait. General intelligence, and its concomitant, the establishment of educational institutions, also characterize the sons of the South who emigrated to that great, free State in the first place for greater opportunity for education, hospitality and comfortable homes in a comfortable climate.

CHIEF EXECUTIVES OF TEXAS FROM 1691 TO 1891—200 YEARS.

SPANISH—1691 TO 1822—131 YEARS.

Domingo Teran.
 Don Gaspar de Anaya.
 Don Martin de Alarconne.
 Marquis de Agnayo.
 Fernando de Almazan.
 Melchoir de Madiavilia.
 Juan Antonia Bustillos.
 Manuel de Sandoval.
 Carlos de Franquis.
 Prudencia Basterra.
 Justo Boneo.
 Jacinto de Barrios.
 Antonio de Martos.
 Juan Maria, Baron de Riperd.
 Domingo Cabello.
 Rafael Pacheco.
 Mannel Muñoz.
 Juan Bautista el Guazabel.
 Antonio Cordero.
 Mannel de Salcedo.
 Christoval Dominguez.
 Antonio Martinez.

MEXICAN—1822 TO 1835—13 YEARS.

Trespalcios	1822
Don Luciana le Garcia	1823
Rafael Gonzales (Coahuila and Texas) ..	1825
Victor Blanco	1826
Jose Maria Viesca	1828
Jose Maria Letona	1831
Francisco Vidanri	1834

TEXAN—1835 TO 1846—11 YEARS.

Henry Smith, Provisional Governor.	1835-'36
David G. Burnett, President <i>ad interim</i> .	1836
Sam Houston, Constitutional President.	1836
Mirabeau B. Lamar, President	1838
Sam Houston, President	1841
Anson Jones, President	1844

STATE GOVERNMENT SINCE ANNEXATION—1846
TO 1893—47 YEARS.

J. Pinckney Henderson	1846
George T. Wood	1847
P. H. Bell	1849-'51
P. H. Bell	1851-'53
E. M. Pease	1853-'55
E. M. Pease	1855-'57
H. R. Runnels	1857-'59
Sam Houston	1859-'61
Edward Clark	1861
F. R. Lubbock	1861-'63
Pendleton Murrah	1863-'65
A. J. Hamilton (provisional)	1865-'66
James W. Throckmorton	1866-'67
E. M. Pease (provisional)	1867-'70
E. J. Davis	1870-'74
Richard Coke	1874-'76
R. B. Hubbard	1876-'79
O. M. Roberts	1879-'83
John Ireland	1883-'87
L. S. Ross	1887-'91
J. S. Hogg	1891-'93

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.

Some of the more prominent characters in the early history of Texas are further sketched in the following list:

ELLIS P. BEAN, the successor of Philip Nolan, in the command of his company, was a marked character. In 1800, when he was but eighteen years of age and possessing a spirit of adventure, he left his father's home at Bean's Station, Tennessee, went to Natchez and enlisted in Nolan's trading company, then consisting of twenty-two men. Reaching Texas, and while at a point between the Trinity and Brazos rivers, they were attacked and beaten by a body of Spanish troops. Bean, with eight others, was taken as a prisoner to San Antonio, and thence to Chihuahua, being kept at the latter place three years, when they began to be allowed some liberty and to labor for themselves. Bean had learned the hatting business, and he followed it for a year in Chihuahua, when his longing to see his native land induced him, with two comrades, to run away and endeavor to reach the United States. The three were arrested near El Paso, severely lashed, and again ironed and imprisoned.

Bean's many friends in Chihuahua soon obtained for him again the freedom of the city, and he made a second effort to escape, but was again taken. He was this time sent under a strong guard to the south of the city of Mexico. On their way they came to the city of Guanajuato, where they remained several days; and while there, Bean's noble and manly bearing won the heart of a beautiful Mexican señorita of rank, who wrote a letter to him avowing her passion, and promising her influence to obtain his liberation, when she would marry him; but he was hurried away and never per-

mitted again to see her. Poor Bean was next conveyed to Acapulco, one of the most sickly places on the Pacific, and thrown into a filthy dungeon, where no ray of the light of heaven penetrated, and the only air admitted was through an aperture in the base of the massive wall, which was six feet thick! In this foul abode his body was covered with vermin; no one was allowed to see him, and his food was of the coarsest and most unhealthy kind. In his confinement his only companion was a white lizard, which he succeeded in taming, and which became very fond of him. The only air hole had to be closed at night, to prevent ingress of serpents. One night, having neglected to close it, he was awakened by the crawling of a monstrous serpent over his body. His presence of mind enabled him to lie perfectly still, until, getting hold of a pocket-knife which he had been able to keep concealed upon his person, he pierced the monster in the head and escaped his fangs. This exploit so astonished the keeper of the prison that by his influence a petition was sent to the governor for a mitigation of his confinement; and that dignitary graciously decreed that he might work in chains, and under a guard of soldiers. Even this was a relief.

While thus engaged his desire for freedom again overcame his prudence. He succeeded in freeing himself from his shackles, and with a piece of iron killed three of the guard and fled to the mountains. Again he was hunted down and recaptured, nearly starved. His cell now became his only abode, and flogging and other indignities were heaped upon him. Another year passed and he was again allowed the liberty of the prison yard, under strict surveillance.

Once more he made a desperate attempt to escape, killing several soldiers and taking the

road to California. This time he had traveled 300 miles, when he was once more recaptured and carried back. He was now confined upon his back, and for weeks was almost devoured by vermin! His appeals for mercy were treated with mockery. But his freedom drew nigh. The Mexican revolution of 1810 broke out. The royalists became alarmed. They had learned to look upon Bean as a chained lion, and now, in the hour of their trouble, they offered him liberty if he would join their standard. He promised, secretly determining that he would desert the first opportunity. In a few days he was sent out with a scout to reconnoitre the position of General Morelos, the chief of the republicans. When near the camp of that officer, Bean proposed to his comrades that they should all join the patriots. His persuasive eloquence was so successful that they all agreed, and at once reported to Morelos.

Upon the information Bean was able to give, an attack was planned and executed against the royalists, resulting in a complete victory. For this Bean received a captain's commission, and his fame spread like a prairie fire throughout Mexico. For three years he was the chief reliance of Morelos, and when he fought victory followed. He was soon conducted, with flying banners, into the town of Acapulco, the scene of his sufferings. The wretches who had persecuted him now on bended knees begged for mercy, expecting nothing but instant death. But Bean scorned to avenge his wrongs upon them, and dismissed them with warnings as to their future conduct.

Three years later it was agreed that he should go to New Orleans and obtain aid for the republicans of Mexico. With two companions, he made his way across the country. On the route, while stopping a few days at

Jalapa, Mexico, he became suddenly and violently enamored of a beautiful lady and married her, promising that he would return to her after accomplishing his mission. After various adventures he reached New Orleans, two days before the memorable battle of January 8, 1815. He at once volunteered as aid to General Jackson, whom he had known when a boy, and he fought bravely in that decisive action.

He afterward returned to Mexico and joined his wife, with whom he lived happily many years. In 1827, when the Fredonia war broke out at Nacogdoches, Texas, he was colonel commanding the Mexican garrison at that place. In 1835 he returned to Jalapa, Mexico. In 1843 he was still living in Mexico, as an officer on the retired list of the army of that nation. A volume containing an account of his almost fabulous adventures was written by himself in 1817, and published soon afterward.

STEPHEN FULLER AUSTIN, who carried out the scheme of his father, Moses Austin, in the founding of what was known as the Austin colony, was born November 3, 1793, at Austinville, Wythe county, Virginia, while his father was interested in lead mines there. In 1804 he was sent to Colehester Academy, in Connecticut, and a year afterward to an academy at New London, same State. At the age of fifteen he became a student at Transylvania University, in Kentucky, where he completed his education. When twenty years of age he was elected a member of the Territorial Legislature of Missouri, and was regularly re-elected until 1819, in which year he went to Little Rock, Arkansas, where he was made Circuit Judge of that Territory. From there he removed to New Orleans, in order to co-operate with his father in the projected colonization scheme. On the death

of his father he determined to carry out the enterprise himself, in deference to the wishes of his deceased parent.

Stephen F. Austin was well adapted as a leader of settlers in an unknown country. In his childhood he had been inured to a frontier life, and his broad intellectual capacity enabled him to utilize many lessons to be learned from the wild West. This, together with his legislative experience in Missouri, and experience as an executive of Territorial laws, enabled him to be a good ruler, diplomatist or commissioner. But as a military commander he had no ambition. As to his temper, he himself published that he was hasty and impetuous, and that he had forced upon himself a stringent discipline to prevent a fit of passion that might destroy his influence. In his disposition he was open-hearted, unsuspecting and accommodating almost to a fault. He was therefore often imposed upon, especially in the minor demands of benevolence and justice in social life. He excelled in a sense of equity, constancy, perseverance, fortitude, sagacity, prudence, patience under persecution, benevolence, forgiveness, etc.

He was never married. During the first years of his residence in Texas, his home was at the house of S. Castleman, on the Colorado. Later, when his brother-in-law, James F. Perry, removed to the colony, he lived, when in Texas, with his sister at Peach Point plantation, in Brazoria county. Besides this sister he had a younger brother, named James Brown Austin, who was well known in Texas.

COLONEL DAVID CROCKETT, one of the most original, typical Western characters that ever lived, and the bravest hero of the Alamo, was born in east Tennessee, on the Nola Chucky river, at the mouth of Limestone

creek, August 17, 1786, the son of John Crockett, of Irish descent, who participated in the American revolution for independence. David's grandparents were murdered by Indians, one uncle wounded by them, and another captured. When about twelve years of age his father hired him out to a kind-hearted Dutchman in Virginia, several hundred miles distant, but he soon became homesick, ran away, and, availing himself of the services of a man he knew, and who was passing through that section of the country with a wagon, started home with him, but the wagon proved to be too slow in its progress for his eagerness to reach home, and he left it and hastened along on foot.

But he was not home very long until he ran away from that, and after a time went to Baltimore to embark in a seafaring life, but the man who conveyed him to Baltimore in his wagon, concluding that the boy was too hasty, prevented him, by holding his clothing and money, about \$7; and the wagoner started back with him in a homeward direction, and young Crockett had to complete his journey home for the want of funds to go elsewhere. He remained with his father for some years, working on the farm and hunting, for he finally became as great a hunter as Daniel Boone himself. During this period, when about seventeen years of age, he "fell in love" with a young Quakeress and proposed marriage, but was refused, which event preyed upon his spirits. When about eighteen he was "smitten" by another girl, who at first agreed to marry him, and then jilted him; and this was worse than ever; he felt like committing suicide. Within a year or so, however, after this, he found still another young lady who agreed to marry him, and "stuck" to her bargain. Up to the time of his second proposal of

marriage he had had but four days' schooling, and he sometimes thought that it was his lack of education that caused the girls to despise him, and he managed to get a few months' schooling, and that was all he ever obtained in his life. After marriage he moved to Lincoln county, and then to Franklin county, Tennessee.

The Creek war coming on, in 1813, Mr. Crockett enlisted in Captain Jones' company of mounted volunteers, and was engaged as a scout. Afterward, while a member of the main army, he participated in several engagements, and subsequently, under General Jackson in the Florida campaign, he was commissioned colonel.

About the close of the Florida war his wife died; but he soon married a soldier's widow and emigrated to Shoal creek, where he had an amusing time endeavoring to serve as a justice of the peace. He was subsequently elected a member of the State legislature, despite his backwoods character, as he was a witty humorist. He made the campaign a characteristic one as a humorous, typically Western-pioneer electioneering canvass, which suited the tastes of the people of the time and place.

His next removal was to Obion, Tennessee, to a point seven miles distant from the nearest house, fifteen from the next, twenty from the next, and so on; but, being a passionate hunter, and living in a forest noisy with abundant game, he found it easy, the height of his life's pleasure, to keep his family supplied with fresh meat of the highest order, besides obtaining many luxuries from a distant market in exchange for peltry. He killed many a bear, one specimen weighing 600 pounds, and of course he had many hair-raising adventures and hairbreadth escapes with his life.

Being again elected to the State legislature, as a Whig, he voted against General Jackson for United States senator, becoming a candidate for the office himself. After the adjournment of this legislature he engaged in lumber speculation. Making a trip down the Mississippi with a splendid cargo of lumber, he was wrecked and lost all. In 1827 he was elected to Congress, and in 1829 re-elected; but, running the third time, he was defeated, his district having been gerrymandered to keep him out; and the fourth time a candidate, he was again triumphant, but the fifth time he was beaten.

The last disappointment disgusted him, especially after he had so great an ovation in northern cities, where everybody was running after him, more for his humor than learned statesmanship. This disgust with his fellow-citizens in Tennessee was the spur that incited him to think of a distant pioneer field, and he decided upon Texas, then a part of Mexico, struggling for independence. At Little Rock, Arkansas, on his way, he endeavored to enlist a number of assistants, but failed to obtain any volunteers. On arriving in Texas, however, he succeeded in picking up four or five *attachés*, and soon had a scrimmage with some fifteen Mexicans, and of course whipped them out completely. Giving the fugitives chase they soon arrived at the fortress Alamo, commanded by Colonel William B. Travis. This was situated at the town of Bejar (now San Antonio), on the San Antonio river, about 140 miles from its mouth. At that time it had about 1,200 inhabitants, nearly all native Mexicans, but was afterward greatly reduced by Indian depredations. It was started by the Spaniards establishing a military post at that point in 1718, the village actually starting three years later, by emigrants sent out from the Canary islands by the king of Spain.

Colonel "Davy" Crockett kept notes, as a foundation for an autobiography, and they end with his death in the Alamo fortress, March 5, 1836.

General Castrillon, commanding under Santa Anna, as a besieger of the fort, was a brave man, but not cruel toward prisoners. Crockett's life had just been spared from the first massacre, with five others; and Castrillon marched these fated six patriots up to that part of the fort where stood Santa Anna and his murderous crew. The steady, fearless step and undaunted tread of Colonel Crockett on this occasion, together with the bold demeanor of the hardy veteran, had a powerful effect upon all present. Nothing daunted, he marched up boldly in front of Santa Anna and looked him sternly in the face, while Castrillon addressed "his excellency," "Sir, here are six prisoners I have taken alive: how shall I dispose of them?" Santa Anna looked at Castrillon fiercely, flew into a violent rage and replied, "Have I not told you before how to dispose of them? Why do you bring them to me?" At the same time his hard-hearted officers plunged their swords into the bosoms of the defenceless prisoners! Crockett, seeing the act of treachery, instantly sprang like a tiger at the ruffian chief, but before he could reach him a dozen swords were sheathed in his indomitable heart, and he fell and died without a groan, with a frown on his brow and a smile of scorn and defiance on his lips!

GENERAL SAM HOUSTON, the father of Texas, was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, March 2, 1793. Left an orphan in early life by the death of his father, he went with his mother, in destitute circumstances, to Tennessee, then the verge of civilization. There he received a scanty education, spending most of his youthful years among the Cherokee Indians. During a portion of this

period he served as clerk for one of the traders, and also taught a country school.

In 1813 he enlisted as a private in the United States Army, and served under General Jackson in his famous campaign against the Creek Indians. He had so distinguished himself on several occasions that at the conclusion of the war he had risen to the rank of lieutenant, but on the return of peace he resigned his commission in the army and began the study of law at Nashville. His political career now commenced. After holding several minor offices he was sent to Congress from Tennessee in 1823, and continued a member of the House until 1827, when he was elected governor of the State, but before the expiration of his term he resigned that office, in 1829, and went to Arkansas and took up his abode among the Cherokees. Soon he became the agent of the tribe, to represent their interests at Washington.

On a first visit to Texas, just before the election of delegates called here to form a constitution preparatory to the admission of Texas into the Mexican Union, he was unanimously chosen a delegate to that body. The constitution framed by that convention was rejected by the Mexican government. Santa Anna, president of the Mexican Confederated Republic, demanded of Texas a surrender of their arms. Resistance to this demand was determined upon. A military force was organized, and Houston, under the title of general, was soon appointed commander-in-chief. He conducted the war with great vigor, and brought it to a successful termination by the battle of San Jacinto. His enemies had accused him of cowardice, because he had the firmness not to yield to hot-headed individuals, who would have driven him, if they could, to engage Santa Anna prematurely, and thereby have

placed in jeopardy the independence of Texas, and because he scorned to resent with brute force the abuse that was heaped upon him by political and personal enemies seeking his blood.

In October, 1836, our hero was inaugurated the first president of the new Republic of Texas, and afterward served as the chief executive in this realm twice, besides acting in many other capacities. On the breaking out of the great Civil war he was a strong Union man, but the excited Texans had nearly all espoused disunion principles, and Houston was forced to retire from public life. He died July 25, 1863, at Huntsville, Walker county, Texas, after having witnessed for some years, with a broken spirit, the wild rush of the South for a goal that she could not obtain, and suffering in his own person physical ailments and general declining health. His last days were embittered by the fact that even his own son, Sam, had enlisted early in the Confederate ranks, and had been wounded and was a prisoner.

Houston was a remarkable man. This fact has frequently been illustrated in the foregoing pages. He was a better and a more capable man than George Washington. His greatest failings were vanity and its companion, jealousy. He also caused some enmity by his inclination to clothe himself and his movements in a robe of mystery, but whether this was a natural trait involuntarily exhibited or a habit intentionally exercised, is itself a problem. Mistakes, of course, he made. The sun has its spots. But these mistakes were more in the direction of giving offense to his opponents than in the administration of public affairs. All personality was merged into altruistic patriotism.

He had hard men to deal with, and these men, of course, "knew" they could do bet-

ter than he. His military strategy was extraordinary. The instances are too numerous to mention here. The reader will have to consult nearly half the pages of Texas history to discover them all. His intuitive quickness of perception, his foresight and far-reaching mental grasp, his penetration and ready comprehension of the drift of parties, and his sagacity and tact in devising means for the attainment of specific ends, were indeed exceptional. In self-possession and confidence in his own resources he was unrivaled; his influence among the masses was extraordinary, and as a speaker his power over a Texan audience was magical.

As president of the Republic his administration was marked by economy, by a pacific policy toward the Indians, and by a defensive attitude toward Mexico. He would rather feed Indians than kill them; he was ever ready to ward off threatened invasion and adopt protective measures against predatory incursions on the frontier, but not organize such undertakings as the Santa Fe expedition; and such an enterprise as the one attempted by Colonel Fisher and his followers in their attack on Mier was never contemplated by him.

In the Senate of the United States, where he represented Texas for nearly fourteen years, he was persistently conservative and democratic. He voted against the extension of the Missouri compromise line to the Pacific coast, and thereby favored free territory south of that parallel; he voted for the Oregon Territorial bill with the slavery exclusion clause, and he voted against the Kansas-Nebraska bill of Stephen A. Douglas, thereby favoring free territory where the Missouri compromise had fixed it, and by this last act he incurred the displeasure of his Southern adherents more than by anything else he had

ever done. He also became identified with the "Know-Nothing" party, and by this means also alienated many of his old Democratic friends. But who can guard the rights of the righteous without incurring the displeasure of the unrighteous? For the ignorant, the hasty and the iniquitous will not only promulgate falsehoods, but even truths in such a way as to turn friends into enemies. Gossip, especially in haste, will unavoidably distort everything.

The following is one of the numerous instances illustrating the humor as well as the sternness of character of that eminent statesman:

In 1860, while Houston was governor of Texas, an expedition was fitted out for frontier protection. In the purchase of medical supplies, the governor gave strict orders that no liquor should be included, under penalty of his serious displeasure. In the requisition for medical stores made by Dr. T—, surgeon of the regiment, were included, "Spts. Vini Gallici, bottles 24." This was duly furnished with the other articles, and the bill was taken to General Houston for his approval. The old gentleman settled his spectacles upon his nose, and, gravely putting his eagle quill behind his ear, read the bill through slowly and carefully until he came to the item in question, when he turned to the druggist and said: "Mr. B—, what is this,—Spts. Vini Gallici?" "That, General, is brandy." "Ah, yes! and do you know that I have given positive orders that no liquor should be furnished for this expedition?" "No, General; I was not aware of it."

The general rang his bell. "Call Dr. T—." The doctor was summoned. "Dr. T—, what is this 'Spts. Vini Gallici' for?" "That, Governor, is for snake-bites." Appealing to the druggist the governor continued, "Mr.

B—, is Spts. Vini Gallici good for snake-bites?" "Yes, sir; it is so considered." "Yes", replied General Houston, in slow and measured tones; "and there is Dr. T—, who would cheerfully consent to be bitten by a rattlesnake every morning before breakfast in order to obtain a drink of this Spts. Vini Gallici!" Having thus delivered himself, he approved the account.

In private life Mr. Houston was affable and courteous, kind and generous. When thwarted, however, he became harsh and sometimes vindictive. He never failed to repay with compound interest, sooner or later, any insinuation or coarse attack; and those who crossed his political pathway were chastised with a scathing invective which they never forgot. Acts of friendship and enmity were equally retained in his memory, and met with corresponding return. Majestic in person, of commanding presence and noble countenance, he was a striking figure. Sorrow for the miseries of his country, poverty in his household and a broken-down constitution, saddened his later days. So straitened were his means that his family were often stinted for the necessities of life! He was married the second time, and at his death left a widow and seven children, all under age.

LORENZO DE ZAVALA, a prominent champion of Texan freedom, was born in Merida, Yucatan, in 1781, where he was educated and practiced as a physician till 1820, when he was elected deputy to the Spanish Cortes. On his return he was first made deputy and then senator in the Mexican congress. In March, 1827, he was governor of the State of Mexico, which office he held until the revolution of Jalapa in 1830, which forced him to leave the country. In 1833 he was again elected to congress, and also governor of the State of Mexico, the house passing a unanimous

resolution permitting him to hold both positions. During the following year he was appointed minister to France, but as soon as he saw the direction toward centralism which the party in power was taking he resigned that position. He was too liberal a republican and too honest in his principles to take part in the overthrow of the federal constitution. He served his country faithfully, but on his retirement to Texas he was stigmatized as a traitor and vagabond. March 6, 1829, he acquired a grant in Texas, contracting to colonize it with 500 families. He was one of three commissioners to represent Texas and Coahuila at the Mexican government in 1834; signed the declaration of independence; was the second vice president of the Texan Republic; and was entrusted with many other important public matters. He died at Lynchburg, Texas, November 15, 1836.

Of WILLIAM B. TRAVIS, a Texan patriot in the early times of strife and feud, comparatively little is known. His name figures occasionally in the previous history in this volume, his career winding up at the terrible battle of the Alamo, where he was killed early in that short fight. The capital county of Texas is named in his honor.

RICHARD B. ELLIS, after whom Ellis county is named, lived in one of the disputed settlements in the Red river country. He was a prominent citizen and represented his municipality in the convention of 1836, being president of that body. He died in 1840. Doubt existing as to which government his section belonged, to be certain of representation somewhere, his son, who lived in the same house with him, was elected to the legislature of Arkansas as a citizen of Miller county, of that State, and accepted.

JAMES BOWIE, brother of the gentleman who invented the "bowie knife," was a na-

tive of Georgia. While Lafitte occupied Galveston, the three brothers, James, Rezin P. and John, engaged in buying negroes of Lafitte's men, conducting them through the swamps of Louisiana for sale. They are said to have made \$65,000 by this traffic. James Bowie was connected with Long's expedition in 1819. In October, 1830, he became a naturalized citizen of Saltillo, and soon after married a daughter of Vice Governor Vera-mendi, of San Antonio de Bejar. November 2, 1831, he fought a remarkable battle with Indians on the San Saba river, in which, with his brother Rezin, nine other Americans and two negroes, he defeated 164 Tehuacanas and Caddoes, the Indians losing nearly half their number, while the Anglo-Texans had only one man killed and three wounded! When hostilities broke out he attached himself to the Texan cause. A county in this State is named in his honor.

REZIN (or RAZIN) P. BOWIE, first made a new style of knife, which was used in combat by his brother, Colonel James Bowie, and it has since been improved upon from time to time by cutlers and dealers.

STEPHEN M. BLOUNT, who was in 1888 the oldest living survivor of the signers of the declaration of Texan independence, was a native of Georgia, born February 13, 1808, and moved to Texas in July, 1835, settling at San Augustine. In 1836 he was elected a member of the convention that declared the independence of Texas, and nominated General Houston for commander-in-chief of the Texan forces. Blount was a close personal friend of Houston, whom he always afterward regarded as a grand man. In 1837 Blount was elected clerk of San Augustine county, and held that position four years. His whole life has been one of activity. Prior to his emigration to Texas he served in

several official capacities in his native State. He was colonel of the Eighth Regiment of Georgia militia, and was aide-de-camp to military generals in 1832-'34.

COLONEL JAMES W. FANNIN participated in the battle of Concepcion in October, 1835; was stationed in command at Velasco directly afterward; appointed military agent early in 1846 to raise and concentrate all volunteers who were willing to take part in an expedition against Matamoras; assisted in the defence of Goliad early in 1837, but made a fatal mistake and was defeated. He was a brave and intrepid officer, but somewhat deficient in caution. He was inclined to underestimate the force of the Mexicans, was with his men taken prisoners, and as such massacred, with over 300 others!

MIRABEAU B. LAMAR was appointed secretary of war in 1836 for the new republic, and as such was strongly opposed to entering into negotiations with Santa Anna; was appointed major general of the Texan army, in 1836, but his hasty advice caused him to be unpopular among his men, and he was induced to retire; was the same year elected vice-president of the republic; was left in command of the general government by President Houston, who left the executive office for the seat of war; elected president in 1838; advised in his inaugural address "extermination or extinction" of the Indians; encouraged the Santa Fe expedition, which proved so disastrous; and on the whole he was a rather unfortunate "statesman." His administration as governor, etc., was extravagant financially, and many of his measures demoralizing.

JOSE ANTONIO NAVARRO, in whose honor Navarro county was named, was born in San Antonio de Bejar, February 27, 1795, his father being a native of Corsica and an offi-

eer in the Spanish army. He was a staunch Federalist and a foe to military depotism. In 1834-'35 Navarro was a land commissioner for Bejar district; a member of the convention in 1836; and a member of the congress in 1838-'39. He was condemned by Santa Anna to imprisonment for life, though during his captivity he was several times offered pardon, liberty and high office if he would abjure his native country, Texas, forever. These propositions were rejected with scorn.

In December, 1844, just before the fall of Santa Anna, he was removed from San Juan de Ulua and allowed to remain a prisoner at large in Vera Cruz, whence he escaped January 2, arriving at Galveston February 3, 1845, after an absence of more than three years and a half. On his return he was elected delegate to the convention held that year to decide upon the question of annexation, and was afterward senator from Bejar district in the State congress. He died in his native city in 1870.

GENERAL T. J. RUSK was born December 5, 1808, in South Carolina, his father being an immigrant from Ireland and a stone mason by occupation. Through the influence of John C. Calhoun, on whose land the family lived, young Rusk was placed in the office of William Grisham, clerk for Pendleton district, where he made himself familiar with the law, and was soon admitted to the bar. He afterward removed to Clarksville, Georgia, where he married the daughter of General Cleveland. At that place he acquired a lucrative practice, but unfortunately engaged in mining speculations and was swindled out of nearly all his earnings. He pursued some of the rascals to Texas, and found them in this State, but they had spent or concealed all his money. Going to Nacogdoches, he located himself, and was afterward conspicuous

as a Texan patriot. He distinguished himself in the war of independence, and subsequently commanded various expeditions against the Indians. In 1839 he was appointed chief justice of the Republic, but soon resigned and retired into law practice at Nacogdoches. In 1845, he was president of the annexation convention, and was one of the first two senators to the United States Congress, and this position he held until his death in 1857, brought about by his own hand, probably in a fit of mental aberration induced by a malignant disease and the loss of his wife. He was a man of rare qualities, and is held in the highest esteem by all who knew him. On account of his death Congress wore the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

ELISHA ANGLIN, a prominent early settler of central Texas, was born in Powell Valley, Virginia, where he was raised and married; moved thence to Kentucky, afterward to Clay, Edgar and Cole counties, Illinois, and finally, in 1833, to Texas. He reached what is now Grimes Prairie, Grimes county, in the fall of 1833, where Austin's colony still remained. In the summer of 1834, in company with James and Silas Parker, he visited Limestone county in Robertson's colony, and located a claim where the present town of Groesbeck is situated. Silas Parker located his claim north of Anglin's, and James Parker went still farther north. They then returned to Grimes Prairie, each buying a load of corn preparatory to bringing their families, which they did in the summer of 1834. Mr. Anglin settled on his claim February 1, 1835, and Fort Parker was built in the summer of the same year.

When the Parkers and Mr. Anglin settled in the county the Indians were friendly and peaceable, those then in the locality being the Tehuacmas, at Tehuacana Hills; the Kee-

chies, on Keechie creek, and the Wacoos, who were then occupying their village at Waco. The first trouble was brought about by raids being made on them by bands of white men. The raids were made in the summer of 1835, and the following spring news reached the fort of the advance of the Mexicans under Santa Anna. Mr. Anglin, believing that the fort and all the inmates would fall victims to Mexican foes and hostile Indians, tried to induce the Parkers to abandon it and retire to the settlements beyond the Trinity. But this they refused to do. Taking his family, Mr. Anglin, in company with Mr. Faulkenberry and family and Mr. Bates and family, sought safety at old Fort Houston, near Palestine. He did not return to Limestone county until the spring of 1838, when Springfield, afterward the county seat, was laid out, he being present and assisting in this labor. For four or five years following this date he resided principally in the settlements in Grimes county, but in January, 1844, took up his permanent residence on his claim, where he lived until his last marriage, and until his death, near Mount Calm, in January, 1874, aged seventy-six years. He assisted in the organization of the county, held a number of minor local positions at an earlier day, was an unlettered man, but possessed considerable force of character, the elements of the pioneer strongly predominating.

Mr. Anglin was five times married, and the father of a number of children. His first wife was Rachel Wilson, a native of Virginia, who died in Edgar county, Illinois, leaving five children: Abram; William; John; Mary, afterward the wife of Silas H. Bates; and Margaret, now Mrs. John Moody. He was then married, in Coles county, Illinois, to Catherine Duty, who bore him three children, only one of whom reached maturity: Rebecca

Catherine, now the wife of Franklin Coates, of Utah Territory. His second wife died at old Fort Houston, near Palestine, this State, and he married the third time, at Tinnan's Fort, Robertson county, Mrs. Orpha James. They had eight children, only one of whom is now living: Adeline, wife of Daniel Parker, of Anderson county, Texas. His fourth marriage occurred in Limestone county, to Mrs. Nancy Faulkenberry, widow of David Faulkenberry. His fifth wife was Mrs. Sarah Chaffin, *nee* Crist, but by the last two unions there were no children.

NEILL McLENNAN, in honor of whom McLennan county is named, was born in the highlands of Scotland, in 1777, and emigrated with two brothers and other relatives to the State of North Carolina in 1801, where he resided as a farmer until 1816. With a brave and adventurous spirit, and with one companion, he explored the wilds of Florida, and, becoming satisfied with the country, remained there until 1834. He had heard of Texas, and with his two brothers and a few other friends purchased a schooner at Pensacola, loaded her with their goods and families, navigated her themselves, and landed safely at the mouth of the Brazos river early in 1835. They proceeded up the river and settled on Pond creek, near its mouth, in what is now Falls county. While there his two brothers were killed by the Indians, Laughlin, one of the brothers, being shot full of arrows. The family of the latter, consisting of a wife and three small boys, were captured and taken away. The mother, who was living with him, was also killed, the house was burned, and the wife and youngest child died in captivity. The next boy was bought, and the eldest remained with the Indians until grown, when, by a treaty, his uncle, Neil (not Neill) McLennan, brought

him to McLennan county. It was difficult to reconcile him to staying away from his tribe. He finally married and raised six children. His death occurred in 1866. John, the other brother, was ambushed and shot near Nashville.

During the winter of 1839 and spring of 1840 Neill McLennan accompanied Captain George B. Erath on a surveying tour to the Bosque country, and being impressed with the advantages there for farming and grazing, determined to locate there. Accordingly he commenced improvements there in 1845, and made it his home during the remainder of his life. At the old homestead still stands the old double log house, where many a way-faring man has received refreshments and rest without money or charge.

Mr. McLennan had six children, namely: John, who died in Milam county, in 1887; Christina, wife of Eli Jones, of McLennan county; Catherine, wife of L. E. R. Davis; Neil (one l), a resident of McLennan county; Duncan, also of McLennan county; Laughlin, deceased in 1860. Mr. McLennan died in the month of November, 1867, aged eighty-one years.

COLONEL STERLING C. ROBERTSON, empresario of Robertson's colony, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, about 1785. He served as major of the Tennessee troops in the war of 1812, received a good education, and was trained up as a planter, and engaged in agricultural pursuits in Giles county, that State. Enterprising and adventurous, and having considerable means, he formed a company in Nashville, in 1823, to explore the wild "province" of Texas. Coming as far as the Brazos, he formed a permanent camp at the mouth of Little river. All the party returned to Tennessee, however, except Robertson. He visited the settlements that had

been made, and while there conceived the idea of planting a colony in Texas. Filled with enthusiasm over this plan, he went to his home in Tennessee, where he purchased a contract which the Mexican government had made with Robert Leftwick for the settlement of 800 families. The colony embraced a large tract of land, and Robertson was to receive forty leagues and forty *labors* for his services.

In 1829, at his own expense, he introduced 100 families, who were driven out by the military in consequence of false representations made to the government. The matter was finally adjusted, and in the spring of 1834 the colony was restored. In the summer of the same year he laid out the town of Sarahville de Viesca. A land office was opened about October 1, and the settlements were rapidly made. In the summer of 1835 he made a tour of Tennessee, Mississippi, Louisiana and Kentucky, making known the inducements to immigration. He had been authorized by the Mexican government to offer to settlers who were heads of families one league and one *labor* of land, and lesser proportions to others.

Colonel Robertson was a delegate to the general convention of 1836, was one of the signers of the declaration of independence and of the constitution of the Republic of Texas. In the spring of 1836 he commanded a military company, and received therefor a donation of 640 acres of land, having participated in the battle of San Jacinto. He was a member of the Senate of the first congress of the Republic of Texas.

He died in Robertson county, March 4, 1842, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. Bold, daring and patriotic, he had many opportunities for the exhibition of these traits. From the campaigns of the war of 1812 down

to 1842, he was a participant in every struggle of his countrymen. When the revolution broke out in 1835, he had introduced more than 600 families into the colonies, fully one-half of the whole number at his own expense.

DAVID G. BURNETT, according to the foregoing history of Texas, is first known in this State as an "empresario," who, December 22, 1826, contracted to colonize 300 families in Texas. After the annulment of Edwards' contract, his grant was divided between Burnett and Joseph Vehlein. He was a member of the second State convention, which met April 1, 1833, at San Felipe; was elected the first President of the Republic of Texas in 1836; had a stormy time during an engagement with the Mexicans, being accused of treason; resigned his presidency October 22, 1836; was elected vice-president in 1838, but in 1841, as a candidate for the presidency, was defeated by General Houston.

MAJOR GEORGE B. ERATH, after whom Erath county is named, was born at Vienna, Austria, January 1, 1813. His mother was supposed to be of Greek origin. At Santa Anna College, Vienna, he studied Spanish, French, Italian and English, besides other branches. He also spent two years at a polytechnic institute. When fifteen years of age his father died, and he was taken in charge by relatives in Germany, who, at the request of his mother, managed, by a ruse, to keep him from conscription by the Austrian government. By the connivance of the German and French governments he managed to get a start to America, and in due time landed at New Orleans with no money. After traveling and working his way along to several points, he came to Texas in 1833, first stopping at Brazoria. He visited several points in the southern central portion of the

State, and at length engaged in war with the Indians, in which he distinguished himself for bravery and fidelity. He also was in Captain Billingsley's company at the battle of San Jacinto. Moreover, he at several times engaged as an assistant in land surveying.

In 1839 he was a member of a company of rangers, by which he was elected captain, and again he was active in repelling Indian invasions. He was also in the noted "Mier expedition," but, not crossing the Rio Grande with the headlong faction, he escaped the horrible experiences of the Mier prisoners.

From 1843-'46 he was a member of the Texas congress, and in the latter year he was elected a member of the legislature of the State of Texas. In 1848 he was elected by an overwhelming majority to the State senate, from the district of McLennan county, his home; and in 1861 he was again elected to the same body, and after the legislature adjourned raised a company of infantry and fought under the command of Colonel Speight. Ill health not permitting him to remain in the service, he returned home, but was appointed major of the frontier forces of Texas, in which capacity he won the gratitude of the State.

After the war he settled down upon his farm on the South Bosque, eight miles from Waco, and endeavored to confine himself to the quiet pursuits of agriculture; but his extended knowledge of land and surveying in that part of Texas led others to persuade him to engage again as a surveyor. He was called the "walking dictionary of the land office." In 1873 he was again elected to the State senate, and was an influential member of that body. His intelligence and integrity were so great that in many instances he was selected as sole arbitrator in preference to a

suit at law. He died in Waco, May 13, 1891, and his wife five months afterward. He lost one son in the last war, and died leaving one son and three daughters.

GENERAL JAMES HAMILTON was a native of South Carolina, of which State he was governor. Coming to Texas he boldly advocated her independence, and contributed both time and means to the cause. Even in South Carolina, as a member of her senate, he upheld in eloquent phrase the purity of the motives of the revolutionists of Texas, and actively devoted himself to the interests of the new republic. He secured the treaty with Great Britain, and negotiated one with the kingdom of the Netherlands. In recognition of his services he was invested with the rights of Texas citizenship by a special act of its congress. But while he was a diplomatic agent for Texas in Europe he became involved in embarrassments which eventually ruined him. In 1857 he sailed from New Orleans for Galveston in the steamship *Ope-lonsas*, with the hope of obtaining an indemnification for his losses and of retrieving his fortune in the country for which he had done so much. The vessel was wrecked on her passage by a collision with the steamer *Galveston*, and Hamilton was one of the victims of the disaster. The State congress went into mourning out of respect to his memory.

JAMES W. THROCKMORTON, governor of Texas in 1866-'67, was born in Tennessee in 1825, and began life as a physician, in which calling he won a high reputation until he decided to adopt the profession of law. Removing to what is now Collin county, Texas, in 1841, he was elected ten years later to the State legislature, and was re-elected in 1853 and 1855, and in 1857 he was chosen State senator. During all these years the legislation of the State bears the impress of

his tireless efforts, and to no one else are the people more indebted for the development of their resources. Though a Democrat in politics, he was opposed to secession, and as a member of the first secession convention he voted against secession; but, being true to his State, after the Confederate movement was fully inaugurated he raised a company of soldiers and joined the Southern cause, and remained till the close of the struggle, though at intervals he was disabled from active service by sickness. Among the engagements in which he participated was the battle of Elkhorn. Afterward he served under General Dick Taylor. In 1864 Governor Murrah assigned him the command of the northern frontier, with the rank of brigadier general. In 1865 General Kirby Smith appointed him general Indian agent, and he made treaties with numerous Indian tribes favorable to Texas. In 1866 he was elected a member of the first reconstruction convention, and was chosen president of that body: the same year he was elected governor, under the new constitution, by a vote of nearly four to one; but, though his administration was most satisfactory to the people of the State, he was deposed in the following year, under reconstruction measures executed by "Radicals." In 1874, and again in 1876, he was chosen for Congress, where he served with distinction until March, 1879, when he retired to private life.

Early in his professional career he was married to Miss Ann Ratten, a native of Illinois, and of their nine children seven still survive.

GENERAL THOMAS NEVILLE WAUL, whose ancestors on both sides took part in the Revolutionary struggle, was born in South Carolina, in 1813. After receiving his education at one of the best colleges in that

State, he studied law at Vicksburg, Mississippi, and was admitted to practice in the supreme court of that State in 1835, and was soon afterward appointed district attorney. Removing later to New Orleans, he took an active part in politics, being a thorough Democrat of the State-rights school, and he won a high reputation. After the war broke out he organized what was known as Waul's Legion, which he commanded in many hotly contested engagements. At its close he settled in Galveston, where he resumed his profession, and was elected president of the bar association.

In 1837 the General married Miss Mary Simmons, a native of Georgia, and in November, 1887, celebrated his golden wedding.

BEN McCULLOUGH, prominent in the last war, was a native of Tennessee, came to Texas during revolutionary times, and commanded a cannon in the battle of San Jacinto. After the independence of Texas he was captain of a company of rangers. During the last war he was appointed brigadier general in the Confederate army, and was killed in the second day's fight at Pea Ridge, Arkansas, March 24, 1862.

GENERAL HENRY EUSTACE McCULLOCH was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, December 6, 1816, and first came to Texas in the autumn of 1835, accompanied by his brother, Ben McCulloch, five years older. Arriving at Nacogdoches, they had an argument as to the propriety of Henry's coming on. Ben tried almost every way to persuade him to return home, but in vain, until he hit upon the argument that he should take care of his parents in their old age. Selling their horses, fine saddle animals, they separated, starting off on foot, one east and the other west.

In the fall of 1837 Henry came again to Texas and stopped at Washington, then the capital of the State, and passed the winter there hewing house logs, splitting red-oak boards and building board houses. In the spring he joined a party in the exploration of the upper Brazos. While out hunting one day, in company with another member of the party, they chanced upon a company of five Indians, whom they attacked, killed two and chased the other three away! In the summer of 1838 he joined his brother, Ben, at Gonzales and formed a partnership with him in surveying and locating lands, and this partnership lasted until the death of the brother in 1862.

During pioneer times both the brothers engaged in much ranger service, with skill and good fortune, the particulars of which we have not space for here.

During a battle with the Comanches in 1840, Henry saved the life of Dr. Sweitzer, a bitter enemy of his brother, by driving away the Indians who were about to take the life of the doctor. Henry had dismounted and taken his position behind a small sapling in advance of the main Texan force and was pouring hot shot into the ranks of the enemy, who, in return, had completely scaled the bark of the little tree behind which he stood. Arch. Gipson and Alsey Miller had come up and were sitting on their horses near Henry, who was standing on the ground beside his horse, when suddenly Gipson or Miller cried out, "They'll catch him; they'll catch him!" McCulloch asked, "Catch who?" The reply was, "Sweitzer."

Glancing over his horse's neck the gallant young McCulloch saw a party of eight or ten Indians closely pursuing the bitterest enemy of his brother; but the life of a human being was involved, and, prompted by that magna-

nimity of heart which ever characterized his life, he did not stop to calculate the consequences, but in a second was in his saddle going at full speed at the risk of his own life to save that of Sweitzer. His companions followed, and they reached Sweitzer just in time to save his life.

August 20, 1840, soon after the above occurrence, Mr. McCulloch married Miss Jane Isabella Ashby, and directly settled on the place improved by his brother Ben, four miles from Gonzales.

In September, 1842, General Woll, at the head of a thousand Mexican infantry and 500 or 600 cavalry, captured San Antonio; but just before the retreat of the Mexican forces Captain Matthew Caldwell, with 200 men, engaged the enemy about five or six miles from town and defeated them. While this fight was progressing Dawson's men were massacred in the rear of the Mexican army while trying to make their way to Caldwell, and in this engagement McCulloch was a lieutenant under Colonel Jack Hays. He was also in Somervell's expedition so far as it remained in Texas.

Becoming a resident of Gonzales county in 1844, he entered mercantile business there. In 1846 he was elected captain of a volunteer company for the Mexican war, and the next year was elected sheriff of that county. Occasionally he was engaged in an expedition against the Indians, with success. In 1853, on the Democratic ticket for the legislature, he was elected, over Colonel French Smith, a Whig, and in 1855 he was again elected, defeating Thomas H. Duggan. In 1858 he was appointed United States marshal for the Eastern District of Texas, which position he held until the breaking out of the Civil war. And in this mighty struggle he had a brilliant career. He was promoted from the position

of colonel to that of brigadier-general. March 1, 1876, Governor Coke appointed him superintendent of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, which place he held until dismissed by Governor Roberts, September 1, 1879. In 1885 he was employed by the State Land Board as an agent to manage the public-school, university and asylum lands.

ELISHA M. PEASE, twice governor of Texas, was born in Connecticut, in 1812, and became a lawyer. In 1835 he came to Texas and was appointed secretary of the executive council at San Felipe. During 1836-'37 he held several positions under the government. Resigning the comptrollership of public accounts in the latter year, he began to practice his profession in Brazoria county. He was a member of the house of representatives of the first and second legislatures, and of the senate of the third legislature. He was governor of Texas from 1853 to 1857, and from 1867 to 1869, in the latter case being appointed by General Sheridan, under reconstruction regime, to succeed Throckmorton. In 1874 he was appointed collector of customs for Galveston, which office he did not accept. In 1879 he was reappointed to the same position, and took charge of the custom-house February 1 of that year.

BENJAMIN R. MILAM was a native of Kentucky, born of humble parents and having but little education. He distinguished himself in the war of 1812, and afterward engaged in trade with the Indians at the headwaters of Texan rivers. Later he joined Mina in his disastrous expedition in aid of the revolutionary cause in Mexico, and, being one of those who escaped death, rendered valuable services. When Iturbide proclaimed himself emperor, Milan was among the first to join the party that opposed him. For this he was cast into prison, where he

languished until Iturbide's dethronement, when he was released. For his services in the republican cause he received in 1828 a grant of eleven square leagues of land in Texas, but he located it by mistake in Arkansas, and obtained from the government of the State of Coahuila and Texas an empresario grant. He was in Monclova at the time of Viesca's deposeal, and was captured in company with him. Milam escaped from prison at Monterey by winning the confidence of the jailer, and, being supplied with a fleet horse and a little food by a friend, he traveled alone for 600 miles, journeying by night and concealing himself by day, till he reached the vicinity of Goliad, almost exhausted. After the capture of that place he enlisted in the ranks, and was soon afterward killed by a rifle ball from the enemy, when he was about forty-five years of age.

ERASTUS SMITH, who, on account of his being "hard of hearing," was generally known as "Deaf Smith," was born in New York in 1787, moved to Mississippi in 1798, and to Texas in 1817. He was a most indefatigable observer of the movements of the Mexican army during the war; and his perfect knowledge of the country and astonishing coolness and bravery made him an invaluable scout for the Texan army. He married a Mexican lady in San Antonio, and had several children. He died at Fort Bend in 1839, and is buried at Richmond. A county is named in his honor, "Deaf Smith."

JOSIAH WILBARGER, brother of the author of the work entitled "Indian Depredations in Texas," was one of the earliest settlers in this State, coming here from Missouri in 1828, locating first in Matagorda county for a year. Early in the spring of 1830 he removed to a beautiful location he had selected at the mouth of the creek named in his honor,

ten miles above the point now occupied by the town of Bastrop. At that time his nearest neighbor was about seventy-five miles down the Colorado, and he was not only the first but also the outside settler of Austin's colony until July, 1832, when Reuben Hornsby went up from Bastrop, where he had been living a year or two. He located about nine miles below the present city of Austin.

Early in August, 1833, Mr. Wilbarger went to Hornsby's, and, in company with Messrs. Christian, Strother, Standifer and Haynie, rode out in a northwest direction to look at the country. On Walnut creek, five or six miles above Austin, they discovered an Indian, who ran away and disappeared. The white party gave chase but after a time abandoned it. While eating their dinner, however, after returning from the chase, they were suddenly fired upon by Indians. Strother was mortally wounded, Christian's thigh bone was broken, and Wilbarger sprang to the side of the latter to set him up against a tree, when the latter received an arrow in the leg and another in his hip. Soon he was wounded in the other leg also. Three of the Wilbarger party then ran to their horses, which had been been tied out for feeding, and began to flee. Wilbarger, though wounded as he was, ran after them, begging for an opportunity to ride behind one of them, but before reaching them he was wounded in the neck by a ball. He fell apparently dead, but though unable to move or speak he remained conscious. He knew when the Indians came around him, stripped him naked and tore the scalp from his head. The character of the wound in the neck probably made the Indians believe that it was broken, and that Wilbarger was dead, or at least could not survive, and they left him. They cut the throats of Strother and Christian.

Late in the evening Mr. Wilbarger so far recovered as to drag himself to a pool of water, lay in it for an hour, and then, benumbed with cold, he crawled upon dry ground and fell into a profound sleep. When awakened the blood had ceased to flow from his wounds, but he was still consumed with hunger and again suffering intensely from thirst. Green flies had "blown" his scalp while asleep and the larves began to work, which created a new alarm. Undertaking to go to Mr. Hornsby's, about six miles distant, he had only proceeded about 600 yards when he sank exhausted! Remaining all night upon the ground, he suffered intensely from cold; but during the next day he was found by his friends, who had been urged to hunt for him by Mrs. Hornsby, despite the report by Haynie and Standifer that he was dead. She was influenced by a dream, so the story goes, to say that Wilbarger was still alive, and consequently urged the men to go and hunt for him. It is stated also that Wilbarger had a dream or vision of the spirit of a sister, who had died only the day before in Missouri, which said that help would come that day! The relief party consisted of Joseph Rogers, Reuben Hornsby, Webber, John Walters and others. As they approached the tree under which Wilbarger was lying and had passed the night, they saw first the blood-red scalp and thought they had come upon an Indian. Even his body was red almost all over with blood, and he presented a ghastly sight. Rogers, mistaking him for an Indian, exclaimed, "Here they are, boys!" Wilbarger arose and said, "Don't shoot! it is Wilbarger! The poor sufferer was taken to Hornsby's residence, where he was cared for. When he had somewhat recruited he was placed in a sled, as he could not endure the jolts of a wagon, and taken down the river to his own

cabin. He lived eleven years afterward, but the scalp never grew to entirely cover the bone. The latter, where most exposed, became diseased and exfoliated, finally exposing the brain.

By his death he left a wife and five children. The eldest son, John, was killed many years afterward by the Indians in west Texas. Harvey, another son, lived to raise a number of children.

The circumstance above related is the first instance of white blood shed at the hands of the red savage within the present limits of Travis county.

GENERAL EDWARD BURLESON was born in Buncombe county, North Carolina, in 1798. We quote the following sketch of his life from J. W. Wilbarger's work, before referred to:

"When but a lad, young Edward served in a company commanded by his father under General Jackson, in the Creek war. In March, 1831, he emigrated to Texas and settled eleven miles below the town of Bastrop, where he soon rendered himself conspicuous by his readiness when called on to repel the savages, then of frequent occurrence. His unflinching courage and perseverance on such occasions brought him into favorable notice, and in 1832 he was elected lieutenant colonel of the principality of Austin. By his activity, promptness and courage, he soon rose to be an acknowledged leader, while his plain and unpretending deportment and natural dignity won friends as fast as he made acquaintances.

"In the battle with the Mexicans under General Cos at San Antonio he was conspicuous for his gallantry and rendered important services. As colonel of a regiment he participated in the final battle at San Jacinto, which secured the independence of Texas.

On that bloody field Burleson added new honors to his fame as a brave soldier and tried officer. His regiment stormed the breastwork and captured the artillery, and contributed its honorable share to the victory. The morning of the day on which the battle was fought, General Houston ordered Burleson to detail 100 men from his regiment to build a bridge across the bayou in case a retreat should be necessary. Burleson replied that he could make the detail, but he had no idea the bridge could be built; that they had no axes or tools of any description whatever, or teams to haul the timber. Houston asked him whether he intended to disobey orders. Burleson replied that he was not disposed to disobey orders, but that his men would much rather fight than work. 'Then,' said Houston, 'if you are so anxious to fight you shall have your fill before night,' and immediately made out his plan of battle.

"After the battle of San Jacinto General Burleson returned to his home and was elected to the senate of the first congress of the republic. In the Cherokee war he moved against the Indians at the head of 500 men, defeated them in a hard-fought battle, killing many (among them their head chief, Bowles) and drove the remainder beyond the limits of the republic. In the great Indian raid of 1840 General Burleson was second in command of the forces that met the Indians on Plum creek, which defeated them with great slaughter and recaptured a vast amount of plunder. He was in a number of hotly contested fights with the Indians, in one of which, the battle of Brnsby, he lost his brother, Jacob Burleson, who had engaged the enemy before the general arrived.

"On one occasion a party of forty-five or fifty Indians came into the settlements below the town of Bastrop and stole a lot of horses

while the people were at church. A man who had remained at home discovered them, ran to church and gave the alarm. Burleson, with only ten men, started in immediate pursuit and followed the trail that evening to Piny creek near town. Next morning he was reinforced by eight men, the pursuit was continued and the enemy overtaken near the Yegua, a small sluggish stream now in Lee county. When within about 200 yards of them, Burleson called out to the Indians to halt; they immediately did so, and, forming themselves in regular order, like disciplined troops, commenced firing by squads or platoons. When within sixty yards the battle was opened by the Texans by the discharge of Burleson's double-barreled shot-gun. The conflict was of short duration. Six Indians were killed, and the remainder fled into a deep ravine enveloped in thickets and made their escape.

"In 1841 General Burleson was elected vice president of the Republic, by a considerable majority over General Memucan Hunt. At Monterey he was appointed by Governor Henderson, then in personal command of the Texas division, one of his aides-de-camp, and in that capacity bore a distinguished and honored part in the fierce conflicts before that city.

"He died September 26, 1851, at the capital of the State, while a member of the senate then in session, and his death produced a profound sensation throughout the country, where his name had become as familiar as a household word. Eloquent eulogies were pronounced in both houses of the legislature at his death."

An ambitious young village in Johnson county, this State, a few miles north of Alvarado and on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, is named in honor of the hero of the foregoing memoir.

JOHN C. HAYS, generally known as Colonel "Jack" Hays, was a native, it is believed, of Tennessee, and came to Texas when a young man, bringing with him letters of recommendation from prominent people to President Houston. The latter soon gave him a commission to raise a ranging company for the protection of the western frontier. This company is supposed to be the first regularly organized one in the service so far in the West. With this small company—for it never numbered more than three-score men—Colonel Hays effectually protected a vast scope of the frontier reaching from Corpus Christi on the gulf to the headwaters of the Frio and Nueces rivers. With the newly introduced five-shooting revolvers each of his men was equal to about five or six Mexicans or Indians. Although the colonel was rather under the medium size, he was wiry and active, well calculated to withstand the hardships of frontier life. He was frequently seen sitting before his camp fire in a cold storm, apparently as unconcerned as if in a hotel, and that, too, when perhaps he had nothing for supper but a piece of hard-tack or a few pecans. Although he was extremely cautious when the safety of his men was concerned, he was extremely careless when only his own welfare was in jeopardy.

He was elected colonel of a regiment of mounted volunteers at the breaking out of the Mexican war, and they did valiant service at the storming of Monterey. Some time after the war he moved to California, where he finally died, a number of years ago.

As an example of Hays' heroism we cite the following anecdote from Mr. Wilbarger's work: In the fall of 1840 a party of Comanche Indians numbering about 200 came into the vicinity of San Antonio, stole a great many horses and started off in the direction of the

Guadalupe river. Hays, with about twenty of his men, followed in pursuit, overtaking them at that river. Riding in front, as was his custom, the colonel was the first to discover the red rascals, and, riding back to his men, he said, "Yonder are the Indians, boys, and yonder are our horses. The Indians are pretty strong, but we can whip them and recapture the horses. What do you say?" "Go ahead," the boys replied, "and we'll follow if there's a thousand of them." "Come on, then, boys," said Hays: and, putting spurs to their horses, this little band of only twenty men boldly charged upon the 200 warriors who were waiting for them drawn up in battle array.

Seeing the small number of their assailants the Indians were sure of victory; but Hays' men poured shot among them so directly and rapidly as to cut down their ranks at a fearful rate, killing even their chief, and the Indians, frightened at what appeared to them a power superior to man, fled in confusion. Hays and his men followed for several miles, killing even more of them and recovering most of the stolen horses.

About a year afterward he was one of a party of fifteen or twenty men employed to survey land near what the Indians called "The Enchanted Rock," in which, high up, was a cavity large enough to contain several men. Being attacked by Indians in this vicinity, Colonel Hays, who was at some distance from his party, ran up the hill and took a position in this little hollow place, determined to "sell his life at the dearest price." He was well known to the Indians, and they were anxious if possible to get his scalp. Mounting the hill, they surrounded the rock and prepared to charge upon him. Hays was aware that his life depended more upon strategy than courage, and reserved

his fire until it could do the most good. He lay behind a projection of the rock, with the muzzle of his gun exposed to their vision, and awaited the most opportune moment. The savages meanwhile suspected that the noted white warrior had a revolver besides, and indeed he had two. The Indians yelled with all their might, but our hero was too well acquainted with that style of warfare to be very badly frightened by it.

The red men, being ashamed of permitting themselves to be beaten by one man, made a desperate assault, and when the chief in front approached sufficiently near the colonel downed him with the first shot of his rifle. In the next charge he did effective work with a revolver, and soon the remainder of his own men, who had been engaging the main body of Indians, suspected that their commander was hemmed in there, and turned upon the Indians near by, immediately routing them.

A remarkable example of Colonel Hays' generalship was exhibited in a little skirmish in 1844, when, with fifteen of his company, on a scouting expedition about eighty miles from San Antonio, he came in sight of fifteen Comanches, who were mounted on good horses and apparently eager for battle. As the colonel and his men approached, the Indians slowly retreated in the direction of an immense thicket, which convinced Hays that the Indians they saw were but a part of a larger number. He therefore restrained the ardor of his men, who were anxious to charge upon the Indians they saw, and took a circuitous route around the thicket and drew up his little force upon a ridge beyond a deep ravine, in order to take advantage of some position not looked for by the Indians. The latter, seeing that they had failed to draw the white party into the trap they had laid for them, showed themselves, to the number

of seventy-five. Directly the rangers assailed them on an unexpected side, made a furious charge, with revolvers, etc. The battle lasted nearly an hour, exhausting the ammunition of the whites. The Comanche chief, perceiving this, rallied his warriors for a final effort. As they were advancing, Colonel Hays discovered that the rifle of one of the rangers was still loaded. He ordered him to dismount at once and shoot the chief, and the man did so, successfully. This so discouraged the Indians that they gave up the day.

In the battle above referred to, with the main body of the Indians, the rangers lost only two killed and five wounded, while thirty Indians were left dead on the field. For good generalship, as well as cool, unflinching bravery, Colonel Hays and his men deserve the highest credit. The above fight is certainly one of the most remarkable in all Indian warfare.

In 1845, in encountering a large party of Indians, Colonel Hays mounted a horse which had more "heroism" or "foolhardiness" than he anticipated, as it carried him, in spite of all the rider could do, right through the enemy, the main body of the Comanches. This so astounded the Indians that they actually gave way for him and another man accompanying him, and the rest of the white party rallied forward with a yell and with their revolvers actually put the savages to flight!

Not long after the above occurrence Hays, with only fifteen men, encountered and totally defeated the famous Comanche chief, Yellow Wolf, who was at the head of eighty warriors: the chief himself was slain. This battle occurred at the Pinta crossing of the Guadalupe river, between San Antonio and Fredericksburg.

CAPTAIN JAMES G. SWISHER, in whose honor a county in this State is named, was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, November 6, 1794. Joining John Donelson's company, under General Jackson, he participated in the battles of New Orleans on the night of December 23, 1814, and on January 8, 1815. He came from near Franklin, Williamson county, Tennessee, to Texas in 1833, and during the following January he settled at the town of Teixtitlan on the Brazos river, not now in existence, but which up to the year 1832 had been garrisoned by 200 Mexican troops. Swisher commenced life here with his family apparently under the finest auspices, but in a few months two Comanche Indians stole most of his horses, which, however, he recovered after a long journey in pursuit.

Captain Swisher was the father of James M. Swisher and John M. Swisher, of Travis county. The latter, known as Colonel "Milt." Swisher, was in the employ of the Republic from 1839 up to the time of annexation, and from that time to 1856 in the employ of the State. In 1841 he was chief clerk and acting secretary of the treasury of the Republic, and in 1847 was appointed auditor to settle up the debts of the late Republic.

JOHN L. WILBARGER, brother of the author of "Indian Depredations in Texas," was born in Matagorda county, Texas, November 29, 1829, and grew up in his parents' family in Austin colony, inured to the roughness of pioneer life. Having considerable talent he became well qualified to manage the interests of those exposed on the frontier; but before he had opportunity to exercise his talent to a considerable degree he joined an expedition which eventually proved disastrous to him. August 20, 1850, he and two other young men were quietly pursuing their journey back to the command in Bastrop county

which they had left, when Indians attacked them, shooting down the two other young men at the first fire, and then Wilbarger, after a chase of about two miles. One of the young men (Neal), however, was not killed, and succeeded in getting back home, to tell the news.

COLONEL GEORGE G. ALFORD, prominent in the early history of the State, was born in Cayuga, Seneca county, New York, June 19, 1793, reared on lakes Champlain and Cayuga, that State, and served as lieutenant of artillery under General Winfield Scott during the second war with Great Britain, in 1811-'13, participating in the battles of Queens-town Heights, Lundy's Lane, etc. His father, who was a cousin of General Ethan Allen, of Revolutionary fame, had twelve children. In 1815 the family removed to Detroit, Michigan, then an obscure and remote frontier Indian village, making the trip in a small sail vessel, which was wrecked at what is now the great city of Cleveland. In 1819 he moved to New Madrid, Missouri, the former capital of the Spanish province of Louisiana, and there engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1821 he married Miss Jeannette Lesieur, a sister of Hon. Godfrey Lesieur, one of the oldest and wealthiest French settlers of that section: she died, leaving him one daughter, Jeannette. About 1829 Colonel Alford married Miss Ann Barfield, of Murfreesborough, Tennessee, born May 9, 1807, a descendant of Governor Badger, of North Carolina. By this marriage there was born Judge George Frederick Alford, now of Dallas.

While a resident of Missouri the Colonel prospered and became wealthy, and served with satisfaction to his constituents a term in the State legislature.

He came to Texas during the exciting times of the revolution, in 1835, and, still inspired with the martial spirit of 1812, he entered zealously into the cause of Texan independence. He joined the immortal band under General Houston and participated in the heroic struggles which culminated in the battle of San Jacinto, which was so glorious a victory for the Texans, securing for them what they had unanimously so long sought for,—independence. Soon after this battle Colonel Alford was sent by the provisional government of the embryo republic to New Orleans, for military supplies for the famishing soldiery of Texas. Here he loaded two vessels, and, returning on one of them, the brig *Julius Cæsar*, he was captured by the Mexican blockading fleet, under command of Captain Jose V. Matios of the Mexican brig of war *General Teran*, off Galveston harbor; the two vessels and cargoes were confiscated, and the captives incarcerated in a loathsome dungeon in Matamoras, Mexico; and Colonel Alford and his brother, Major Johnson H. Alford (who was returning to Texas with him), were condemned to be shot; but they were liberated, through the intercession of Andrew Jackson, president of the United States.

Colonel Alford returned to Missouri, settled up his business, and in April, 1837, moved his family and slaves to Texas, first settling in the old Spanish pueblo of Nacogdoches, and later in Crockett, the capital of Houston county, and there he engaged in planting, in mercantile pursuits and as judge, until his death, April 1, 1847, his wife having preceded him February 10, same year. His death was deplored throughout the young State, which he had served with Spartan heroism.

JOHN HENRY BROWN, a well informed historian of Dallas and prominent in the annals of Texas as a pioneer, legislator, soldier and citizen, was born in Pike, county, Missouri, October 29, 1820, five months before that Territory became a State. Both his parents were natives of Kentucky, and in favorable financial circumstances. The family is and has been for many generations famous for patriotism and historical worth. The originator of the family in this country came across the ocean in the time of Lord Baltimore.

John Henry was but four years old when he heard, with all the intensity of earnest childhood, of the charms of Texas. As he grew up he learned the art of printing. His first residence in Texas was with his uncle, Major James Kerr, on the Lavaca river. When Austin was laid out, in 1839, he repaired thither in search of employment as a printer, and obtained a favorable introduction to the principal statesmen of the place, who used their influence in his favor, and he obtained a good situation. The next year or two he engaged in several expeditions against raiding Indians. In 1843 he returned to Missouri and married Miss Mary Mitchel, of Groton, Connecticut. The following winter he suffered with "black-tongue," a fever that brought him to death's door. Recovering and returning to Texas, he was engaged on the *Victoria Advocate*. When the militia of the new State was organized, in 1846, he was appointed brigade major of the Southwest, with the rank of colonel, which position he held four years. In February, 1848, he removed to the new town of Indianola, and until 1854 was a zealous worker in various positions of trust, and also edited the *Indianola Bulletin*. During this time he was a contributor to *De Bow's Review*, on the subject of "Early Life in the Southwest."

In 1854 he purchased an interest in and became co-editor of the *Galveston Civilian*, where he did most of the responsible work, on account of the absence of the principal editor. He exhibited such ability that he was at length elected to the legislature. He was a talented speaker on the political rostrum, but in the legislature his speeches were never over five minutes in length. Next he was elected mayor of Galveston, where he gave eminent satisfaction, for two terms, and again he was returned to the legislature.

Receiving an injury by a fall his health began to decline, and he changed his occupation to that of stock-raising, but at length he again became editor, this time of the *Belton Democrat*, and in 1861 he was elected a member of the secession convention, without a single vote being cast in opposition. During the war he served on General Ben McCulloch's staff, and on that of General H. E. McCulloch, and on account of failing health he returned home. During these years he had two surgical operations performed upon himself.

Next he moved to Mexico, where he was appointed commissioner of immigration by the imperial government; in 1866 he received a commission to explore the country along the Pannco river; in the spring of 1869 he visited Texas and the East in relation to the purchase of improved arms for the Mexican government; and in 1870 he delivered a hundred addresses in the Northern States in aid of a reform society in Mexico. He rejoined his family in Indianola, in January, 1871, and July following he moved to Dallas, where he has since resided. Here in 1872 he was elected once more to the State legislature; in 1875 a member of the State constitutional convention; in 1880-'81 he was revising editor of the "Encyclopedia of

the New West;" and the three following years he was alderman, mayor or local judge in Dallas.

During all this time he has been industriously writing as an author or compiler. He now has prepared two large works for publication: *History of Texas from 1635 to 1892*, in two large volumes, and "The Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas." In the latter at least 3,000 names of early pioneers, who largely clothed, fed and in war mounted themselves for their unpaid services, will appear to prove that no country was ever settled, reclaimed, populated and defended by a braver, more unselfish and patriotic people.

EDUCATIONAL.

Previous to independence Texas had scarcely any schools worth mentioning. The municipality of Bejar had supported a school for a short time, and there had been a private school near Brazoria, with thirty or forty pupils, supported by subscription, and primary schools at Nacogdoches, San Augustine and Jonesburg. Those colonists who could afford the expense sent their children abroad for education, while the rest, the masses, did not care for education.

As soon as Texas declared her independence of Mexico, she declared in her constitution the necessity of a school system. In 1839 the congress of the new republic assigned three leagues of land to each organized county, and in the following year an additional league, for the purpose of establishing primary schools. At the same time fifty leagues were devoted to the establishment of two colleges or universities, to be thereafter created. In February, 1840, a law was passed making the chief justice of each county, with the two associate justices,

a board of school commissioners, as an executive body, and under their supervision many schools were organized and conducted. In 1850 there were 349 public schools, with 360 teachers and 7,746 pupils. By 1860 there were 1,218 schools, with a corresponding increase of teachers and pupils. But even yet the schools were not entirely supported by public tax. Considering the many political revulsions, Indian depredations, etc., to which the State of Texas has been subject, it is remarkable to observe the advance she has made in education and the refinements of modern civilized life. The last civil war was, of course, the greatest interruption to her progress in all directions. Under the constitution of 1866, all funds, lands and other property previously set apart for the support of the free-school system were re-dedicated as a perpetual fund. It furthermore devoted to that fund all the alternate sections of land reserved out of grants to railroad companies and other corporations, together with one-half of the proceeds of all future sales of public lands. The legislature was deprived of the power to loan any portion of the school fund, and required to invest the specie principal in United States bonds, or such bonds as the State might guarantee; and it was authorized to levy a tax for educational purposes, special provision being made that all sums arising from taxes collected from Africans, or persons of African descent, should be exclusively appropriated to the maintenance of a system of public schools for the black race. Provision for the university was renewed; a superintendent of public instruction was directed to be appointed by the governor, who, with himself and comptroller, should constitute a board of education and have the general management of the perpetual fund and common schools.

The constitution of 1868 did not materially alter these provisions, except in one marked particular, namely, the significant omission of the provision appropriating the taxes paid by colored persons for the support of schools for their children. The schools were made free to all. The article in the constitution reads: "It shall be the duty of the legislature of this State to make suitable provisions for the support and maintenance of a system of public free schools, for the gratuitous instruction of all the inhabitants of this State between the ages of six and eighteen."

Since the adoption of the constitution of 1868, improvements have been constantly made, either by constitutional provision or legislation, until now, when the State has as good a school system as any in the Union.

Under the topic of public education are included:

1. The Common-School System.
2. The Normal Schools.
3. The University of Texas.

The Common-School System embraces:

1. Rural Schools.
2. Independent School Districts (cities and towns).

The Rural Schools are organized in two ways:

- (A) Districts.
- (B) Communities.

The districts are formed by the commissioners' courts, have geographical boundaries, and may vote a levy of local school tax not exceeding two mills. One hundred and thirty counties are thus districted, and about three per cent. of the districts levy local taxes. The average school term for the year 1890-'91 was 5.25 months in the districts; the average salary paid teachers was \$228.05, and 90 per cent. of the children within scholastic age were enrolled in school some time during the year.



In seventy-five counties the schools are operated on a peculiar plan called the community system. The community has no geographical boundaries, and enrollment on the community list is a matter of local enterprise. Local taxes can be levied in community counties, but the plan is embroussed and rather inefficient. The average school term in these counties for 1890-'91 was 4.71 months; the average salary of teachers was \$202.76, and the percentage of enrollment on the scholastic population 88.

The cities and towns of the State may be constituted independent districts on a majority vote of the people of the municipality. Independent districts may vote a levy of local school tax not exceeding five mills. There are 127 of these districts in the State, including all of the larger and many of the smaller towns. The average school term in these districts in 1890-'91 was 7.48 months, the average annual salary of teachers \$447.97, and the per centage of enrollment 81.3. These districts are independent of the county school officers, and receive the State apportionment direct from the State Treasurer.

The State endowment of the common schools is large. About \$7,427,808.75 in interest-bearing bonds, more than \$14,380,906.37 in interest-bearing land notes, and about 20,000,000 acres of unsold lands constitute the State endowment. Of the unsold school lands a large amount is leased at 4 cents per acre, and the funds thus derived added to the annual available school fund.

Besides the State endowment fund, each county has been granted by the State four leagues of land, which constitute county endowment. As these lands are sold the funds received are invested under the authority of the county commissioners' court, and the interest on the investment is annually applied

to the support of the schools. A considerable portion of these lands is leased for varying terms of years, and the rental applied as the rental of the State school lands. These lands are under the exclusive control of the county authorities; 3,896,640 acres have been thus granted to counties, and a reservation has been made from the public domain for the unorganized counties.

In addition to the interest on bonds and land notes and rental from leases, the State levies an annual *ad-valorem* school tax of one and one-quarter mills, devotes one-fourth of the occupation taxes, and an annual poll tax of \$1 to the available school fund. The entire amount of available apportioned school fund for the year 1890-'91 was \$2,545,524, and the total receipts by local treasurers, including balances from the previous year, were \$3,958,316.07. The disbursements for the same year amounted to \$3,551,442.53.

AVAILABLE SCHOOL FUND ACCOUNT.
RECEIPTS.

Amount brought forward from previous year.....	\$ 357,691 76
Amount from State apportionment.....	2,538,707 05
Amount from county school (available) fund.....	375,806 15
Amount from local school taxes.....	469,392 23
Amount from all other sources.....	215 257 64
Amount paid in excess of receipts.....	49,367 09
Total receipts.....	\$4,006,221 92

DISBURSEMENTS.

Cash paid to teachers	\$2,878,027 79
Cash paid for supervision of schools.....	100,609 88
Cash paid for building schoolhouses.....	152,417 89
Cash paid for rent of schoolhouses.....	33,726 65
Cash paid for repair on schoolhouses ...	63,456 05
Cash paid for furniture for use of schoolhouses.....	61,637 59
Cash paid for all other purposes.....	277,807 18

Cash paid treasurer for commissions.....	28,376 09
Total amount of expenditures	\$3,596,059 15
Balance on hand.....	410,162 77
Total	\$4,006,221 92

AVERAGE SALARY PAID TEACHERS.

	White.	Colored.	General Average.
Average salary per month for male teachers in community counties	\$50 34	\$40 17	\$49 35
Average salary per month of female teachers in community counties.....	40 00	34 55	39 65
General average salary per month of all teachers in district counties.....	.....	.....	45 52
Average salary per month of teachers in community counties--males	47 61	48 57	46 75
Average salary per month of teachers in community counties--females	36 35	34 13	37 16
General average salary per month of teachers in community counties .....	.....	.....	43 05
Average salary per month of teachers in cities and towns--males	81 27	53 93	71 08
Average salary per month of teachers in cities and towns--females....	48 30	38 33	45 51
General monthly average salary of all teachers in cities and independent districts.....	\$ 59 02		
General annual average salary of teachers in cities and independent districts.....	447 86		

SCHOLASTIC POPULATION AND STATE APPORTIONMENT.

	Total.	Appropriations.
White males	225,017	\$1,963,534 50
White females.....	211,334	
Colored males.....	74,262	663,723 00
Colored females... 73,342 }	147,494	
Grand total.....	583,835	\$2,627,257 50
Total population of counties outside of cities.....	472,773	2,127,478 50
Total population of cities and independent districts.....	111,062	499,779 00
Grand total.....	583,835	\$2,627,257 50
149 district counties without cities.....	282,049	\$1,269,230 50

74 community counties without cities	190,724	858,258 00
140 cities and independent districts	111,062	499,779 00
Grand total	583,835	\$2,627,257 50

SAM HOUSTON STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

In 1879 the Normal School was established by the State of Texas for the purpose of training competent teachers for the public schools. Regarding the Normal School as the heart of the public-school system, it was decided to name the proposed institution the "Sam Houston Normal Institute," in honor of the hero of Texas independence. Houston had spent the evening of his eventful life in Huntsville. Here was his neglected grave. As an everlasting monument to the honored dead the Normal School was located at Huntsville. On the 1st of October, 1879, the institute opened, with Bernard Mallon as principal. Coming here, he had said that he would make this his last and best work. But the life of this great man, so much loved and so much honored, was near its close. On the 21st of the same month in which the school opened he entered upon his rest. II. H. Smith succeeded Professor Mallon, and continued in charge of the school to the close of the second session. The third annual session opened on the 26th of September, 1881, with J. Baldwin as principal. The school has generally prospered, and is in the highest sense a State school for educating teachers. The school is greatly indebted for its establishment and success to the liberality of the trustees of the Peabody education fund. The general agents, Dr. B. Sears and Dr. J. L. M. Curry, have done everything possible to foster and build up a normal school worthy of the great State of Texas.

The school is strictly professional, and its aim is to qualify teachers in the best possible manner for the work of the school-room.

FIRST DECADE.

	Enrolled.	Graduated.
1879-'80.....	110 ...	37
1880-'81.....	144 ...	55
1881-'82.....	165 ...	73
1882-'83.....	190 ...	77
1883-'84.....	200 ...	101
1884-'85.....	206 ...	118
1885-'86.....	215 ...	138
1886-'87.....	212 ...	136
1887-'88.....	284 ...	147
1888-'89.....	267 ...	168
1890-'91.....	320 ...	78

No effort has been made to secure large numbers, but rather the best material for making efficient teachers. None are admitted under seventeen years of age, or who do not possess a good knowledge of the common branches. All students sign a pledge to teach in the public schools of the State.

The standard for admission has been steadily raised as the educational agencies of the State have become more efficient. The aim is to make this strictly a professional school for preparing trained teachers for the public schools of Texas. Academic instruction is given only so far as they find it absolutely necessary; and this necessity, we are pleased to say, steadily diminishes from year to year, as the public schools, high schools and colleges of the State become more thorough in their instruction.

With the session beginning September 17, 1889, the school entered upon its second decade, with an enrollment of over 300 students. The school having outgrown its accommodations, the twenty-first legislature,

with wise liberality, appropriated \$40,000 to erect an additional building. The new building has been erected and is now occupied. It is a model school building, with all the modern appliances, and furnishes ample accommodations for 500 students.

This institution is under control of the State Board of Education, composed of the Governor, Comptroller of Public Accounts and Secretary of State, who will appoint a local board for its immediate supervision.

Value of buildings and grounds...\$105,000
Value of library and apparatus... 15,000

Total.....\$120,000
Total appropriations for support
from organization to date.....\$236,000
Donations from Peabody fund.... 50,000

PRAIRIE VIEW STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

This institution is located six miles east of Hempstead, in Waller county. It is a branch of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, and under the government of the Board of Directors of that school. Originally it was designed for an industrial school, but the lack of education among the colored people of the State, and the pressing need of trained teachers for the colored schools, led to a change of objects, and it was therefore converted into a normal school for training colored teachers. The constant and steadily increasing patronage it has since received is the best evidence of the wisdom of the change—the session of 1888-'89 having the largest attendance and being the most prosperous in the history of the institution. Since its establishment 757 teachers have received more or less professional training, and a large number of them are occupying influential and profitable positions in the

public free schools of the State. The teachers are all colored people, who have thus far governed the school with credit to themselves and the entire satisfaction of the Board of Directors. The institution is supported by direct appropriations from the general revenues of the State, and one State student from each senatorial district and fifteen from the State at large are admitted and taught free of charge. A limited number of pay students are admitted, and receive books and tuition free. Pay students are charged \$10 per month for board. All students are required to pay a matriculation fee of \$5, and a fee of \$2 for medical attention.

The regular course of study covers a period of three years, and leads to a diploma which, in addition to evidencing the holder's literary attainments, has the value of a teacher's certificate of the first grade. Certificates of competency are issued to such students as do satisfactory work in the middle classes, entitling them to the compensation of second-grade teachers in the public schools.

The continued growth of this school, and demand of the colored people of the State for opportunity to secure agricultural and mechanical education, induced the twentieth legislature to make an appropriation of \$10,000 to enable the Board of Directors to inaugurate the industrial features of the school. Accommodations have recently been provided for thirty-eight students to receive instruction in carpentry under a practical teacher. Theoretical and practical agriculture form an important branch of study, and the farm and garden worked by the students in this department contribute largely to the needs of the mess hall. A sewing-room, provided with the latest improved sewing machines and other equipments, has been placed in charge of a competent instructress

in the art of cutting, sewing and fitting, and such of the young ladies as desire a practical knowledge of this art have an opportunity to acquire it during their course of study.

The institution is open to both sexes.

Applicants must be sixteen years old and residents of the State, and are required to sign a pledge to teach as many sessions in the free schools as they may attend the Normal School.

State students must sustain a satisfactory examination in arithmetic as far as decimal fractions, orthography, English grammar, English composition and history of the United States.

Students furnish their own bedding, except mattresses and pillows.

Value of buildings and grounds . . .	\$100,000
Value of library and apparatus . . .	7,000

AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE OF TEXAS.

This institution owes its foundation and endowment to the act of the United States Congress, approved July 2, 1862, amended July 23, 1865, and to a joint resolution of the legislature of Texas, approved November 1, 1866, and an act of the same body approved April 17, 1871. Under these acts and the special laws of the legislature growing out of them, the first board of directors met at Austin, July 16, 1875, and proceeded to organize the college. Finally the constitution of 1876, article VII, provided that the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, established by the act of the legislature passed April 17, 1871, located in the county of Brazos, is "hereby made and constituted a branch of the University of Texas, for the instruction in agriculture, the mechanic arts, and the natural sciences connected therewith."

The college was formally opened for the reception of students October 4, 1876.

The constitution of Texas provides that taxes may be raised for the maintenance and support of the college.

The college is situated at College Station, in the county of Brazos, five miles south of Bryan and ninety-five miles northwest of Houston. The Houston & Texas Central railroad runs through the grounds, daily trains stopping at the station about 800 yards from the main building.

The government of the college is vested in a board of directors, consisting of five members, appointed by the governor of the State. They are "selected from different sections of the State, and hold office for six years, or during good behavior, and until their successors are qualified."

In November, 1866, the legislature formally accepted from Congress the gift of 180,000 acres of public land for the endowment of an agricultural and mechanical college. This land was sold for \$174,000, which sum was invested in 7 per cent. State bonds. As under the act of congress neither principal nor interest of this money could be used for other purposes than the payment of officers' salaries, at the time of the opening of the college there was an addition to the fund, from accumulated interest, of \$35,000. This was invested in 6 percent. bonds of the State, thus furnishing an annual income of \$14,280.

The county of Brazos donated to the college 2,416 acres of land lying on each side of the Houston & Texas Central railroad.

The act of Congress which established the State agricultural and mechanical colleges defines their objects. But under that act there have been founded as many different schools as there are States. These institutions have presented a variety of educational

schemes which have embraced nearly all gradations from the classical and mathematical college to the manual labor industrial school. In view of this fact it is proper to state, as definitely as possible, the interpretation given to the act of Congress by the authorities of this college, and the manner in which they are endeavoring to carry out its provisions.

The general object of this college is to excite and foster in the minds of our people an enthusiastic appreciation of the attractiveness and value of those pursuits by which the material development of the country is advanced.

It is the business of this college to turn the attention of our young men from the overcrowded "learned professions" to those occupations which have brought abundant wealth and power to other States, and which are beginning now to attract and well repay the services of trained young men in Texas.

These objects are sought to be attained by a thorough course of instruction in mathematics and natural science, with continual application of principles to work in the shops, fields, gardens, vineyards, orchards, pastures, dairies, and other laboratories; by relying upon text-books as little as possible, and leading the students to seek information directly from observation and experiment; by inculcating the dignity of intelligent labor—banishing the idea that the farmer or mechanic who is worthy of the name need be any less learned than the professional man; and by inducing in the mind of the student an enthusiastic love of nature and the study of natural laws, whereby agricultural and mechanical processes become invested with absorbing interest, and are pursued in a spirit which leads to progress and success.

To enter the college an applicant must be in his sixteenth year, or at least must have attained a degree of physical and mental ad-

vancement corresponding to that age. He must be free from contagious or infectious diseases or any deformity that would unfit him for the performance of his duties as a student of this college. He may be required to furnish evidence that he has not been dismissed from another institution of learning, and that his moral character is good. The mental attainments necessary for entering upon the courses of study comprise a fair knowledge of arithmetic as far as proportion, of descriptive geography, and of elementary English grammar and composition.

The regular courses of study lead to the degrees of bachelor of scientific agriculture, bachelor of mechanical engineering, bachelor of civil engineering, and bachelor of scientific horticulture. Thorough instruction, theoretical and practical, is given in the departments of mathematics, agriculture, mechanics, civil engineering, horticulture, chemistry, English, veterinary science and drawing; courses in modern languages; special short courses in agriculture, horticulture, dairying, carpentry, blacksmithing, machinery, chemistry, drawing and surveying.

Total expenses for session (exclusive of books and clothing), \$140.

There are in the agricultural museum 419 specimens of Texas wood, all numbered and labeled, also 208 jars of soil from the different counties of the State, all of which are properly arranged in cases.

Grounds and buildings are valued at \$260,000; equipment, including stock, machinery, apparatus, library, etc., \$75,000.

AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION OF THE
AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE
OF TEXAS, COLLEGE STATION, TEXAS.

In 1887 Congress made provision for establishing, equipping and supporting agri-

cultural experimental stations in the several States, the stations to be placed under the supervision of the boards of directors of the State agricultural and mechanical colleges, where such colleges have been established.

The act of Congress appropriates \$15,000 per annum from the United States treasury, to each State, to equip and support the stations. Owing to some technical defect in the bill as passed, additional legislation was required to make the fund available. By recent enactment the appropriation is placed at the disposal of the several States, and the stations are being organized.

The purposes for which the Agricultural Experimental Station bill was passed is clearly set forth in section 2 of the act, which reads as follows:

"It shall be the object and duty of said experiment stations to conduct original researches or verify experiments on the physiology of plants and animals; the diseases to which they are severally subject, with the remedies for the same; the chemical composition of useful plants at their different stages of growth; the comparative advantages of rotative cropping as furnished under a varying series of crops; the capacity of new plants or trees for acclimation; the analysis of soils and water; the chemical composition of manures, natural or artificial, with experiments designed to test their comparative effect on crops of different kinds; the adaptation and value of grasses and forage plants; the composition and digestibility of the different kinds of food for domestic animals; the scientific and economic questions involved in the production of butter and cheese; and such other researches or experiments bearing directly on the agricultural industry of the United States as may in each case be deemed advisable."

The bill further provides that reports of the progress made in experiments shall be published from time to time, one copy of which shall be sent to each newspaper published in the State where such station is located, and one to each individual actually engaged in farming who may request the same, as far as the means of the station will permit; all such reports to be carried in the mails free.

The experiment stations were placed under the supervision of the boards of directors of the agricultural and mechanical colleges, not for the purpose of assisting the colleges, but because it was thought the fund would be most judiciously expended under such control, and it was believed that a portion of the equipment of said colleges, in the way of land, stock, implements, etc., might, without detriment to the work of the colleges, be used to some extent in experimental work. It was thought also that men employed at the colleges, many of whom have become skilled in experimental work, would be able to give part of their time to the station.

The bill expressly provides that no part of the fund appropriated shall be used for any purpose other than equipping and supporting an establishment for carrying on experimental work. While the stations may be attached to the agricultural colleges and be made departments of the same, no part of this fund may be used in support of the colleges except in experimental work.

The Texas Experiment Station.—In accordance with the act of Congress, the board of directors of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas have established this station, and have made provision for beginning the work. The station is located at the college, and is made a department of the college. Such part of the college farm, build-

ings and other equipments as may be deemed necessary for experimental work will be assigned to the station department by the board of directors. In addition to the equipment assigned, whatever buildings, apparatus or other materials are found necessary to carry out the provisions of the law will be provided from the experiment station fund.

The board of directors of the college have placed the station department under the immediate control of the Agricultural Experiment Station Council, consisting of the chairman of the faculty, the agent of the board and the director of the station. The departments of agriculture, horticulture, chemistry and veterinary science will aid in the experimental work, the heads of the departments to superintend the details in their several departments.

The board of directors of the college desire to make the work of the station of as much value to the agricultural interests of the State as may be possible. The work will be conducted at all times with special reference to giving information of value that may be of some practical use to the farmer. To enable them to carry out this policy, all associations having the advancement of agriculture in view—the Grange, Alliance, stock-breeders', fruit-growers', and other organizations—will be invited from time to time to appoint delegates to meet with the board of directors and the council, and consult and advise with them in regard to the work of the station. Suggestions will be gladly received at all times from any one who is interested in advancing the agricultural interests of the State.

Through the courtesy of the State Penitentiary board, branch stations have been established on the State farms for making experiments of interest to the particular localities where the farms are situated.

Following is a list of the most important investigations so far as undertaken by the station:

A study of the disease of the cotton plant known as "blight," or "root rot," and experiments to find a preventive for the same; jointly with the Missouri Agricultural Experiment Station, a study of the cattle disease—Texas fever—to determine how the disease is transmitted, what parts of the State are free from it, and experiments in disinfecting to prevent cattle from spreading the disease when Texas cattle are shipped north, and inoculating cattle to protect from the disease when brought into the State; testing different fertilizers; growing a variety of forage plants, including silage crops; fattening cattle on different rations to determine the most economical method of feeding; testing a variety of food stuffs for the production of butter; testing tile drains on land used for growing farm, fruit and vegetable crops; testing a variety of grasses, fruits and vegetables; operating a creamery for investigation in dairy work.

Bulletins are published from time to time, giving in detail the work of the station, and sent free to any applicant in the State.

Information in regard to construction of silos, farm buildings, creameries, with plans for the same, and list of machinery and estimate as to the cost, will be supplied upon request.

STATE UNIVERSITY.

The University of Texas owes its existence to the wisdom, foresight and statesmanship of the founders of the Republic of Texas, who made the most ample provision for its establishment and maintenance in the legislation of that period. By an act of the Third

Congress fifty leagues of land were set apart as an endowment to the university. The legislature of Texas, by an act approved February 11, 1858, added to this \$100,000 in United States bonds then in the State treasury, and every tenth section of land granted or that might be thereafter granted to railroads or the Brazos and Galveston Navigation Company, which was to be used as an endowment and for the purpose of putting the university into operation. This act was, however, never carried out, doubtless on account of the intervention of the civil war. The constitution of 1876 re-appropriated all grants before made except the one-tenth section, and in lieu thereof set apart 1,000,000 acres of the unappropriated public domain for the university.

The legislature, by an act approved March 30, 1881, provided for the location, organization and government of the University of Texas, and in obedience to that act an election was held the first Tuesday in September, 1881, to determine where the institution should be located, resulting in favor of Austin, the capital of the State.

The buildings are situated about three-quarters of a mile north of the State capitol, on an imposing site in the center of a forty-acre tract of land set apart by the Third Congress of the Republic of Texas for that purpose, and were opened for the reception of students September 15, 1883. Thus was the long cherished desire of the fathers of Texas, and the wishes of the people so often expressed in the various State constitutions, at last attained.

The university is governed by a board of regents composed of eight citizens, residents of different sections of the State, who are appointed by the governor and confirmed by the senate. By an act of the legislature ap-

proved April 10, 1883, 1,000,000 acres of the public debt land were added to the permanent university fund.

Of the various land grants made to the university, there remained unsold 2,020,049 acres on December 31, 1891. The permanent fund consists of: State bonds, \$571,240; cash, \$24.01. Total, \$571,264.01; available fund (cash), \$19,548.85. Grand total, \$590,812.86.

The interest on the above sum, rental on leased lands, and matriculation fees, amounting to \$45,100.78 per annum, constitute the available university fund.

The system of instruction adopted by the university is a combination of what is known as the elective system and what is known as the class system. The four classes—freshman, sophomore, junior and senior—are retained, and serve to articulate the four years devoted to the completion of any full course in the academic department. The studies, however, are grouped into three general courses, designated, respectively, the course in arts, the course in letters, and the course in science. A student upon matriculation is allowed to elect any one of these courses, and upon its completion he is entitled to a diploma of the university.

The three general courses of arts, letters and science lead respectively to the three following degrees: Bachelor of arts (B. A.); bachelor of letters (B. Lit.); bachelor of science (B. Sc.). Each special course leads to the same degree as the general course to which it is related.

Every candidate for admission must be sixteen years of age and of good moral character. Candidates (except a graduate from an approved high school) are required to pass an entrance examination in English and mathematics as follows: English—English

grammar, etymology, elementary principles of syntax and rhetoric. The main test consists in writing upon a given subject a composition correct in spelling, punctuation, capital letters and grammar. Mathematics—Arithmetic, including proportion, decimals, interest, discount and the metric system; algebra, including theory of exponents, radicals, simple and quadratic equations; and the elements of plain geometry (corresponding to the first six books of Halsted's geometry). Passing these examinations, a student will be admitted to the freshman class in the course of science, or the junior class of the law department. The graduates of approved high schools will be admitted to the university without examination, provided they have reached the required age, and provided they present themselves for admission at the beginning of the scholastic year next succeeding their graduation from the high school. If, however, a graduate of an approved high school is not sixteen at this time, he will be allowed to enter when he attains this age.

The following high schools have already been approved, and are now auxiliary to the university:

Austin,	Mexia,
Houston,	Blanco,
Galveston (Ball),	Taylor,
Belton,	Mineola,
Bryan,	Round Rock Institute,
Corsicana,	Fort Worth,
San Antonio,	Abilene,
Waco,	Temple,
Brenham,	Weatherford,
Tyler,	Cleburne,
Rockdale,	Terrell,
El Paso,	Waxahachie,
Dallas,	Gonzales.
La Grange.	

When graduates from the above schools present their diplomas or certificates to the chairman of the faculty, they will be admitted to the freshman class in English, history and mathematics and to junior law. In case Latin and Greek were requisite for graduation from any high school, the graduates of that school will be admitted to freshman Greek and freshman Latin also.

The session begins the fourth Wednesday in September and closes on the third Wednesday in June, and is divided into two terms.

Co-education is a feature of the institution. Young women have equal advantages with the young men, and the course of study is the same for both. Tuition in the university is free to all residents of the State.

Each student is required to pay a matriculation fee, as follows: Academic department, \$10; law department, \$20. Non-resident students are also required to pay that amount as a tuition fee. Students who work in the laboratory pay for the materials they use.

Value of buildings and grounds, \$240,000; value of library, \$15,573.99; value of chemical and physical apparatus, \$30,945; total, \$296,518.99.

BLIND ASYLUM.

The State Asylum for the Blind was established September 2, 1856, and has for its object the education of blind persons. It is not an asylum where the indigent and helpless are cared for at the public expense, but a school in which the blind receive such general education and training in industrial pursuits as will aid them to become self-supporting as other classes. When the course of study prescribed has been completed the pupils return to their homes, as do the students of other schools, and like them are no longer a charge upon the State. In short,

the only difference between the school for the blind and a public school is in the amount of money the State expends on them. Sighted persons only receive free tuition, while the blind are fed, clothed and transported to and from school at public expense.

The course of study is as follows:

Reading by touch in point and line print, writing in New York point, arithmetic, mathematical and physical geography, English grammar, etymology, elements of ancient and modern history, natural philosophy, English literature, elements of chemistry, physiology and hygiene.

Of the trades, piano-forte tuning, broom-making and upholstering are taught to the young men. The young ladies receive instruction in crocheting and bead work, and learn to sew by hand and by machine. The young men excel sighted persons as pianotuners, and become very proficient at making brooms, mattresses, pillows, and bottoming chairs with cane and rattan. The bead work and crocheting done by the young ladies would reflect credit on sighted persons. The physical development of pupils is promoted by regular daily exercises in calisthenics, with dumb-bells, Indian clubs and rings.

Pupils whose sight can be benefited by operating on their eyes receive treatment from a skilled oculist connected with the institution. About twenty-three persons have in this way been restored to sight within the last twelve years.

All blind persons, or persons who cannot see to read ordinary newspaper print, between eight and twenty years of age, will be admitted to the institution.

The school is located in Austin, and in number of teachers, size of the buildings, the amount of philosophical, chemical and astronomical apparatus, maps, globes and appli-

ances for the school-room, variety of musical instruments, etc., is the largest in the South.

Number of pupils enrolled during 1891, 164. The average cost per capita of feeding them was about \$5.30 per month.

Number of officers and teachers, 19; number of employes, 14.

Value of buildings and grounds, \$115,000; value of scientific apparatus, \$1,250; value of school and musical apparatus, \$7,000; total, \$123,250.

DEAF AND DUMB ASYLUM.

The State Deaf and Dumb Asylum is situated at the State capital, on a commanding height south of the Colorado river, and is justly regarded as one of the most beautiful and healthful locations in the city.

During the session of 1891, 233 pupils were enrolled up to October 31, and 195 were in actual attendance.

The health of the institution has not been good, three deaths having occurred during the year from la grippe, dysentery and dropsy of the heart.

The total expense of maintaining the institution from March 1, 1891, to November 1, 1891, was \$75,816, which includes \$30,000 for additional story and repairs. This includes all ordinary expenses, such as board, fuel, light, medicine, salaries of officers, teachers and employes, and so much of clothing and transportation as was paid by the State.

There are fourteen officers and teachers, five experts and twelve employes connected with the institution.

It is the purpose of the State in establishing such institutions to give the students a practical education, and as far as possible rescue this unfortunate class from helplessness and dependence. In addition, therefore,

to the instruction usual in such schools, a printing office, book bindery and shoe shop have been established for the purpose of teaching those trades to such of the pupils as have the ability and inclination to learn them. Skilled workmen, experts in their business, are in charge of each of these departments, and the progress made by the students under them has thus far been very encouraging.

An art department was inaugurated October 5, 1887, and is now one of the most interesting and attractive features of the school. Some of the pupils acquired such skill in crayon work before the end of the session that they were offered profitable employment at work of that kind during vacation.

The conditions of admission to the institution are few and simple. The age at which pupils are received and the length of time they are kept are matters left to the discretion of the superintendent. Persons not susceptible of receiving instruction will not be received at all. Parents are required to furnish transportation, if able to do so; otherwise it will be provided by the State.

The school opens the first Wednesday in September and closes the first Wednesday in June of each year.

Pupils are required to return to their homes during vacation to give opportunity to renovate and repair the buildings.

Value of buildings and grounds, \$125,000; value of library, \$500; total, \$125,500.

DEAF AND DUMB AND BLIND INSTITUTE FOR THE COLORED YOUTH.

The Deaf and Dumb and Blind Asylum for colored youth was established by an act of the Twentieth Legislature, which provided for the appointment of a board to select a site near the city of Austin, and appropriated

\$50,000 for the erection of buildings and the purchase of furniture. An admirable location, about two and a quarter miles northwest of Austin, was selected for the buildings, and the institution first opened for the reception of students October 1, 1887. On November 1, 1891, there had been 73 pupils enrolled and in actual attendance. Of this number 37 were deaf mutes and 36 blind persons.

The same general rules of government and conditions of admission in force at the institutions for the blind and deaf and dumb for the whites, obtain in this institution. The text-books and system of instruction are also the same.

Including the superintendent, there are three officers and four teachers and four employes connected with the institution, all of whom are colored people.

Value of buildings and grounds, \$34,000; total disbursements from March 1, 1889, to October 1, 1890, \$24,553.48.

OTHER STATE INSTITUTIONS.

STATE LUNATIC ASYLUM.

The State Lunatic Asylum is situated about two miles north of Austin, on a beautiful plateau of ground adorned and beautified by flowers, plants, summer-houses and forest trees, the latter constituting a splendid park, upon whose grassy lawn the patients are permitted to take exercise and get fresh air and sunshine. The buildings are capacious and elegant, though somewhat crowded owing to the rapidity with which the insane population increases.

There are ninety-five employes in the institution.

The estimated value of the buildings and grounds is \$505,000, that of all other prop-

erty belonging to the institution \$35,419.83.

In connection with the institution there is a large farm and garden where patients are permitted to work with a view of diverting the mind and affording exercise for the body. For the same purpose concerts, music, dancing and other amusements are indulged in once each week. Most of the patients enjoy the farm work very much, and look forward with great interest for the return of the day appointed for the weekly entertainment. In this way their minds are pleasantly occupied with the new subjects, and in many cases ultimate recovery thereby made possible.

From the report of the superintendent for the year ending October 31, 1890, the following data have been obtained:

Number patients admitted during the year, 106; discharged restored, 27; discharged improved, 37; discharged unimproved, 1; total discharged, 65; furloughed, 36; returned from furlough, 33; died, 33; escaped, 19; returned from escape, 17. Total treated during the year, 745; number in asylum October 31, 1891, 629.

The daily average number present during the year was 621, and the cost per annum of keeping each patient, \$149.71, or \$2.87 per week. Total expenditures for the year, \$130,326.54, of which \$5,000 was for permanent improvements.

The total number of patients admitted from the beginning of the hospital is 3,678, of which number 667 died, 66 escaped, 1,798 were discharged, 53 furloughed.

NORTH TEXAS HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

This institution is located at Terrell, in Kaufman county, and was first opened for the reception of patients July 15, 1885. It was established in obedience to a general demand

for additional asylum room for the accommodation of the hundreds of insane persons then confined in jails and on poor farms throughout the State.

The buildings are constructed on the latest and most improved plan of hospitals for the insane, and contain all modern conveniences for the treatment of the insane.

The actual running expenses for the year were \$95,226.04; cost of maintaining inmates, per capita per year, \$170; per week, \$3.26. The estimated value of the buildings, grounds, furniture and other appurtenances, is \$261,765. Number of officers connected with the institution, 5; employes, 42.

STATE ORPHAN ASYLUM.

The creation of an orphan asylum was contemplated and provided for by the founders of our State government, who gave it the same land endowments bestowed on other charitable institutions. This institution was required to be established by an act of the Twentieth Legislature, approved April 4, 1887. The governor was required to appoint three commissioners to select a site for the asylum. Competition between the various towns in the State for the location of the institution was invited, which resulted in the selection of Corsicana, in Navarro county. The sum of \$5,700 was appropriated out of the available Orphan Asylum fund for the establishment of the institution. Subsequently, at the special session of the Twentieth Legislature, \$15,000 and the available fund to the credit of the asylum in the State treasury was appropriated for the erection of buildings and other improvements.

The site on which the asylum is located and the surrounding scenery are unsurpassed by any place in the State for their beauty and

adaptability for such an institution. The buildings, which are constructed on the cottage plan, and have a capacity of about 200 inmates, were completed and the institution formally opened July 15, 1889.

From the date of the opening of the institution, November 1, 1890, 60 children—23 girls and 31 boys—had been received into the home. Of those two ran away and four were returned to friends, leaving 54 in the institution.

The expenses of the asylum for the seventeen months ending October 31, 1890, amounted to \$13,993.63.

The asylum is governed by a board of managers who are appointed by the governor, and have power to prescribe rules and regulations for the admission of inmates and control of the institution.

All orphan children under the age of fourteen years shall be admitted, subject only to such restrictions as the board deem necessary to the welfare and good government of the asylum.

The superintendent is required to keep a list of the names and ages of all children, with such data as may be obtainable concerning their history, subject at all times to public inspection. He is also required to see that their pro rata of the public school fund is set aside, and to provide them with proper educational facilities.

STATE HOUSE OF CORRECTION AND REFORMATORY.

By act of the Twentieth Legislature, approved March 29, 1887, a State house of correction and reformatory for youthful convicts was provided for, and the governor required to appoint a commission to locate the same. The institution was located two and one-fourth miles northeast of Gatesville,



Coryell county, and the necessary buildings erected there during the summer of 1888. Up to date of the last report of the superintendent \$75,890 had been expended in the purchase of land, erection of buildings, and equipping the institution.

The institution has a capacity of about 100, and was opened January 3, 1889. Up to October 31, 1890, 111 persons had been received at the institution.

All persons under sixteen years of age convicted of any felony, the punishment for which does not exceed five years' confinement, are sentenced to the Reformatory.

The trustees are required to "see that the inmates are taught habits of industry and sobriety, some useful trade, and to read and write, and also supplied with suitable books." The white and colored inmates of the institution are required to be kept, worked and educated separately.

The institution is conducted on the "cotage" or family plan. The buildings are heated by steam and lighted by electricity. Since the institution was opened a farm of 200 acres and a garden and orchard—about 600 acres—have been put in cultivation.

There are six officers and three guards at the institution. Expense of the institution from March 1 to November 30, 1891, \$25,295.48.

THE PENITENTIARY SYSTEM.

The law of 1881 for organizing the State penitentiaries provided that the system of labor in the State penitentiaries should be by lease, by contract, by the State, or partly by one system and partly by the other, as shall be in the discretion of the penitentiary board deemed for the best interests of the State. The Eighteenth Legislature in 1883 repealed

that portion of the law of 1881 authorizing the lease of the penitentiaries, and consequently the contract and State account systems only are allowed.

At this time all of the industries at both the prisons, Huntsville and Rusk, are operated on the State account system. Between 800 and 900 convicts are worked on farms, and about 463 on railroads, under the contract system. Nearly 200 convicts are worked on farms on shares, and about 200 on farms owned by the State, on State account.

The organization of the penitentiaries consists of a penitentiary board composed of three commissioners appointed by the governor, a superintendent of penitentiaries, a financial agent of penitentiaries, two assistant superintendents of penitentiaries, and two inspectors of outside convict camps, all appointed by the governor. For each penitentiary a physician and a chaplain are appointed by the penitentiary board. The assistant superintendent of each penitentiary appoints, with the approval of the superintendent, such number of under officers as may be necessary to preserve discipline and prevent escapes. And the superintendent of penitentiaries, when the penitentiaries are being operated on State account, may, under the direction of the State board, employ such number of skilled workmen or other employes as may be deemed essential to the successful operation of the penitentiaries.

The gangs or forces of convicts worked on farms and railroads, whether worked under contract or on State account, are each under the control of an officer designated as a sergeant, who is appointed by the superintendent of penitentiaries, and, under the direction of the said superintendent and inspector of outside forces, has charge and control of the management and discipline of the convict

force for which he may have been appointed. This sergeant, under the direction of said officers, has the appointing and control of the guards necessary to control such force. The contractor has nothing whatever to do with the discipline of the convicts. He is only entitled to a reasonable amount of labor within hours, etc., prescribed by contract and provided for in the penitentiary rules and regulations. On the contract farms the contractors feed the convicts as prescribed by the rules. At all other places the State feeds, clothes and furnishes bedding and all medicines and medical attendance, and pays all sergeants and guards. The law provides that no contract shall be made by which the control of the convicts, except as to a reasonable amount of labor, shall pass from the State or its officers, and the management of convicts shall, in all cases and under all circumstances, remain under control of the State and its officers.

PENITENTIARY INDUSTRIES.

At the Huntsville penitentiary there is the wagon department, in which are built wagons, drays, cane and log wagons, buggies, hacks, etc. In the cabinet department are made chairs and furniture, mostly of a cheap class.

In the machine rooms are made engines, boilers, hydrants, etc.; in the foundry various kinds of castings. There is a factory in which is manufactured mostly the stripes for all the clothing for the convicts. In the shoe and tailor shops are made convict shoes and clothes, and there is also done on order some citizens' work.

The State owns and works on State account with convicts a farm about two miles from the Huntsville penitentiary, on which is raised cotton for the factory, corn for farm and prison

consumption, and vegetables for the prison.

At the Rusk penitentiary the principal industries are the making of pig iron, manufacture of castings of various kinds, and making of cast-iron water and gas pipe. A large number of convicts are engaged in making charcoal and digging iron ore for the smelting furnace.

In connection with the Rusk penitentiary some of the land belonging to the State is used for raising fruit and vegetables for the convicts, and other lands have been rented contiguous to the prison, on which has been raised corn, peas, etc., for prison use.

Another farm belonging to the State, in Fort Bend county, on Oyster creek, and known as Harlem, is worked on State account, and raises cotton, corn and sugar for the general market. All of these farms are operated with second and third class convict labor—convicts not fit for much other kind of labor.

There are two farms worked on the share system, by which the State furnishes the labor and the owners of the farms the land and teams, and crop divided. One of these belongs to the estate of J. G. Johnson, about seven miles from Huntsville, and employs about forty convicts, and the other belongs to Colonel John D. Rogers, in Brazos county, on which are employed about 160 convicts. There is the same class of convicts on these share farms as on the State farms.

The officers of the penitentiaries appointed by the governor are: three commissioners, constituting the penitentiary board, one superintendent of penitentiaries, one financial agent of penitentiaries, two assistant superintendents of penitentiaries, two inspectors of outside camps.

The officers appointed by the penitentiary board are: two penitentiary physicians, two chaplains.

The under officers appointed by superintendent of penitentiaries are: twenty-five sergeants of outside forces, six assistant sergeants of outside forces, two stewards of outside forces.

The under officers appointed by assistant superintendents are: two under keepers, two night sergeants, two stewards, seven sergeants, two assistant sergeants, eighty-five guards, etc.

The under officers or guards appointed by sergeants are: 300 guards.

The foremen and other citizen employes employed by superintendents are: seven at Huntsville penitentiary, eight at Rusk penitentiary.

The clerks employed by financial agents are: seven at Huntsville penitentiary, two at Rusk penitentiary.

The outside physicians appointed by superintendents are seven in number.

Total number paid monthly by the financial agent—officers, guards, foremen, and other employes—470.

The value of State property belonging to the penitentiaries is fully set forth in the report of the superintendent, up to November 1, 1890, as follows:

Huntsville penitentiary.....	\$769,096.72
Rusk penitentiary	720,245.62,
State farm, Harlem	266,074.83
Rogers' share farm.....	21,062.48
Contract farms.....	9,702.32
Railroad trains.....	10,152.27
State penitentiaries, cash on hand, etc...	43,621.28
Total valuation of penitentiary property, November 1, 1890.....	\$1,840,955.52
Total valuation of penitentiary property, May 16, 1883.....	931,149.32

RELIGIOUS.

As one might guess from the early history of Texas in a political point of view, the Mexicans and pioneers of this region were

not demonstrative in their piety. Down to the time of independence Catholic intolerance prevailed, and the Catholics themselves, in Spanish America, were not zealous in secular education.

Prior to the era of independence about the only efforts, of which we have record, to establish Protestantism in Texas were those of the Baptists, who failed to make their institutions permanent. In 1837 a Baptist church was organized at Washington, Z. N. Morrell being chosen pastor, and money was subscribed to build a house of worship. The first Protestant Episcopal church was established in 1838, at Matagorda, by Caleb S. Ives, who collected a congregation, established a school and built a church. During the same year R. M. Chapman organized a parish in Houston.

For the purpose of this volume, with reference to church statistics, probably the only feature that would be of general interest to the general public will be the total membership; for all other statistical matter in regard to religious institutions is about in a certain proportion to this. The following table, therefore, gives only the total membership:

DENOMINATION.	MEMBERSHIP.
Methodist Episcopal, South.....	151,533
Baptist.....	127,377
Episcopal.....	9,982
Methodist Episcopal (North).....	25,739
German Lutheran (1877).....	2,270
Presbyterian.....	2,414
Southern Presbyterian (1877).....	13,555
Cumberland Presbyterian..	24,257
Christian.....	55,000
Primitive Baptist.....	1,000
Seventh-Day Adventists....	300
Universalists.....	95
Brethren (Dunkards).....	125

Free Methodists.....	100
Catholic.....	157,000
Hebrew.....	300
Methodist Protestant.....	6,300
Colored M. E. Church in America..	12,162
African Methodist Episcopal.....	12,900
Colored Baptist.....	100,681

It must be borne in mind that it has been impossible to obtain exact data with reference to a few of the above named churches.

THE PRESS.

The first printing-press in Texas was put into operation at Nacogdoches in 1819, and was brought to that place by General Long, who established a provisional government and a supreme council, which issued a declaration proclaiming Texas an independent republic. The office was placed under the management of Horatio Biglow, and was used for the publication of various laws enacted and proclamations issued by that short-lived government.

The first regular newspaper, however, made its initial appearance about 1829, at San Felipe, bearing the name. The Cotton Plant. Godwin B. Cotten was editor and proprietor. In 1832 its name was changed to The Texas Republican.

The second paper was the Texas Gazette and Brazoria Advertiser, published in Brazoria in 1830. In September, 1832, it was merged into the Constitutional Advocate and Texas Public Advertiser, with D. W. Anthony as owner and editor, who died in 1833, and the paper ceased.

Next was the Texas Republican, at Brazoria, by F. C. Gray, in December, 1834. This was printed on the old press brought into the realm by Cotten, before mentioned.

In January, 1835, this was the only paper published in Texas, and in August, 1836, it was discontinued.

The fourth newspaper was the Telegraph, started in August 1835, at San Felipe, by Gail and Thomas H. Borden and Joseph Baker. A Mexican force seized this in April, 1836, and threw the material of the office into a bayon at Harrisburg, to which place it had been moved after the abandonment of San Felipe by the Americans. In August, that year, the Bordens bought new press and material and revived the Telegraph at Columbia, and subsequently moved to Houston, where the paper was published for many years, under the name of the Houston Telegraph.

After the establishment of Texan independence the number of newspapers increased rapidly, until now the State has as many newspapers as any other in proportion to population.

The first daily paper established in Texas was the Morning Star, by Cruger & Moore of the Telegraph, between 1840 and 1844.

The Texas Editorial and Press Association was organized September 10, 1873, and afterward incorporated.

RAILROADS.

During the last fifteen years railroad systems have been established at a comparatively rapid rate. In 1870 there was less than 300 miles in operation; in 1876, 1,600 miles; in 1885, over 7,000 miles; and in 1890, according to the last census, 8,914.

In the time of the republic numerous charters for railroads were granted, but no road was built. It was not till 1852 that the first road was commenced. That year a pre-

liminary survey was made and some work done on what was then called the Buffalo Bayou, Brazos & Colorado Railroad, starting from Harrisburg and going westerly; and within the same year the first locomotive was set to work at Harrisburg, the first in Texas and the second west of the Mississippi. The company was organized June 1, 1850, at Boston, Massachusetts, by General Sidney Sherman, who may be regarded as the father of railroads in Texas. The work progressed slowly, and the Colorado was not reached till 1859, when the line was opened to Eagle lake, sixty-five miles from the place of beginning. By 1866 the line had reached Columbus, the river being bridged at Alleyton. A change in the charter made in 1870 fixed upon San Antonio as the objective point, and since that time it has been known as the Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio Railway, or "Sunset route," but is now incorporated in the great Southern Pacific system. January 15, 1877, the road reached San Antonio, the citizens of Bexar county having voted, in January, 1876, \$300,000 in county bonds to secure the speedy completion of the line. In the same month the passenger terminus was changed from Harrisburg to Houston by a line from Pierce Junction. The line has since been extended to El Paso, to connect there with the Southern Pacific, going on to the Pacific coast. At that point it also connects with the Mexican Central. The length of the main line is 848 miles, and no railroad in Texas has had more influence in the settlement and development of the country.

The next railroad commenced in Texas was the Houston & Texas Central. The original charter was granted in 1848, by which the company was incorporated under the title of the Galveston & Red River Railroad Com-

pany. Their line was to extend from Galveston to the northern boundary of the State. Work was begun in 1853, at Houston, by the first incorporator, Ebenezer Allen, and at that time the name was changed to its present form. The rivalry between Galveston and Houston was satisfied by a compromise, under which arrangement the two cities were connected by the Galveston, Houston & Henderson Road, which was begun at Virginia Point, and completed in 1865, and a junction was made with the Houston & Texas Central. In 1859, a bridge was constructed across the bay by the city of Galveston.

Construction proceeded slowly, only eighty miles having been made by the time of the breaking out of the Civil war, which completely interrupted further building. In March, 1873, it reached Denison, forming there a junction with the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Road, thus opening rail communication with St. Louis.

Houston has become the railroad center of the State, having at least ten trunk lines.

The Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe line was chartered in May, 1873, as a Galveston enterprise. Construction was commenced at Virginia Point in May, 1875, and the road opened for traffic as far as Richmond in 1878.

Other important systems of late introduction are the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe, San Antonio & Aransas Pass, St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas ("Cotton Belt"), International & Great Northern, Texas & Pacific, etc.

All the above mentioned trunk lines have of course several branches, so that it can now be said in familiar parlance that the State of Texas is "gridironed" with railroads, and still construction is going on, and many more lines are projected.

The following table shows the number of miles of railroad in the State:

Names of Companies.	Miles of Track.
Austin & Northwestern.....	76.00
East Line & Red River.....	121.35
Fort Worth & Denver City.....	467.34
Fort Worth & New Orleans.....	40.50
Fort Worth & Rio Grande.....	112.54
Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio.....	926.30
Galveston, Houston & Henderson..	50.00
Houston & Texas Central.....	510.00
Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe.....	958.25
Gulf, West Texas & Pacific.....	111.10
Houston East & West Texas.....	191.38
International & Great Northern....	†647.00
New York, Texas & Mexican.....	91.00
Missouri, Kansas & Texas.....	389.39
*Sherman, Denison & Dallas.....	9.53
*Dallas & Greenville.....	52.43
*East Line & Red River.....	31.76
*Gainesville, Henrietta & Western.	70.57
*Dallas & Wichita.....	37.62
*Dallas & Waco.....	65.57
*Trinity & Sabine.....	66.55
*Taylor, Bastrop & Houston.....	105.89
San Antonio & Aransas Pass.....	637.20
St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas.....	554.05
Southern Kansas & Texas.....	100.41
Sabine & East Texas.....	103.47
Texas Central.....	288.80
Texas Mexican.....	178.61
Texas, Sabine Valley & Northwestern.	38.00
Texas Trunk.....	51.00
Texas & Pacific.....	1,125.95
Tyler Southeastern.....	89.08
Texas Western.....	52.25
Texas & New Orleans.....	105.10

†Only 250.80 miles are taxed

*Operated by the Missouri, Kansas & Texas.

Weatherford, Mineral Wells & North-western.....	20.05
Central Texas & Northwestern....	12.00
Wichita Valley.....	51.36
Totals.....	8,914.13

MINERAL RESOURCES OF TEXAS.

The mineral resources of Texas are too varied in their character and too widespread in their occurrence to permit more than a brief review of the results obtained by the investigations of the geological survey during the past two years. Previous to the organization of the present survey little systematic work had been done toward securing definite and accurate information of the various economic products of the geology of the State. Many mineral localities were known, and the qualities of many ores, soils and other materials had been tested by analyses. A few mines and manufactories scattered here and there over the State had tested some of these deposits practically, but there was nowhere a statement of such facts concerning them as would enable the owner or prospector to form any definite idea of their relations or probable values.

The following statements are based for the greater part on the work of Hon. E. T. Dumble, State Geologist, and his associates of the present survey (although all reliable sources of information accessible to them at present have been examined), and many of the facts will be found stated in much greater detail in the various papers accompanying the annual reports of the survey.

FUEL AND OILS.

Wood.—Over eastern Texas the amount of wood suitable for fuel purposes is seemingly inexhaustible; but westward it grows less

and less, until in many places mesquite roots or even the "Mexican dagger" are the principal source of supply. The investigations of the survey up to the present have been confined to an examination of the wood supply of certain counties with reference to the manufacture of charcoal for iron smelting.

Lignite.—Intermediate between peat and bituminous coal we find a fossil fuel known as lignite or brown coal. It contains less water and more carbon than peat, but has more water and less carbon than bituminous coal. Lignites are the product of a later geologic age than bituminous coal, and the bituminous matter has not been so fully developed as in the true bituminous coal.

Lignite varies in color from a brown to a brilliant jet black, and occurs in all degrees of purity, from a lignitic clay to a glossy coal of cubical fracture. The greatest amount of our lignites, however, are of black color, changing to brownish black on exposure, often with somewhat of a conchoidal fracture and a specific gravity of about 1.22. Lignite occurs in beds similar to those of bituminous coal, although they are not always as regular and continuous.

The lignite field is by far the largest field we have, and the coal strata it contains are of much greater thickness than those of either of the others. As nearly as we can at present mark its boundaries they are as follows: Beginning on the Sabine river, in Sabine county, the boundary line runs west and southwest near Crockett, Navasota, Ledbetter, Weimar, and on to Helena and the Rio Grande, thence back by Pearsall, Elgin, Marlin, Richland, Salem, and Clarksville to Red river.

It includes fifty-four counties in whole or part, and while we do not know of the occur-

rence of lignite in every one of these, it will in all probability be found in all of them sooner or later.

Within the area thus defined lignite has been observed at hundreds of localities. The beds vary from a few inches to as much as twelve feet, which thickness has been observed and measured in numerous places.

The lignites have been mined in greater or less quantities in several places, among which may be mentioned: Athens, Henderson county; seven miles east of Emory, Rains county; Alamo, Cass county; Head's Prairie, Robertson county; Calvert Bluff, Robertson county; Rockdale, Milam county; Bastrop, Bastrop county; Lytle Mine, Atascosa county; San Tomas, Webb county, and others.

Of these localities the Laredo "San Tomas" coal stands out sharply above the rest. Although it is classed as a lignite on the ground of its geologic occurrence, it is much superior to any of the ordinary lignites, as is shown by its analysis.

The real value of this material as fuel is not at all appreciated. Lignite, up to the present time, has been regarded as of very little value. Two causes have been instrumental in creating this impression; first, the quality it possesses of rapidly slacking and crumbling when exposed to the air; and second (and perhaps this is the principal cause), all who have attempted to use it have done so without first studying its character and the best methods of burning it, as they have in most cases endeavored to use it under the same conditions which apply to a bituminous coal containing a little water. While lignite may not differ materially from bituminous coal in weight, its physical properties are entirely different. This is due not only to the amount of water contained in the lignite, amounting to from 10 to 20 per cent. of its

weight, but also to the fact that it is the product of a different period of geologic time, and it may be that the development of the bituminous matter differs in some way in the two. Therefore, in any intelligent effort to make it available for fuel, these considerations must be taken into account and proper allowances made for them. In Europe, where fuel is scarcer than here, lignites of much poorer quality than our average deposits are successfully used, not only as fuel and domestic purposes, but also for smelting.

The fact that lignites have not been used in the United States is taken by some as an evidence of their worthlessness, but if we turn to Europe we find that their usefulness is of the highest character. Although the German lignites are inferior to those of Texas, as proved by numerous chemical analyses, they are in use for every purpose for which bituminous coal is available, and for some to which such coal is not suited. Their principal use is, naturally, as fuel. They are used in the natural state, or "raw," in places for household purposes, and also to a very large extent in Siemens' regenerator furnaces; and, even in connection with coke made from the lignites themselves, as much as 40 to 70 per cent. of raw lignite is used in the smelting of iron ores in furnaces of suitable construction. Raw lignites are also used in the conversion of iron into steel by the Bessemer process, but require a small addition of coke for this purpose.

For general fuel purposes, however, the lignites are manufactured into briquettes, or coal bricks, of different sizes, by pulverizing them, evaporating the surplus water and compressing them under presses similar to those used in the manufacture of pressed brick. Many of the German lignites contain as much as 30 to 40 per cent. of water, and

the heat which is necessary to drive this off acts on the chemical elements of the lignite and develops the bituminous matter sufficiently for it to serve as a bond or cement under the semi-fusion caused by the heavy pressure which is applied to make it cohere. Such coals as do not form their own cement in this way are made to cohere by the addition of various cementing materials, such as bitumen, coal tar, pitch, starch, potatoes, clay, etc.

Lignites prepared in this way are fully equal to ordinary bituminous coal as fuel for all purposes, and possess, in addition, several important advantages. They are more compact, and are in the regular form of blocks which can be stored in four-fifths the amount of space occupied by the same weight of coal. They are much cleaner to handle, and the waste in handling, which in the case of bituminous coal is often as much as twenty per cent., is very little. Owing to its physical structure it burns with great regularity and without clinkers, making it a very desirable steam fuel. For these reasons it is often preferred to bituminous coal.

Coke of excellent quality is made from lignites in ovens properly constructed for the purpose. These ovens are of various designs suited to different characters of lignite, but all accomplish similar results, and the coke thus produced is used for all purposes for which other cokes are adapted.

Illuminating gas of very superior quality is manufactured from lignites, and is in use in many German manufactories.

Lignite also forms the base of many other important industries. Up to the time of the discovery of the oil fields of America and the great deposits of mineral wax, or ozocerite, the lignite was the principal source of supply of paraffine and illuminating oils, and even

now, although comparatively few factories are run solely for their production, as was formerly so largely the case, the amount manufactured as by-products is very large. These substances are the results of distilling the lignites in the same manner in which gas is produced from bituminous coal, and the product consists of gas, water, tar, ammonia, coke and ash. The tar contains paraffine and mineral oils, as well as being the basis for the aniline dyes for the production of which great quantities are used.

Powdered coke from lignites is used in the manufacture of gunpowder, of blacking and for filters, and is substituted in many places for the more costly boneblack.

Finally, lignite is used very successfully in the place of boneblack in clarifying sugar. In this, as in all uses of lignite, reference must be had to the particular kind of lignite to be employed.

Just as bituminous coals vary, and that from one locality proves more suitable for certain purposes than that of another seam at no great distance, so the lignites differ and the characteristics of each must be studied in order to ascertain for which of these many uses it is best adapted.

With such evidence as this before us—the results of fifty years of experiments and trial ending in successful operation in all these various uses of lignites—there can remain no shadow of doubt of the adaptability of the great lignite fields of Texas, and other parts of America as well, to meet the wants of the people for cheap fuel.

The ease and cheapness of mining, the small cost of preparation, and its value when prepared, will enable it to compete with wood in the best wooded portions of the State, with coal in close proximity to the coal mine, and

it will prove of inestimable value in those localities in which it is the only fuel.

Bituminous Coal.—The work of the survey during the past two years has resulted in fully determining the limits of the central coal fields, in ascertaining the number, thickness and dips of the workable seams of coal, and in approximately mapping their lines of outcrop.

The coal measures consist of beds of limestones, sandstones, shales and clays, having an aggregate thickness of some 6,000 feet. The dip of these beds is very gentle, averaging less than forty feet to the mile in one seam and about sixty-five in another, and is toward the northwest or west. Very little disturbance has been noted in it beyond a few slight folds and small faults. These two facts—slight dip and undisturbed condition—are of great importance in the mining of the coal. Two seams of workable coal have been found. None of the other seven seams observed are of sufficient thickness to be of economic value.

The central coal field is divided by a strip of Cretaceous south of the line of the Texas & Pacific Railway. The two divisions thus formed have been named after the principal rivers which cross them—the Brazos coal field, or Northern, and the Colorado coal field, or Southern. In the Brazos coal field both of the workable seams of coal are found.

Coal seam "No 1" first appears at the surface in Wise county, some eight miles southwest of Decatur. It outcrops in a southwestern direction nearly to the southwest corner of the county, when it turns more sharply west and appears in the southeastern portion of Jack county. It crosses into Palo Pinto county near its northeastern corner and its outcrops appear in a south-southwest direction entirely across this county

and down into Erath, until it disappears beneath the Cretaceous hills and is found no more. On this seam are located several mines and prospects, among which may be mentioned those of the Wise County Coal Company, Mineral Wells Coal Company, Lake Mine, Carson and Lewis, Gordon, Johnson, Palo Pinto, and Adair. The output from these mines is gradually increasing.

Coal seam "No. 7" is first observed outcropping near Bowie, in Montague county. From this point it bends southwestward, passing north of Jacksboro, between Graham and Belknap, when it turns south, running just west of Eliasville, by Crystal Falls and Breckenridge, to and below Cisco, when it, too, passes under the Cretaceous ridge. South of this ridge we find it again on Pecan bayon, in Coleman county, and from here the outcrops extend in a southerly direction, near Santa Anna mountain, to Waldrip in McCulloch county.

On this seam we have the Stephens mine, in Montague county, and various prospects in Jack county. Considerable work has been done in Young and Stephens counties, and coal of fair quality mined, but lack of railway facilities prevents anything like systematic mining. The seam becomes thinner and much poorer toward Cisco, graduating into a material little better than a bituminous shale. Probably the largest amount of work ever put on a coal seam in Texas was expended in this county, but the whole thing was given up at last as impracticable.

On the southern portion of this seam, or that within the Colorado coal field, there have been numerous prospecting shafts sunk, but no coal of any consequence has been mined except for local consumption. The principal ones are located north of Santa Anna, on Bull creek, Home creek, and at and near Waldrip.

The thickness of these two seams is about equal, each averaging about thirty inches of clean coal. They are similar also in having at most places a parting of clay, or "slate," of a few inches in thickness. While the outcrops of the two seams are parallel to each other in a general way, they vary from twenty-five to forty miles apart.

In the northern portion the seams are separated by some 1,200 feet vertical thickness of limestones, clays and shales. This thickness, however, increases rapidly toward the south.

As has been stated, the dip is gentle; that of seam No. 1 will not average over sixty-five feet, and that of No. 7 is less than forty feet. The average increase of elevation of the surface of the country toward the west is only a few feet per mile (not exceeding ten), and in consequence the extension of these beds can be found anywhere within eight to ten miles west of their outcrops at less than 600 feet in depth.

The linear extent of the outcrops of these two seams is fully 250 miles. They are probably workable for at least ten miles west of their line of outcrops, giving us an area of 2,500 square miles of coal lands. Even if only two-fifths of this area prove to be fully adapted to coal mining, we have 1,000 square miles, each of which contains nearly 3,000,000 tons of coal. The roof of these coal seams is sandstone, limestone, or a hard clay, which makes a good roof. The mines are generally dry.

The quality of the coal varies considerably. In some few places it is high in sulphur, in others very little is found. It also varies greatly in the amounts of ash and moisture contained in it, as well as in its fuel constituents, but careful selection will result in a fuel that will give perfectly satisfactory results.



Of its value as a steam coal there can be no doubt, for it has been fully tested for railroad and other uses, and is taken as fast as it can be mined, leaving practically none to be sold for ordinary purposes.

The quality of coke produced gives every promise that, with proper care in selecting material and attention to burning, it will produce a coke fully adapted for the best metallurgical uses.

In addition to this central coal field there are others on the western borders of the State. A boring made at Eagle Pass, four miles from the outcrop on which the Hartz mine is situated, reached the Nueces coal at 531 feet. This coal cokes in the crucible, and there is no doubt but that an excellent coke can be made from it, if ovens of suitable construction are used. This seam is the thickest in the State, averaging nearly five feet, and must prove of very great economic value.

A second coal field is that containing the deposits in Presidio county between the Capote mountain and the Rio Grande. The specimens of this coal which have been furnished for analysis show it to be very high in sulphur, but no detailed examination of it has yet been made.

Bitumen or Asphaltum.—This valuable material exists in Texas under several conditions. Its most frequent occurrence is probably in tar springs. These are found in many places in the Tertiary and Cretaceous formations, and occasionally among those that are older. It is in these cases the seepage from the beds which contain it. So far few, if any, of these beds have been examined to ascertain their extent or quality, for there has been little or no demand for the material. Among these may also be included the Sour lakes of Hardin and Liberty

counties, at which both bitumen and gas occur in large quantities. In other places it is found as deposits of greater or less extent, impregnating the accompanying sands, sandstone and limestone. These have not been given much more attention than the springs, but some of the localities have been examined and specimens of the material analyzed.

The tar springs are of frequent occurrence in certain beds of the timber belt series, which stretch across the State in a belt approximately parallel to the Gulf coast and from 100 to 150 miles inland, and are at places connected more or less with deposits of oil. They are also found along the belt of country underlaid by the Fish beds, or Eagle Ford shales, of the Cretaceous, as may be seen in the vicinity of Fiskville and other localities in Travis county, and still others southwest of the Colorado. Similar springs are found in Burnet and other counties in the older rocks.

The deposits which have been examined most fully are those of Anderson county east of Palestine, where there is an asphalt bearing sand. This appears to be due to the oxidation of the residuum of oil left in the sand. Here they are of unknown and somewhat uncertain extent, as they are apt to run into an oil bearing sand. This is possibly the case with many of the deposits of east Texas.

In Uvalde county there are several outcrops of bitumen impregnating both sandstone and limestone. The sandstone oyster bed is underlaid by eight feet of black asphaltum sandstone, from which in warm weather the asphaltum exudes and forms small pools. This is on the Nueces river fourteen miles southwest of Uvalde. The stratum here described is continuous. The stratigraphical position is some thirty feet below the San

Tomas coal vein (that which is worked above Laredo), and Mr. Owen states that the sandstone occurs at nearly every locality where its stratigraphical position was exposed. The connection of this asphaltic material and the coal seam mentioned over an area exceeding 1,000 square miles opens one of the most profitable fields of fuel industry in Texas.

Analyses of these asphaltum sands give an average of 14 per cent. asphaltum. Beds of similar sands are known in Jack, Montague, Martin and other counties. Analyses gave the following percentages of bitumen: Montague county, 8.90 to 10.20; Martin county, 10.72. The asphaltic limestone found in Uvalde county, specimens of which are in the State museum, is richer in asphaltum than any of the sandstones, the average of three analyses giving 20.35 per cent. of bitumen. This gives it the same composition as the best grade of asphaltic limestone gotten in the Val-de-Travers, Switzerland, of which the famous asphalt streets of Paris are made. It is a natural mixture of asphaltum and limestone in the best proportion for good road making.

Oil is often an accompanying material when the tar springs and deposits of bitumen are found in the timber belt and Eagle Ford beds. Thus, in the counties of Sabine, Shelby, Nacogdoches, San Augustine, Anderson, Grimes, Travis, Bexar and others, oil in small quantity has been found. Most often, it is true, the quantity has been too small to be of much economic importance, but in Nacogdoches county one of the fields has had considerable development and the results are satisfactory. Besides these deposits there are others in the Carboniferous region, where small quantities of oil are secured in wells and springs which appear to have a larger quantity of the higher oils connected with them.

The only places at which oil is at present produced are Nacogdoches and San Antonio.

In the vicinity of Chireno, Nacogdoches county, a number of oil wells have been bored, many of which became producers. A pipe line was run connecting the wells with the railroad at Nacogdoches, and shipments of oil have been made from time to time. This locality produces only a lubricating oil, but it has the property (through absence of paraffine) of withstanding very severe cold, and is therefore of high market value for railroad use where such oils are needed.

Mr. George Dulnig, when boring on his place for water, at a depth of 300 feet struck petroleum, and subsequently, in another boring at some distance from the first, came upon it at 270 feet. The flow is only about twenty gallons a day, but is continuous and regular. The oil is a superior article for lubricating purposes.

Gas, another economic product accompanying these beds of bitumen and oil, has long been known in Shelby, Sabine and adjoining counties, and it was found in well-boring in Washington county and elsewhere many years ago. Within the last few years fresh borings have been made in the vicinity of Greenvine, in Washington county, and the flow of gas found to be of considerable amount. It has been found near San Antonio at depths of from 400 to 800 feet, and also at Gordon and other places in the Carboniferous area. No attempt has yet been made to bring it into use, or even to fully test the character or extent of the fields thus far determined.

FERTILIZERS.

Under this heading might be included everything that can be applied to a soil for its amelioration or the increase of its fertility.

This would, therefore, in its widest application, embrace even the addition of sands to clay soils of such sticky character as our famous black waxy. The deposits, however, which will be mentioned here are apatite, bat guano, gypsum, glauconite (or greensand marl), chalk marl, limes and clays.

Apatite, which is a phosphate of lime, has as yet been found only in very small quantities in Texas. Its value as a fertilizer is due to its contents of phosphoric acid, and if it can be discovered in any quantity will be of very considerable value in connection with the greensand and other marls in sandy lands low in that essential element. Phosphate of lime is also the chief constituent of bone, and any deposits of this character will also prove of value. As yet known, no deposits rich in phosphatic material have been found in Texas.

Bat guano, as a fertilizer, occupies a place second to nothing, except it be the Peruvian guano. Its great value as a fertilizer is due to its salts of ammonia, potash and phosphorus. It is found in caves in Williamson, Burnet, Lampasas, Llano, Gillespie, Blanco, Bexar and other counties of Texas in great quantities. It varies greatly in quality. Many of the caves are so situated that water has access to the beds, and parts of the valuable salts of ammonia are dissolved and carried off. In others, fires have by some means got started and immense bodies of the guano burned. Many analyses have been made from different caves, and large quantities of it have been shipped, but the present lack of railroad facilities in the vicinity of the deposits has prevented their successful working.

Analyses of guano from Burnet and Gillespie counties gave a value of over \$50 per ton.

Gypsum, as a top dressing for many crops, is of great use, and when ground for this purpose is known as land plaster. Ground gypsum is also an excellent deodorizer.

Texas is abundantly supplied with this material. Not only does it occur in immense deposits in the Permian beds west of the the Abilene-Wichita country, but all through the timber belt beds it is found along the streams and scattered through the clays as crystals of clear selenite, often miscalled "mica" or "isinglass." It is of all degrees of purity, from the pure selenite to an impure gypseous clay. So far it has been little used for this purpose in Texas.

Greensand marl is a mixture of sand and clay with greensand, and often contains quantities of shells. Greensand, or glauconite, as it is often called, is a mineral of green color composed of silica (sand) in chemical combination with iron and potash, and usually contains more or less phosphoric acid, and the shells furnish lime. Where it occurs in its original and unaltered condition it is of a more or less pronounced green color, due to the color of the greensand in it. Where it has been subjected to chemical action the greensand is gradually decomposed and the iron unites and forms hydrous oxide of iron, or iron rust. This alteration gives rise to a great variety of color in the different beds of the material. When it is fully altered in this way it forms the red or yellow sandstone so much used in east Texas.

Numerous analyses have been made of these marls, both in their original and altered conditions. They contain, in all the samples tested at least, lime, potash and phosphoric acid, just the elements that are required to fertilize the sandy soils and to renew and increase the fertility of those that have been worn out. These elements occur

in the marl in variable amounts, and less in the altered than in the unaltered material. In nearly every instance, however, the amounts were sufficient to be of great agricultural value to every field within hauling distance of such a deposit. It often happens, too, that these beds of marl lie in closest proximity to the very soils on which they are most needed, and all the farmer has to do to secure the desired results is to apply it as a fertilizer.

If any proof is wanted of the adaptability of these marls, and of their great value on just this character of soil, it is shown in New Jersey, where exactly similar conditions exist. In that State there were large areas of pine-land soils which were, like ours, of little agricultural value, because of the small amounts of potash, phosphoric acid and lime contained in them. There were, however, large deposits of greensand marl adjacent to them, and its use has been of the highest benefit. This is fully attested both by the agricultural and the geological reports of the State. It gives lasting fertility to the soils. No field that has once been marled is now poor. One instance was found where poor and sandy land was marled more than thirty years ago and has ever since been tilled without manure, and not well managed, which is still in good condition. Fruit trees and vines make a remarkable growth and produce fruit of high flavor when liberally dressed with this marl. Although the greensand marls of east Texas are not as rich as those of New Jersey, they are nevertheless rich enough to be of the same use to our lands. Nearly 200,000 tons of greensand marls are used yearly in New Jersey.

The first requisite to the best results is that the marl should be powdered as finely as possible before spreading it on the land.

The greensand decomposes and is dissolved very slowly, and the finer it is powdered the more rapid will be its action. It should also be spread evenly and uniformly over the ground. It is ordinarily wet when first dug, but after a certain amount of drying it can be easily pulverized, or it can be dried more rapidly and rendered more friable by the mixture of a small amount of quicklime with it. It could also be improved by composting it with barnyard manure or guano. Owing to the difficulty with which the greensand is dissolved, the effects are not always so apparent the first year, but it is a lasting fertilizer, as is shown by the quotations given above.

The amount required will of course vary with the composition of the soil and the quality of the greensand. From three to ten wagon loads per acre would, perhaps, be the usual amount required, although some soils might need even more.

Calcareous Marls.—Lime is already used to a large extent in agriculture, and will be used more largely still. Its uses are to lighten clay soils and to make sandy soils more firm, while sour soils or swamp lands are sweetened by its application. In addition to this the chemical action brought about by its presence in the decomposition and rendering soluble of other constituents of the soil is very great, so that its action is both chemical and physical. Its use is perhaps most beneficial when composted with organic manures or the greensand marls.

When the calcareous marls are soft enough to be easily powdered they may be applied as they are, and in this condition the action of the lime is much more gradual and of longer continuance. When they exist as harder rocks they will have to be burned before applying them.

Among the rocks of the Cretaceous series are many deposits which are especially adapted for use in this way. Localities are numerous in the divisions known as the Austin chalk and the Washita limestone which will afford a soft material well suited for the purpose.

It often happens that in the greensand beds themselves there are large deposits of fossil shells still in their original form as carbonate of lime. Where these occur the marl is of great value, as it contains that which will render it most valuable on such sandy lands as need it.

Clays.—Some of the clays of east Texas will prove of value as fertilizers on account of the large amount of potash they contain—as high as five and six per cent. in certain cases. While it is true that much of the potash is in chemical combination with silica, and therefore soluble only with difficulty, if composted with quicklime this substance will be rendered more soluble and prepared for plant food.

FICTILE MATERIALS.

Texas has not yet begun to take that place among the manufacturers of pottery and glassware which the character, quality and extent of the materials found within her borders render possible. For pottery-making there exist clays adapted to every grade, from common jug ware and tiling through yellow, Rockingham, C. C., white granite or iron-stone china, to china or porcelain of the finest quality. Glass sands are also found of a high degree of purity, and many other materials of use or necessity in the manufacture of these various grades of goods are found here.

While the subject of clays has not yet received the attention that it is proposed to

give it, numerous specimens have been secured and analyzed, with the result of proving the facts as stated above.

Among the clays of the division known as coast clays are some that will answer for the coarser stoneware, such as jugs, flower pots, drain tile, etc., and others which from their refractory character are well adapted for the manufacture of charcoal furnaces, and possibly of sewer pipe.

The coast region contains beds of light colored clays, many of which are pure white. These beds of clay not only underlie and overlie the middle beds of Fayette sands, but are also found interbedded with that series. The excellent qualities of these clays were first stated by Dr. W. P. Riddell, of the first geological survey of Texas under Dr. Shumard. His specimens were obtained from the Yegua, in Washington county, and in the vicinity of Hempstead. Since that time many analyses have been made of clays of various portions of these beds, and while some of them are too high in alkalies or fusible constituents, others are well suited to the manufacture of all grades of earthen ware below that of porcelain, or French china as it is called. Clays of this character have been secured in various localities from Angelina to and below Fayette county. There are beds in the Fayette sands that will be of value in glass-making. Some of the beds are composed of clear angular quartz grains without tinge of iron, having only an occasional grain of rounded red or black quartz.

In the timber-belt beds there are other clays and sands well suited to the manufacture of earthenware and glass. Most of the beds of pottery clays of this division examined so far in eastern Texas are, however, only suited for the coarser grades of earthen-

ware, but in Grimes and Robertson counties (and possibly in others as well) clays of higher grade are found.

Kaolin.—In Robertson county, not far from the town of Mexia, there is a deposit of sandy clay which is readily separated by washing into a kaolin of excellent quality and a perfectly pure quartz sand. This kaolin has been tested practically and produces a good porcelain.

Potteries have been erected in various parts of the State within the limits of the Fayette and timber-belt beds for the manufacture of common earthenware, flower pots, etc., and several are now in successful operation. Among localities of potteries may be mentioned Lavernia, Wilson county; Athens, Henderson county; Kosse, Limestone county; Burton, Washington county, and others.

In addition to the kaolin already mentioned in Robertson county, kaolins of excellent quality are found in Edwards and Uvalde counties. These are pure white in color, somewhat greasy to the touch, and are infusible in the hottest blow-pipe flame. Being practically free from iron, they are adapted to the making of the best grades of china. They are free from grit and every other objectionable impurity. A comparison of the analyses of these kaolins with those of established reputation more fully show their value.

Of the other materials needed in the manufacture of pottery, we have deposits of feldspar well suited for glazing; gypsum for the manufacture of plaster of paris for molds; clays suitable for the saggers, and cheap fuel in abundance.

BUILDING MATERIALS.

The variety and widespread occurrence of the rocks of Texas suitable for construction

is so great that it will be impracticable to allude to them in any other than general terms. They will therefore be grouped under general headings.

Granites occur in widely separated portions of the State. The first locality is what has been termed in the reports the central mineral region, the second is in the extreme west, or trans-Pecos Texas. The granites of the first or central region are of different colors. The best known is the red granite, such as was used in the construction of the capitol building. The color is red to dark reddish-gray, varying from fine to rather coarse grain in structure, and susceptible of high polish. The outcrop of the granite, which can be quarried to any desired dimensions, covers an area of over 100 square miles.

There is a quarry now in operation on the portion from which the granite was taken for the building of the capitol, on account of which it was originally opened, the material used having been donated by the owners, Colonel Norton, Dr. Westfall and George W. Laey.

Besides this particular granite there are many others in this region which will prove as useful. In the northern part of Gillespie county there is a brownish granite of very grain which takes a beautiful polish; and in addition there are found in various portions of the region granites varying in color from light to dark gray, which are well adapted for building purposes, and in some instances will prove of decided value for ornamental and monumental purposes.

The granites of trans-Pecos Texas, like those of the central mineral region, are well suited both for building and ornamental purposes. The western granites, however, lack the variety of color which is found in those

of the central region, being for the most part a lighter or darker gray, the feldspar being very light-colored in all of them. They are adjacent to railway transportation, however, as the Southern Pacific Railway passes very near their outcrop in the Quitman mountains and directly by them in the Franklin mountains, near El Paso, and will sooner or later come into market.

Porphyries.—Among the most beautiful and indestructible of our building stones we must place the porphyries. Their hardness, however, and the difficulty of quarrying and dressing them, often prevent their taking the place in actual use that their good qualities would otherwise secure for them; but where the elements of durability and beauty are sought their worth must be properly recognized.

Porphyries of almost every shade and color abound in trans-Pecos Texas. There are in the State museum specimens taken from the outcrops in the Quitman Mountains alone, which are readily divisible into twenty or more shades. These vary through light grays, yellows, reds, purples and greens to black, and their polished surfaces are especially rich. The quantity and accessibility to railroad transportation must prove sufficient inducement for their development.

Marbles.—The deposits of the marbles, like those of the granites, are found both in the central mineral region and in trans-Pecos Texas. In addition to these deposits there occur in numerous places limestones more or less altered from various causes which are locally called marbles, and are sometimes both beautiful and useful when properly dressed. Among such deposits may be noticed what is known as the Austin marble, a stratum of the Cretaceous which has been altered until its fossils have been changed to

calcite. The body of the stone is, when polished, of a light yellow color, and the tracings of the contained shells in pure calcite, which gives a very pretty effect, although their fragile character detracts greatly from the usefulness of the stone. Other deposits of similar semi-marbles of various colors are found among the Carboniferous limestones of the northern portion of the State. The marbles and semi-marbles of the central mineral region are the altered limestones of the Silurian and older beds, some of which are of fine texture and capable of receiving an excellent polish. The marbles of the Silurian beds found in San Saba, Burnet, Gillespie and other counties, which are known as "Burnet marbles," are both of solid color and variegated. They are found in beautiful pink, white, buff, blue and gray shades, and although not true marbles, are well adapted for many uses.

The marbles belonging to what are called the Texan beds, a formation older than the Silurian, are, however, real marbles. They are found near Packsaddle mountain, Enchanted Peak, and in the Comanche creek region of Mason county. They are often snowy white in color, of even grain, and among the deposits are found strata of medium thickness. They are not, however, as extensive as the deposits of the semi-marbles.

In trans-Pecos Texas marbles belonging, as is supposed, to the same geologic age, exist in great abundance, and for beauty in color can not be surpassed.

From the Carrizos to the Quitman mountains outcrops occur in the vicinity of the railroad of marbles which are certain at no distant day to become the basis for great commercial industry. They are found banded or striped and clouded, as well as pure white. They are fine-grained, and can be quarried

in stone of almost any dimensions. Some of them when polished will rival the Aragonite or Mexican onyx in delicacy of coloring.

The *limestones* of Texas which are suited for building purposes are abundant and widespread in their occurrence. The Cretaceous formation which covers fully one-fourth of the entire area of the State abounds in limestone well adapted for structural purposes. In addition to this we have the limestones of the Carboniferous, Permian and Silurian systems, so that the total area is largely increased.

The limestones of the Cretaceous occur both in its upper and lower divisions. In the Austin chalk there are beds which furnish excellent stone which is quarried for use in many places, but a large portion of it is too chalky and not firm enough for general use. The best limestone of this formation is that contained in the Fredericksburg and Washita divisions of the Lower Cretaceous. These limestones are of color varying from white to yellow, very rarely darker, and are often somewhat soft when first quarried, becoming harder on exposure.

Among the materials of the Clear Fork division of the Permian formation are some even-bedded limestones of square fracture, fine, even grain and good color, that will prove valuable as building material. These were observed in the northwestern part of Shackelford county, and will also be found north and south of that locality along the outcrop of these beds. Seymour and Ballinger show buildings constructed of these limestones.

Sandstones and Quartzites.—The sandstones are fully as widely distributed as the limestones, being found in nearly all districts in greater or less quantity. In the Fayette sands are found beds of indurated

sands of light color which have been used in various localities along their line of outcrop for building purposes. Rock has been quarried from these deposits for many localities, principally at Rockland, Tyler county; Quarry Station, on the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railroad; Rock Quarry, on the Houston & Texas Central Railway, in Washington county, and in various parts of Fayette, Lavaca and other counties to the southwest.

In the timber-belt beds the altered (and even the unaltered) greensand marls are sometimes so indurated as to be used for building purposes. In addition to this many of the hill-cappings of sandstone, which at times replace the iron ore, are valuable building stones.

In the Cretaceous area north of the Colorado river there are no sandstones of any particular value so far as our examinations have extended.

The area of the central coal field abounds in excellent sandstone for building purposes, some of which has been extensively quarried and used in the construction of buildings from Dallas west to Cisco. It is of good color, quarries well, and presents a handsome appearance in the wall. It is so generally found in this district that it is impossible to name the localities.

In the Permian there are some sandstones which will be of wide application in the buildings of the State. East of Pecos City, at Quito, on the Texas & Pacific Railway, a company has recently opened a quarry in a compact, well jointed red sandstone which is probably of Permian age. It is of a beautiful red color, uniform in texture and color, easily worked yet durable, and in every way adapted to the best uses in building. The company in boring a well at the place

have passed through more than 100 feet of this red sandstone, thus proving its unlimited quantity. It will compare favorably in every way with the sandstones formerly imported into the State for the fronts and trimmings of buildings.

Beyond the Carrizo and Diabolo mountains there is a fine-grained red sandstone which is destined to be one of the finest building stones of the State. It is a little darker in color than the Quito stone, finer-grained, firmer, of even texture, and will lend itself to almost any character of decoration.

In this trans-Pecos region there are many other sandstones and quartzites which will in time come into use for structural purposes.

Slate.—The two areas in which the older rocks are found both give promise of furnishing slate suitable for roofing. In the central mineral district several localities have been examined which on the surface give indication of furnishing good roofing slate, and in the vicinity of the Carrizo mountains, El Paso county, similar indications are found.

It will of course require some actual work in opening the quarry sufficiently to ascertain the condition of the material below the surface to fully decide the value of the deposits, but the indications are very favorable and warrant such an attempt at development.

Thus it is readily apparent that in building stone there is no lack of variety, as well as an ample supply of all that can be made useful.

Clays suitable for brickmaking, terra cotta and drain tile are found in all the different formations occurring in the State. All are not of equal value, and indeed the brick made from some few are quite inferior, but the majority produce good, serviceable brick. The colors of the brick vary from yellow or cream color, such as are made at Austin,

through various shades of browns and reds, according to the character of the clay. In eastern Texas, as well as in the carboniferous area, the brick are usually mottled from the amount of iron in the clays. Selected clays, however, in these localities produce brick of excellent color. The importance of this industry will be seen by the following statement of the aggregate of brick production for the year 1889, which was received from the operators of the brick kilns in answer to inquiries; namely, 95,000,000.

Many of the clays of the Tertiary examined during the past year are well suited to the manufacture of terra cotta and drain tile. These are found in the region covered by the timber-belt beds, as well as among the Fayette clays. Those of the other areas have not yet been examined fully enough to determine their availability for these purposes, but it is probable that many carboniferous clays will prove well adapted for them.

Lithographic stone is found in several places in Texas, but it is too much fractured for use.

Lime.—As is well known, the lime made from the rocks of that horizon of the Cretaceous formation known as the Caprina limestones (which is the most persistent bed of all the formation) is unsurpassed for quality. The fame of the Austin lime is well established. Other beds of the cretaceous will answer well in lime-making, although some of them contain too much clayey matter, or are otherwise unfitted for this use. Lime is also made from the limestone of the other deposits, but none of these have been so successfully operated as those above mentioned. The reports received for 1889 gave a total production of 190,000 barrels.



Cement Materials.—Cements are of two kinds,—natural, or hydraulic, and artificial, or Portland.

Natural, or hydraulic, cement is made from certain clayey limestones, which, when burned and ground, have the property of setting or becoming hard under water. Portland cements are of similar character, but are made by artificially mixing the limestone and clays in the proper proportion.

Materials for both characters of cement exist in abundance within the State. The limestones of certain beds of the Cretaceous are clayey enough to make cement when properly calcined and ground, and the same properties are claimed for some of those found in the Tertiary, but our tests have so far failed to bear out the claim. Some of the limestones belonging to the Clear Fork beds of the Permian might answer if the percentage of magnesia was not too great.

The materials for Portland cement are, however, more abundant, and the product of so much better quality as to render the natural cement a matter of comparatively small importance. The Austin chalk is rather widespread in its distribution and adjacent to clays of almost any required grade.

The entire practicability of the manufacture of Portland cement has been shown by the two factories which have undertaken it, one at San Antonio, the other at Austin. The former supplied much of the cement used in the erection of the present capitol building, and it was of very excellent quality.

Plaster of Paris is produced from gypsum by driving out the percentage of water which is chemically combined with it. Its manufacture on any desired scale is entirely practicable in the Permian region of Texas, where many beds of gypsum of great purity occur.

Sand for mortar, plaster, etc., is found in many places. The Cretaceous is perhaps the area in which it is scarcest, and it can be brought in from either side. The locations will be more fully discussed in the descriptions of counties.

METALS AND ORES.

Iron.—Probably the most important of our ore deposits are those of iron, which in various forms are found in many parts of the State.

Beginning at the Louisiana line with a breadth of nearly 150 miles, stretching southwest in a gradually narrowing belt and probably fading out in Caldwell county or just beyond, there is found a series of hills of greater or less elevation which are capped with ferruginated material, varying from a sandstone with a small amount of oxide of iron in the matrix, to limonite ores of high grade. Of this division only a few of the counties of east Texas have been fully examined, but enough has been done to show the probability that the greater amount of workable ores of this belt lie east of the 96th meridian, although there may be localities west of that line at which ores of value occur. These ores are associated entirely with rocks of the Tertiary and later periods.

In the Cretaceous no iron ores of any consequence are known except in the extreme west, where deposits of ochre seem to occur in connection with strata belonging to the Fredericksburg division of the Lower Cretaceous series.

There are only a few ores of any value found in the carboniferous area, and those of the Permian are not of much importance. The central mineral region, however, contains, in connection with its deposits of older

rocks, large deposits of very valuable ores, including magnetite, red hematite, and various hydrated ores. Finally, in trans-Pecos Texas iron ores of the hematite and magnetic types are found in veins of considerable thickness.

Thus it will be seen that the distribution of the ores is general, extending entirely across the State from east to west.

The ores of east Texas all belong to the class of limonites, or brown hematites. They have been divided according to their physical structure, due to the manner of their formation, into four general classes,—laminated ores, geode or nodular ores, conglomerate ores, and carbonate ores.

The *laminated ores* are brown to black in color and vary in structure from a massive to a highly laminated variety in which the laminae vary from one-sixteenth to one-quarter of an inch in thickness, frequently separated by hollow spaces, and sometimes containing thin seams of gray clay. The average thickness of the ore bed is from one to three feet, although it may exceed this in places. This class of ores is most extensively developed south of the Sabine river. The ore bed is generally underlaid by a stratum of green-sand marl from ten to thirty feet in thickness, and overlaid by from one to sixty feet of sands and sandstones.

The *nodular, or geode ores*, which are best developed north of the Sabine river, usually occur as nodules or geodes, or as sandy-clay strata. This ore generally occurs in nodules or geodes, or as honey-combed, botryoidal, stalactitic and mammillary masses. It is rusty brown, yellow, dull red, or even black color, and has a glossy, dull, or earthy lustre. The most characteristic feature of the ore is the nodular or geode form in which it occurs. Some of the beds are made up of

these masses, either loose in a sandy-clay matrix or solidified in a bed by a ferruginous cement. The ore lies horizontally at or near the tops of the hills, in the same manner as the brown laminated ores to the south of the Sabine river. The beds vary in thickness from less than one foot to over ten feet, the thicker ones being often interbedded with thin seams of sand. The ore-bearing beds are immediately overlaid by sandy or sandy-clayey strata.

Conglomerate ores consist of a conglomerate of brown ferruginous pebbles one-quarter to two inches in diameter and cemented in a sandy matrix. Sometimes a few siliceous pebbles are also found. The beds vary from one to twenty feet thick, and are generally local deposits along the banks and bluffs and sometimes in the beds of almost all the creeks and streams in the iron-ore region just described. Sometimes they cap the lower hills. They are generally of low grade, but could be concentrated by crushing and washing out the sandy matrix. They usually contain more or less ferruginous sandstone in lenticular deposits, and are much cross-bedded.

The investigations of the survey in east Texas show an aggregate iron-bearing area of a thousand square miles. This is not all a solid bed of commercial ore, but the area within which commercial ores are known to exist. If even one-fourth be taken as productive iron land, and the bed be estimated at two feet in thickness, both very safe estimates, we have a total output of 1,500,000,000 tons of iron ore. The quality of the ores varies from that adapted to the manufacture of steel, or "Bessemer ores," to that of low grade.

The *ochres* of the Cretaceous are found in Uvalde and Val Verde counties, and probably elsewhere. From analyses they appear to

be of very high grade, but no examination has yet been made of them by the survey.

A great quantity of *hematite ironstone* is reported to occur in the beds adjacent to the Waldrip-Cisco division, which, if it equal the sample analyzed, is a very valuable ore.

The iron ores of the central mineral region are of three classes, magnetites, hematites, and hydrous ores, each of which has its own place and mode of occurrence. The magnetites lie in the northwest trend in the Archean rocks, which for practical purposes may be confined between northwest-southeast lines drawn through Lone Grove town upon the east and through Enchanted Rock upon the west. This blocks out a district twenty miles wide, and extending perhaps thirty miles in the direction of the strike. Within this field, however, various structural features have prevented, in many places, the outcropping of the iron-bearing system, so that probably two-thirds of the area is not in condition to yield ore without removing thick deposits of later origin. Assuming that one-third of the territory, in scattered patches, will show the Fernandian beds at surface or at depths that may be considered workable from an economical standpoint, it must be understood that only a small fraction of the thickness of these strata is iron ore. Keeping in mind also the folded condition of the rocks, it is evident that the chances for mining will be dependent largely upon the character of the erosion, it being premised that the iron bed, if such it be, is not very near the top of the system to which it belongs.

The general section of this system of rocks shows that the magnetite, sometimes associated with hematite, occurs in a bed usually about fifty feet thick at a definite horizon in it. The investigations of the survey show that

there are several belts within which valuable deposits are known or may be discovered.

The most eastern of these is the Babyhead belt, and the outcrops follow a line bearing southeastward, west of Babyhead postoffice and Lone Grove, and coming out southward very near the Wolf crossing of the Colorado river. Probably the best exposure of this belt is the Babyhead mountains, and its northern boundary does not cross the Llano county line. To the southeast good results may be expected as far as Miller's creek.

A second belt west of this occupies the area between Packsaddle and Riley mountains, and stretches northwestward by Llano town toward Valley Spring. Ores of value have been found in many places in this belt, the surface indications of the underlying beds of magnetite being hematite or limonite.

The third, or the Iron mountain belt, is that on which the greatest amount of work has been expended, and in two places in it large and valuable masses of magnetic iron have been exposed. The bed is most persistent, and can be traced for miles. At Iron mountain a shaft has been sunk down the side of the iron outcrop to the depth of fifty feet, and a cross-cut of twenty-two feet cut in the lead. The quantity of magnetite and hematite exposed here is very great. About three miles south of Llano City considerable prospecting has been done by drilling with a diamond drill, and also opened by a shaft, disclosing iron almost identical with the Iron mountain product.

The most western of these belts lies between the Riley mountains and Enchanted Rock in the south, possibly having also a greater width to the northwest. While it is covered in places by later rocks, the indications are good for the discovery of important masses of iron ore in it.

In quality the magnetites are high-grade Bessemer ores, being low in silica, phosphorus and sulphur, and very high in metallic iron.

The hematite ores seem to be chiefly derived from alteration of the magnetites. They usually crop out along portions of the northern border of the magnetite area, and are chiefly segregations in sandstone, and although none of the exposures have yet been worked, valuable deposits will be found following the trend of the magnetite beds. These segregations are to be found chiefly in the red sandstone of the Cambrian system. They will be of value as Bessemer ores.

The hydrated iron ores embrace many different varieties. These appear almost exclusively in veins, for the most part in the older rocks. While they are not abundant enough to sustain any industry by themselves, they may become valuable in addition to the other iron ores.

Taking the iron ore deposits of the State as a whole, and considering their wide distribution, their excellent quality, their relation to fuel supply and other necessities for smelting and manufacturing them, no doubt can remain of the magnitude which the iron industry is bound to assume in this State, and that Texas is destined to become one of the great iron and steel producing centers of the world.

The *copper* ores of Texas are of two characters. Those of the central mineral region and trans-Pecos Texas occur in veins, while the ores of the Permian are found as impregnations and segregations in the clays.

The copper ore of the Permian division was first described by Captain R. B. Marey in his report on the exploration of Red river in 1852, when he found specimens of it in Cache creek. In 1864, Colonel J. B. Barry sent a party with Indian guides to Archer

county and secured a considerable amount of ore, which was shipped to Austin and part of it smelted and used for the manufacture of percussion caps for the Confederacy, under the superintendence of Dr. W. De Ryce. After the war several attempts were made to develop these deposits, but lack of transportation facilities and the fact that the high-grade ore bodies were in pockets and irregularly distributed prevented the success of the undertaking. Still later General McLellan and a strong company made an effort to utilize the deposits of Hardeman and adjoining counties, but it seems that the true nature of the deposits were not fully appreciated, and the result was the same as those of earlier date.

As has been stated, these ores occur as impregnations or segregations in the clays at certain definite horizons in the formation. They are not in veins, therefore, but in beds, and are not to be mined by sinking shafts to lower depths, but more after the manner of coal deposits. There are three (and possibly a fourth) of these horizons, one in each division of the Permian. The Archer county deposits belong to the lower or Wichita beds, the California creek bed to the Clear fork beds, and the Kiowa Peak stratum or strata to the Double mountain beds. The general manner of occurrence is the same in all. The ores are found in a bed of blue clay from three to four feet thick. It is sometimes found in a pseudomorphic form after wood, in which case the oxide of copper has replaced the material of the woody fibre in the same manner as is done by silica in ordinary petrified wood. In other places it occurs in rounded nodules of different sizes, "like potatoes in a bed," as it is graphically described. In addition to this the stratum of clay is impregnated with copper to the extent of forming a low-grade

ore in places. Analyses from various localities of average specimens of these copper clays yield from 1.6 to 4.5 per cent. of copper. In any successful attempt to utilize these ores the work must be undertaken with a view of recovering the copper from the copper clays by lixiviation as the principal object. The extent of the deposits and amount of copper contained in them in places seem to warrant this character of development, and the probability of finding many rich pockets, such as have been found in nearly all the workings so far attempted is additional inducement for the erection of such works. Some of these pockets have yielded as much as 6,000 pounds of ore assaying sixty per cent. copper.

The general lines of the outcrop of copper clays are as follows: The lower bed appears at Archer, and from there northeast to the mouth of Cache creek, the original place of discovery. The next bed is found in a line running from Paint creek, in Haskell county, northeast through the northwestern part of Throckmorton county, and crossing Baylor county west of Seymour, and Wilbarger county east of Vernon into Indian Territory.

The upper bed appears at Kiowa and Buzzard Peaks, and passing through the northwestern part of Hardeman is finally found on Pease river west of Margaret.

In the central mineral region copper ores are known principally from the surface indications of carbonates and sulphides, which are found in outcrops and scattered through the rocks in various localities. The principal outcrops are confined to the Babyhead district, extending westward from the Little Llano to the head of Pecan creek. A few others are found still further westward in Mason county, and some in Llano, but all are apparently connected with the same series of rocks.

The ores at the surface are largely carbonates, both Azurite and Malachite occurring, but the latter predominating. Tetrahedrite is more or less common, and sometimes carries considerable silver. Chalcopyrite is also present in small quantities, and in some places Bornite occurs.

The various prospecting works which are scattered through this area, beginning at the Houston & Texas Central Railway diggings on the east, includes many trial shafts and pits sunk by Captain Thomas G. McGehee on Little Llano, Yoakum and Wolf creeks, Hubbard Mining Company on Pecan creek, others by the Houston Mining Company on Wolf creek, and the Miller mine, also on Pecan. Further west in Mason county similar prospecting works are found. In addition to these some prospecting has been done in the vicinity of Llano, and also southeast of that city. Specimens taken from the different localities by different members of the survey assayed all the way from one per cent. to forty-five and six-tenths per cent. copper, in silver from nothing to 107.8 ounces per ton, and of gold from nothing to one-fifth ounce.

There have been several attempts at development, but there are no mines in successful operation at present. The work that has been done on the different outcrops has not been carried sufficiently far, nor has it been of such a character, as to make it possible to speak with certainty regarding the existence of extensive bodies of copper ore in the district. What has been done, however, taken in connection with the outcrops and assays, and our knowledge of the geological formation of the country, suggests the accumulation of ores of considerable importance below, and will justify a much larger expenditure for the purpose of developing them than has yet been made.

The copper ores of trans-Pecos Texas have been known for many years, and considerable prospecting has been done on them. There is, however, only one mine in operation at present—the Hazel mine in the Diabolo mountains, near Allamore, El Paso county. This mine is situated at the foot of the Sierra Diabolo on a lime-spar lead cutting through a red sandstone. The principal ore is copper glance or sulphide of copper, at times carrying a good deal of wire silver, and occasionally rich pockets of grey copper. This pay streak runs in a vein from a few inches up to ten feet in width, in a gangue of strongly siliceous limestone, which is also impregnated with the ore. The width of this gangue is in some places as much as thirty-five feet, and the material is a low grade ore of about \$15 per ton.

In the Carrizo mountains and further south in the Apache or Davis mountains are other good copper prospects, in addition to the many outcrops in the Quitman mountains and Sierra Blanca region which show copper at the surface.

Lead and Zinc.—While many finds of lead ore have been reported in many portions of the State, all those outside of the central mineral region and trans-Pecos Texas have proved to be merely float specimens. In the central mineral region the lead ore occurs sparingly in veins in the older rocks, under similar conditions and within the same area as marked out for the copper ores, but it is principally found in the rocks of the Cambrian or Silurian age under circumstances similar to those in which it is found in Missonri.

Perhaps the most extensive “digging” on any of the veins of galena was that of the Sam Houston Mining Company, who worked in the Riley mountains. This shaft, which

followed the irregular course of the vein, was 160 feet, or possibly more, in depth. There was a string of galena, sometimes widening out and sometimes almost entirely missing, but enough ore was not secured to satisfy the owners and work was stopped.

The deposits which occur in the horizon of an age apparently corresponding to that of the Missonri galena ores have been prospected, chiefly in Burnet county. The principal work is at Silver Mine Hollow. The galena is not only scattered through the sandy, ferruginous vein material, but is found abundantly in the adjacent dark gray to green magnesian limestone. Its original source is probably the “cavern limestone” of the Silurian, but up to the present time there has not been sufficient development to make it possible to speak with any degree of certainty regarding the exact locality of the ores.

No zinc ores at all are known in the central mineral region.

In trans-Pecos Texas ores of both lead and zinc are very abundant and contain silver and gold in variable quantities. The prospects of the Quitman mountains and vicinity are the best known. These mountains are crossed by numerous vein outcrops and indications of ore, and wherever prospecting holes have been sunk there are promising indications, and even distinct veins of lead-carrying silver, most of them at least having traces of gold. Occasionally, also, tin is present. The outcrops are generally composed of iron silicates, with probably some carbonate and oxide of iron, usually containing a little silver; a few feet below the surface the copper stain begins; deeper down the quantity of copper increases and traces of lead appear with the copper. This becomes stronger the lower the shaft is sunk,

and shows zinc and bismuth in greater depths. The zinc sometimes amounts to 30 per cent. of the whole, and even pure argentiferous zinc ores are found. One fact observed is that on the northeast slopes of the mountains uranium is found in connection with the ores, while on the southwest slopes this metal gives place to molybdenum even on the same vein traced across the crest of the mountain.

There are a number of shallow prospect holes scattered over this region, but very few of them reach a depth of fifty feet.

Several mines have, however, made shipments of ore, the principal being from the Alice Ray and Bonanza mines, both of which are on the same vein. Their ores have an average value of \$60 to \$65; but owing to the fact that they contain 25 to 30 per cent. of zinc and that the El Paso smelters are not prepared to properly treat such ores, it has not been found possible to work them profitably after paying for roasting the zinc out of the ores in place of receiving pay for it. The Bonanza is the best developed mine in the Quitman range. The lead runs about east and west, dipping almost vertically in a contact between granite and porphyry. A shaft ninety-five feet deep is sunk to a drift below, running on the vein and about 350 feet in length, which shows a seam of galena from two to ten inches in thickness. This carries an average of about thirty ounces of silver, although it sometimes reaches as high as sixty ounces, to the ton. The shipping average of this ore is about 30 per cent. of lead, 25 to 30 per cent. zinc, and thirty ounces of silver, to the ton, and about 500 tons have been shipped. From the drift a winze is sunk 110 feet deep.

On the Alice Ray claim, at a distance of 3,000 feet from the Bonanza, a tunnel is run

into the same lead. This mine is 5,095 feet above the sea level, which, when compared with the deepest body of the Bonanza, shows an ore body 450 feet in height by about 4,000 feet long. The ore body of the Alice Ray, like that of the Bonanza, is a well defined vein of galena, running from two to eight and ten inches in width.

There are many other valuable prospects in this district, which are more fully described in the reports.

Besides the ores of this district, ores are found in districts on the east and south. The Chinati region is, however, the only other one in which much prospecting has been done. Here there are a great many prospecting shafts, as well as some well developed mines. The ore on the river side is galena, the outcrops being strongly ferruginous streaks, similar to those of the Quitman mountains. Some outcrops show carbonates and sulphides containing both bismuth and silver. An assay of one of these outcrops gave silver ten ounces, bismuth three and five-tenths, lead forty and five-tenths per cent. On the eastern side the contacts between the porphyries and crystalline limestones are very clearly marked, and it is on these that the most satisfactory prospecting work has been done. These yield both fine milling silver and galenas.

In the other ranges examined to the south and east similar ores also exist, but they are at present so difficult of access that little work has been done on them.

Gold.—The precious metals occur in connection with the ores of copper, lead, and zinc, as has already been stated under those heads. They occur also in a free state. Small amounts of free gold have been found by panning in the Colorado river and in some parts of Llano county, but the amount found

is too small for profitable working. In the Quitman mountains some of the quartz and ferruginous outcrops show traces of gold, and by using the pan colors of gold are frequently found in the gravel and sand. A small piece of quartz found near Finlay assayed eleven ounces of gold to the ton. Taking this evidence, with the general geologic features of the Quitman and surrounding mountains, the presence of gold is established, although the probable quantity is still uncertain. Free gold has also been observed in certain ores received from Presidio county.

The best developed mine in this region is generally known as the Shafter or Bullis mine, and is owned and operated by the Presidio Mining company, who are now working two mines—the Presidio and Cibolo. In the former, which was discovered in 1880, the mine consists of pockets and bunches of ore of irregular shapes and sizes, generally isolated from each other, imbedded in a limestone country rock, thus forming chamber deposits.

- The Cibolo has the same general character, but, in addition, has an ore body situated in a well defined fissure, and is a contact deposit. This company work their own mill and ship their product as bullion. The mill, which is of ten stamps of the common California pattern, is located on a hillside, so that the ore from the crusher falls to the automatic feeder at the stamps, from which the pulp is lifted to the amalgamaters. The amalgam is freed from the excess of quicksilver by straining, as usual, when retorted and fused. This mill averages from thirty to thirty-five tons of ore per day, which yields from forty to forty-five ounces of silver per ton. The motive power is an eighty-horse power engine. There is an ample water supply in Cibolo creek to permit an increase in the size of this

mill and the erection of others as well, and there is also good opportunity to build storage reservoirs along it. There are other locations being worked up, many of which promise good returns, and there is no doubt that this district must soon become one of the centers of the mining industry in Texas.

Silver.—Native silver has not yet been reported. In trans-Pecos Texas, however, the conditions are more favorable; and there are two mines now working a free-milling silver ore in Presidio county, and many trial shafts have been put down in the surrounding region. A considerable amount of silver bullion has already been produced, and shipped to San Francisco.

Tin.—The occurrence of tin was reported, doubtfully, in the central mineral district in 1889, and it was also found in connection with lead ores in trans-Pecos Texas. In November, during the examination of specimens collected by members of his party, Dr. Comstock found some excellent pieces of cassiterite, or oxide of tin, and made a special trip to decide the reality and manner of its occurrence. This resulted in the discovery that it occurred not only as cassiterite, but in small quantities in connection with other minerals in the rocks of a certain portion of the Burnetan system extending from the western part of Burnet to the eastern part of Mason county, a distance of fifty miles, and having a width of eight to ten miles. In this belt the tin ore has been found at four or five localities. It occurs in a quartz of somewhat banded appearance, and when pure may often be recognized by its weight, being of greater specific gravity than the iron ores.

Near the divide between Heriman creek and tributaries of the San Saba river, in Mason county, are the remains of two old furnaces, and considerable slag which carries

tin in little globules scattered through it.

While it is impossible to speak positively of the probable quantity of ore, the indications are favorable for its existence in amounts sufficient to be of economic value.

In trans-Pecos Texas tin has been found in connection with some of the ores of the Quitman range.

Mercury.—Like tin, this metal has been reported from several localities, but up to the present we have not succeeded in verifying any of the reports or of finding any traces of it.

Manganese.—The only workable deposits of manganese yet defined by the survey are those of the central mineral region. These deposits are both in the form of manganese ores and of combinations of iron and manganese ores in different proportions. The Spiller mine, south of Fly Gap, Mason county, is the only known occurrence of the manganese ore on an extensive scale anywhere in the region, although surface croppings were traced, which seemed to indicate companion belts to the one which has been opened at the locality mentioned.

The ore is rather siliceous psilomelane, with patches of pyrolusite and more or less black wad, filling cavities and crevices in the vein, which is three or four feet wide. The ore seems to lie as an interbedded vein, and numerous borings were made on it with a diamond drill, presumably for the purpose of prospecting in the direction of its dip.

Manganese ores are found under similar circumstances in the region between Packsaddle and Riley mountains, and specimens are reported both from Gillespie and Blanco counties. Manganese also occurs as an ingredient of the various limonitic ores, and in one instance such an ore was found to contain as much as eleven per cent. of this metal,

in the form of dioxide. These deposits, however, are not likely to prove of much economic value.

Bismuth occurs in small quantities in connection with the ores of the Quitman range, and in one vein examined in the region of the Chinati mountains as much as three and one-half per cent. of this metal was found in the ore (galena).

ABRASIVES.

Whetstone.—In the Fayette sands are found stones of excellent quality for use as millstones. In Jasper and other counties millstones which have given perfect satisfaction in use have been cut from certain horizons of these sands.

Grindstones.—Certain sandstones in the Carboniferous and older formations furnish excellent materials for grindstones, but up to the present they have been utilized only locally.

No whetstones have yet been manufactured in Texas, although excellent material exists for such a purpose. The Fayette sands probably furnish the best of the material, and some specimens from Fayette county are now in the State museum. Other material suitable for the purpose is found in the central mineral region and in the central coal field.

Several localities of deposits of infusorial earth are known in Hopkins, Leon, Polk and Crosby counties. Very little has been mined for shipment.

ORNAMENTAL STONES AND GEMS.

Among the gem stones may be mentioned beryl, smoky quartz, rose quartz, silicified wood, garnet, agate, moss agate, amethyst, jasper, sardonyx, tourmaline, and others.

"Crystal" Quartz.—The clear white variety, which is known as crystal, is sparingly found in masses of a size suitable for use. Clusters of crystals are found which form handsome ornaments, but the greater part are stained or milky.

Smoky Quartz.—The central mineral region produces fine crystals of smoky quartz of deep color. Barringer Hill, Llano county, is one of the best localities.

Rose Quartz.—Beautiful shades of rose quartz are found in Llano and Gillespie counties.

Amethyst.—Gillespie county furnishes some amethysts of fair color, but the deeper-colored ones have so far been found only in the Sierra Blanca or Quitman region.

Thetis Hair Stone.—This variety of limpid quartz, with fine needles of actinolite scattered through it, is found in the northern part of Gillespie county, near Enchanted Rock.

Beryl.—Some very large, fine crystals of beryl have been found in Gillespie county, and occasionally in Llano county.

Garnets are abundant both in the central mineral district and in trans-Pecos Texas. Fine cabinet specimens showing both large and attractive crystals are in the museum, but no systematic work has been done in working the deposits. There are several colors—brown, black, and green—and they occur in abundance. Among the localities may be mentioned Clear Creek valley on the Burnet and Bluffton road, Babyhead, King mountains, and similar areas in Llano and Gillespie counties, in the Quitman mountains and other localities in trans-Pecos Texas. In Llano county fine crystals are also found of idocrase, or Vesuvianite, which is near the garnet in character.

Black tourmaline is abundant in certain granites of Llano county, and will be useful for all purposes for which it can be employed, although there is no prospect of specimens of value for cabinet purposes being found.

Chalcedony.—Some fine specimens of chalcedony have been found in Travis county in the neighborhood of the disturbances caused by the Pilot Knob eruption. They also occur in Presidio county and other portions of west Texas.

Carnelians have been found in the vicinity of Van Horn, El Paso county.

Sardonyx.—Beautiful specimens of sardonyx are found in the trans-Pecos region in El Paso or Jeff Davis counties. A number of specimens are now in the State museum.

Jasper.—In this same region are found handsome varieties of plain and banded jasper, but, like the other deposits, there has been no attempt at development, and only a few specimens have been collected by persons happening on them. Pebbles of jasper are also abundant in the drift as far north as the Staked Plains.

Agate.—The occurrence of this beautiful stone has been mentioned in the former reports of this survey. It is found abundantly in several parts of west Texas and occasionally in the river drift of the Colorado. In west Texas they are found in a schistose material and scattered over the surface in large quantities, from fragments to boulders of considerable size. The colors are rich, and the banded and fortification agates show beautiful bandings and stripes. Moss agates are also plentiful, and there is ample room for the establishment of an industry in this material, even if they are only collected for shipment abroad. The average price paid for rough agate for manufacturing purposes

at Idar, Oldenburg, Germany, one of the principal manufacturing cities of this material, is about 25 cents per pound, and the beauty of the varieties occurring in Texas would add materially to that price.

Pudding Stone.—Of equal beauty with the agates are some varieties of metamorphosed pudding stones brought from the lower mountains by Prof. Streeruwitz. They take fully as fine a polish, and the variety of color and shape of the inclusions are very pleasing.

Serpentine.—Some of the serpentines of west Texas will be valuable as ornamental stones. So far no "precious serpentine" has been found, but some of the red and green varieties will come into use as the region is developed. Central Texas also affords varieties which may be utilized.

Alabaster.—Alabaster of fine grain and translucency occurs both among the rocks of the Cretaceous formation and in the gypsum region of the Permian. Its uses in vases and statuary are well known, and material suitable for any of these purposes can be secured in any desired quantity.

Pearls.—Texas is one of the principal pearl-producing States of the United States. Mr. Kunz, in "Gems and Precious Stones," mentions one from Llano valued at \$95, which was sold in New York. The pearls are found in the Unios, or fresh-water mussels, which abound in the Colorado, Llano and Concho rivers, and many other streams in Texas. They have been collected in large numbers, and in collecting them great numbers of the shell-fish have been destroyed. In order to avoid this wholesale destruction and leave the animal to propagate more valuable progeny, it is recommended that instruments similar to those used in Saxony and Bavaria be introduced here. One of

these is a flat iron tool, the other a pair of sharp-pointed pliers, both fashioned for the purpose of opening the shells for examination without injury to the animal, which, if no pearl is found, is replaced in the shell.

Silicified Wood.—While the greater part of the silicified wood of the State is not of much value as an ornamental stone, there are certain horizons in the Fayette beds in which the wood has been opalized and presents a pleasant variety of color and banding. These will probably be used quite largely for various purposes in ornamental work so soon as their beauty is properly shown.

REFRACTORY MATERIALS.

Refractory materials, or those which will stand very high degrees of heat without injury, are of the highest importance in manufacturing. They enter into the construction of all furnaces for iron, or steel, or pottery, or glass, or the various other products of high temperatures, and are an absolute necessity in the proper development of such manufactures. Of such substances fire clay is doubtless the most important. The essentials for a good fire clay are not so much the proportions of silica and alumina, although the larger the percentage of silica the greater its refractory power seems to be, but its freedom from materials such as lime, soda, potash, magnesia, or oxide of iron, which could unite with the silica and form a glass, and thus cause fusion.

Fire Clays.—Of our Texas fire clays only two or three have had any decided or extensive trial. These are from the beds found in Henderson, Limestone and Fayette counties. The first two are found in connection with the timber-belt beds, the third in the Fayette beds. In use the brick made at Athens from

the Henderson county clay have proved to be of excellent quality. They have stood the severe test of the iron furnace at Rusk and of some of the lime kilns, and are highly recommended for their good qualities. The brick from the beds of Limestone county are also of good quality, and proper care in their manufacture will make them fully equal to any. The Fayette clays which have come under my notice, which are classed as fire clays, seem to be somewhat high in fluxing constituents, but more careful selection of the clays may entirely obviate this difficulty.

The fire clays are found usually in connection with the lignite beds, and in the central coal field directly underlying the coal seams. They are therefore found scattered over a wide area of the State, but only a few of them have been examined by the geological survey. These are nearly all from eastern Texas, and were collected during one field season. While they have not yet been fully studied, numerous analyses have been made, and it is found that many of them are too "fat," or contain too much alumina for use in the state in which they are dug, but require a large mixture of sand to correct the excessive shrinkage that would otherwise take place in drying them, amounting in some specimens to one-fourth of their original bulk. Others, however, are of excellent quality, and careful selection of localities for mining will yield very favorable results, and clays be secured suitable for brick for furnaces, kilns, ovens, fire-boxes, retorts, saggers, and the many other similar articles.

Graphite, or Plumbago.—In the central mineral region are deposits of limited extent of an impure graphite in shales and schists. In view of the larger deposits of pure material in other localities it is not probable that this will be of much value.

Soapstone.—This highly infusible stone, which is used as firestone in stoves, hearths and furnaces, is found in large quantities. One of the best exposures is about two miles south of west from Smoothing-Iron mountain, and the most favorable districts for its further occurrence are that between House and Smoothing-Iron mountains and the King mountains, and to the west of that area in Llano and Mason counties; also southeast in Llano, Gillespie and Blanco counties. As a lining for furnaces and other purposes which do not require a very firm texture this material is fully adequate, and it can be cut or sawed into blocks or masses of any desired shape, with a perfectly smooth surface if desired.

Mica.—While mica is a very abundant mineral in both the central and trans-Pecos regions, it is not commonly of such transparency and size as to be commercially valuable. Specimens are in the museum, however, from both localities which combine these requisites, and it is entirely probable that workable deposits may be found. It is used in stove fronts, lanterns, etc, also in the manufacture of wall paper and as a lubricant.

Asbestos.—Asbestos has often been reported from the central region, and many specimens have been received bearing that name. Upon examination this is found to be fibrolite, and may answer for many purposes for which asbestos is used as refractory material, but not for the finer uses in the manufacture of cloth, etc.

ROAD MATERIALS.

Among the various materials suited for road-making are the large gravel deposits which are found in many portions of the State; some of the quartzitic sandstones

which occur in the Fayette beds (coast region, from the Sabine to the Rio Grande, and from 40 to 150 miles wide); the eroded flints of the Cretaceous; some of the firmer limestones of the lower divisions of the Cretaceous and the Carboniferous areas; the basalt of such areas as Pilot Knob in Travis county; some of the sandstones or siliceous iron ores of the iron region of east Texas; the granites and other tough rocks of the central region are especially valuable, and similar rocks and the quartzites and porphyries of west Texas will also prove of value when transportation charges will admit of their use.

The occurrence of asphaltum in various portions of the State has already been noticed, and its use as paving material is well known.

For the construction of sidewalks, in addition to the material above mentioned, flagstones are found in various localities.

MATERIALS FOR PAINTS.

Graphite has already been mentioned under refractory substances.

Ochre is a hydrated oxide of iron, usually containing more or less clay or sand and giving various shades of yellow, red and brown. The most valuable is that which on preparation furnishes the color called Indian red. Ochres are found in connection with the geode and nodular ores of east Texas, forming centers of the geodes, and also deposits of limited extent. It is reported at many localities in the area covered by the timber-belt beds. In the Cretaceous area good ochres occur in Uvalde and Val Verde counties, in the latter of which one locality has been developed to some extent and the material shipped. Other deposits have been

opened and worked very slightly for local use in different parts of the State.

Barytes is found in Llano county, but has not been put to any use at all as yet.

OTHER ECONOMIC MATERIALS.

Sulphur.—Specimens of native sulphur of a high degree of purity have been received from Edwards county, but up to the present no detailed examination has been made to ascertain its quantity or the condition of its occurrence.

Salt.—Like many of the other valuable deposits of Texas, the occurrence of common salt is widespread. Along the coast to the southwest are lagoons or salt lakes from which large amounts of salt are taken annually. Besides the lakes along the shore many others occur through western Texas, reaching to the New Mexico line, while northeast of these in the Permian region the constant recurrence of such names as Salt fork, Salt creek, etc., tell of the prevalence of similar conditions. In addition to the lakes and creeks from which salt is secured by solar evaporation we have also extensive beds of rock salt.

That which is at present best developed is located in the vicinity of Colorado City, in Mitchell county. The bed of salt was found by boring at 850 feet, and proved to have a thickness of 140 feet. A vein of water was struck below it which rises to within 150 feet of the surface. This is pumped to the surface and evaporated, and the resulting salt purified for commerce.

In eastern Texas there have long been known low pieces of ground called "salines," at which salt has been manufactured by sinking shallow wells and evaporating the water taken from them. At one of these, Grand

Saline, in Van Zant county, a well was sunk, and at 225 feet a bed of rock salt was struck, into which they have now dug 300 feet without getting through it. Many other similar salines are known in eastern Texas and western Louisiana, and the great deposits of rock salt developed at Petit Anse and Van Zandt under practically similar circumstances is certainly warrant enough for boring at the other salines for similar beds. Some of these localities are in Smith and Anderson counties.

In the Carboniferous area many of the wells yield salt water, sometimes strong enough to render them unfitted for any ordinary purpose, but no attempt has been made at their utilization. There are also brine wells in limited areas in central Texas.

Alkalies.—The source from which the salts of potash and soda can be obtained in Texas are: The alkali lakes, where there is a large percentage of sulphate of soda (Glanber salts) deposited by the evaporation of the water. Its impurities consist of some sulphate of lime, or gypsum, and common salt.

Nitre, or saltpeter, was made from bat guano during the late war, but, the necessity for its manufacture ending, it was abandoned.

Alum.—The best material for the manufacture of alum is found in the clay of the lignitic portion of the timber belt, or Fayette beds, which contain both pyrites and lignitic matter. Nearly all the material used in the production of alum in this country is imported.

Strontia.—Two minerals having this earth as a base (celestite and strontianite) are found in the lower magnesian rocks of the Cretaceous of central Texas. It is found at Mount Bonnel near Austin, and in the vicinity of Lampasas, and can be expected to occur wherever the proper horizon of the Cretaceous rocks containing it are found at the sur-

face. It is not only used in the form of nitrate for fireworks, but also in the manufacture of sugar.

Epsomite.—Crystalline masses of Epsom salts are found in the same series of beds that contain the strontianite and celestite. It is extremely doubtful, however, whether it can be made commercially valuable.

THE ARTESIAN WATER CONDITIONS OF TEXAS.

Artesian water is rain water which has fallen on some porous bed or stratum of earth and has followed the sloping course of this bed between other beds, which were sufficiently impervious to confine it until it has found an opening to the surface, either natural or artificial, at a lower level than its original source, through which it rises and flows off. When this opening is a natural one, it is a spring; when artificial, it is an artesian well.

The artesian-water conditions of a region are dependent upon its geology, topography and its rainfall. The geologic conditions are that there shall be a continuous porous stratum enclosed between two strata that are impervious. Topographically it is necessary that the exposed portion of this porous stratum—the “catchment” basin—be at sufficient elevation above that of the mouth of the wells to force a steady flow of water by hydrostatic pressure; and finally the rainfall must be sufficient within the area covered by the catchment basin to secure the steady supply of water. Unless all of these conditions be favorable there can be no constant supply of flowing water obtained.

For the purpose of this discussion, Texas is readily separable into three divisions,—the Gulf Slope (Cenozoic), the Central Basin (Paleozoic) and the Western Mountain system.

The area covered by the Gulf Slope includes all the region east and south of the western and northern boundary of the Grand Prairie plateau, which stretches southward from the Red river to the Colorado, and thence westward to the Rio Grande. In area this comprises fully one-half of the State and by far the most thickly settled portion.

The Central Basin includes all that portion of the State west and north of the Grand Prairie, extending to the Gaudalupe mountains on the west.

The Western Mountain System covers the remainder of trans-Pecos Texas.

The Gulf Slope is in a certain degree a continuation of the topographic and geologic features of the States eastward which border upon the Gulf, but in some ways its differences are as pronounced as its resemblances. Thus, with the exception of a little marshy ground in the southeastern corner, there is none along the entire coast. Differences in amount and character of rainfall and of temperature have also resulted in the production of a somewhat different topography, especially toward the Rio Grande, and the soils of certain formations are of far greater fertility than those derived from rocks of similar age in the other States, owing to peculiar conditions of formation.

The different sediments which now appear covering the surface of this area were laid down by the waters of a great sea, which in its present restricted basin we call the Gulf of Mexico.

Beginning at the coast in low and almost level prairies the ascent is gradual toward the interior, in many places not exceeding one foot per mile for the first fifty miles. Through this comparatively level plain, which comprises the exposure of the strata embraced under the general name of "coast

clays," the streams move sluggishly in tortuous channels, and for the most part through an open prairie country, the only timber being along such water courses and in scattered motts or islands. As we pass inland this is succeeded by other belts which, having been longer subjected to erosion, show a surface more and more undulating as we recede from the gulf. The ascent is also more rapid, and some elevations of as much as 700 feet are found, as at Ghent mountain, Cherokee county; but such are unusual south of the Grand prairie. This character of country is continuous from the gulf to the western scarp of the Grand prairie, east of the Brazos river. West of the Colorado river the undulating country ends at the foot of the southern scarp of the Grand prairie, which is a line of elevations known as the Balcones, from the top of which the Grand prairie stretches away north and west to the Rio Grande. The eastern portion of these belts is heavily timbered, but throughout the greater portion—west of the ninety-sixth meridian—the quantity of timber rapidly decreases and the prairie conditions become almost universal. The general elevation east and south of the Grand prairie is less than 500 feet.

The Grand prairie itself is a great plateau, preserved in its present extent by the resistance to erosion afforded by its capping of limestones, and is a marked topographic feature of the State. Beginning at Red river it extends in a gradually widening belt to the south, until its western border meets the Colorado in Lampasas county, from which point it is contracted rapidly until it finds its narrowest exposure in crossing the river in Travis county north of Austin. From this point west it broadens rapidly, until it is merged into the mountainous trans-Pecos

region. Its height above the country on either side is variable. On its eastern border, from Red river to the Brazos, there is not that abruptness of separation which distinguishes it at other places from the upper and lower formations. In the northern portion this plateau begins with an elevation of from 600 to 1,200 feet above sea level. West of the Colorado its northern edge reaches a height of 2,300 feet in the ridge which forms the divide between the water flowing into the Colorado and that flowing south. The southern border is, however, hardly ever more than 700 feet in height, and usually not so high. The western and northern edge of the Grand prairie is, generally speaking, topographically higher than the eastern and southern, and the dip of the beds is very gentle toward the southeast.

The break between the Grand prairie and the Central Basin region is equally as decided as that between the undulating country and "Balcones' country" on the south, and were it not for its intimate relations, geologically, with the "Coastal Slope," the topographic features of the Grand prairie would entitle it to be considered a division by itself.

Both topographically and geologically this area presents a gradual fall from the interior toward the gulf coast, but the average slope of the surface toward the southeast is less than the dip of the strata in the same direction, and as there has been no disturbances of sufficient magnitude to complicate the geology except the uplift which brought up the Balcones (and that of Pilot Knob and similar areas if it be later, as it possibly is), we find the outcropping edges of the beds of earlier and earlier age as we pass from the coast to the interior. These various beds are exposed in bands of less or greater width, which are, in a general way, parallel with the present gulf coast.

The coast clays, which are the most recent of these, and which form a part of the present floor of the gulf, are very impervious, variously colored, calcareous clays, which often form bluffs along the bay shores and river banks. The level belt of this formation varies from 50 to 100 miles in width.

The Orange sands underlying these are mottled red and white sands which are well exposed below Willis, on the International & Great Northern Railroad, and at other places. The Fayette beds, which underlie these, are made up also of sands and clays, but of entirely different character and structure. The sand greatly predominates, especially in the center, where great beds of sand and sandstone and millstone grit occur.

The clays, instead of being massive, are usually thinly laminated and of very light color wherever exposed to the air, and are found both underlying and overlying the sands, as well as interbedded with them. They extend along the line of the Houston & Texas Central Railway from Waller to near Giddings. A study of these beds in the vicinity of Ledbetter showed nearly 400 feet of sandy strata included between the two series of clays.

The dip of the strata toward the gulf is not much greater than that of the surface of the country. For this reason the exposure of the sand-bed on the surface is very wide—a circumstance of greatest importance, as it gives an immense catchment area for the rain-water.

These Fayette sands form a range of hills and give rise to the most striking topographic feature of the coast region. Every river in its passage to the gulf pays tribute to and is deflected by them. Many smaller streams have their course entirely determined by them, while the coast rivers, of which the

San Jacinto and Buffalo are types, have their origin on their southern slope. At Rockland, in Tyler county, and along the various railroads that cross the area of these sands, as shown upon the map, typical sections can be seen. The base of these beds are sandy clays and sands, with some lignite.

The strata often contain carbonate of lime in appreciable quantities, and sulphur and gypsum are of frequent occurrence.

The timber-belt beds are composed of siliceous and glauconitic sands with white, brown and black clays, and have associated with them lignite beds sometimes as much as twelve feet in thickness; iron pyrites, gypsum and various bituminous materials also occur. Carbonate of lime is also widely disseminated throughout the beds, sometimes as limestone, but more often as calcareous concretions or in calcareous sandstones.

The basal clays are, as the name implies, beds of stratified clays and contain masses of concretionary limestone and large quantities of gypsum.

The Upper Cretaceous is composed in its upper members of great beds of clay somewhat similar to the basal clays above, which were doubtless derived from these. This is underlaid by the Austin chalk, below which we find another series of clay shales overlying the lower cross timber sands.

The rock formation of the Grand prairie belongs to the Lower Cretaceous series, and consists of a great thickness of limestones and chalks—magnesian, arenaceous and even argillaceous in places—which is underlaid by a great bed of sand and conglomerate, known as the Trinity Sands.

We have in these formations, therefore, well marked and definite sandy or porous beds, which are enclosed by others practically impervious. Some of these are the Orange

sands, the middle portion of the Fayette beds, the lower cross timber sands and the upper cross timber or Trinity sands. On the lower Rio Grande there occurs a rock known as the Carrizo sandstone, the geologic age of which is not yet exactly determined, but which must be included among the other water-bearing beds.

That these beds are indeed "catchment" basins and fully capable of supplying the belts nearer the gulf with flowing water has been amply verified by actual and successful boring. In the coast-clay belt artesian water has been secured in many places, as at Houston and vicinity, at Galveston, at Velasco, at Corpus Christi, and at various other points. The shallowest of these wells is at Yorktown, De Witt county, where artesian water was secured at a depth of a very few feet. At Houston water is obtained in wells from 150 to 400 feet deep, and the water is practically free from mineral matter. At Galveston, fifty miles southeast, the wells are from 600 to 1,000 feet deep, and yield water carrying salt, etc., in small quantities. The flow at Velasco is reported to be good, but at Corpus Christi it is highly charged with mineral matter. The quantity of mineral matter contained in the water seems to vary with the depth and distance from the outcrop of the "catchment" basin.

It can be stated, therefore, from our present knowledge that throughout the coast-clay district artesian water can be obtained where the topographic conditions are suitable, but that it may be more or less impregnated with mineral matter leached out of the containing stratum.

While the timber-belt beds are not classed as artesian beds, it is nevertheless the fact that favorable conditions exist in numerous localities, and, although no great flows have

been secured, still flowing water has been found in several places; for example, various localities in Robertson county and at Livingston, Polk county.

The lower cross timbers form the second "catchment" basin, but from their location have not been found to yield as good a flow as can be obtained by going deeper, to the Trinity sands.

The Carrizo sandstone outcrops along a line drawn at a point on the Nueces river south of the town of Uvalde to a point ten miles west of Carrizo Springs, and ten miles north of that point, on the ranch of Mr. Vivian, produces a stream of excellent water four inches in diameter from a well 175 feet deep. This stratum of sandstone ought to be reached at Laredo at a depth of from 500 to 600 feet.

The third and possibly best explored collecting area is that of the Trinity sands. This bed, the Trinity or upper cross timber sands, is the base of the Lower Cretaceous system, and is the great water-bearing bed east and south of the central basin. In its many exposures and from the material brought up from it in boring, its composition is shown to be clear white grains of quartz, slightly rounded to much worn, containing a few grains of red and black chert. It is for the most part practically free of soluble mineral matter, and the water derived from it is often of excellent quality. From its position, character and extent it forms a most important member in the geology of Texas. The water which falls upon the exposed edge of this belt is carried under the limestone of the Grand prairie plateau, and part of it breaks forth in a system of great springs which extend from Williamson county by Austin, San Marcos and New Braunfels, toward the Pecos. These springs are natu-

ral artesian wells, which owe their existence to the fault lines caused by the disturbances, already alluded to, which formed the Balcones. The remainder of the water continues its course below the overlying formations, and can be reached at almost any point east and south of the Grand prairie to the border of the basal clays of the Tertiary. Wells are very numerous and vary in depth with distance from catchment area from 100 to 2,000 feet. They can not be named in detail here, but the principal boring has been at Fort Worth, Dallas, Waco, Austin, Taylor, San Antonio, and in Somervell, Coryell, Hood and Bosque counties. These prove that artesian conditions exist, and there can be no doubt that wells bored in suitable localities will prove successful.

West of the Grand prairie plateau we find the central basin region, which is principally occupied by strata of the Paleozoic formations. The eastern and southern border of this area is plainly marked by the scarp of the Grand prairie. Its western border is not determined further than that in Texas it is terminated by the Guadalupe mountains in El Paso county. In its topography it shows a gradual elevation toward the west, most usually, however, in a series of steps which rise one above the other, having the ascent facing toward the southeast and a long gentle slope toward the west, the average rise being less than eight feet per mile.

At the edge of the Staked Plain, which is a newer formation superimposed upon these, there is an abrupt elevation of from 200 to 300 feet in places, and a continued rise toward the west to a height of 3,100 feet. West of the Pecos the rise is much more rapid, being about fifteen feet per mile. The dip of the strata, which on the east is toward the northwest not exceeding forty feet to the

mile, is reversed, that is, it is to the southeast, and brings the edges of the strata to the surface again after crossing the river. In the southeast corner of this region we find the Archean area of Llano county, around which the upturned edges of the older paleozoic rocks are exposed at a considerably greater elevation than that of the basin north of them, giving the overlying rocks of the basin itself a northward dip.

The western extension of this southern border has not been examined. We find the northern border of our basin in the Wichita mountains in the Indian Territory, where the edge of the Silurian rocks is again exposed at a higher altitude than the interior portion of our region. This region is, therefore, of a basin form of structure, with the exposed edges of its lower members and the underlying rocks topographically higher on the northern, western and southern borders than on the east or in the center.

The formations which occupy this basin, if we except some overlying cretaceous and the plains formation, are almost entirely confined to the Carboniferous and Permian systems. These consist of beds of limestone, sandstone, sands, clays and shales, with coal, gypsum and salt as associated deposits. The general dip of all the strata in the eastern portion of the basin is to the northwest, but its elevation along the eastern border is less than in almost any other portion of it; consequently there can be little hope of finding artesian water from any catchment area on this side, although some of the strata (the lower sandstone and shales) are well adapted for carrying water, and where suitable topographic conditions exist do furnish artesian water. An instance of this is found in the flowing well at Gordon, but such cases are the exception and not the rule. The same

series of sandstones and shales are exposed on the southeastern border, and the flowing wells at and around Trickham and Waldrip find their supply in them. The conditions are very favorable in the valley of the Colorado and some distance north, between the 99th and 100th meridians, for similar wells. The rocks of this age are covered by later deposits in the Wichita mountains, and it is therefore impossible to judge of the possibility of their water-bearing character there. Similar rocks are exposed on the western border of this basin, in the vicinity of Van Horn and further north in the Guadalupe mountains. They are reached by a well 832 feet deep at Toyah, some seventy miles east of Van Horn. This well has an abundant flow. We have, therefore, in the lower members of the Carboniferous rocks of this basin water-bearing strata, the exposed edges of which on the southeast and west are sufficiently elevated to furnish artesian water to portions of the basins in their immediate vicinity.

We do not know what interruptions to the subterranean flow may exist in the way of dikes or fissures, and therefore the areal extent of this portion favorably situated cannot be given until the topography and geology are better known. The quality of the water from every well thus far secured in this basin, which has its origin in this series of rocks, is highly saline, and it is safe to assume from this and from the character of the deposits that no fresh water can be obtained from this source. Therefore, if the supply be general over the entire region, it will only be adapted for limited uses. In addition to this, this water-bearing bed can be reached in the greater portion of the region only after passing through the entire series of Permian strata and those of the up-

permost Carboniferous, amounting in all to 2,000 or 3,000 feet, or even more in places.

If there be any other hope for an artesian water supply in this region, the catchment area must be either in the pre-Carboniferous rocks of the central mineral region and the Wichita mountains or in the Guadalupe and connected ranges. That such a catchment area exists on the south is fully proved by the powerful springs at Lampasas and in San Saba county, all of which have their origin below the rocks of Carboniferous age. Some of these springs, such as the Lampasas, have their vent through rocks of this period, but they belong to the very lowest strata, and the temperature of the water proves that it comes from still greater depths. All such water is highly mineralized, but much of it seems suitable for general uses after exposure to the air has dispelled the sulphuretted hydrogen. Others of these springs, like that at Cherokee, San Saba county, spring through rocks below the Carboniferous, and these furnish water of an excellent quality. The dip of these rocks is much greater than the overlying Carboniferous, and the water supply would therefore be rapidly carried beyond the depths of ordinary artesian borings. The conditions of outcropping strata are similar in the Wichita mountains to those of Llano and San Saba counties, but we have no such evidence in the way of springs to prove their value, and no boring has been carried far enough to test the matter, although preparations are now under way to do so. No rocks of similar age have been observed in the Guadalupe. We must therefore conclude that while the artesian conditions of the central basin are not unfavorable, the probabilities are against securing an adequate supply of water sufficiently free from mineral matter to be of use for general purposes, unless it

be from the sandstones of the Guadalupe mountains, which would require sinking to impracticable depths in most places. All exceptions will be of purely local extent and will require much local topographic and geological work for their designation.

There still remains the area of the Staked Plains formation to be discussed, but our knowledge of its geology is too limited to permit anything but the most general statement. The upper portion of these plains is composed of strata of later Tertiary or possibly Quaternary age, underlain by a conglomerate and sandstone of earlier date than the Trinity sands, dipping southeast. It is this bed that furnishes the surface water of the plains, and from it gush the headwaters that form the Colorado, Brazos, and Red rivers. The beds underlying this are probably Permian on the southern border, but newer formations may intervene toward the north. It is possible that this conglomerate bed may yield artesian water near the western border of the State, and it is said that one such well has been secured. It is the opinion of the State Geologist, however, based on such knowledge as he can obtain, that the probabilities of artesian water on the plains are rather unfavorable than otherwise. It will require a considerable amount of work in western New Mexico to decide the matter finally.

The well at Pecos City most probably belongs to the series newer than that described under the Grand prairie region, and therefore gives no clue to the area north of it.

The trans-Pecos mountain district from the Guadalupe mountains to the Rio Grande consists of numerous mountain ranges and detached peaks which rise from comparatively level plains. These plains are composed of loose material which has been derived from

the erosion of the mountains and sometimes has a thickness of over 1,000 feet, as is proved by the wells along the Texas Pacific & Southern Pacific railways. The geologic formations of the mountains themselves consist of granites, sandstones, schists, and quartzites and Silurian, Carboniferous, and Cretaceous limestones. The whole area is faulted, broken, and cut by intrusive porphyries, basalts, granites, and other eruptives.

These conditions of structure prevent any other than a general unfavorable report on the district, although in certain localities conditions may, and probably do, exist favorable to the securing of artesian water.

Mineral springs are to be found everywhere in the world, the financial success attending the management of them depending mainly upon advertising and equipment. It is therefore unnecessary to detail here the springs and wells that are frequently visited for medicinal purposes. The mineral elements of such waters generally comprise common salt, sulphur, magnesia, soda, iron, salts of lime and potash and traces of a few other minerals, and often of organic matter. More or less of these elements are also to be found in nearly all artesian water.

CAVES.

Caves are very numerous in the limestones of the Carboniferous, and some of them are very extensive. Very few of them have been explored for any purpose other than idle curiosity. "I entered only one of them," says a member of the geological staff, "and traversed it about three-fourths of a mile. Sometimes the roof would be high overhead, and then again to crawl upon our hands and knees. There were lateral openings at different places, but the main opening.

Most of the way the bottom was dry, but here and there a pool of water would be found standing in a basin of calcareous rock. Stalagmites covered the floor and stalactites hung from the top. We came to a place where there was a descent of the bottom of the cave for several feet, and, lowering our candles into the opening, found on account of the gas they would not burn; so we retraced our way to the entrance. This cave is in the massive limestone, three miles down the Colorado river, on the west side from the Sulphur Spring, and just below the mouth of Falls Creek."

Other caves have large quantities of guano in them, deposited by the bats. Some of these deposits are twenty feet thick, and are of unknown extent. These caves will, in the near future, no doubt, be fully explored, and their valuable beds of guano put upon the market.

PETRIFACTIONS.

Some magnificent specimens of petrification are found in several places in the State.

TRANS-PECOS TEXAS.

That portion of western Texas lying west of the Pecos river is called "trans-Pecos Texas." The mineral deposits of that region are proved to be extensive and of great richness:

1. By their extensive outcrops, the many assays of which show the almost universal presence of the precious metals in them.
2. By the prospecting and work already done.

The advantages offered the miners and prospectors are:

1. The ease with which the outcrops may be distinguished.

2. The proximity to railroad transportation and ease of access by wagon roads.

3. The healthy climate and freedom from fear of Indian depredations.

4. Little need of timbering for mines.

The disadvantages are:

1. The present clouded titles of certain districts.

2. The lack of definite land lines, marking exact boundaries between surveys.

3. The lack of surface water. (This can be supplied by reservoirs or can be found in the mines themselves.)

4. The demand for a yearly cash payment on each claim in addition to the amount of work required.

All of these disadvantages except the third can be removed by proper legislative action, and the country opened to prospectors in earnest, and as easy terms offered as those by Mexico and other sister States. When this is done, and not sooner, may we expect to see trans-Pecos Texas take that position among the mining countries of the world which the richness of her deposits so surely warrants.

While western Texas has been regarded as perfectly valueless, and its value doubted even now, because it is not settled by farmers and stock-raisers, and the fact is that it is not and will not be fit for farming and stock-raising without water reservoirs and irrigation, there are in the mountains mineral districts of uncommon value. The question arises, why have these resources not been developed?

This can be answered by simply hinting at the circumstances as they existed in western Texas up to a few years ago. In former years the want of water, added to the danger of Indians, prevented the settling of western Texas; and even travelers hurried through parts of the country, as the Sierra de los Dolores ("the Mountains of Misery," now Quit-

man and surrounding mountains), with its Puerta de los Lamentaciones ("Gate of Lamentations"), and nobody stopped long enough to examine the mountains for their mineral resources; or if perchance some one did stop he did so at the peril of his life, as is proved by the numerous graves which are found in the mountains.

Up to ten or twelve years ago military detachments were kept at stage stations on the road to Fort Davis and El Paso, to protect these stations from the Indians. Under such circumstances travelers were not inclined to lie over at the station houses, which were uninviting, and to make geological examinations of the hills and mountains, or try to ascertain their ore-bearing character.

The daring pioneers who prospected and who began the development of other mineral districts of the United States had not sufficient inducement to undergo like hardships and risk their time and life in Texas, for this State had no mining law granting to prospectors any right to discoveries they may have made. The Mexicans living along the Rio Grande were farmers,—very indolent, too poor to buy arms, too timid to make exploration trips to the mountains without arms.

In 1883 the legislature of the State passed a mining law, but its contents and ruling were not very tempting. Very few persons in Texas knew, and nobody outside the State suspected, that there was really a mining law at all. It was quite natural that no mineral resources were expected in a State which did not deem it worth while to pass sensible mining laws.

The railroads made traveling through trans-Pecos Texas easier and quite dangerless. They brought mountain ranges which were hardly accessible in former times in easier reach; and in 1889 the legislature of the

State passed a new mining law. The terms, however, under which this law grants mining rights to prospectors are not as inviting as those of the mining laws in force in the mineral districts in other States of the United States or Mexico. There are very few actual prospectors who are able or willing to pay the locating and recording fees, and in addition to their work make a payment annually of \$50 in cash on each claim, some of which they may not wish to patent, thus entailing a loss of both work and money. This feature of the law encourages capitalists to locate and secure mineral lands for speculation, and discourages, or it may even be said excludes, the actual prospector. This law does not prevent persons from erecting corner monuments of fictitious mineral claims wherever they think good indications might be found, which will at least serve to prevent other honest prospectors from locating on them. There are numerous such bogus locations, which have neither been surveyed by the authorized surveyor, nor recorded in the land office, nor the assessment work done, nor the cash payments made on them. There is nobody in the mineral districts to watch and prevent such work, even if it were prohibited by law. The required annual payment of \$50 on each claim location would certainly benefit the school or university funds if locations were made under the law; but under the circumstances very few locations will be made. Most of the alternate sections, as well as larger tracts of school and university land, in West Texas in their present condition can not be sold at a reasonable price; they can not be rented out as farming or grazing land; they therefore bring no revenue through taxation, and they are, and evidently will remain, dead capital until the mineral resources are developed in the mountains, and

water found or provided for in the flats; and the present mining law should be made as favorable as is possible to secure this development. But this is not the only drawback.

The titles to some of the lands of west Texas are clouded by large Mexican or Spanish grants, covering hundreds, and some of them (as, for instance, the Ronguillo grant) thousands of square miles of the best mineral and prospective farming lands. Prospectors who are able and who are willing to submit to the terms of the mining law are afraid to risk time and money without knowing on whose land they are locating, or which party, State, railroad, or grantee, has a right to grant them the rights.

In other parts of the trans-Pecos region, where there are no Spanish or Mexican grants clouding the titles, the prospector can, in very few cases only, be perfectly certain whether his claim is located on State or railroad land, even though the location be made by the authorized surveyor, who knows or professes to know the lines. The terms which are offered by the railroad are for the most part so exacting that in fact it is almost impossible for a prospector to accept them. Thus, instead of offering sufficient inducements to secure a greater amount of prospecting, everything is against the prospector, and helps to prevent the development of the mineral resources of the State.

The scarcity of water, also a drawback to the development of the mineral and other resources of west Texas, can be overcome by storage reservoirs, and will be partially overcome by the water found in deeper mines. The scarcity of mining timber is not severely felt, for little timbering is required in the solid material of the western mountains.

The scarcity of fuel is a drawback, the greater because it prevents the utilization of

the poorer grade of ores which can not stand shipment, and also in less degree on account of its need for use under steam boilers for hoisting, pumping, and ventilating machinery. But poorer ores might be stored until the coal deposits of Texas are sufficiently explored and developed to furnish cheap fuel, or until the unjustified prejudice against the excellent brown coal of the Tertiary is overcome sufficiently to bring it into use.

The railroads will no doubt find it to their interest to make cheaper freight rates for coal and ore to and from trans-Pecos Texas.

The mineral resources, like those of the Quitman district, will and must attract attention, and will be appreciated and utilized as soon as a more liberal mining law makes them acceptable to prospectors, as soon as the title clouds are removed, and as soon as it is possible to determine the exact location of the claims. The advantages for mining are fully as great as the disadvantages that have been mentioned, the proximity of the railroad to most of the mountains being by no means the least. The communication from the mountains to the railroad is easy, the roads either good or capable of being made so at nominal cost. The climate is healthy, and there is not the slightest danger of Indian outbreaks or other disturbances so common in many other mining districts.

ECONOMIC GEOLOGY.

The practical man desires a knowledge of the useful minerals and other natural resources, and he, therefore, often fails to appreciate the necessity for such determinations as have been laboriously worked out for the geological reports. But experience has clearly shown that haphazard methods of development are not only ruinous to individuals and

corporations engaged in mining, but also detrimental to the legitimate industrial growth of any region. Little as it may be realized by those who have suffered from ill-advised speculation in mining property, and undesirable as the revelation may be to those who live by preying upon the credulity of investors, it is certainly true that there are no isolated cases of marvelous subterranean wealth. If a bonanza in gold, silver, copper, lead, iron, or manganese exists anywhere in central Texas, it is because certain causes have acted to produce it; and if one such occurrence be known, others of the same kind probably exist in the same region. Still, it does not follow that the discovery by accident of one ore body necessitates a similar method for acquiring knowledge of others. Nothing is now more firmly established than the close relations of geologic structure and mineral deposition. Every competent mining engineer is a structural geologist, or he is woefully unfitted for his profession, however well trained he may be in other very necessary directions. The really practical miner is often the best judge of the proper means of attacking a special problem in excavation, provided that it requires no knowledge beyond the range of his own experience. But whenever any person, of whatever training and experience, assumes to pass an opinion upon values after simple inspection, without such knowledge of the structure and of the chemical composition as can come only from varied experience and thorough tests, he is arrogating to himself powers beyond the capacity of any human being.

No industry can be built upon such a foundation. Whatever may be the future of our district, its development will depend upon its resources as they are, not as they are estimated by any individual, although correct statements

of fact will aid materially in attracting attention from capitalists. Unfounded hopes and guesses of inexperienced persons, if converted into cash, may produce a temporary artificial excitement, which will certainly result in eventual disaster. The money which has already been honestly expended in the Central Mineral Region by well-meaning enthusiasts, often without competent advice, would have sufficed to determine the value of the resources of the tract if it had all been understandingly applied. The amount actually expended in unnecessary work in one investigation would have given a fair knowledge of the economic value of a vast area had it been used in a different manner. That this is not idle talk, but hard business sense, is proved by the fact that the writer has already been able in several instances to predict accurately the results of explorations in advance of the work, simply from his familiarity with the geologic structure, as outlined in the first part of the second geological report.

AGRICULTURE.

SOILS.

The origin of all soils is from the decomposition of the rocks, clays, shales, and other material going to make up the crust of the earth. When any part of the earth's crust is exposed to the influence of the rain and dew, the cold of winter and the heat of summer, no matter how compact that material may be, it gradually decomposes and the particles wash down and make the soils of the valley below.

Then again the lichens, although in many instances they are of microscopic size, fasten themselves upon the rocks and there secrete an acid which gradually decomposes the rocks, and the particles go to make up the soils.

The clays and other soft materials are more easily broken up and washed down by the rains, and they too enter into the composition of the soils. Again, growing upon this newly made soil will be plants which in turn will die, and the material of which they are composed will combine with the rock material and form a soil somewhat different from that of purely mineral origin. The difference in the soil is often observed in the color of the two; the last, or that on top, is usually darker than that below, caused by the large amount of vegetable matter contained therein.

The material from which most soils are derived has been subjected to this disintegration several times since it was first deposited as rock material. The sandy soils are mostly made up from the sandstones of the different formations, which were in turn derived from the granites and other igneous rocks and deposited along the shores of the former oceans. The calcareous soils have their origin from the limestones, and the limestones were deposited in the bed of the old ocean, the material coming from the worn-out shells of the bygone times. A perpetual round of disintegration, mixing, and redeposition has been going on since the beginning, our soils being the work of all the ages. In the classification of the soils some writers have distinguished them as sedimentary soils, being those which are in the immediate vicinity of the rocks from which they were formed, and the transported soils, being those which have been brought from a distance. This classification will be well enough if the fact be kept in mind that nearly all the stratified rock material has itself been brought from another locality by the very same forces that are now transporting and depositing the other class of soils. There is no soil that has not at one time been rock.

There are fifteen principal chemical elements composing all soils, aside from many other elements that occur only in small quantities. These elements are: 1, hydrogen; 2, carbon; 3, oxygen; 4, nitrogen; 5, silicon; 6, chlorine; 7, phosphorus; 8, sulphur; 9, aluminum; 10, manganese; 11, potassium; 12, calcium; 13, sodium; 14, magnesium; 15, iron. Besides these elements soils often contain other ingredients which are, when in excess, quite deleterious to plant life.

These elements are contained in the primitive or granitic and metamorphic rocks, with little or no admixture of the elements or combinations caused by the admixture of the acids with the basic elements. As there are no primitive or metamorphic rocks in that part of the State to which this report relates it will be unnecessary to discuss the question of the mode of occurrence and the combination of these elements in the primitive rocks. The soils of this part of the State are derived from the sandstones, limestones, and clay and shale beds found in the district.

These stones and beds were originally formed by the disintegration of the material of the primitive rocks. The materials of the limestone were brought down by the rivers into the sea, and were finally deposited with the comminuted shells of the ocean in the deep, quiet ocean in beds as they are now formed. These limestones are composed principally of calcium, carbon and magnesium, with iron, silica, clay, bitumen, and other substances as impurities.

The sandstones were deposited along the sea beach, and are composed principally of silica, being nothing more than fragments of quartz. This material is bound together by clay or lime, and sometimes by iron.

The clay beds were formed in the shallow seas and along the estuaries and mouths of

rivers, and are principally aluminum silicate and carbonate of lime.

Soils are largely indebted to vegetable life for their fertility and for their ability to receive heat and moisture and to transmit it to the growing crops. This vegetable material after it has reached a certain state of decay is called humus. This material has no fixed chemical constituents, owing to the effect produced and the combination formed with other substances in the process of decay. Many soils owe their dark color to this material. It renders a soil more susceptible to heat and moisture. It also causes the undissolved particles of rock material remaining in the soil to disintegrate and give up their unused material to form a part of the soil.

Texas justly lays claim to greater variety and richness of soil than any State in the Union. The black waxy, black sandy, black pebbly, hog wallow, gray sandy, red sandy, sandy loam and alluvial soils are each to be found in the State, the majority of them in greater or less quantities in each section. About the best evidence of the richness and fertility of these various soils that can be offered is the fact that commercial fertilizers, now so common in the older States and constituting as much a fixed charge on the agricultural interests of those sections as the seed necessary to plant the ground, are not used at all in Texas. Another fact worthy of mention in this connection is that there are thousands of acres in cultivation in this State that have been cultivated continuously for more than thirty years, which now yield as much per acre as they did when first planted. The principal soils of Texas are the black waxy, black sandy and alluvial lands of the river bottoms. The other varieties are minor divisions, and for the purpose



of this report a brief description of these only will be given.

The black waxy soil, so called from its color and adhesive qualities, is the richest and most durable of the soils of the State. It constitutes a large percentage of the prairie region, and is better adapted to the growth of grain crops than other soils of the State. It varies in depth from twelve inches to many feet, the average depth being about eighteen inches, and is not appreciably affected by the washing rains so injurious to looser soils.

One of the largest bodies of upland black prairie in the United States extends from Lamar county, on the Red river, southwest in an irregular manner to a point south of San Antonio, in Bexar county, with a width of 140 miles on the north end, 100 in the middle, and about sixty on the south end, and embracing twenty-three and parts of twenty-six counties.

The black sandy soil covers a very large area of the State, and is very productive and easily cultivated. It is highly esteemed for gardening purposes and fruit-growing. It is very loose and requires care and attention to prevent deterioration from washing away the surface. Portions of the timber region, counties bordering on the timber belt of east Texas, and also the Cross Timbers, contain more or less sandy land.

The alluvial soils of the river bottoms vary in quality according to the territory drained by the streams on which they are located. River soils east of the Brazos river partake more of the waxy character and are stiffer than those on the Brazos and streams westward that drain the sandy lands of the northwest. The Brazos river bottom is regarded as the most valuable in the State, on account of its fertility and comparative im-

munity from overflows. The lower Brazos is in the heart of the sugar-growing belt, and its bottom lands in that section are considered equal to the best in the sugar-producing region of Louisiana.

The variety of crops that Texas soils are capable of profitably growing is as yet unknown. For information in regard to the products that are grown, and the yield per acre of the soils here described, the reader is referred to the reports of the various counties under the head of "Agricultural and General Statistics."

TIMBER GROWTH.

The area of timber in Texas is much greater than it is generally supposed to be by persons not familiar with the country. By many people outside of the State it is regarded as a vast "treeless" plain; but this, like many other opinions of the State formed at a distance, is wide of the mark. In the prairie region the bottoms along the streams and ravines are skirted with timber, and in most places there is that happy admixture of prairie and timber land that so delights the heart of the farmer. Besides this, eastern and southeastern Texas is covered with a dense forest of fine timber, embracing nearly every variety grown in the South. The reports to the State Agricultural Department show that there are 35,537,967 acres of timber land in the State.

The "Cross Timbers" is the name given to two irregular belts of timber varying in width and entering the State on the Red river on the north and running in a southerly direction across the prairie region.

The "Lower Cross Timbers" run from a point on Red river north of Gainesville, in Cooke county, south to the Brazos river, in

McLennan county, a distance of about 135 miles, and has an average width of from ten to fifteen miles, interspersed at irregular intervals with small prairies.

The "Upper Cross Timbers" leaves Red river at a point further west, passing south through Montague county, at the lower edge of which it divides, the eastern portion passing south through Wise and Parker counties to the Brazos river, the western veering farther west and extending south into Erath county.

The timber growth of the Cross Timbers is principally post and black-jack oaks. On the streams and lowlands ash, hackberry, pecan and cottonwood trees are found.

On the gray sand hills in eastern Texas the timber growth is mainly scrubby post and black-jack oaks. On the black sandy land the timber is generally of the same kind, but of more perfect growth. The red lands are covered with hickory, red and post oaks, with a few sweet and black gum and elm trees interspersed.

In Newton, Jasper, Tyler, Orange, Hardin, and parts of Sabine, Angelina, Trinity, San Augustine, Nacogdoches, Polk, San Jacinto, Shelby and Panola counties, long-leaved pine grows in great abundance.

Short-leaved pine, interspersed with hickory and the various oaks, is found from Bowie county, on the Red river, south along the eastern edge of the State, finally merging into the long-leaved pine region. The area of the pineries, both long and short leaved, is estimated at 25,000,000 acres, capable of producing 64,587,420,000 feet of merchantable lumber. Along the streams, especially the larger ones, walnut and ash timber is abundant. In the southern part of the State, near the gulf, and west, bordering on the plains, the live oak is a prominent growth.

It is found singly or in clumps on the prairies and in the edges of the bottoms.

The mesquite is a tree found more generally in western Texas than any other. It is a common growth on the prairie. A prairie with a growth of mesquite six or eight years old resembles a peach orchard very much in appearance. The mesquite is a small, scrubby tree, and produces a bean similar in size and appearance to the common cornfield bean. It is very nutritious and highly prized as food for horses and cattle. It has spread rapidly over the prairies within the last few years, and now furnishes firewood in many localities where a few years ago there was not a stick of any kind of fuel to be found. Cedar of stunted growth also forms a large part of the timber north and west of the Colorado river, and it is usually found on the sides and apexes of the hills and mountains.

The pecan tree, which produces the delicious pecan nut, is found on nearly all the streams, but more abundantly in southern and western Texas, where there are numerous pecan groves in the valleys and on the uplands. Gathering and marketing the pecan crop forms no inconsiderable adjunct to the industries of that section. The pecan crop of 1887 was estimated at 9,000,000 pounds, valued at \$540,000.

West of the one hundredth meridian the timber growth is very limited, being almost exclusively confined to the ravines and waterways until the outlying ridges of the Rocky mountains are reached.

The mesquite tree is a species of gum-Arabie tree (*Acacia*), has very durable wood that shrinks but little in drying, and is thus well fitted for posts, rails, certain parts of wagons, carriages and furniture. The bean is nutritious, fattening live-stock. This tree is taking possession of prairie tracts and

gradually rendering the land more valuable. The whole body of the wood is also rich in tannin, thus rendering it a good tanning material. It is said, indeed, to be better than any of the old popular materials, as it better preserves the leather.

ARBOR DAY.

In response to a growing public opinion in favor of forest planting, and to encourage and promote that object, the Twenty-first Legislature passed an act designating February 22 of each year as "Arbor Day." If it shall result in arousing a greater interest in preserving from unnecessary destruction the magnificent forests in the eastern part of the State and the planting and cultivating of forest trees on the bare prairies of the West, it will become a monument to the wisdom and foresight of the Legislature more enduring than any ever made of marble or brass. And this is the main purpose to be subserved by the setting apart of one day in the year for planting out trees. The number of trees planted out on such occasions is inconsiderable compared to the requirements of any community needing the influence exerted by forest areas on the climate. But a beginning must be made and the people gradually educated up to a proper appreciation of the importance of tree planting on a scale commensurate with the importance of the work. The beneficial influence of forest cover in precipitating rainfall and preserving moisture is now acknowledged by the best authorities on the subject. The effect is seen in this State in the greater average rainfall in the timbered regions of east Texas as compared with the prairie regions of the west. The situations of the two sections with reference

to other conditions of rainfall, such as proximity to the gulf, topography, etc., are substantially the same.

COTTON.

As will be seen by the reference to the summary of totals published elsewhere, the cotton crop of 1890 amounted to 1,692,830 bales—an increase of 119,424 bales over the crop of 1889. The average production per acre was .41 of a bale, the largest number of bales ever reached in the State, and exceeding that of any State in the Union.

A fact worthy of note in this connection is that Texas has the largest acreage in cotton of any State in the Union, and would, under equal conditions of soil, climate and seasons, fall below the average production per acre of other States. On the contrary, however, as the above figures show, the average yield in this State exceeds that of any of the cotton-growing States, and thus the superiority of our soil and the adaptability of the climate in the production of the fleecy staple are clearly established. It may be stated without fear of contradiction, that no fertilizing materials were used by any Texas farmer, except in cases where experiments were being carried on, while in most, if not all, of the other cotton-producing States commercial fertilizers enter largely into the expense account of the cotton producer.

During the past four years the average yield per acre for each year has been as follows: 1887, .34 of a bale per acre; 1888, .38; 1889, .41, and 1890, .41. The average value of an acre of cotton, including cotton seed, for 1890 was \$16.64. It will also be seen by reference to the previous reports of this department that there has been a con-

stant and steady increase in the acreage devoted to the cultivation of cotton. This is partly due to the abandonment of wheat-growing in portions of north Texas heretofore devoted to the growth of that cereal, and partly to the opening of new cotton farms in the southwestern and western parts of the State, but not entirely. The increase in the cotton acreage has been much greater than the increase in population, showing conclusively the tendency to an expansion of the cotton acreage to the exclusion of other crops on farms in cultivation during that period.

The fact that this has been going on in the face of strenuous efforts on the part of the agricultural press and some of the leading farmers of the country to induce the farmers to diversify crops and raise more grain and less cotton, would indicate that the average farmer thinks he knows best what crop is suited to our soil and climate and will yield the greatest return for the capital and labor invested. It is true there are other crops that yield a larger average money value per acre in cultivation, but as a rule they enjoy only a limited market, and are sure to entail loss on producers when the demand is exceeded by production. Sugar cane is about the only exception to this general rule in this State, but the heavy expense necessary to the manufacture of sugar prohibits a rapid development of the agricultural interests of the State in that direction. Another very important consideration in accounting for the steady increase in the acreage in cotton is the fact that it is a sure money crop, and can be realized on at any time, even in markets remote from the great marts of trade, for its value at the mills, less the cost of transportation; but the producer retains but little money in his hands after paying the cost of production.

Much time and attention is being devoted to the discovery of the cause of cotton blight, or root rot, which damages the crop and entails considerable loss on farmers every year. So far no satisfactory conclusions have been reached upon the subject. While this subject offers a wide field for investigation and research, and one worthy of the best efforts of the scientists, a more important question to the cotton-growers of Texas is the discovery of a cheap and efficient agent for the destruction of an insect commonly called the boll worm. The value of a remedy for the boll worm will be better understood by the following carefully prepared estimate of losses from that source for three years:

Years.	Bales.	Value.
1887.....	297,499	\$11,897,960
1888.....	342,560	13,359,840
1889.....	428,572	17,578,832
Total.....	1,068,631	\$42,836,632

The boll worm destroys cotton in all stages of growth, from the formation of the bud and appearance of the bloom to the boll ready to open, and is equally destructive in its effect at all times.

CORN.

In 1890 there was a decrease of 135,655 acres in corn compared with the area of 1889. This is accounted for by the low prices at which the crop of that year was marketed. In many places farmers could find no sale for their surplus corn at all, and it was left at the mercy of the weevil, which injures the crop more or less every year, especially in the middle and southern portions of the State. A heavy corn crop is usually followed by a decrease in the acreage in corn the following year and a corresponding increase in the acre-

age in cotton. The average production per acre was 14.38 bushels, which is an average yield during an unseasonable year, when we consider that Texas is not classed among the corn-producing States as a source from whence the demand for maize may be supplied. The average production in the corn-growing States for years, according to the National Department of Agriculture, was 24.2 bushels per acre.

The estimated annual consumption for the past ten years was 28 bushels per capita. On this basis the account of the State, so far as it relates to the item of corn, would stand as follows: Bushels produced, 41,812,904; bushels necessary for home consumption, 62,594,644; deficit, 20,781,780.

WHEAT.

The returns for 1890 show a slight decrease in the acreage of wheat compared with 1889. The acreage in wheat for the four years past has been as follows: In 1887, 520,219; in 1888, 386,120; in 1889, 402,154, and in 1890, 359,440. There has been a constant decrease in the acreage in wheat in the northern portion of the State, where formerly the bulk of the wheat grown in the State was produced. This decrease has, in a measure, been compensated for by the opening of new farms in the Panhandle, which is fast becoming the granary of the State. The soil and climate of that section are admirably adapted to wheat-growing, and with favorable meteorological conditions that section will supply the demand for home consumption and furnish a large surplus for exportation. The Secretary of Agriculture, in his report for 1890, estimates the consumption of wheat at $4\frac{2}{3}$ bushels per capita. On this basis of

consumption the account of the State on the item of wheat for 1890 stands as follows: Bushels necessary for home consumption, 10,432,442; bushels produced in the State, 2,365,523; bushels imported for home consumption, 8,066,917.

The value of the wheat imported, at 65 cents per bushel, the average value of the crop, amounted to \$5,243,496.05, which is approximately the sum sent out of the State for flour during the year.

The average production per acre is quite a decrease from the previous year, being 6.58 bushels, against 13 for 1889. There was a material decline in the average price per bushel, it being 65 cents, as against 71 for the previous year. The tendency to lower prices and consequent diminution of gross returns per acre in wheat has been very marked during the past ten years, as shown by the reports of the Secretary of Agriculture for 1890. The decline has been from \$13 per acre to \$9.97.

OATS.

There was a large decrease in the acreage in oats in 1890, attributable to putting oats land in cotton. The average value per bushel of oats in the United States in 1889 was 22.9 cents, and the average value per acre was \$6.26. In this State the average for 1890 was \$9.46 per acre, and 48 cents per bushel. Owing to the fact that there is no means of knowing what the average annual consumption per capita of oats is, it is impossible to determine exactly whether the supply exceeds the demand or not. The vast amount of open range and enclosed pasture land curtails largely the annual consumption of oats in this State.

RYE.

Rye is sown mostly for pasturage in this State, there being little if any demand for it in local markets. The average yield per acre in the United States for 1888 was 12 bushels, and the average value per bushel 58 cents. The crop of 1889 in this State averaged 14 bushels per acre, and the average value per bushel was 85 cents.

BARLEY.

The barley crop is of small importance in this State. In fact the yield is not a fair average of what might be produced under different conditions. Most of the barley sown is planted for pasturage, there being little or no demand for it except for seed. The yield, therefore, represents what is harvested after the pasturing season is past, and gathered mainly for seed.

HAY.

Upon this crop the language used in the report of 1888 is still appropriate:

"Under this heading is included sorghum cane cut for hay, cultivated hay, millet and prairie hay, standing in value per acre in order above presented. Sorghum cane hay is most profitable, showing the highest average yield per acre. It is affected less by drouth than any other cultivated product, and in favorable seasons two crops can be easily grown. The acreage in cultivated hay indicates the extent to which farmers are turning attention to the various varieties of grasses that must soon become a part of the crop on every well conducted farm."

The average value per acre of the different

hay crops was as follows: Sorghum cane hay, \$17.75; cultivated hay, \$10.88; prairie hay, \$5.27; millet, \$12.87.

POTATOES.

Sweet Potatoes.—There was a decrease in the acreage in sweet potatoes as compared to 1888, and a decrease in the average yield per acre. The average value per acre of this crop in 1889 was \$57.50, and for the past four years was \$57.83. The average yield per acre for the past four years was 123.11 bushels. The demand for the pure yellow yam has never been fully supplied. While not so prolific as other varieties, it bears a higher market value and can be readily sold.

Irish.—There was an increase in the acreage in Irish potatoes in 1890. Owing to the inability of preserving them for any considerable length of time in this climate, the production of Irish potatoes for the general market is not undertaken at all. The local markets are supplied with them when the crop first matures, but beyond this their production is adjusted to the demands of the farm on which they are cultivated. Our soil is admirably adapted to the production of Irish potatoes, and the average yield per acre is considerably above the national average. The average annual yield per acre in the United States for the ten years ending in 1888 was 87.7 bushels, while in this State the average annual yield per acre for four years past (which is as far back as we have an accurate record) was 101.67 bushels.

SORGHUM CANE.

The large decline in the acreage of sorghum cane devoted to the production of sorghum cane syrup is not easily accounted for, unless

it be on account of low prices and the growing tendency to supplant sorghum cane syrup with syrup made from sugar cane. It is partly accounted for from the fact that heretofore more of the acreage in sorghum cane should have been credited to the hay crop, having been planted for that purpose alone. Sorghum cane syrup is not so generally used as formerly, and in time it will doubtless be practically eliminated as a syrup crop.

SUGAR CANE.

One of the most promising fields for development is the vast area of alluvial soil in the middle, eastern and southern part of the State adapted to the growth of sugar cane. This territory is variously estimated at from 500,000 to 1,000,000 acres. From information collected in this office the conclusion has been reached that there is not less than 1,000,000 acres in south Texas alone where sugar cane can be successfully grown every year, and on the river bottoms and along many of the smaller streams, as high as the 33d parallel, it is successfully grown for the manufacture of syrup.

The total value of the sugar and syrup crops amount to \$1,260,650, and the value per acre \$88.62. As stated in previous reports, only a small portion of the area in sugar cane is devoted to sugar-making, owing to a want of facilities for manufacturing sugar. The larger part of the crop is converted into syrup, which is less profitable than sugar, and consequently the value of the crop per acre is thereby considerably reduced.

The following observations in the report of 1887 are still true:

"Estimating the area in which sugar cane can be profitably grown at a half million

acres, and valuing the product at \$100 per acre, a fair idea of the possibilities of development in this industry may be gained. It would yield a crop annually worth \$50,000,000—a sum greater by \$1,500,000 than the present value of the cotton crop of the State. It is as staple an article, and less liable to fluctuation in prices. The supply in the United States is far below the demand, and there is, therefore, an unlimited market for the product.

"The only difficulty in the way of the rapid development of the industry is the cost of machinery necessary, which practically limits the advantages presented to men of large means, the cost of a plant ranging from \$60,000 to \$100,000. Co-operation has been suggested by some as a remedy for this, while others have thought that the purchase by the large mill owners of the cane grown by small planters would solve the problem."

Messrs. Cunningham & Miller, of Sugarland, Fort Bend county, have recently refined a quantity of granulated sugar, as good as any in the market, but their efforts have been cramped by opposing trusts.

FLAX.

Flax has been raised in Texas as fine as any in Ireland. It will produce here about two tons to the acre, worth about \$45, while it costs less to market it than cotton.

BEE CULTURE.

The production of honey has received but little attention in the State, although it pays more to the capital invested than any other business. Unlike the interest on money, which silently piles up the indebtedness of individuals, bees, with but little attention, day after day, store away hundreds of pounds

of honey, which not only add many dollars to the purse, but they furnish the table with a luxury which cannot well be dispensed with.

In 1890, 145,542 stands produced 2,316,889 pounds, valued at \$236,466, which was more than 10 cents per pound.

HORTICULTURE.

As stated in previous reports under this head, it is intended mainly to record the number of acres in orchards and note the progress made from year to year in extending the area devoted to the fruit-growing industry. The total acreage in orchards in the State is 62,835, and the value of the fruit crop in 1890, estimated at current market prices, was \$1,227,791.

We take this occasion to repeat the language of the report of 1888 commendatory of the work of the State Horticultural Society in promoting the interests of horticulture throughout the State, which was as follows:

"Within the past few years the State Horticultural Society has done a great work in developing and cultivating an interest among the people of the State on the subject of horticulture. Local societies have been formed in various parts of the State, and local fairs held at which the horticultural products of the immediate section in particular and the State in general were exhibited, thus practically educating the people upon this most important branch of agriculture, and stimulating an interest in the adoption of the best methods of work and the attainment of a more scientific knowledge of the subject. As a result of the impetus given to fruit-growing by these various associations, canneries for the preservation of the surplus crops of fruits and vegetables have been

started in different sections of the State. The fruit crop of the State is therefore getting to be quite an item in summing up the State's sources of revenue. The climate and soil are admirably adapted to the growth of peaches, pears and all the smaller fruits. Large quantities of peaches, grapes and strawberries are shipped North in the early part of the season."

MISCELLANEOUS.

In addition to the foregoing data, we have the following items from the last census:

	Number.	Value.	Av. value per h'd.
Horses and mules.....	1,439,716	\$40,842,176	\$28.36
Cattle.....	7,584,667	45,732,699	6.03
Jacks and jennets.....	26,255	748,757	28.52
Sheep.....	4,070,225	5,639,705	1.38
Goats.....	384,324	275,849	.72
Hogs.....	1,060,226	1,350,755	1.27
Total.....	14,565,413	\$94,589,941	

	1888.	1889.	1890.
Number gins.....	4,110	4,506	4,500
No. sheep sheared ..	3,860,034	3,754,069	2,813,172
No. lbs. wool clip'd	18,721,693	18,345,638	13,531,196
Total val. wool clip'd	\$2,907,314	\$3,319,155	\$2,466,625
Miles of telegraph lines in the State..	9,475	10,120	10,322
Miles of street rail- road in the State ..	202	*84	244
Number physicians .	3,024	3,513	3,750
Number lawyers	2,662	3,106	3,150
Number marriages ...	22,856	23,596	24,593
No. divorces granted.	1,520	1,466	1,852
No. persons incarcer- ated in county jails.	12,867	13,274	13,274
No. of convicts rec'd in State penitentiary	1,113	1,045	†695

"GRASSHOPPER" RAIDS.

The famous western "grasshoppers," or migratory locusts, made their first appearance in Travis and adjoining counties in the fall

*Difference in mileage caused by its rendition as personal property.

† August 1, 1891.

of 1848, in swarms from the north, lighting and depositing their eggs everywhere, and preferring sandy land for the deposit of eggs. After eating all the garden products, which they would do in a short time, they disappeared, no one knowing whither they went. The warm sun of the following March again brought the little hoppers out, which suddenly consumed every green thing and fled northward. The crops were again planted and the season proved favorable.

In October, 1856, they came again, as before, with the early north winds. After eating the blades off the wheat and depositing their eggs, they disappeared. During the next spring myriads of young hoppers, as before, about the size of large fleas, issued from the ground, and did but little mischief until about three weeks old, when they were half grown. They then moulted and started northward on foot, preserving as much regularity and order in their march as an army of well drilled soldiers. Exercise had of course a marked effect upon their appetites, which impelled them to be ravenous, preferring the young cotton to everything else, next the young corn, etc. When one was killed or wounded, he would be immediately devoured by his fellows! In their march they had no respect for the dwellings of human beings or animals, but would march right along through them without fear. At the age of six weeks they moulted again and were full-grown grasshoppers. In a few days their wings were ready for a prolonged flight, which they took, northward.

The ensuing autumn they were here again, acting as before. The next spring the young came forth again, but this time there were added to their already immense numbers another horde which had been driven back in their march by a heavy norther. These latter

had been bred between the Colorado and the gulf. After remaining long enough to consume nearly all that the native locusts had left, they resumed their migration. In the fall of 1858 the pests were again seen, high up in the air, passing southward.

In their flight their wings glitter in the sun, so that the sky seems to be overcast by a shining snow flurry. They come with the north wind in the fall, and return with the south wind in the spring.

PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

The Patrons of Husbandry, or Grange, is the oldest farmers' organization of State-wide influence in the State, and according to the estimate of Hon. A. J. Rose, Master of the State Grange, numbers between 10,000 and 15,000 active members, and has a non-affiliating membership approximating 100,000 in the State. The order has been the means of accomplishing great good in behalf of the farming population of the State, mainly by constantly keeping before the agricultural classes the necessity of a strict observance of the principles of economy in the management of the farm, avoiding extravagant, useless expenditures, and producing as far as possible all necessary supplies at home. Farmers who practice the principles of the Patrons of Husbandry do not contribute to the annual outflow of money from the State for the purchase of bacon, lard, molasses and other farm supplies that can be produced on Texas soil, and are not in debt to the money-lending classes. The Grange numbers among its adherents in this State some of the most intelligent, thrifty and conservative farmers of the State—men who would be an honor to any organization, and whose names are a guarantee of success in any enterprise with which they may connect themselves.

The Texas State Farmer, located at Dallas, is the organ of the State Grange.

TEXAS CO-OPERATIVE ASSOCIATION OF THE
PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

This organization is the outgrowth of the Grange movement in the State, and has for its object the purchase of supplies and general merchandise for farmers, and the sale of products of the farms of the membership, though its business transactions are not confined to members of the order. The association consists of central and branch organizations. The central organization conducts a wholesale and the local organizations a retail business. The central or wholesale branch is located in Galveston, and is supported by about 130 associations located in various parts of the State; and in addition to the 130 associations above mentioned, there are about 650 individual shareholders. Membership, about 9,000.

The institution is chartered with an authorized capital stock of \$100,000.

FARMERS' ALLIANCE.

This State enjoys the distinction of having given birth to the above named institution, which is now the strongest and most active farmers' organization in the State. No farmers' move has ever taken such deep root in the hearts of the agricultural classes, and spread throughout the State and nation with such rapidity, as has the Farmers' Alliance movement, and its phenomenal growth still continues, its progress being marked by continual acquisitions to old Alliances and the formation of new ones in various parts of the State. State Alliances have sprung up in several States, and a national organization has been perfected.

The following facts relating to the origin of the organization were gleaned from a "History of the National Farmers' Alliance and Co-operative Union of America," by W. L. Garvin and S. O. Daws, of Jacksboro, Texas.

The name Farmers' Alliance was assumed by an association of farmers in Lampasas county in 1875, who had organized for self-protection against persons who drove off their stock and otherwise harassed them with a view of preventing the further settlement of the country. In 1878 it had spread over Lampasas and adjoining counties, but, becoming entangled with politics through designing men, was broken up.

In 1879 W. T. Baggett, of Coryell county, a member of one of the old organizations, moved to Parker county and settled near Poolville. He had in his possession one of the constitutions of the order as it existed in Coryell county, and organized the first Alliance at Poolville, July 29, 1879.

In this organization the political features which had destroyed the Alliance of Lampasas and adjoining counties in 1878 were stricken out of the declaration of principles, and the order placed on a non-political basis.

The following is the original declaration of principles, with the exception of the second and seventh articles:

1. To labor for the education of the agricultural classes in the science of economical government, in a strictly non-partisan spirit.

2. To endorse the motto, "In things essential unity, and in all things charity."

3. To develop a better state, mentally, morally, socially and financially.

4. To create a better understanding for sustaining civil officers in maintaining law and order.

5. To constantly strive to secure entire harmony and good will among all mankind and brotherly love among ourselves.

6. To suppress personal, local, sectional and national prejudices, all unhealthful rivalry and all selfish ambition.

7. The brightest jewels which it garners are the tears of widows and orphans, and its imperative commands are to visit the homes where lacerated hearts are bleeding, to assuage the sufferings of a brother or a sister, bury the dead, care for the widows, and educate the orphans; to exercise charity toward offenders; to construe words and deeds in their most favorable light, granting honesty of purpose and good intentions to others, and to protect the principles of the Alliance unto death.

Its laws are reason and equity, its cardinal doctrines inspire purity of thought and life, and its intentions are "peace on earth and good will to men."

The first meeting of the State Alliance was held at Central, Parker county, Texas. Twelve sub-alliances were represented.

The membership of the order in Texas is now estimated at 250,000.

FARMERS' INSTITUTES.

The legislature appropriated \$500 for the encouragement of the movement, to be used by the board of directors of the Agricultural and Mechanical College as they might direct. By direction of the board the college authorities have arranged for holding an institute in each congressional district in this State, at which lectures on subjects relating to agriculture, stock-raising and other subjects of practical utility to the farmers will be delivered by the professors of the college and such other persons as they and the local com-

mittee at the place of holding the institute may determine. The products of the farm are also exhibited, and results of the best methods of work in all departments of farm labor are shown.

Farmers' institutes have been held at several points in the State, and in every instance they were attended with great interest and enthusiasm among the people. With more liberal encouragement on the part of the legislature they would become powerful agencies in awakening a deeper interest among the people in improved methods of farming, and directing public attention to the importance and value of the work now being done at the Agricultural and Mechanical College in instructing the youth of the State in the science of agriculture and the mechanic arts.

Farmers' institutes are open and free to all who choose to attend them, and thus afford a means of interchanging ideas and opinions among the agricultural classes, unnumbered by any conditions whatever.

CLIMATE.

To convey a correct idea of the climate of any section by giving a statement of "mean temperatures" by the year or month, or even by the day, is misleading, from the fact that the mean temperature of great extremes may be the same as that of slight variations. For example, the mean between zero and 100 (fifty) is the same as that between forty and sixty, which also is fifty. To give a correct impression of climate one needs to state the number of times the temperature reaches certain extremes in each year for a number of years, with accompanying statements of the wind and moisture prevailing at the same times. A table giving all these items is too tedious for the ordinary reader to scan, and

scientists always go to the original reports of trained observers for their information.

Texas has variety in her climate as well as other things. A very large portion of the State is swept by the gulf breezes, which dispense life to vegetation and health to the inhabitants wherever they reach. The long summers characteristic of this latitude are by them rendered not only endurable but enjoyable. So marked is the influence of the gulf winds on the climate of the State that the average temperature along the gulf coast and for many miles inland is much lower during the summer months than it is in the higher latitudes of the north. The same influence neutralizes the cold of winter and makes the winters of the southern and southwestern part of the State the mildest and most delightful of all States in the Union.

The extremes of temperature in Texas range from about zero in the northern part of the State to 100° and 112° in August. The air being pure, the extreme heat is far more endurable than a temperature of only eighty-five, with such impure air as generally prevails in the cities. Most of the year the temperature is comfortable, and averages better than any other State in the Union.

The amount of rainfall at Austin varies from twenty-three to forty-four inches per annum, generally ranging from twenty-eight to thirty-six inches. The exact average from 1857 to 1874 inclusive was found to be 33.93 inches, with signs of increase; that is, the first five years the fall was 148.08, the second five 166.55, and the third five 178.88.

During the same period the highest thermometer was 96° to 107° in the shade, and the lowest 6° to 28° above zero.

The following table of rainfall, for the years named, is interesting and is of easy reference:

Year.	Jan	Feb	Mar	April	May	June	July	Aug	Sept	Oct	Nov	Dec
1868	.....	.....	.....	3.27	4.10	.40	7.30	1.86	2.35	6.40	3.75	1.69
1869	2.55	.30	2.41	1.10	3.31	3.76	.43	1.34	.50	.96	1.50	1.60
1870	.16	.16	4.76	.62	.26	4.36	3.32	6.90	9.92	5.44	1.24	.12
1871	.....	.54	2.75	1.90	4.40	.42	.....	2.04	.90	2.78	.44	.20
1872	1.28	1.20	.....	1.12	1.86	1.50	3.79	2.60	.85	.66	1.60	.53
1873	.....	.16	.33	1.60	.....	4.56	6.40	.92	1.46	.44	1.08	.25
1874	.25	.25	1.14	.39	3.29	3.05	.88	.61	5.58	.64	2.92	5.80
1875	.....	.05	1.75	.12	.50	1.70	.64	5.67	.22	1.22	.....	.52
1876	1.00	.32	.36	.50	.....	1.52	.78	3.14	2.84	.....	.52	.68
1877	.....	.98	.30	.79	2.12	1.47	.50	2.32	3.60	1.50	1.00	2.00
1878	.....	.10	.....	2.32	.02	1.50	4.55	.....	6.70	.....	1.10	.....
1879	.50	.....	.40	1.70	1.10	3.80	.50	4.00	1.00	.20	.....	.....
1880	3.90	.60	1.14	1.70	1.15	3.30	7.60	3.90	7.50	2.50	.50	.60
1881	.....	.....	.20	1.46	6.10	.10	.40	.20	.70	2.30	.50	1.80
1882	.....	.84	3.38	.35	.09	1.23	2.09	4.14	8.46	3.59	.58	.25
1883	.....	.....	.....	3.16	.....	.....	.76	3.39	2.20	3.36	6.04	.50
1884	.40	.80	.50	4.60	9.08	1.87	2.20	.96	2.00	4.76	1.86	6.21
1885	1.32	2.15	1.35	3.91	2.33	4.23	1.08	1.35	1.90	.75	.....	.70
1886	.15	.80	.75	.48	.76	1.60	.36	3.74	.61	1.35	.....	.....
1887	.....	.10	.....	1.76	2.86	.66	.93	1.88	2.81	1.74	1.36	.98
1888	1.10	1.98	.91	3.65	1.55	2.50	3.10	2.50	.48	1.72	2.20	.40
1889	1.94	2.37	1.15	2.03	2.28	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

The most notable floods of the Colorado since the settlement of Austin have occurred as follows: February, 1843, river rose about thirty-six feet; March, 1852, thirty-six feet; July, 1869, forty-three feet; and October, 1870, thirty-six feet.

The following circumstance is illustrative: Colonel Merriam, of the Twenty-fourth United States Infantry, with his family and an escort, encamped on the Concho river Sunday, April 24, 1870. This river is formed by the junction of a number of small streams from springs, but at its head it is so small that a man can step across it. The tops of the banks are usually about twenty-five feet above the water.

Fatigued with their journey, the party were pleasantly resting, when early in the evening Colonel Merriam saw signs of a coming storm. The tent was fastened and made as secure as possible, and about nine o'clock a hailstorm burst upon them and lasted until about eleven o'clock, the stones being of the size of hens' eggs and striking the tent with a noise like incessant musketry. The colonel, who was not ignorant of the sudden and extreme overflows to which the mountain streams of Texas are liable, went out into the darkness as soon as the storm

had ceased, to see what effect had been produced on the rivulet. To his amazement he found, in the previously almost dry bed of the creek, a resistless torrent, filled with floating hail, rolling nearly bank full, white like milk and as silent as a river of oil. He at once saw the danger and rushed back to the tent, shouting at the same time to the soldiers and servant to "turn out." He placed Mrs. Merriam and their child and nurse in the ambulance, and with the aid of three men started to run with it to the higher ground, a distance of not more than sixty yards. Scarcely a minute had elapsed from the time the alarm had been given before the water began to surge over the banks in waves of such volume and force as to sweep the party from their feet before they had traversed thirty yards. The colonel called for assistance upon some cavalry soldiers who had just escaped from the United States mail station near by, but they were too terror-stricken to take heed.

Colonel Merriam then gave up the hope of saving his family in the carriage, and tried to spring into it, intending to swim out with them; but the icy torrent instantly swept him away. Being an expert swimmer, he succeeded in reaching the bank 200 yards below, and ran back to renew the attempt to save his dear ones, when he received the awful tidings that the moment he was borne away by the stream the carriage, with all its precious freight, turned over and went rolling down the flood, his wife saying as she disappeared, "My darling husband, good-by!" The little rill of a few hours before, which a child might step across, had become a raging river nearly a mile in width, from thirty to forty feet deep and covered with masses of driftwood. The bereaved husband procured a horse from one of the cavalry and

rode far down the river, but could see nothing distinctly in the darkness, while nothing could be heard but the wild roar of the waters.

Thus passed the long, wretched night. Before day the momentary flood had passed by, and the stream had shrunk within its accustomed limits. The search began. The drowned soldiers and servant, four in number, were soon found, and the body of the wife was taken from the water three-fourths of a mile below. The body of the child was not found until three days afterward, four miles down the stream and a long distance from the channel. The carriage was drifted by the current about a mile, and lodged in a thicket.

The storm had been frightful, beyond description. The beaver ponds at the head of the Concho were so filled with hail that the fish were killed, and were washed out and deposited on the surface of the surrounding country in loads. Three days after the storm, when the searching party left the Concho, the hail lay in drifts to the depth of six feet.

Heavy indeed was the heart of the husband and father when he commenced his melancholy march to the post of the Concho, fifty-three miles distant!

PUBLIC LANDS.

Under this head are included all the lands owned by the State or held in trust for any of its public institutions.

There are about 5,000,000 acres of unappropriated public domain belonging to the State. This may be acquired by the provisions of the law relating to homestead donations.

HOW TO ACQUIRE HOMESTEAD DONATIONS, ETC.

Every head of a family without a homestead shall be entitled to receive a donation from the State of 160 acres of vacant unappropriated public land, and every single man of the age of eighteen years or upward shall be entitled to receive from the State eighty acres of vacant and unappropriated public land. The applicant must apply to the surveyor of the district or county in which the land is situated, in writing, designating the land he claims, stating that he claims the same for himself in good faith, etc.; that he is without any homestead of his own; that he has actually settled on the land, etc., and that he believes the same to be vacant and unappropriated public domain. The survey to be made within twelve months after date of application. When the terms of the law have been complied with, and proof of such fact, together with the proof of three years' continuous occupancy, is filed with the commissioner of the general land office, patent will issue to the claimant or his assignee. (Title LXXIX, Ch. 9, Revised Statutes.)

By virtue of an act passed March 29, 1887, and amended April 5, 1889, "To provide for the sale of such appropriated public lands, situated in organized counties, as contain not more than 640 acres," it is provided that any person desiring to purchase any of such appropriated lands situated in any of the organized counties of the State as contain not more than 640 acres, appropriated by an act to provide for the sale of a portion of the unappropriated public land, etc., approved July 14, 1879, may do so by causing the same to be surveyed by the surveyor of the county in which the land is situated. The person desiring to purchase shall make application in

writing, describing the land by reference to surrounding surveys. The land must be surveyed within three months from date of application, and within sixty days after said survey the surveyor shall certify, record and map the same in his office, and within said sixty days return the same to the general land office, together with the application. Within ninety days after the return to and filing in the general land office the applicant must pay into the State treasury the purchase money at the rate of \$2 per acre; patent to be issued by the commissioner of the general land office when the treasurer's receipt is filed in his office. Failure to make the payment within ninety days forfeits the right to purchase, and the applicant cannot afterward purchase under the act. (Chapter 80, Acts of Twentieth Legislature, pp. 61 and 62.)

COMMON SCHOOL, UNIVERSITY AND ASYLUM LANDS.

The act of April 1, 1887, and the act amendatory thereof of April 8, 1889, provide for the sale of all lands heretofore or hereafter surveyed and set apart for the benefit of the public free schools, the university, and the several asylums, amounting in all to about 30,000,000 acres.

All lands under this head must be classified by the commissioner of the general land office into agricultural, pasture, and timber lands, and valued according to classification before being placed on the market. When classified and valued the land commissioner is required to notify the county clerks of the counties where the lands are situated of the value of each section of land offered for sale in their respective counties and counties attached for judicial purposes, which notification said clerk must keep on record for public inspection.

Lands classified as agricultural are sold to actual settlers only, in quantities of not less than eighty, and in multiples thereof not more than 640 acres, provided that where there is a fraction of less than eighty acres of any section left such fraction may be sold. Where two quarter sections are purchased they must constitute a given half of some section. Lands classified as purely pasture lands, and without permanent water thereon, may be sold in quantities not to exceed four sections to the same person. Parts of two sections cannot be purchased without taking the whole of one section. No sales are made to a corporation, foreign or domestic, and all sales to a settler are made on express condition that any sale, transfer, or conveyance of such land to a corporation, either immediate or remote, shall *ipso facto* terminate the title of the purchaser and forfeit the land to the State. No watered portion of any section shall be sold unless there is permanent water on or bordering on the part of the section remaining unsold.

The minimum price of lands sold under this act is \$2 per acre. Lands having permanent water thereon or bordering thereon are sold at not less than \$3 per acre. Timbered lands are sold at not less than \$5 per acre. By timbered lands is meant lands chiefly valuable for the timber thereon. The timber on such lands may also be sold at the discretion of the commissioner of the general land office, for \$5 per acre, cash, except where land is sparsely timbered, then for not less than \$2 per acre, the purchaser to have five years from the date of purchase to remove the timber therefrom, after which, if not removed, it reverts to the State without judicial ascertainment.

Agricultural and pasture lands are sold on forty years' time, at 5 per cent. per annum

interest. One-fortieth of the aggregate purchase money must be paid in advance, and an obligation, duly executed, binding the purchaser to pay to the State treasurer, on the first day of August each year thereafter, until the whole is paid, one-fortieth of the purchase money and the interest on the whole of the unpaid purchase money. Within one year next after the expiration of three years' residence on the land the purchaser must make proof by his own affidavit, corroborated by the affidavits of three disinterested and credible citizens of the county, certified to by some officer of the court, that he has resided on the land three years. Upon receipt of the fortieth payment by the treasurer, and the affidavit and obligation required to be filed with the application for the land, the sale is held effective.

All purchasers have the option of paying in full after they have resided on their land three consecutive years, proof of which must be furnished the commissioner of the general land office. Purchasers may sell their lands any time after three years, the vendee or subsequent vendees to become subject to all the conditions of sale to the original purchaser.

If the interest due on the first day of August of any year is unpaid the purchaser shall have until the first day of January thereafter to pay said interest, and for said default shall pay 50 per cent. penalty on said interest past due. Failure to pay said past due interest and penalty on or before the said first day of January any year works a forfeiture of the land without the necessity of re-entry or judicial ascertainment, except where the purchaser dies, in which event his heirs have one year after the first day of August next after such death in which to make payment.

Timbered lands are sold for cash.

All applications for the purchase of land must be forwarded to the commissioner of the general land office at Austin, accompanied by an affidavit stating in effect that the applicant desires the land for a home, and has in good faith settled thereon; that he is not acting in collusion with others for the purpose of buying the land for any other person or corporation, and that no other person or corporation is interested in the purchase save himself.

The commissioner of the land office may, at his discretion, lease any of the public lands not in demand for actual settlement, for a period of not over five years, at 4 cents per acre per annum in advance.

Applications to lease shall be made in writing to the commissioner of the land office, and shall specify and describe the land desired. If satisfied that it is not detrimental to the public interest, the commissioner may execute under his hand and seal, and deliver to the lessee, a lease for the time agreed upon of any land applied for.

Grazing lands are not subject to sale during the term of the lease. Lands classified as agricultural shall be leased subject to sale, the lessee to give immediate possession when such lands are sold, and allowed a *pro rata* credit upon his next year's rent, or the money refunded to him by the treasurer, as he may elect; provided, that no such sale shall be effected of a section where the lessee has placed improvements of the value of \$100 thereon; and provided further, that no actual settler purchasing land within a leasehold shall be permitted to turn loose therein more than one head of cattle or horses for every ten acres of land purchased by him and enclosed, or in lieu thereof four head of sheep or goats. Each violation of this proviso subjects the violator to a fine of \$1 for each head

of stock so turned loose, and each thirty days' violation constitutes a separate offense.

Failure to pay the annual rent due for any year within sixty days after the same shall have become due, subjects the lessee to forfeiture at the discretion of the land commissioner. The State retains a lien upon all improvements on leased lands to secure payment of rents. Leaseholds are exempt from taxation.

It is unlawful for any person to fence, use, occupy or appropriate, by herding, line-riding or other means, any portion of the public lands; and the attorney-general is authorized to bring suit for the recovery of such land and damages for its use and occupation, and such suits may be brought in the district court of Travis county.

Fences on grazing lands must not be constructed for more than three miles lineal measure, running in the same general direction, without a gateway in the same.

Patents to lands are issued by the commissioner of the general land office when the receipt of the State treasurer (to whom all payments are made) for all payments due on the land is presented at the land office and the patent fees thereon paid.

Patent fees are as follows:

320 acres of land or less	\$5.00
Over 320 acres and up to 640 acres	6.00
Over 640 and up to 1,280 acres	10.00
Over 1,280 acres and up to one-third of a league	12.50
Over one-third of a league and up to one league and labor	15.00
One league and labor	20.00
Each set of field notes filed for less than one league and labor	1.00
Each set of field notes filed for more than one league and labor	2.00

The number of acres of school lands located in each county is given in connection with the statistics of the counties, and represents

the amount of unsold public school land in the county July 4, 1888.

Four leagues of school land have been set apart for each county in the State, to be used for educational purposes. Said lands are in the control of the commissioners' courts of the several counties, to whom purchasers should apply. Many counties have already leased or sold their lands.

Any person desiring to purchase or lease public lands can procure blank applications suitable for each class of land for sale or lease by applying to the commissioner of the general land office at Austin.

Divisions of land in this State are made according to Spanish land measurement, by varas, labors and leagues, and distances are given in linear varas.

1 vara.....	33 $\frac{1}{4}$ inches.
1 acre.....	5,646 square varas—4,840 sq. y'ds.
1 labor.....	1,000,000 square varas—177 acres.
$\frac{1}{4}$ league.....	8,333,333 square varas—1,476 acres.
1 league....	25,000,000 sq. varas—4,428 acres.
1 league and labor.	26,000,000 sq. varas—4,605 acres.

NUMBER OF FARMS IN THE STATE.

In procuring information on this subject much depends upon the standpoint from which inquiry is directed. One farm may

cover half of a county, and yet be tenanted by hundreds of people, each having to himself a separate, distinct area of cultivation. A farm may also be a body of land enclosed and separated from other land. Therefore, there may be many farms owned by the same person and each adjoining the other. Another difficulty in ascertaining the number of farms in the State is in determining how small a tract of land may constitute a farm. In the census of 1880 all bodies of four acres and over were regarded as farms, which is misleading, for on this basis half the market gardens would be called farms. What are generally known in a community as "farms" are reported under that head in this office. There are 142,437 farms in the State.

In 1889 the number of tenant farmers in the State was 87,991; in 1890 the number was decreased 512 in one year. This decrease indicates the rapidity with which the State is being settled by farmers from other States, as most immigrants rent land the first year of their residence in the State.

In 1889 the number of farm laborers was 58,918, and in 1890 57,321. By farm laborers is meant those who worked for wages on the farm. The average wages per month paid each laborer was \$13.38.



THE COUNTIES.

The following table States the names of the counties of the State, for whom named, from what taken, when created, when organized, area in square miles, county seats, and population in 1890.

Counties.	Named for—	Counties Created from.	When Created.	When Organized.	Area in Square Miles.	County Seat.	Population in 1890.
Anderson.....	Kenneth L. Anderson.....	Houston.....	Mar. 24, 1846	July 13, 1846	1,088	Palestine.....	2,921
Andrews.....	Richard Andrews.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	1,560	Unorganized.....	.....
Angelina.....	Angelina River.....	Nacogdoches.....	Apr. 22, 1846	July 13, 1846	878	Homer.....	6,504
Aransas.....	Aransas River.....	Refugio.....	Sept. 18, 1871	1871	405	Rockport.....	1,854
Archer.....	Branch T. Archer.....	Clay.....	Jan. 22, 1858	July 27, 1880	900	Archer.....	2,190
Armstrong.....	Pioneers of that name.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Mar. 8, 1880	900	Claude.....	.....
Atascosa.....	Atascosa River.....	Bexar.....	Jan. 25, 1856	Aug. 4, 1856	1,224	Pleasanton.....	6,449
Austin.....	Stephen F. Austin.....	Original.....	Mar. 17, 1836	1837	711	Bellville.....	17,786
Bandera.....	Bandera Pass.....	Bexar and Uvalde.....	Jan. 26, 1856	Mar. 10, 1856	1,001	Bandera.....	3,778
Bastrop.....	Baron de Bastrop.....	Original.....	Mar. 17, 1836	Apr. 8, 1837	928	Bastrop.....	5,592
Bailey.....	Bailey.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	918	Unorganized.....	.....
Baylor.....	Henry W. Baylor.....	Fannin.....	Feb. 1, 1868	Apr. 13, 1879	900	Scymour.....	2,575
Bee.....	Bernard E. Bee, Sr.....	San Patricio, Goliad, & Refugio.....	Dec. 8, 1857	July 25, 1858	888	Beeville.....	3,716
Bell.....	Governor P. H. Bell.....	Milam.....	Jan. 22, 1850	Aug. 1, 1850	1,025	Belton.....	33, 89
Bexar.....	Duke of Bexar.....	Original.....	Mar. 17, 1836	1837	1,175	San Antonio.....	50, 145
Blanco.....	Blanco River.....	Burnet, Hays, Gillespie, and Comal.....	Feb. 12, 1858	Apr. 12, 1858	713	Blanco.....	4,635
Borden.....	Gall Borden.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Mar. 17, 1871	900	Durham.....	.....
Bosque.....	Bosque River.....	McLennan.....	Feb. 4, 1854	Aug. 7, 1854	1,041	Meridian.....	14,120
Bowie.....	James Bowie.....	Red River.....	Dec. 17, 1849	1841	915	Texarkana.....	20,273
Brazoria.....	Municipality of Brazoria.....	Original.....	Mar. 17, 1826	1837	1,479	Brazoria.....	11,474
Brazos.....	Brazos River.....	Washington and Robertson.....	Jan. 30, 1841	Feb. 6, 1843	519	Bryan.....	16,603
Brewster.....	H. P. Brewster.....	Presidio.....	Feb. 2, 1887	Feb. 26, 1887	2,278	Murphyville.....	.....
Briscoe.....	Andrew Briscoe.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	900	Unorganized.....	.....
Brown.....	Henry S. Brown.....	Travis and Comanche.....	Aug. 27, 1856	Mar. 2, 1857	910	Brownwood.....	11,346
Buchel.....	Col. Buchel of Con. army.....	Presidio.....	Mar. 15, 1887	Unorganized	2,013	Unorganized.....	.....
Burleson.....	General Edward Burleson.....	Milam and Washington.....	Mar. 24, 1846	July 13, 1846	651	Caldwell.....	12,712
Burnet.....	President David G. Burnet.....	Travis, Williamson, and Bell.....	Feb. 5, 1852	Aug. 7, 1854	1,005	Burnet.....	10,615
Caldwell.....	Matthew Caldwell.....	Gonzales.....	Mar. 6, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	453	Lockhart.....	15,751
Calhoun.....	John C. Calhoun.....	Victoria.....	Apr. 4, 1846	July 13, 1846	964	Indianola.....	815
Callahan.....	James M. Callahan.....	Bosque, Travis and Bexar.....	Feb. 1, 1858	July 3, 1877	900	Baird.....	5,422
Cameron.....	Ervin Cameron.....	Nueces.....	Feb. 13, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	3,308	Brownsville.....	13,080
Camp.....	J. L. Camp.....	Upshur.....	Apr. 6, 1874	June 20, 1874	291	Pittsburg.....	6, 22
Carson.....	S. P. Carson.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1856	June 26, 1888	900	Panhandle.....	246
Cass.....	Lewis Cass.....	Bexar.....	Apr. 25, 1846	July 13, 1846	951	Linden.....	22,567
Castro.....	Heury Castro.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Dec. 23, 1891	900	Dimmit.....	.....
Chambers.....	Thomas J. Chambers.....	Liberty and Jefferson.....	Feb. 12, 1858	Aug. 2, 1858	851	Wallisville.....	2,241
Cherokee.....	Cherokee tribe of Indians.....	Nadogdoches.....	Apr. 11, 1846	July 13, 1846	1,008	Rusk.....	22,915
Childress.....	George C. Childress.....	Fannin.....	Apr. 11, 1876	Apr. 11, 1887	758	Childress.....	1,175
Clay.....	Henry Clay.....	Cooke.....	Dec. 24, 1857	Nov. 24, 1873	1,122	Henrietta.....	7,406
Cochran.....	Cochran.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	825	Unorganized.....	.....
Coke.....	Richard Coke.....	Tom Green.....	Mar. 13, 1889	Apr. 23, 1889	.....	Robert Lee.....	2,037
Coleman.....	R. M. Coleman.....	Travis and Brown.....	Feb. 1, 1858	Oct. 6, 1861	1,243	Coleman.....	6,086
Collin.....	Collin McKinney.....	Fannin.....	Apr. 3, 1846	July 13, 1846	884	Mc Kinney.....	.....
Collingsworth.....	Judge James Collingsworth.....	Fannin.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Sept. 30, 1890	900	Aberdeen.....	357
Colorado.....	Municipality of Colorado.....	Original.....	Mar. 17, 1836	1837	960	Columbus.....	19,420
Comal.....	Comal River.....	Bexar, Travis, and Gonzales.....	Mar. 24, 1846	July 13, 1846	673	New Braunfels.....	6,411
Comanche.....	Comanche tribe of Indians.....	Coryell and Bosque.....	Jan. 25, 1856	Mar. 17, 1856	939	Comanche.....	16,194
Concho.....	Concho River.....	Bexar.....	Feb. 1, 1858	Mar. 11, 1879	956	Paint Rock.....	1,051
Cooke.....	William G. Cooke.....	Fannin.....	Mar. 20, 1848	Mar. 10, 1849	923	Gainesville.....	24,692
Coryell.....	James Coryell.....	McLennan and Bell.....	Feb. 4, 1854	Mar. 4, 1854	930	Gatesville.....	16,777
Cottle.....	G. W. Cottle.....	Fannin.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	1,135	Unorganized.....	.....
Crane.....	William Carey Crane.....	Tom Green.....	Feb. 26, 1887	Unorganized	896	Unorganized.....	.....
Crockett.....	David Crockett.....	Bexar.....	Jan. 22, 1875	July 14, 1891	3,332	Ozona.....	191
Crosby.....	Stephen Crosby.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Sept. 11, 1886	900	Estacado.....	417
Dallas.....	James W. Dallas.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Sept. 11, 1891	1,468	Troxling.....	112
Dallas.....	G. M. Dallas.....	Robertson and Nacogdoches.....	Mar. 30, 1846	July 13, 1846	900	Dallas.....	67,003
Dawson.....	Nicholas Dawson.....	Bexar.....	Feb. 1, 1858	Unorganized	900	Unorganized.....	.....
Deaf Smith.....	Erastus Smith.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Dec. 1, 1890	1,411	La Plata.....	.....
Delta.....	From its location and shape.....	Hopkins and Lamar.....	July 29, 1870	Oct. 6, 1870	266	Cooper.....	9,110
Denton.....	John B. Denton.....	Fannin.....	Apr. 11, 1846	July 13, 1846	900	Denton.....	21,274
DeWitt.....	Green De Witt.....	Gonzales, Victoria, and Goliad.....	Mar. 24, 1846	July 13, 1846	918	Cuero.....	14,296
Dickens.....	J. Dickens.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Mar. 14, 1891	900	Espuela.....	295
Dimmit.....	Philip Dimmit.....	Bexar, Webb, Uvalde, Maverick.....	Feb. 1, 1858	Nov. 2, 1883	1,290	Carrizo Springs.....	1,041
Donley.....	Judge Stockton P. Donley.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Mar. 22, 1882	900	Clarendon.....	1,048

Counties.	Named for—	Counties Created from.	When Created.	When Organized.	Area in Square Miles.	County Seat.	Population in 1890.
Duval	The Duval family.	Live Oak, Nueces and Starr.	Feb. 1, 1858	Nov. 7, 1876	1,779	San Diego	7,583
Eastland	W. M. Eastland.	Coryell, Bosque, and Travis.	Feb. 1, 1858	Dec. 3, 1873	954	Eastland	10,340
Ector	General Mat Ector.	Tom Green.	Feb. 26, 1887	Jan. 6, 1891	930	Odessa	274
Edwards	Hayden Edwards.	Bexar.	Feb. 1, 1858	Apr. 10, 1833	2,316½	Leaky	1,775
Ellis	Richard Ellis.	Navarro.	Dec. 20, 1819	Aug. 5, 1850	969	Waxahachie	31,787
El Paso	Taken from The Pass.	Bexar.	Jan. 3, 1850	May 7, 1871	8,461	El Paso	15,778
Euclinal	Spanish name—Oak Grove.	Webb, Starr, and Nueces.	Feb. 1, 1858	Unorganized	1,788	Unorganized	
Erath	George B. Erath.	Coryell and Bosque.	Jan. 25, 1856	Aug. 4, 1856	1,012	Stephenville	21,514
Falls	Falls on Brazos River.	Milam and Limestone.	Jan. 28, 1850	Aug. 5, 1850	776	Marlin	20,697
Fannin	James W. Fannin.	Red River.	Dec. 14, 1837	Jan. —, 1838	891	Bonham	38,675
Fayette	General La Fayette.	Colorado and Bastrop.	Dec. 14, 1837	Jan. —, 1838	963	La Grange	31,413
Fisher	S. Rhodes Fisher.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Apr. 27, 1886	900	Roby	3,008
Floyd	D. Floyd.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	May 28, 1890	1,117	Floydada	
Foard	Robt L. Foard.	Hardeman, King, Cottle, Knox	Mar. 3, 1891	Apr. 27, 1891	750	Crowell	
Foley	Family named Foley.	Presidio	Mar. 15, 1887	Unorganized	2,537	Unorganized	
Fort Bend	A fort on the Brazos River.	Austin.	Dec. 29, 1837	Jan. —, 1838	889	Richmond	10,576
Franklin	B. C. Franklin.	Titus.	Mar. 8, 1875	Apr. 30, 1875	310	Mt. Vernon	736
Freestone	Kind of Stoue.	Limestone.	Sept. 6, 1850	July 6, 1851	883	Fairfield	15,913
Frio	Frio River.	Bexar, Atascosa, and Valde.	Feb. 1, 1858	July 20, 1871	1,080	Pearsall	3,172
Galveston	Count de Galvez.	Brazoria and Liberty.	May 15, 1838	—, 1839	673	Galveston	31,416
Gaines	James Gaines.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	1,560	Unorganized	
Garza	The family of Garzas.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	900	Unorganized	
Gillespie	Captain R. A. Gillespie.	Bexar and Travis.	Feb. 23, 1848	June 5, 1818	189	Frederickburg	7,927
Glasscock	George W. Glasscock, Sr.	Tom Green.	Apr. 4, 1887	Unorganized	900	Unorganized	
Goliad	Municipality of Goliad.	Original	—, 1836	—, 1837	823	Goliad	5,906
Gonzales	Raphael Gonzales.	Original	—, 1836	—, 1837	1,077	Gonzales	18,003
Gray	Peter W. Gray.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	900	Unorganized	
Grayson	Peter W. Grayson.	Fannin	Mar. 17, 1846	July 13, 1846	968	Sherman	53,207
Gregg	General John Gregg.	Upshur and Rusk.	Apr. 12, 1873	June 28, 1873	279	Longview	9,405
Greer	John A. Greer.	Clay	Feb. 8, 1869	July 10, 1886	2,462	Mangum	
Grimes	Jesse Grimes.	Montgomery.	Apr. 6, 1846	July 13, 1846	781	Anderson	21,293
Guadalupe	Guadalupe River.	Gonzales and Bexar.	Mar. 30, 1846	July 13, 1846	711	Seguin	15,000
Hale	Lieutenant J. C. Hale.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	—, 1888	998	Plainview	
Hall	Warren D. C. Hall.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	June 23, 1890	920	Memphis	
Hamilton	James Hamilton.	Comanche, Bosque, Lampasas.	Jan. 22, 1858	Aug. 2, 1858	977	Hamilton	9,272
Hansford	John M. Hansford.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Mar. 11, 1889	910	Hansford	133
Hardeman	Two brothers—Bailey and I. J. Hardeman.	Clay	Feb. 21, 1858	Dec. 31, 1854	1,180	Margaret	3,902
Hardin	William Hardin.	Liberty and Jefferson.	Jan. 22, 1858	Aug. 2, 1858	827	Hardin	3,956
Harris	John R. Harrison.	Original	—, 1836	—, 1837	1,800	Houston	37,104
Harrison	A pioneer named Harrison.	Shelby.	Jan. 28, 1829	June 18, 1842	829	Marshall	26,676
Hartley	Q. C. and R. K. Hartley.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1836	Feb. 9, 1891	1,470	Hartley	252
Haskell	Charles Haskell.	Fannin and Milam.	Feb. 1, 1858	Jan. 13, 1885	930	Haskell	1,683
Hays	Captain Jack Hays.	Travis.	Mar. 1, 1818	Aug. 7, 1818	683	San Marcos	11,328
Hemphill	Judge John Hemphill.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	July 5, 1887	900	Canadian	501
Henderson	Governor J. P. Henderson.	Houston and Sacagdoches.	Apr. 27, 1846	July 13, 1846	965	Athens	12,279
Hidalgo	Guadalupe Hidalgo.	Cameron.	Jan. 24, 1852	Aug. 7, 1852	2,356	Hidalgo	6,534
Hill	George W. Hill.	Navarro.	Feb. 7, 1852	May 14, 1853	1,080	Hillsboro	16,793
Hockley	Adj. Gen. G. W. Hockley.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	900	Unorganized	
Hood	General John B. Hood.	Johnson.	Nov. 2, 1866	Dec. 25, 1866	492	Granbury	7,567
Hopkins	A pioneer family.	Lamar and Sacagdoches.	Mar. 25, 1846	July 13, 1846	755	Sulphur Sprs	20,549
Howard	Volney E. Howard.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	June 15, 1882	900	Big Springs	1,210
Houston	Sam Houston.	Sacagdoches.	—, 1836	—, 1837	1,177	Crockett	19,374
Hunt	Memcan Hunt.	Sacagdoches and Fannin.	Apr. 11, 1846	July 13, 1846	869	Greenville	31,335
Hutchinson	Anderson Hutchinson.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	900	Unorganized	
Irion	— Irion.	Tom Green.	Mar. 7, 1889	Apr. 16, 1889	—	Sherwood	859
Jack	W. H. and P. C. Jack.	Cooke	Aug. 27, 1856	July 7, 1857	870	Jacksboro	9,732
Jackson	Andrew Jackson.	Original	—, 1836	—, 1837	911	Edna	3,287
Jasper	Sergeant Jasper.	Original	—, 1836	—, 1837	973	Jasper	5,536
Jeff Davis	Jefferson Davis.	Presidio.	Mar. 15, 1887	May 24, 1887	2,229	Fort Davis	1,047
Jefferson	Jefferson Beaumont.	Original	—, 1836	—, 1837	1,032	Beaumont	5,287
Johnson	M. T. Johnson.	Navarro and McLennan.	Feb. 4, 1854	Aug. 7, 1854	687	Cleburne	22,261
Jones	Dr. Anson Jones.	Bexar and Bosque.	Feb. 1, 1858	June 13, 1881	900	Anson	3,797
Karnes	Henry Karnes.	Bexar, De Witt and Goliad.	Feb. 4, 1854	Feb. 27, 1854	735	Helena	3,612
Kaufman	David S. Kaufman.	Henderson.	Feb. 26, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	832	Kaufman	17,742
Kendall	George W. Kendall.	Blanco and Kerr.	Jan. 10, 1862	Feb. 18, 1862	678	Boerne	3,807
Kent	B. Kent.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	900	Unorganized	
Kerr	James Kerr.	Bexar.	Jan. 26, 1856	Mar. 22, 1856	1,188	Kerrville	4,415
Kimble	— Kimble.	Bexar.	Jan. 22, 1878	Jan. 3, 1878	1,332	Junction City	2,231
King	William King.	Fannin	Aug. 21, 1876	June 25, 1891	900	Guthrie	1,731
Kinney	H. L. Kinney.	Bexar.	Jan. 28, 1859	—, 1871	1,701	Brackett	4,487
Knox	Knox County, Ohio.	Fannin	Feb. 1, 1858	Mar. 20, 1886	900	Benjamin	1,124
Lamar	M. B. Lamar.	Red River.	Dec. 17, 1810	—, 1841	920	Paris	37,824
Lamb	Lieutenant Lamb.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	1,080	Unorganized	
Lampasas	Lampasas River.	Fannin and Bell.	Feb. 1, 1856	Mar. 10, 1856	758	Lampasas	7,563
La Salle	Cavalier de la Salle.	Bexar and Webb.	Feb. 1, 1858	Nov. 2, 1880	1,512	Cotulla	2,138
Lavaca	Lavaca River.	Gonzales, Victoria, Jackson, Fayette and Colorado.	Apr. 6, 1846	July 13, 1846	1,001	Hallettsville	24,758
Lee	General Robert E. Lee.	Burleson, Bastrop, Fayette and Washington.	Apr. 14, 1874	June 2, 1874	603	Giddings	11,310

Counties.	Named for—	Counties Created from.	When Created.	When Organized.	Area in Square Miles.	County Seat.	Population in 1890.
Leon.....	Alonso de Leon.....	Robertson.....	Mar. 17, 1836	July 13, 1836	1,049	Jewett.....	13,700
Liberty.....	Municipality of Liberty.....	Original.....	1836	1837	1,177	Liberty.....	1,399
Limestone.....	Limestone outcrops.....	Robertson.....	Apr. 11, 1836	Aug. 18, 1836	974	Groesbeck.....	21,594
Lipscomb.....	Judge Abner S. Lipscomb.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1836	June 6, 1887	910	Lipscomb.....	1,632
Live Oak.....	Live oak wood in county.....	San Patricio and Nueces.....	Feb. 2, 1836	Aug. 4, 1836	1,117	Oakville.....	2,163
Llano.....	Llano River.....	Gillespie and Bexar.....	Feb. 1, 1836	Aug. 4, 1836	957	Llano.....	6,999
Loving.....	Oliver Loving.....	Tom Green.....	Feb. 26, 1887	Unorganized.....	775	Unorganized.....	300
Lubbock.....	Tom Lubbock.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Mar. 10, 1884	990	Lubbock.....	32
Lynn.....	G. W. Lynn.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.....	300	Unorganized.....	300
Madison.....	James Madison.....	Glimes, Walker and Leon.....	Jan. 27, 1853	Aug. 7, 1854	400	Madisonville.....	8,766
Marion.....	Francis Marion.....	Cass and Harrison.....	Feb. 8, 1860	Mar. 15, 1860	4,881	Jefferson.....	10,933
Martin.....	Wily Martin (pres. Consultation).....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Nov. 4, 1881	906	Marionfield.....	172
Mason.....	Captain Mason, of U. S. Army.....	Bexar.....	Jan. 22, 1858	Aug. 2, 1858	948	Mason.....	5,568
Matagorda.....	Municipality of Matagorda.....	Original.....	1836	1837	1,115	Matagorda.....	2,990
Maverick.....	S. A. Maverick.....	Kiutney.....	Feb. 2, 1856	July 13, 1871	1,388	Eagle Pass.....	3,699
McCulloch.....	Ben McCulloch.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 27, 1876	1876	1,443	Brady.....	3,265
McLennan.....	Neil McLennan.....	Limestone, Milam and Navarro.....	Jan. 22, 1850	Aug. 5, 1850	1,683	Waco.....	35,136
McMullen.....	John McMullen.....	Atascosa, Live Oak and Bexar.....	Feb. 1, 1858	1857	1,176	Tilden.....	1,037
Medina.....	Medina River.....	Bexar.....	Feb. 12, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	1,204	Castroville.....	5,728
Mepard.....	M. B. Mepard.....	Bexar.....	Jan. 22, 1858	May 8, 1871	1,886	Menardville.....	1,229
Midland.....	From its relative location.....	Tom Green.....	Mar. 4, 1885	June 15, 1885	930	Midland.....	1,023
Milam.....	B. R. Milam.....	Original.....	1836	1837	191	Cameron.....	24,750
Mills.....	John S. Mills.....	Lampasas, Hamilton, Brown and Comanche.....	Mar. 15, 1887	Sept. 12, 1887	1,361	Goldthwaite.....	5,461
Mitchell.....	Two brothers, A. and E. Mitchell.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Jan. 10, 1881	900	Colorado.....	2,659
Montague.....	Daniel Montague.....	Cooke.....	Dec. 24, 1857	Aug. 2, 1858	891	Montague.....	18,649
Montgomery.....	General James Montgomery.....	Washington.....	Dec. 14, 1837	1837	1,054	Willis.....	11,756
Moore.....	Commodore E. W. Moore.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.....	916	Unorganized.....	916
Morris.....	W. W. Morris.....	Titus.....	Mar. 13, 1875	May 12, 1875	267	Dainigfield.....	6,589
Motley.....	Dr. Wm. Motley.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Feb. 25, 1891	1,005	Matador.....	133
Nacogdoches.....	Nacogdoches tribe of Indians.....	Original.....	1836	1837	974	Nacogdoches.....	15,964
Navarro.....	José Antonio Navarro.....	Robertson.....	Apr. 25, 1816	July 13, 1816	1,055	Corsicana.....	25,247
Newton.....	Sergeant Newton.....	Jasper.....	Apr. 21, 1816	July 13, 1846	1,465	Newton.....	4,645
Nolan.....	Philip Nolan.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	June 10, 1881	900	Sweet Water.....	1,576
Nueces.....	Nueces River.....	San Patricio.....	Apr. 18, 1846	July 13, 1846	2,815	Corpus Christi.....	8,069
Ochiltree.....	W. B. Ochiltree.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Feb. 21, 1889	910	Ochiltree.....	198
Oldham.....	Williamson S. Oldham, Sr.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 25, 1876	June 12, 1891	1,477	Tascoea.....	287
Orange.....	From the Orange fruit.....	Jefferson.....	Feb. 5, 1852	Mar. 29, 852	396	Orange.....	4,768
Palo Pinto.....	Palo Pinto River.....	Bexar and Navarro.....	Aug. 27, 1856	Apr. 27, 1857	968	Palo Pinto.....	8,319
Parker.....	Indian tribe.....	Harrison and Shelby.....	Mar. 30, 1846	Sept. 1, 1846	799	Carthage.....	14,301
Parmer.....	A family at Parker's Fort.....	Navarro and Bosque.....	Dec. 12, 1835	Mar. 1, 1856	900	Wentherford.....	21,662
Parker.....	Martin Parmer.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.....	838	Unorganized.....	838
Pecos.....	Pecos River.....	Presidio.....	May 3, 1871	June 13, 1872	7,470	Ft. Stockton.....	1,807
Polk.....	James K. Polk.....	Liberty.....	Mar. 30, 1846	July 13, 1816	1,109	Livingston.....	10,333
Potter.....	Robert Potter.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1867	Sept. 6, 1887	900	Amrillo.....	450
Presidio.....	Presidio del Norte.....	Bexar.....	Jan. 3, 1859	1875	2,652	Marfa.....	2,733
Rains.....	Emory Rains.....	Wood, Hunt and Hopkins.....	June 9, 1870	Dec. 1, 1870	267	Emory.....	3,949
Randall.....	H. Randall.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	July 27, 1889	900	Canyon.....	187
Red River.....	Municipality of Red River.....	Original.....	1836	1837	1,462	Clarksville.....	21,327
Reeves.....	George R. Reeves.....	Pecos.....	Apr. 14, 1883	Nov. 4, 1881	2,721	Pecos.....	600
Refugio.....	Municipality of Refugio.....	Original.....	1836	1837	850	Refugio.....	1,585
Roberts.....	John S. Roberts.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Jan. 10, 1889	900	Miami.....	328
Robertson.....	Sterling C. Robertson.....	Milam.....	Dec. 14, 1837	1837	869	Franklin.....	26,496
Rockwall.....	An underground wall.....	Kaufman.....	Mar. 1, 1873	Apr. 23, 1873	150	Rockwall.....	5,817
Runnels.....	Governor H. B. Runnels.....	Bexar and Travis.....	Feb. 1, 1858	Feb. 16, 1880	990	Ballinger.....	3,182
Rusk.....	Thomas J. Rusk.....	Nacogdoches.....	Jan. 16, 1843	Feb. 6, 1843	917	Henderson.....	18,985
Sabine.....	Municipality of Sabine.....	Original.....	1836	1837	572	Hempill.....	4,968
San Augustine.....	Municipality of San Augustine.....	Original.....	1836	1837	856	San Augustine.....	6,684
San Jacinto.....	Battlefield of San Jacinto.....	Polk, Liberty, Walker and Montgomery.....	Aug. 13, 1870	Dec. 1, 1870	637	Cold Spring.....	7,556
San Patricio.....	Municipality of San Patricio.....	Original.....	1836	1837	614	San Patricio.....	1,249
Schleicher.....	Gustav Schleicher, M. C.....	Crockett.....	Apr. 1, 1887	Unorganized.....	1,700	Unorganized.....	1,700
San Saba.....	San Saba River.....	Bexar.....	Feb. 1, 1856	May 3, 1856	1,131	San Saba.....	6,641
Seurry.....	Wm. R. Seurry.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	June 28, 1881	900	Snyder.....	1,410
Shackelford.....	Dr. Shackelford.....	Bosque.....	Feb. 1, 1858	Sept. 12, 1874	930	Albany.....	2,377
Sherman.....	General Shelby, of Kentucky.....	Original.....	1836	1837	803	Center.....	14,241
Smith.....	General Sidney Sherman.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	June 13, 1889	910	Coldwater.....	34
Somervell.....	James Smith.....	Nacogdoches.....	Apr. 11, 1846	July 13, 1846	955	Tyler.....	28,497
Starr.....	Alexander Somervell.....	Hood.....	Mar. 13, 1875	Apr. 12, 1875	139	Glen Rose.....	3,411
Stephens.....	James H. Starr.....	Nueces.....	Feb. 10, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	2,544	Rio Grande.....	10,044
Sterling.....	Alexander H. Stephens.....	Bosque.....	Jan. 22, 1858	1876	900	Breckenridge.....	2,935
Stonewall.....	Sterling Creek.....	Tom Green.....	Mar. 4, 1891	June 3, 1891	900	Sterling City.....	1,025
Sutton.....	Gen'l. T. J. (Stonewall) Jackson.....	Fannin.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Dec. 20, 1888	900	Raynor.....	1,025
Swisher.....	Lieut. Col. Sutton, of C. S. A.....	Crockett.....	Apr. 1, 1887	Nov. 11, 1890	1,500	Senora.....	1,500
Tarrant.....	James G. Swisher.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Nov. 11, 1890	900	Tulia.....	1,500
Tarrant.....	E. H. Tarrant.....	Navarro.....	Dec. 20, 1819	Aug. 5, 1850	900	Fort Worth.....	40,885

Counties.	Named for—	Counties Created from.	When Created.	When Organized.	Area in Square Miles.	County Seat.	Population in 1890.
Taylor	A family by name of Taylor.	Bexar and Travis	Feb. 1, 1858	July 3, 1858	900	Abilene	6,946
Terry	Frank Terry.	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	900	Unorganized	902
Throckmorton	Dr. William E. Throckmorton.	Fannin and Bosque	Jan. 13, 1858	Mar. 18, 1859	960	Throckmorton	8,180
Titus	An old settler.	Red River and Bosque	May 11, 1846	July 13, 1846	420	Mt. Pleasant	5,134
Tom Green	General Tom Green.	Bexar	Mar. 13, 1874	Jan. 5, 1875	3,548	San Angelo	36,133
Travis	William B. Travis.	Bastrop	Jan. 22, 1840	Apr. 8, 1843	1,019	Austin	10,566
Trinity	Trinity River.	Honston	Feb. 11, 1850	Apr. 1, 1850	708	Groveton	19,681
Tyler	John Tyler.	Liberty	Apr. 3, 1846	July 13, 1846	918	Woodville	12,659
Upshur	Abel P. Upshur.	Nacogdoches and Harrison	Apr. 27, 1846	July 13, 1846	519	Gilmer	1,197
Upton	John and W. F. Upton.	Tom Green	Feb. 26, 1887	Unorganized	1,197	Unorganized	3,802
Uvalde	Jose Uvalde.	Bexar	Feb. 8, 1850	Apr. 21, 1856	1,548	Uvalde	2,860
Val Verde	Relative location.	Kinney, Crockett and Pecos	Mar. 24, 1885	May 2, 1885	3,230	Del Rio	16,254
Van Zandt	Isaac Van Zandt.	Henderson	Mar. 20, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	840	Canton	8,655
Victoria	Municipality of Victoria.	Original	1836	1837	882	Victoria	13,911
Walker	Robert J. Walker.	Montgomery	Apr. 4, 1846	July 13, 1846	768	Huntsville	10,577
Waller	Edwin Waller.	Grimes and Austin	Apr. 28, 1873	Aug. 16, 1873	499	Thompsonstead	855
Ward	Thomas W. Ward.	Tom Green	Feb. 26, 1887	Unorganized	855	Unorganized	28,601
Washington	Municipality of Washington.	Original	1836	1837	603	Brenham	16,583
Webb	James Webb.	Bexar and San Patricio	Jan. 28, 1848	Mar. 16, 1848	1,552	Laredo	7,536
Wharton	W. H. and J. A. Wharton.	Matagorda, Colorado, Jackson	Apr. 3, 1846	July 13, 1846	1,172	Wharton	778
Wheeler	Judge Royall T. Wheeler.	Bexar and Fannin	Apr. 21, 1876	Apr. 12, 1879	960	Mohette	4,831
Wichita	Wichita River.	Young Land District	Feb. 1, 1858	June 21, 1882	589	Wichita Falls	7,072
Wilbarger	Wilbarger family.	Bexar	Feb. 1, 1858	Oct. 10, 1881	937	Vernon	25,888
Williamson	R. M. Williamson.	Milam	Mar. 13, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	1,197	Georgetown	10,651
Wilson	James C. Wilson.	Bexar and Karnes	Feb. 13, 1869	Aug. 6, 1869	735	Floresville	827
Winkler	Judge C. M. Winkler.	Tom Green	Feb. 26, 1887	Unorganized	827	Unorganized	24,133
Wise	Henry A. Wise.	Cooke	Jan. 23, 1856	May 5, 1856	900	Decatur	13,928
Wood	George T. Wood.	Van Zandt	Feb. 5, 1850	Aug. 5, 1850	702	Quitman	825
Yoakum	Henderson Yoakum.	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	825	Unorganized	5,044
Young	William Cooke Young.	Fannin and Bosque	Feb. 2, 1856	Apr. 17, 1874	900	Graham	3,636
Zapata	Zapata, a Mexican patriot.	Starr and Wehh	Jan. 22, 1858	Apr. 26, 1858	1,291	Carrizo	1,096
Zavala	Lorenzo de Zavala.	Uvalde and Maverick	Feb. 1, 1858	Feb. 25, 1881	1,290	Batesville	

SUMMARY OF TOTALS

COUNTIES.

	1888.	1890.	1890.
Total number counties in State	245	245	247
Total number organized counties	200	208	219
Total number unorganized counties	45	40	28

AREA AND POPULATION.

Total square miles territory	274,306
Population, United States census 1880	1,591,740
Population, United States census 1890	2,235,524
Increase in population since 1880	643,774
Percentage of gain since 1880	40.44
Relative rank in population	7
Density of population per square mile	8.8

The population of Texas in 1845 is estimated at 50,000; 1845, 150,000; 1850 census, 212,592; 1860, 601,039; 1870, 818,579. During the decade 1880 to 1890, Texas advanced in population, in point of rank, from the eleventh to the seventh among the States of the Union.

CITIES AND PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

Abilene, with a population of 4,300, is situated on the Texas & Pacific Railroad, 160 miles west of Fort Worth, and at about the center of the "Abilene country." Its estimated trade for 1891 was about \$1,800,000, the average freight receipts at the depot being about \$22,000 per month. During the year 1890 nineteen brick business houses were erected. There are three national banks, with an aggregate capital and surplus of \$375,000, and the city has also water-works, electric lights, ice factory, etc.

Austin, the capital of the State, is located near the geographical center of Travis county. Its topography is distinctively unique, having in general the grade of an inclined plane broken by superficial waves, which seem from their regularity to be the work of art rather than the formation of nature. It is located at the foot of a range of mountains and possesses all local advantages that the most refined taste could desire. In sight of the city and a short distance from it Mount Barker and Mount Bonnell lift their towering heads—the former to an altitude of 398, and the latter 372 feet above the streets of the city. At the entrance of a fertile plain, on the banks of a beautiful stream, it unites the convenience of a commercial town with the romantic beauty of a spot admired by all for its pre-eminent loveliness. Its environments present every shade of refined beauty and cultivated elegance. Austin is regarded by general consent as the most beautifully located city in the State. The site was selected by a committee appointed by President Lamar in 1839 to locate a permanent seat of government. It was known at that time as the hamlet of Waterloo, and had a

population consisting of three families. What an enchanting picture must have presented itself to the committee! Here was a combination of charms that delighted the senses, embracing the majesty of mountain scenery, the spreading prairie, the lofty forest, the charming valleys and bounding streams.

The city was splendidly laid out with broad and imposing avenues, which received their names from the forest trees and streams of the State. Its corporate limits embrace an area of sixteen and three-tenths square miles. It has an efficient electric street railway system, with its ramifications reaching the principal points of interest. It has also a dummy line in successful operation, extending to the dam. The illumination by gas and electricity gives the place an air of convenience and security.

Austin has greatly increased in population during the past few years. In 1880 the population, according to the United States census, was 11,013; in 1891 it was 25,000. The assessed values of property during the same period increased from \$5,044,224 to \$10,514,088.

The population comprises some of the most enterprising and energetic as well as the most conservative to be found in the State. As a result of this Austin is a beautiful city, abundantly provided with every convenience which has been called into being by the wants of man.

While Austin is not yet distinctively a manufacturing city, recent investigations showing its possibilities as a manufacturing center, and the proximity of valuable building stone and an abundance of clay for brick-making near at hand, have encouraged improvements of all kinds, and a general feeling of confidence for the city's future prevails.

In 1890 the tax-paying voters of the city

decided at the polls by a majority of twenty-seven to one to issue bonds for \$1,400,000, for the purpose of erecting an enormous dam across the Colorado river and the building of a complete system of water and electric light works, to be owned and controlled by the city.

The work on the dam was begun in November, 1890, and was completed in 1893. It is an immense granite structure, 1,150 feet long and 60 feet above the ordinary low-water level of the river. Total cost of the dam, \$607,928, and the city water and electric plants in connection raise the total cost to about \$1,400,000. It furnishes 14,500-horse power, of which the city has about 4,500, leaving 10,000-horse power that can be utilized for manufacturing purposes. It is the largest improved water-power, except one, in the United States. The lake formed by the building of the dam is another attractive feature of the city. It extends thirty miles up the river, and the scenery along its shores is of the most romantic and picturesque character, unsurpassed in America. A large excursion steamer navigates the lake, and Austin is destined to become a great pleasure resort. One of the most lovely sites on the lake, about four miles above the dam, has been laid out for extensive Chautauqua grounds. It is owned by an association of well known, enterprising citizens and educators, chartered by the State. A large permanent high school, for advanced education, is established at the Chautauqua grounds. The site commands a magnificent view of lake and mountain scenery, and the Capital City can be plainly seen in the distance.

Austin offers many superior advantages for manufacturing enterprises, and her industrial enterprises, although comparatively small, are increasing with every year by the

location of new establishments. A baking-powder factory and creamery are among the most recent assured additions to the manufacturing interests of the city.

The Houston & Texas Central, the International & Great Northern, and the Austin & Northwestern railways run into the city. The Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad also has arrangements by which its passenger trains run into the city. It is the terminus of the Houston & Texas Central, and the headquarters of the Austin & Northwestern Railroads.

Estimated mercantile transactions in 1891: Dry goods, \$1,500,000; groceries, \$2,500,000; hardware, \$800,000; jewelry, \$750,000; lumber, \$1,200,000; agricultural implements, \$800,000; furniture, \$1,000,000; produce, eggs, chickens, etc., \$250,000; miscellaneous, \$2,000,000. Produce, etc., handled in 1891: Cotton, 16,000 bales; wool, 2,500,000 pounds; hides, 1,200,000 pounds; cotton seed, 10,000 tons; corn, 100,000 bushels; wheat, 10,000 bushels; live-stock, 5,000 head; value of all other products, \$100,000.

Bank exchange in 1891 amounted to \$11,000,000.

The real type of Texas civilization expressed itself at an early date after annexation in the establishment of three grand asylums—one for the blind, one for the deaf and dumb, and one for the insane. The cost to the State in the establishment and maintenance of these benevolent institutions has been and still is a heavy draft upon the treasury. While they are sustained by direct taxation, they are the State's channels of continuous aid to the unfortunate among the people. They are objects of general interest, and frequent entertainments given by them draw large crowds and furnish occa-

sions of much instruction and amusement. An asylum for the deaf and dumb and blind of the colored race has also been established near the city.

The Travis county courthouse, constructed out of limestone having a marble-like appearance, and symmetrically proportioned to its surroundings, occupies an attractive and commanding place to the public eye. It is a costly building, having the appointments of convenience suggested by modern experience, and is located near the southeast corner of Capitol square and fronting Congress avenue.

The land office, situated in the east edge of Capitol square, is an imposing edifice adapted to the large business of the land commissioner, an officer of State. The governor's mansion is eligibly located on an elevated site southwest of Capitol square and in full view of the new capitol.

The United States building for post office and other governmental purposes, situated on the corner of Colorado and Sixth street (formerly Pecan street), is a handsome structure, every way in harmony with the greatness of the country and the magnificence of the city.

The University of the State of Texas is domiciled in an imposing building on College Hill, in the northern portion of the city. The growing patronage of this institution, its increasing matriculation during the brief period of its existence, and the thorough scholarship required in graduation, successfully advertise the work that is being done.

In this connection it is noted with pride the Confederate Home, an eleemosynary institution for the purpose indicated in the title. It is situated in the western part of the city, comprising a beautiful tract of land upon which is constructed an elegant and commodious building. The scope of its design is to provide a home for the unfortunate

soldier having served in the Confederate army. It was conceived in the purest patriotism and noblest philanthropy, and although young in its mission of mercy it is rapidly approximating the ideal created for it by the divinest sentiments that ever dominate the human heart.

The Travelers' Protective Association of America has selected Austin for the location of their National Sanitarium, where the commercial travelers of the entire Union may spend their vacations. A beautiful site in the eastern part of the city, embracing some thirty acres on the line of the Austin & Northwestern Railroad, has been donated to the association, and buildings in keeping with the well known liberality of the traveling men will soon be erected thereon.

Austin has one of the best school systems in the State, and had a scholastic population in 1890 of 4,004, and gave employment to sixty teachers.

Brenham, the county seat of Washington county, is a flourishing commercial place of 7,000 inhabitants. It is located at the intersection of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé division of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé, and the Houston & Texas Central division of the Southern Pacific systems of railway. The town is beautiful and most pleasantly located, and surrounded by a very fine farming country in a high state of cultivation, and much valuable timber yet remains in the county. The town is well built and supplied with many costly public buildings and handsome residences.

As a commercial and manufacturing center, few places of its size possess greater advantages, in both of which it is steadily increasing.

The estimated mercantile transactions for 1890 amounted to about \$4,385,000. Bank capital, \$400,000.

There are in that city eleven churches, with an estimated membership of 3,200, and there are twenty lodges.

Brownsville, the county seat of Cameron county, is situated in the southwestern part of the county, on the Rio Grande, about thirty miles above its mouth, and directly opposite the Mexican city of Matamoras. It has a large trade with the numerous small towns along the Rio Grande for a distance of 400 miles, the extent of steamboat navigation. It has commercial relations with the gulf ports, both by the way of the mouth of the Rio Grande and the port of Brazos de Santiago, with which it is connected by the Rio Grande Railroad.

Population in 1890, 6,020. Assessed value of property, \$886,215 in 1880, and in 1891 \$1,126,136.

Bryan, in Brazos county, had a population in 1890 of 3,869, and an assessed valuation of \$1,376,000.

All the church buildings are nice, handsome structures.

Burnet, the capital of Burnet county, is situated about the center of the county, on the Austin & Northwestern Railway, and surrounded by picturesque scenery. It has a good trade, and is specially a wool and live-stock market. Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$543,135.

Cleburne, the seat of government for Johnson county, is located near the center of the county, on the edge of the Lower Cross Timbers, fifty-two miles from Dallas and twenty-eight from Fort Worth. It is on the main line of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé Railroad, and is the location of the shops of that road, and also has a railroad direct to Dallas and to Weatherford. It is situated in the midst of a fine agricultural and stock-raising district, as well as horticultural. It is the

largest shipping point on its line between Galveston and Dallas or Fort Worth.

Assessed valuation of property in 1891, \$1,509,750.

Besides an excellent system of public schools there is a seminary of high standing and several smaller private schools.

Cuero, the county seat of De Witt county, had in 1890 a population of 3,079, and is a growing town, doing considerable business.

Dallas is situated on the Trinity river near the center of the county. It is a city of great push and energy. It has grown from a village of 10,358 inhabitants in 1880 to a population of 38,140 in 1890. The assessed values show a similar ratio of increase, having increased from \$3,420,045 in 1880 to \$32,098,950 in 1890. The population given here includes Dallas with all its suburbs.

The period in the history of Dallas has been reached when its future is no longer doubtful. Its natural advantages make it a rival of the most prosperous cities of the South in progressiveness and commercial importance. It is situated in the midst of the great grain belt of the State, and the many new enterprises inaugurated during the past few years are only keeping pace with the general expansion going on. In point of agricultural surroundings and manufacturing and commercial importance it is inferior to no city in the State. The past year has been a very prosperous one for Dallas. The number of public buildings and private residences constructed are said to be greater than that of any other city in the State.

Dallas has fine railroad facilities for marketing its manufactured products. The following railroads run into the city: The Texas & Pacific, the Dallas & Wichita, the Houston & Texas Central, the Missouri Pacific, the Texas Trunk, the Gulf, Colorado

& Santa Fé, the Dallas & Waco, and the Dallas, Southeastern & Pacific, about completed—thus making Dallas one of the great railroad centers of the State. It has sixteen miles of rapid-transit railroad, and about this mileage under construction; twenty-six miles of electric street railroad, and several miles being constructed. The business streets and many miles of residence streets are paved with bois d'arc.

A careful estimate of the volume of trade for 1890 gives the total of mercantile transactions \$26,097,000. The city has seven large flouring mills, ten banks, etc. There was spent in 1888 \$2,750,000 in building operations and public improvements.

The State Fair and Dallas Exposition, which is the outgrowth of the consolidation of the Dallas State Fair and Exposition and the Texas State Fair is located at Dallas, with a capital of \$250,000. It is situated about two miles from the courthouse and has a rapid-transit electric and railroad lines running to the grounds. The grounds cover an area of 120 acres, which, with all improvements, cost \$177,000. It is one of Dallas' most successful enterprises, as exhibited by the receipts and expenses for 1888—receipts \$110,000, expenses \$80,000.

The Federal District and Circuit Court for the Northern District of Texas is also located here.

The receipts of the Dallas post-office for the years 1888 and 1889, for example, very largely increased, and give an idea of the varied growth of postal business. For the fiscal year ending June 30, 1888, \$63,305.26; for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1889, \$79,414.23.

Denison is a flourishing town of Grayson county, on the Houston & Texas Central Railway and is the southern terminus of the

great Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway. It is three miles south of Red river. The population now is 11,000, and the place is rapidly improving. It is one of the most important places in northern Texas.

Denton, the county seat of Denton county, is thirty-five miles northwest of the city of Dallas by the line of the Dallas & Wichita Railroad, which has its terminus at Denton. It is situated about the center of the county, on the Transcontinental division of the Texas & Pacific Railroad.

It has a population of 3,129, with property assessed at about \$1,000,000. Has two national banks, with a paid up capital of \$110,000; two flouring mills, representing an invested capital of \$100,000; an ice factory, marble works, two brick factories, two potteries, and several other manufacturing establishments.

Estimated mercantile transactions in 1890, \$810,000. There were expended in 1890 \$25,000 in public improvements.

Fort Worth, the county seat of Tarrant county, is situated near the center of the county, on a high plateau overlooking the Trinity river. It is vigorous and enterprising, and is a success as a commercial and manufacturing point. Its growth has been steady and uniform. Fort Worth has long been the distributing point for the live-stock trade of the northwest; and to this is now added the enormous grain trade of the lately opened region of northwestern Texas known as the "Panhandle."

In 1876 it had a population of 1,123, and that year the Texas & Pacific Railroad was built to it. The increase in population and wealth was thenceforward very marked. The United States census for 1890 gave a population of 22,700; that of 1891, estimated at (city directory) 32,000.

The assessed values in 1880 were \$1,992,891, and in 1890 \$21,306,785.

Fort Worth is situated in the northern portion of the central artesian water belt of the State, and has within its limits about 300 artesian wells, which supply water to both public and private enterprises. These wells vary in depth from 114 to 1,140 feet. The first well was dug in 1879 and there is no diminution from the water flow. The deepest wells are the strong-flowing ones. The water from these wells in most instances is wholesome, and is used for drinking and domestic purposes.

Manufacturing establishments now in operation are testimonies of Fort Worth's prosperity. They indicate what is in store for a city with such enterprise and financial backing as is possessed by Fort Worth.

The city has 110 miles of graded and graveled streets, sixty miles of sewer, fifty-nine miles of electric street railway, is copiously lighted by electricity, and has seventeen churches, models of architecture. It has seven national banks, with a combined capital of \$5,000,000. Amount expended in 1890 in building operations and public improvements, \$2,112,000.

Fort Worth is a great railroad center, the following lines entering the place: Texas & Pacific, St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas, Fort Worth & Rio Grande, Fort Worth & Denver City, Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé, Missouri, Kansas & Texas and the Fort Worth & New Orleans. The shops of the Fort Worth & Denver City, the Texas & Pacific and Fort Worth & Rio Grande Railroad Companies are located here.

The mercantile transactions for 1890 were estimated at about \$14,000,000.

Galveston, the capital of Galveston county and chief seaport in the State, is situated on the extreme northeast end of Galveston island, at the mouth of the bay of the same name. It was laid out in 1838. The first sale of town lots took place April 20 of that year.

Galveston's peculiar advantages, by reason of its geographical position, have long attracted the attention of the commercial world. It is one of the largest cotton markets of America, which trade has contributed much toward its general prosperity.

Galveston suffered with other Southern cities in the general business depression incident to the war, and her trade, manufactures and industries of every character were more or less prostrated. But this prostration was only temporary. New enterprises have sprung up, and the commercial, manufacturing and maritime interests of the city took on new life, and at present a general feeling of confidence prevails, and the outlook for prosperity and stability is brighter than ever in the history of the city.

It has had a constant, steady increase in population, and for the past few years the ratio of increase has been great. The population (U. S. Census) in 1870, 15,290; in 1880, 24,121; in 1890, 29,118; estimated directory count, 1891, 56,000.

During 1889-'90-'91 the city inaugurated a thorough system of water works, fed from the many artesian wells in the city limits. A marked difference in the tonnage of vessels engaged in the export and import trade is observed, and the draught of water over the bar has been very much improved. From August 1, 1888, to August 1, 1889, 75 steamers entered the harbor from foreign ports and 192 entered from coastwise ports, while 80 cleared for foreign ports and 174 for coastwise ports.

Ocean-going vessels which have entered and cleared from this port for seven months, ending March 31, are as follows:

	No.	Tons.
Entered from foreign ports....	162	194,883
Entered from domestic ports...	203	241,468
Cleared for foreign ports.....	176	246,613
Cleared for domestic ports....	202	271,176

Total.....	743	954,140
------------	-----	---------

Ocean-going vessels have brought into and carried out of this port in twelve months, ending June 30, 1891 (May and June estimated to equal previous year), merchandise and products amounting in value to—

Imports, foreign and domestic..	\$87,000,000
Exports, foreign and domestic..	84,000,000

Total value.....	\$171,000,000
------------------	---------------

Imports consisting of miscellaneous merchandise, coal, etc., mainly from New York and other Atlantic ports, foreign imports being less than one-third of the total. Exports, mainly cotton, amounting to about \$50,000,000, the other \$34,000,000 being made up of wool, grain, flour, other agricultural products, and the product of our factories, of which the United States Government reports by the late census we have over 300 in operation. The near-by coastwise traffic carried on in small steamers and sloops amounts annually to many millions of dollars, and it is safe to say the port of Galveston does an annual business exceeding in value \$200,000,000, to which, in order to obtain the vast volume of business transacted in Galveston, should be added to wholesale merchandise business, amounting to nearly \$60,000,000 per annum, the annual output of our 304 manufactories, amounting to several millions of dollars, and the bank clearances, which far exceed \$250,000,000 per annum.

The city has an available wharf frontage on Galveston channel of over 6,000 feet. Its beach is said to be unsurpassed by any other on the American continent. It extends the whole length of the island east and west, and nearly straight, and almost as smooth as a floor.

There are two lines of steamships plying between Galveston and New York city, with a daily line to New Orleans, and another to Indianola and Corpus Christi, a weekly line to Havana, and a semi-monthly line to London.

The entrance to Galveston harbor is obstructed by an inner and an outer bar, the removal of which has been undertaken by the United States Government. The work was begun in 1874, but the appropriations have been inadequate, and the work is still incomplete, but very satisfactory as far as prosecuted. The water on the bar is steadily increasing in depth, and vessels are now passing over the bar drawing fifteen feet of water. The number of vessels requiring lightering before passing over the bar are fewer as the increased depth of water on the bar permits them to come in and discharge their cargoes. The work of deepening the water over the bar may be considered as experimental, but of sufficient importance to demonstrate the fact that when the work proposed is completed deep water over the bar varying from 18 to 20 feet will have been secured. The last report of the engineer in charge of the work shows a gain of six inches on the bar at mean low tide. In 1885 13½ feet was the maximum depth over the bar. In 1886 only one vessel went out over the bar drawing 14 feet of water.

Galveston is a beautiful city, with wide and straight streets and elegant parks. It has a number of costly public buildings. Oleander

Park occupies 80 acres, the City Park 25 acres. There are a number of public squares, an esplanade two miles long, and several public gardens. Magnolia Grove Cemetery comprises 100 acres, and the City Cemetery 10 acres.

Four railroads run into the city of Galveston. They are the Galveston, Houston & Henderson, the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé, the International & Great Northern, and the Aransas Pass—the latter running into the city via the track of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé.

All of the principal railroads in the State also have an outlet to the gulf over these lines.

In point of manufacturing and commercial importance Galveston surpasses any city in the State, and rivals many of the leading cities of the South with even greater population.

Galveston is the most attractive, coolest and healthiest city in the South. Constant gulf breeze, unsurpassed surf bathing and thirty miles of beach for riding and driving, which is unequalled in the world.

Georgetown, the county seat of Williamson county, is situated in a high, healthy section of the county, on the bank of the beautiful San Gabriel river, at the terminus of the Georgetown branch of the International & Great Northern Railroad from the south, and also the Georgetown & Granger branch of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad from the east. Its population is 2,538. It has two banks, one private and one national. The transactions of these two banks during 1890 amounted to \$8,000,000.

Amount expended in building operations and public improvements, \$500,000.

Manufacturing establishments consist of chair and furniture factory, sock factory, two

planing mills working all kinds of woodwork for building purposes; ice factory, capacity six tons per day; one roller flouring mill, capacity 110 barrels per day; one saddle and harness factory; one plow factory.

The Southwestern University is located here, which has the patronage of the five annual conferences of Texas, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. The annual enrolled attendance in 1890-'91 was about 600; \$100,000 was expended in 1891 in improvements of the buildings of this university.

The Texas Chautauqua Assembly is located on a high, elevated hill, immediately west of the city, and on the opposite side of the river, which is spanned by a magnificent suspension bridge, and is in a flourishing condition.

The city is supplied with a magnificent system of waterworks, furnishing pure water from springs.

Gonzales, the capital of the county of the same name, is situated on the Guadalupe river, a mile below the mouth of the San Marcos river, about sixty-six miles east of San Antonio and sixty miles south by east of Austin. It has a population of 2,500, two banks, three churches and a college.

Hempstead, in Waller county, is situated on a high, rolling prairie, about fifty miles northwest of Houston, on the Houston & Texas Central Railway, and is the eastern terminus of the Austin branch of that railway. It is in the midst of a most productive agricultural region. Population, 2,259. There are sold in the place about 3,500 bales of cotton annually, and it is also a great shipping point for watermelons and canteloupes.

Houston, the capital of Harris county, in latitude 29° 30', longitude 94° 50', is at the head of navigation of Buffalo bayou, fifty miles northwest of Galveston, and the rail

road center of Texas. The city is situated on both sides of the bayou, on gently undulating land, and has steamboat communication with Galveston daily. In 1890 it had a population of 27,411. Besides the usual complement of schools and churches it contains the Masonic Temple for the Grand Lodge of Texas, and its city hall and market house are unsurpassed in the South. The annual State fair is also held here. It is an important manufacturing center.

Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$15,776,449, which is greater by nearly \$3,000,000 than that of the preceding year. Total value of all the property owned by the city, \$260,000. Number of square miles within the corporate limits, nine.

Huntsville, the last residence of the lamented Sam Houston, is the seat of government of Walker county, on the Huntsville branch of the International & Great Northern Railroad, seventy-four miles north of Houston. It contains eight churches, the State penitentiary, Andrew Female College, Austin College (Presbyterian), etc. Population, 2,271. Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$490,000.

Kaufman, at the crossing of the east branch of the Texas Central and the Texas Trunk railroads, has enjoyed a constant increase in population and in taxable values. Since 1870 the number of inhabitants has increased from 400 to about 3,000. Assessed values in 1890, \$800,000.

Lampasas, with a population of about 3,000, has a property assessed in 1891 at \$1,096,325. There is also a seminary at that place.

Laredo, on the Rio Grande, at the junction of the International & Great Northern and the Mexican National railroads, has a

population of 11,313, an Ursuline academy or convent, and property assessed at \$2,405,870 in 1891.

Marlin, the county seat of Falls county, is situated four miles northeast from the geographical center of the county, on the Waco division of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad. It has a population of 2,276, and property assessed in 1891 at \$1,050,000. Amount expended in buildings and improvements during that year, \$65,000.

Marshall, the seat of government for Harrison county, in the eastern part of the State, has now a population of 7,196, six churches, a female college, Wiley University (Methodist Episcopal), the machine shops and headquarters of the Texas & Pacific Railroad, etc. The Shreveport branch of the railroad forms its junction there.

McKinney, the headquarters of Collin county, on the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, is the terminus of the East Line & Red River Railroad. The assessed value of the property of the place increased from \$610,000 in 1880 to \$1,230,780 in 1888. In 1890 \$30,000 was spent in buildings and improvements, and this is but a sample of what that city is averaging. Population in 1890, 3,849.

Nacogdoches, capital of the county of the same name, is situated on the Houston, East & West Texas Railroad, 140 miles from Houston and ninety from Shreveport. It is the best trading point between those two places. The amount of bank exchange in 1890 was \$400,000.

New Birmingham, in Cherokee county, with a population of 1,200 in 1890, is destined to become an iron-manufacturing city of considerable importance. It is situated only a mile and a half from Rusk, and is a new place, being laid off in 1888. It is on

the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railroad. White sulphur and chalybeate springs are numerous in the vicinity. The place is growing rapidly.

San Antonio is, as shown by the last United States census, the largest city in Texas. It is by far the prettiest, the most healthful, and has the finest drinking water of all cities anywhere, and her visible water supply is more than sufficient for a city of two millions of people. That this is no exaggeration may be seen by remembering that the San Antonio river, with a width of from thirty to seventy-five feet of purest, clearest water averaging from five to six feet deep, flows right through the middle of the city with a current of more than twelve miles an hour; and the San Pedro springs send a third as much through the city in the old acequias dug by the Spanish missionaries nearly 200 years ago; then it has one public artesian well right in the main business part of the city that flows over 3,500,000 gallons a day. This gives a public supply of more than 30,000,000 gallons of water a day, and its clearness, purity and sweetness are marvels to scientists as well as to visitors. Besides this, factories, ice works, the United States Government headquarters, laundries, breweries and private premises have a large number of wells, making the present flow of water within the corporate limits of San Antonio more than 45,000,000 gallons a day.

There is no climate yet known that equals that surrounding San Antonio. Southwest Texas, as shown by the most carefully kept statistics and scientific observations, surpasses any known country. Consumption, catarrh, malarial and typhus complaints are unknown among the natives here, and those coming here in the early stages of lung dis-

eases recover, and a great improvement immediately follows any stage. The evenness of temperature in this section is conducive to healthfulness. The highest temperature in 1890 was 96 in July, and the lowest 24 in February, and the air is almost perfectly dry except when raining. It was these facts of healthfulness, purity of water and mildness and evenness of temperature that caused the Spanish missionaries to select San Antonio and southwest Texas as their abode and headquarters. As soon as the truth is known hundreds of thousands of people will flock to this section.

In the way of climate, air, water, soil, scenery and unlimited resources, nature has blessed this section of the United States above almost any country on earth. Ten years ago a city of 20,000 inhabitants, with scarcely any modern business houses, with but one street worthy the name of a business street, with plazas, muddy eye-sores, streets unpaved and with few sidewalks, we find to-day a modern city of 41,181 inhabitants, and improvements completed and under construction that place the "Alamo City" in the front rank of Southern cities in appearance and in appliances for comfort.

As to municipal improvements the rapid increase in the assessed values of the city has enabled the authorities to inaugurate unprecedented expenditures in this direction, while the tax rate has been actually reduced from that of four years ago, and now stands at 1 per cent., a rate lower than that paid in any large city in the United States; and there are more than 155 miles of water mains in San Antonio, nearly 75 miles of paved streets, more than 125 miles of smooth cement sidewalks and the best electric street-car system of all cities in the United States—seventy-five miles.

The total number of manufactories now in operation is about 150, with a capital of \$2,750,300. The raw material used in 1889 amounted to something like \$1,800,000. In these establishments some 1,500 persons find employment, to whom wages are paid amounting to \$400,000. The value of the products for 1889 aggregated \$3,750,000.

One of the grand features that promises to have a great effect in San Antonio's success as a manufacturing center is the discovery of natural gas in considerable quantities both in and adjacent to the city. The wells already developed have more than enough to supply the entire city for domestic lighting and heating purposes. It has a confined pressure of from 50 to 200 pounds per square inch. And on the same lands, belonging to Mr. George Dullnig, are some oil wells that flow the best lubricating oil on the market. It brings 20 cents a gallon for all that is pumped, and the Southern Pacific Railway gave a certificate saying one of their freight engines, oiled with it, had run over 3,000 miles without replenishing the cups—a record unprecedented for any lubricating oil ever discovered.

The increase in taxable values is a good index of the prosperity of San Antonio. Tax—State, city and county—is less than in any city in the United States—less than \$2 on the \$100 for all purposes whatever.

The San Antonio military post will one day be the largest in the country, as to-day it is the most beautiful. Nature has given the site, the location, the strategic importance, and Uncle Sam has always recognized the importance of keeping troops here.

The first military post in San Antonio was established in 1865. The troops were withdrawn in 1873, but two years later they were marched back, as the war department

had discovered what an important point this was. It was determined to make the establishment here permanent and the citizens were agreeable to the idea. What is now known as Government hill, being then a long distance from the town, met with favor in the eyes of the officers detailed to select a site.

The various Christian and Jewish denominations have a strong representation in the city. Many of the buildings in which their worship is conducted are fine specimens of church architecture. The most imposing church building is the San Fernando cathedral, which is the central church of the Catholic religion in the Southwest. This cathedral is situated on Main plaza and its fine peal of the bells and sweet-toned organ are famous throughout the State. The largest Protestant church is called St. Mark's. It is the seat of the Episcopalian bishop of Western Texas. This church is beautifully located on Travis square and is widely noted for its magnificent choir and choral services. In the same neighborhood are situated the Jewish synagogue the First Baptist church and the Methodist Episcopal church, South. The following list shows the number of churches owned by the several denominations: Episcopalian 4, Catholic 4, Presbyterian 3, Methodist 6, Baptist 5, Lutheran 1, Christian 1, colored denominations 7. The rolls of church membership are large, and well filled churches attest the great number of worshipers in the city.

Besides these, all of which have large Sunday-schools, the Young Men's Christian Association has a large membership—a larger per cent of young people than any city in the Southwest—with a ladies' auxiliary.

No city in the United States has better schools than has San Antonio. She has a

larger scholastic population than any city in Texas by over 3,000, it being 10,694, 1,590 of which are colored. Her public free school property is valued at \$1,000,000, and comprises seven two-story and one three-story building, latest designs, with all comforts and appliances, for white children, and one two-story stone and two large frame buildings for colored children.

As a picturesque and historical city there is none in the United States that can equal San Antonio. It is the tourists' paradise. It was founded in 1691, and has been the scene of many an exciting affray. There are many points of interest that afford great attraction for the visitors to the city. The chief one of these is the Alamo, which was originally founded as a mission under the name of San Antonio de Valero, in 1720. It became the garrison or fort for Spanish and afterward American troops. As such it was the scene of several battles, the most memorable of which was in 1836, when General Santa Anna, at the head of a Mexican army of 7,000, besieged it, and when, on the 6th of March of that year, he carried it by storm after being three times repulsed by Colonel William B. Travis, Davy Crockett, James Bowie and their 172 heroic companions, who died fighting for Texas liberty, and whose bodies were burned by the savage Mexicans after the battle and their ashes lie buried in the sacred soil.

The Alamo is now the property of the State of Texas, is in the custody of the city of San Antonio and is open to visitors daily without charge.

The mission Concepcion, which is known as the first mission, was founded in 1716. It is situated on the left bank of the San Antonio river, about two miles below the city. It was the scene of a battle between

Colonel James Bowie, commanding 90 Americans and about 400 Mexican regular troops. The Mexicans were defeated with a loss of 60 killed and 40 wounded. The Americans lost one man killed. This battle was fought on the 28th of October, 1835. This mission was also the scene of several Indian battles. Its name as a mission was "Mision Concepcion la Purisima de Acuna."

The second mission is the most beautiful and elegant of all the Texas missions. It is situated about four miles below the city near the river, and is named Mision San Jose de Aguayo. It was founded in 1720, and the celebrated artist, Huica, was sent here by the king of Spain, and devoted several years to carving its various ornamentations, statues, etc. The hands of vandals have exceeded the ravages of time in its defacement. Like the others, this mission has been the scene of many memorable conflicts. It is well worthy of a visit by all tourists.

The third mission differs in general design from all the other missions. It was founded in 1716 and is situated about six miles below the city. Its name as a mission was Mision San Juan Capistrano. It was near here that the American patriots rendezvoused prior to their capture of San Antonio from the Mexicans under General Cos, in 1835,—a battle which aroused the ire of Santa Anna and led to the holocaust of the Alamo and subsequently to Texan independence. Like most of the other missions, it is now in ruins—picturesque but silent eloquence of past glories and tragedies.

Sherman, having in 1890 a population of 7,320, is the county seat of Grayson county, and a good railroad point. Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$4,966,334. Total of all property owned by the city, \$20,872.

Sulphur Springs, the chief trading point

in Hopkins county, grew in population from 1,000 in 1870 to 3,038 in 1890, and the assessed values increased from \$800,000 in 1880 to \$1,300,000 in 1890. This place also has a number of medicinal wells and springs.

Temple, in Bell county, is at the intersection of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas and the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé railroads, has a population of 6,500, and is a new and growing city.

Terrell, thirty-two miles east of Dallas, is situated on the Texas & Pacific Railroad, is a great shipping point for cattle, and is abundantly supplied with wells of good water. In 1890 it had a population of 2,977. The Terrell Institute is a good school at the place.

Tyler, the county seat of Smith county, is on the northern division of the International & Great Northern Railroad, and on the Cotton Belt road, had a population of 6,908 in 1890, has the Charnwood Institute as one of its local institutions of learning, and a public library of 10,000 volumes. One daily and two weekly newspapers flourish there, and the principal shops and general offices of the Cotton Belt Railroad for Texas, are located at that place.

Victoria, on the Southern Pacific Railroad, in Victoria county, had 3,500 inhabitants in 1890. Being on the east bank of the Guadalupe river, the prosperity of the place has been chiefly derived from navigation and the shipment of cattle, etc.

Waco is a live city at the intersection of several railroads, and had a population of 14,425 in 1890. Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$10,242,642. There are about seven square miles within the corporate limits.

Waxahachie, the county seat of Ellis county, is a railroad center, with a population in 1890 of 3,076. The county is the banner

one in the black-waxy district. As a sample of the improvement made, we may state that about \$130,000 a year is expended in public and private improvements.

Weatherford, the capital of Parker county, is located at a railroad junction, sixty-six miles west of Dallas. Number of inhabitants in 1890, 3,314; assessed valuation of all property in 1891, \$1,572,772.

MISCELLANEOUS.

"INDIAN DEPREDATIONS IN TEXAS."

The above is the title of a most interesting book to Texans, and even to the rest of the world, recently published by J. W. Wilbarger, from which liberal quotations have been made in this work. We only hope that the quotations we have made will whet the appetite of the Texan public for the purchase of that book. Stories have interest only in their details, and such are given in that work, and they cannot be condensed for a larger publication like this, and therefore only extracts could be given in this volume. The work is illustrated with graphic pictures, and arranged by counties and dates in the index, so that ready reference can be made to any point.

From the above work we give the following story in our miscellaneous department:

THE FORT PARKER MASSACRE.

"The following graphic account of the Fort Parker massacre has been gathered from several reliable sources, but the greatest portion of them has been by the kind consent of James T. De Shield, copied from a little book published by him, entitled 'Cynthia Ann Parker.' In fact everything, from the conclusion of the extract from Mrs. Plum-

mer's diary to the conclusion of the history of Quanah Parker, is intended to be a literal copy from said book.

"Among the many tragedies that have occurred in Texas the massacre at Parker's fort holds a conspicuous place. Nothing that has ever happened exhibits savage duplicity and cruelty more plainly than the massacre of helpless women and children.

"In 1833 a small colony was organized in the State of Illinois for the purpose of forming a settlement in Texas. After their arrival in the country they selected for a place of residence a beautiful region on the Navasota, a small tributary of the Brazos. To secure themselves against the various tribes of roving savages was the first thing to be attended to; and, having chosen a commanding eminence adjacent to a large timbered bottom of the Navasota, about three miles from where the town of Springfield formerly stood, and about two miles from the present town of Groesbeck, they by their joint labor soon had a fortification erected. It consisted of a stockade of split cedar timbers planted deep in the ground, extending fifteen feet above the surface, touching each other and confined at the top by transverse timbers which rendered them almost as immovable as a solid wall. At convenient distances there were port-holes, through which, in case of an emergency, fire-arms could be used. The entire fort covered nearly an acre of ground. There were also attached to the stockade two log cabins at diagonal corners, constituting a part of the enclosure. They were really blockhouses, the greater portion of each standing outside of the main stockade, the upper story jutting out over the lower, with openings in the floor allowing perpendicular shooting from above. There were also port-holes out in the upper story so as to admit of

horizontal shooting when necessary. This enabled the inmates to rake from every side of the stockade. The fort was situated near a fine spring of water. As soon as it was completed the little colony moved into it.

"Parker's colony at this time consisted of some eight or nine families, viz.: Elder John Parker, the patriarch of the colony, and his wife; his son, James W. Parker, wife, four single children, and his daughter, Mrs. Rachel Plummer, her husband, L. M. S. Plummer, and an infant son fifteen months old; Mrs. Sarah Nixon, another daughter, and her husband, L. D. Nixon; Silas M. Parker (another son of Elder John), his wife and four children; Benjamin F. Parker, an unmarried son of the elder; Mrs. Nixon, Sr., mother of Mrs. James W. Parker; Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg, daughter of Mrs. Nixon; Mrs. Duty; Samuel M. Frost, wife and two children; G. E. Dwight, wife and two children—in all, thirty-four persons. Besides those above mentioned, old man Luun, David Faulkenberry and his son Evan, Silas Bates and Abram Anglin had erected cabins a mile or two distant from the fort, where they resided. These families were truly the advance guard of civilization in that part of our frontier, Fort Houston in Anderson county being the nearest protection except their own trusty rifles.

"Here the struggling colonists remained, engaged in the avocations of a rural life, tilling the soil, hunting buffalo, bear, deer, turkey and smaller game, which served abundantly to supply their larder at all times with fresh meat, in the enjoyment of a life of Arcadian simplicity, virtue and contentment, until the latter part of the year 1835, when the Indians and Mexicans forced the little band of compatriots to abandon their homes and flee with many others before the invading army from Mexico. On arriving at

the Trinity river they were compelled to halt in consequence of an overflow. Before they could cross the swollen stream the sudden and unexpected news reached them that Santa Anna and his vandal hordes had been confronted and defeated at San Jacinto, that sanguinary engagement which gave birth to the new sovereignty of Texas, and that Texas was free from Mexican tyranny.

"On receipt of this news the fleeing settlers were overjoyed and at once returned to their abandoned homes. The Parker colonists now retraced their steps, first going to Fort Houston, where they remained a few days in order to procure supplies, after which they made their way back to Fort Parker to look after their stock and prepare for a crop. These hardy sons of toil spent their nights in the fort, repairing to their farms early each morning. The strictest discipline was maintained for awhile, but as time wore on and no hostile demonstrations had been made by the Indians they became somewhat careless and restive under confinement. However, it was absolutely necessary that they should cultivate their farms to insure substance for their families. They usually went to work in a body, with their farming implements in one hand and their weapons of defense in the other. Some of them built cabins on their farms, hoping that the government would give them protection, or that a sufficient number of other colonists would soon move in to render them secure from the attacks of Indians.

"On the 18th of May, 1836, all slept at the fort, James W. Parker, Nixon and Plummer, repairing to their field, a mile distant on the Navasota, early the next morning, little thinking of the great calamity that was soon to befall them. They had scarcely left when several hundred Indians (accounts of the number of Indians vary from 300 to 700 —

probably there were about 500), Comanches and Kiowas, made their appearance on an eminence within 300 yards of the fort. Those who remained in the fort were not prepared for an attack, so careless had they become in their fancied security. The Indians hoisted a white flag as a token of their friendly intentions, and upon the exhibition of the white flag Mr. Benjamin F. Parker went out to have a talk with them. The Indians artfully feigned the treacherous semblance of friendship, pretending they were looking for a suitable camping place, and inquired as to the exact locality of a waterhole in the immediate vicinity, at the same time asking for a beef, as they said they were very hungry. Not daring to refuse the request of such a formidable body of savages, Mr. Parker told them they should have what they wanted. Returning to the fort he stated to the inmates that to his opinion the Indians were hostile and intended to fight, but added he would go back to them and he would try to avert it. His brother Silas remonstrated, but he persisted in going, and was immediately surrounded and killed; whereupon the whole force—their savage instincts aroused by the sight of blood—charged upon the fort, uttering the most terrific and unearthly yells that ever greeted the ears of mortals. The sickening and bloody tragedy was soon enacted. Brave Silas M. Parker fell outside the fort, while he was gallantly fighting to save Mrs. Plummer. Mrs. Plummer made a desperate resistance, but was soon overpowered, knocked down with a hoe and made captive. Sannel M. Frost and his son, Robert, met their fate while heroically defending the women and children inside the stockade. Old 'Granuy' Parker was stabbed and left for dead. Elder John Parker, wife, and Mrs. Kellogg attempted to make their escape, and

in this effort had gone about three-fourths of a mile, when they were overtaken and driven back to the fort, and the old gentleman was stripped, murdered, scalped and horribly mutilated. Mrs. Parker was stripped, speared and left for dead, but by feigning death escaped, as will be seen further on. Mrs. Kellogg was spared as a captive. The result summed up as follows: Killed—Elder John Parker, aged seventy-nine; Silas M. and Benjamin F. Parker; Sannel M. and his son Robert Frost. Wounded dangerously—Mrs. John Parker, old 'Granny' Parker, and Mrs. Duty. Captured—Mrs. Rachel Plummer, daughter of James W. Parker, and her son, James Pratt Plummer, two years of age; Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg; Cynthia Ann Parker, nine years old, and her little brother, John Parker, aged six, children of Silas M. Parker. The remainder made their escape, as we shall now narrate.

"When the attack on the fort first commenced, Mrs. Sarah Nixon made her escape and hastened to the field to advise her father, husband and Plummer of what had occurred. On her arrival Plummer hurried off on horseback to inform Faulkenberry, Bates and Anglin, who were at work in the fields. Parker and Nixon started to the fort, but the former met his family on the way and carried them some four or five miles down the Navasota, secreting them in the bottom. Nixon, though unarmed, continued on toward the fort, and met Mrs. Lucy, wife of Silas Parker (killed), with her four children, just as they were interrupted by a small party of mounted and foot Indians. They compelled the mother to lift her daughter Cynthia Ann, and her little son, John, behind two of the mounted warriors. The foot Indians then took Mrs. Parker, her two youngest children and Nixon on toward the fort. As they were about to

kill Nixon, David Faulkenberry appeared with his rifle and caused them to fall back. Nixon, after his narrow escape from death, seemed very much excited and immediately went in search of his wife, soon falling in with Dwight, his own and Frost's families. Dwight and family soon overtook J. W. Parker and went with him to his hiding place in the bottom. Faulkenberry, thus left with Mrs. Parker and her two children, bade her follow him. With the infant in her arms and leading the other child, she obeyed. Seeing them leave the fort, the Indians made several attempts to intercept them, but were held in check by the brave man's rifle. Several mounted warriors, armed with bows and arrows, strung and drawn, and with terrific yells, would charge them, but as Faulkenberry would present his gun, they would halt, throw up their shields, sight about, wheel and retire to a safe distance. This continued for some distance, until they had passed through a prairie of some forty or fifty acres. Just as they were entering the woods the Indians made a furious charge, when one warrior, more daring than the others, dashed up so near that Mrs. Parker's faithful dog seized his horse by the nose, whereupon horse and rider summersaulted, alighting on their backs in the ravine. At this moment Silas Bates, Abram Anglin, and Evan Faulkenberry, armed, and Plummer, unarmed, came up, causing the Indians to retire, after which the party made their way unmolested.

"As they were passing through the field where the men were at work in the morning, Plummer, as if aroused from a dream, demanded to know what had become of his wife and child. Armed only with a butcher-knife he left the party, in search of his loved ones, and was seen no more for six days. The Faulkenberrys, Lunn and Mrs. Parker

secreted themselves in a small creek bottom, some distance from the first party, each unconscious of the others' whereabouts. At twilight Abram Anglin and Evan Faulkenberry started back to the fort to succor the wounded and those who might have escaped. On their way and just as they were passing Faulkenberry's cabin, Anglin saw his first and only ghost. He says: 'It was dressed in white with long white hair streaming down its back. I admit that I was more scared at this moment than when the Indians were yelling and charging on us. Seeing me hesitate my ghost now beckoned me to come on. Approaching the object, it proved to be old 'Granny' Parker, whom the Indians had wounded and stripped, with the exception of her under-garments. She had made her way to the house from the fort by crawling the entire distance. I took her some bed-clothing and carried her some rods from the house, made her a bed, covered her up, and left her until we should return from the fort. On arriving at the fort we could not see a single human being alive, or hear a human sound. But the dogs were barking, the cattle lowing, horses neighing, and the hogs equally making a hideous and strange medley of sounds. Mrs. Parker had told me where she had left some silver—\$160.50. This I found under a hickory bush by moonlight. Finding no one at the fort, we returned to where I had laid 'Granny' Parker. On taking her up behind me, we made our way back to the hiding place in the bottom, where we found Nixon, whom we had not seen since his cowardly flight at the time he was rescued by Faulkenberry from the Indians.

"In the book published by James W. Parker, he states that Nixon liberated Mrs. Parker from the Indians and rescued old

'Granny' Parker. Mr. Anglin in his account contradicts or rather corrects this statement. He says: 'I positively assert that this is a mistake, and I am willing to be qualified to the statement I here make, and can prove the same by Silas Bates, now living near Groesbeek.'

"The next morning Bates, Anglin and E. Faulkenberry went back to the fort to get provisions and horses, and look after the dead. On reaching the fort they found five or six horses, a few saddles and some meat, bacon and honey. Fearing an attack from the Indians who might still be lurking around, they left without burying the dead. Returning to their comrades in the bottom they all concealed themselves until they set out for Fort Houston. Fort Houston, an asylum, on this, as on many other occasions, stood on what has been for many years a farm of a wise statesman, a chivalrous soldier and true patriot, John H. Reagan, two miles south of Palestine.

"After wandering around and traveling for six days and nights, during which they suffered much from hunger and thirst, their clothing torn to shreds, their bodies lacerated with briars and thorns, the women and children with unshod and bleeding feet, the party with James W. Parker reached Fort Houston.

"An account of this wearisome and perilous journey through the wilderness, given substantially in Parker's own words, will enable the reader to more fully realize the hardships they had to undergo and the dangers they encountered. The bulk of the party were composed of women and children, principally the latter, and ranging from one to twelve years old. 'We started from the fort,' said Mr. Parker, 'the party consisting of eighteen in all, for Fort Houston, a dis-



taunce of ninety miles by the route we had to travel. The feelings of the party can be better imagined than described. We were truly a forlorn set, many of us bareheaded and barefooted, a relentless foe on the one hand and on the other a trackless and uninhabited wilderness infested with reptiles and wild beasts, entirely destitute of food and no means of procuring it.' Add to this the agonizing grief of the party over the death and capture of dear relatives; that we were momentarily in expectation of meeting a like fate, and some idea may be formed of our pitiable condition. Utter despair almost took possession of us, for the chance of escaping seemed almost an impossibility under the circumstances. * * * I took one of my children on my shoulder and led another. The grown persons followed my example and we began our journey through the thickly tangled underbrush in the direction of Fort Houston. My wife was in bad health; Mrs. Frost was in deep distress for the loss of her husband and son; and all being barefooted except my wife and Mrs. Frost our progress was slow. Many of the children had nothing on them but their shirts, and their sufferings from the briars tearing their little legs and feet were almost beyond human endurance.

"We traveled until about three o'clock in the morning, when, the women and children being worn out with hunger and fatigue, we lay down on the grass and slept until the dawn of day, when we resumed our perilous journey. Here we left the river bottom in order to avoid the briars and underbrush, but from the tracks of the Indians on the highlands it was evident they were hunting us, and, like the fox in the fable, we concluded to take the river bottom again, for though the brambles might tear our flesh

they might at the same time save our lives by hiding us from the cruel savages who were in pursuit of us. The briars did, in fact, tear the legs and feet of the children until they could have been tracked by the blood that flowed from their wounds.

"It was the night of the second day after leaving the fort that all, and especially the women who were nursing their infants, began to suffer intensely from hunger. We were then immediately on the bank of the river, and through the mercy of Providence a pole-eat came near us. I immediately pursued and caught it just as it jumped in the river. The only way that I could kill it was by holding it under the water until it was drowned. Fortunately we had the means of striking a fire, and we soon had it cooked and equally divided among the party, the share of each being small indeed. This was all we had to eat until the fourth day, when we were lucky enough to catch another skunk and two small terrapins, which were also cooked and divided between us. On the evening of the fifth day I found that the women and children were so exhausted from fatigue and hunger that it would be impossible for them to travel much further. After holding a consultation it was agreed that I should hurry on to Fort Houston for aid, leaving Mr. Dwight in charge of the women and children. Accordingly the next morning I started for the fort (about thirty-five miles distant), which I reached early in the afternoon. I have often looked back and wondered how I was able to accomplish this extraordinary feat. I had not eaten a mouthful for six days, having always given my share of the animals mentioned to the children, and yet I walked thirty-five miles in about eight hours! But the thought of the unfortunate sufferers I had left behind de-

pendent on my efforts, gave me strength and perseverance that can be realized only by those who have been placed in similar situations. God in His bountiful mercy upheld me in this trying hour and enabled me to perform my task.

"The first person I met was Captain Carter of the Fort Houston settlement, who received me kindly, and promptly offered me all the aid in his power. He soon had five horses saddled, and he and Mr. Jeremiah Courtney went with me to meet our little band of fugitives. We met them just at dark, and, placing the women and children on the horses, we reached Captain Carter's about midnight. There we received all the kind attention and relief that our conditions required, and all was done for our comfort that sympathetic and benevolent hearts could do. We arrived at Captain Carter's on the 25th of May. The following day my son-in-law, Mr. Plummer, reached there also. He had given us up for lost and had started to the same settlement that we had.

"In due time the members of the party located temporarily as best suited the respective families, most of them returning to Fort Parker soon afterward. A burial party of twelve men from Fort Houston went up and buried the dead. Their remains now repose near the site of old Fort Parker. Peace to their ashes. Unadorned are their graves; not even a slab of marble or a memento of any kind has been erected to tell the traveler where rest the remains of this brave little band of pioneer heroes who wrestled with the savage for the mastery of his broad domain.

"Of the captives we will briefly trace their checkered career. After leaving the fort the two tribes, the Comanches and Kiowas, remained and traveled together until midnight.

They then halted on open prairie, staked out their horses, placed their pickets and pitched their camp. Bringing all their prisoners together for the first time, they tied their hands behind them with raw-hide thongs so tight as to cut the flesh, tied their feet close together and threw them upon their faces. Then the braves, gathering round with their yet bloody-dripping scalps, commenced their usual war dance. They danced, screamed, yelled, stamping upon their prisoners, beating them with blows until their own blood came near strangling them. The remainder of the night these frail women suffered and had to listen to the cries and groans of their tender little children.

"Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg soon fell into the hands of the Keechis, from whom, six months after she was captured, she was purchased by a party of Delawares, who carried her to Nacogdoches and delivered her to General Houston, who paid them \$150, the amount they had paid and all they asked.

"Mrs. Rachel Plummer remained a captive about eighteen months, and to give the reader an idea of her suffering during that period we will give an extract from her diary: 'In July and a portion of August we were among some very high mountains on which the snow remains for the greater portion of the year, and I suffered more than I had ever done before in my life. It was very seldom I had any covering for my feet, and but very little clothing for my body. I had a certain number of buffalo skins to dress every day, and had to mind the horses at night. This kept me employed pretty much all the time, and often I would take my buffalo skins with me to finish them while I was minding the horses. My feet would often be frost-bitten while I was dressing the skins, but I dared not complain for

fear of being punished. In October I gave birth to my second son. I say October, but it was all guess work with me, as I had no means of keeping a record of the days as they passed. It was a beautiful and healthy baby, but it was impossible for me to procure suitable comforts for myself and infant. The Indians were not as harsh in their treatment toward me as I feared they would be, but I was apprehensive for the safety of my child. I had been with them six months and had learned their language, and I would often beseech my mistress to advise me what to do to save my child, but she turned a deaf ear to all my supplications. My child was six months old when my master, thinking, I suppose, that it interfered with my work, determined to put it out of the way. One cold morning five or six Indians came where I was sucking my babe. As soon as they came I felt sick at heart, for my fears were aroused for the safety of my child. My fears were not ill-grounded. One of the Indians caught my child by the throat and strangled it until to all appearances it was dead. I exerted all my feeble strength to save my child, but the other Indians held me fast. The Indian who had strangled the child then threw it up into the air repeatedly and let it fall upon the frozen ground until life seemed to be extinct. They then gave it back to me. I had been weeping incessantly while they had been murdering my child, but now my grief was so great that the fountain of my tears was dried up. As I gazed on the cheeks of my darling infant I discovered some symptoms of returning life. I hoped that if it could be resuscitated they would allow me to keep it. I washed the blood from its face and after a time it began to breathe again. But a more heart-rending scene ensued. As soon as the In-

dians ascertained that the child was still alive, they tore it from my arms and knocked me down. They tied a plaited rope around its neck and threw it into a bunch of prickly pears and then pulled it backward and forward until its tender flesh was literally torn from its body. One of the Indians who was mounted on a horse then tied the end of the rope to his saddle and galloped around in a circle until my little innocent was not only dead but torn to pieces. One of them untied the rope and threw the remains of the child into my lap, and I dug a hole in the earth and buried them.

"After performing the last sad rites for the lifeless remains of my dear babe, I sat down and gazed with a feeling of relief upon the little grave I had made for it in the wilderness, and could say with David of old, "You can not come to me, but I must go to you;" and then, and even now, as I record the dreadful scene I witnessed, I rejoiced that my babe had passed from the sorrows and sufferings of this world. I shall hear its dying cries no more, and, fully believing in and relying on the imputed righteousness of God in Christ Jesus, I feel that my innocent babe is now with kindred spirits in the eternal world of joys. Oh that my dear Savior may keep me through life's short journey, and bring me to dwell with my children in realms of eternal bliss!"

"Mrs. Plummer has gone to rest, and no doubt her hopes have been realized.

"After this she was given as a servant to a very cruel old squaw, who treated her in a most brutal manner. Her son had been carried off by another party to the far West, and she supposed her husband and father had been killed in the massacre. Her infant was dead and death to her would have been a sweet relief. Life was a burden, and driven

almost to desperation she resolved no longer to submit to the intolerant old squaw. One day when the two were some distance from, although still in sight of, the camp, her mistress attempted to beat her with a club. Determined not to submit to this, she wrenched the club from the hands of the squaw and knocked her down. The Indians, who had witnessed the whole proceedings from their camp, now came running up, shouting at the top of their voice. She fully expected to be killed, but they patted her on the shoulder, crying: *Bueno! Bueno!!* (Good! Good!! or Well done!). She now fared much better, and soon became a great favorite, and was known as the 'Fighting Squaw.' She was eventually ransomed through the intervention of some Mexican Santa Fé traders, by a noble-hearted American merchant of that place, Mr. William Donahue. She was purchased in the Rocky Mountains so far north of Santa Fé that seventeen days were consumed in reaching that place. She was at once made a member of her benefactor's family, where she received the kindest of care and attention. Ere long she accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Donahue on a visit to Independence, Missonri, where she had the pleasure of meeting and embracing her brother-in-law, L. D. Nixon, and by him was escorted back to her people in Texas.

"During her stay with the Indians, Mrs. Plummer had many thrilling adventures, which she often recounted after her reclamation. In narrating her reminiscences, she said that in one of her rambles, after she had been with the Indians some time, she discovered a cave in the mountains, and in company with the old squaw that guarded her, she explored it and found a large diamond, but her mistress immediately demanded it, and she was forced to give it up. She said

also she saw here in these mountains a bush which had thorns on it resembling fish-hooks, which the Indians used to catch fish with and she herself has often caught trout with them in the little mountain streams.

"On the 19th of February, 1838, she reached her father's house, exactly twenty-one months after her capture. She had never seen her little son, James Pratt, since soon after their capture and knew nothing of his fate. She wrote or dictated a thrilling and graphic history of her capture and the horrors of her captivity, the tortures and hardships she endured, and all the incidents of her life with her captors and observations among the savages. This valuable and little book is now rare, and out of print. The full title of the volume is: 'Narration of the perilous adventures, miraculous escapes and sufferings of Rev. James W. Parker, during a frontier residence in Texas of fifteen years. With an important geographical description of the climate, soil, timber, water, etc., of Texas. To which is appended the narration of the capture and subsequent sufferings of Mrs. Rachel Plummer, his daughter, during a captivity of twenty-one months among the Comanche Indians, etc. (18mo., pp. 95 and 35; boards. Louisville, 1844).'

"In this book she tells the last she saw of Cynthia Ann and John Parker. She died on the 19th of February, 1839, just one year after reaching home. As a remarkable coincidence it may be stated that she was born on the nineteenth, married on the nineteenth, captured on the nineteenth, released on the nineteenth, reached Independence on the nineteenth, arrived at home on the nineteenth, and died on the nineteenth of the month!

"Her son, James Plummer, after six long and weary years of captivity and suffering, during which time he had lived among many

different tribes, and traveled several thousand miles, was ransomed and taken to Fort Gibson late in 1842, and reached home in 1843, in charge of his grandfather. He became a respected citizen of Anderson county. Both he and his father are now dead.

"This still left in captivity Cynthia and John Parker, who as subsequently heard were held by separate bands. The brother and sister thus separated gradually, forgot the language, manners and customs of their own people, and became thorough Comanches as the long years stole slowly away. How long the camera of their brains retained the impressions of the old home within the old fort, and the loved faces of their pale kindred, no one knows; though it would appear that the fearful massacre should have stamped an impress indelible while life continued. But the young mind, as the twig, is inclined by present circumstances, and often forced in a way wholly foreign to its native and original bent.

"John grew up with the semi-nude Comanche boys of his own age, and played at hunter and warrior with the pop-gun, made of elder-stems, or bows and arrows, and often flushed the chapparal for hare and grouse, or entrapped the finny denizens of the mountain brook with the many peculiar and ingenious devices of the wild man for securing for his repast the toothsome trout which abounds so plentifully in the elevated and delightful region so long inhabited by the lordly Comanches.

"When John arrived at manhood he accompanied a raiding party down the Rio Grande and into Mexico. Among the captives taken was a young Mexican girl of great beauty, to whom the young warrior felt his heart go out. The affection was reciprocated on the part of the fair Dona Juanita, and the two were engaged to be

married as soon as they should arrive at the Comanche village. Each day, as the cavalcade moved leisurely but steadily along, the lovers could be seen riding together and discussing the anticipated pleasures of connubial life, when suddenly John was prostrated by a violent attack of smallpox. The cavalcade could not tarry, and so it was decided that the poor fellow should be left all alone, in the vast Llano Estacado, to die or recover as fate decreed. But the little Aztec beauty refused to leave her lover, insisting on her captors allowing her to remain and take care of him. To this the Indians reluctantly consented. With Juanita to nurse and cheer him up, John lingered, lived and ultimately recovered, when, with as little ceremony, perhaps, as consummated the nuptials of the first pair in Eden, they assumed the matrimonial relation, and Dona Juanita's predilection for the customs and comforts of civilization were sufficiently strong to induce her lord to abandon the wild and nomadic life of a savage for the comforts to be found in a straw-thatched house. 'They settled in Texas,' says Mr. Thrall, the historian of Texas, 'on a stock ranch in the far West.' When the Civil war broke out John Parker joined a Mexican company in the Confederate service and was noted for his gallantry and daring. He, however, refused to leave the soil of Texas, and would under no circumstances cross the Sabine into Louisiana. He was still on his ranch across the Rio Grande a few years ago, but up to that time had never visited any of his relatives in Texas."

CYNTHIA ANN PARKER.

The following interesting account is a chapter added to the foregoing story: "Four long years have elapsed since she was cruelly

torn from a mother's embrace and carried into captivity. During this time no tidings have been received of her. Many efforts have been made to find her whereabouts, but without success; when, in 1840, Colonel Len. Williams, an old and honored Texan, Mr. Stoot, a trader, and an Indian guide named Jack Harry, packed mules with goods and engaged in an expedition of private traffic with the Indians.

"On the Canadian river they fell in with Pa-ha-u-ka's band of Comanches, with whom they were peacefully conversant; and with this tribe was Cynthia Ann Parker, who, from the day of her capture, had never seen a white person. She was then about fourteen years of age and had been with the Indians about five years.

"Colonel Williams found the Indian into whose family she had been adopted and proposed to redeem her, but the Comanche told him all the goods he had would not ransom her, and at the same time 'the firmness of his countenance,' says Colonel Williams, 'warned me of the danger of further mention of the subject.' But old Pa-ha-u-ka prevailed upon him to let them see her.' She came and sat down by the root of a tree, and while their presence was doubtless a happy event to the poor, stricken captive, who in her doleful captivity had endured everything but death, she refused to speak a word. As she sat there, musing, perhaps, of distant relatives and friends, and the bereavements at the beginnings and progress of her distress, they employed every persuasive art to evoke some expression. They told her of her playmates and relatives, and asked what message she would send to them, but she had doubtless been commanded to silence, and, with no hope or prospect to return, was afraid to appear sad or dejected, and, by a

stoical effort in order to prevent future bad treatment, put the best face possible on the matter. But the anxiety of her mind was betrayed by a perceptible opinion on her lip, showing that she was not insensible to the common feelings of humanity.

"As the years rolled by Cynthia Ann speedily developed the charms of womanhood, as with the dusky maidens of her companionship she performed the menial offices of drudgery to which savage custom consigns woman, or practiced those little arts of coquetry natural to the female heart, whether she be a belle of Madison Square, attired in the most elaborate toilet from the elite bazaars of Paris, or the half-naked savages with matted locks and claw-like nails.

"Doubtless the heart of more than one warrior was pierced by the Ulyssean darts from the laughing eyes, or cheered by the silvery ripple of her joyous laughter, and laid at her feet the game taken after a long and arduous chase among the antelope hills. Among the number whom her budding charms brought to her shrine was Peta Nocona, a Comanche war chief, in prowess and renown the peer of the famous and redoubtable Big Foot, who fell in a desperately contested hand-to-hand encounter with the veteran ranger and Indian fighter, Captain S. P. Ross, now living at Waco, and whose wonderful exploits and deeds of daring furnished theme for song and story at the war dance, the council and the camp fire.

"Cynthia Ann, stranger now to every word of her mother tongue save her own name, became the bride of Peta Nocona, performing for her imperious lord all the slavish offices which savagism and Indian custom assigns as the duty of a wife. She bore him children, and, we are assured, loved him with a fierce passion and wifely devotion; 'for,



some fifteen years after her capture,' says Victor M. Rose, 'a party of white hunters, including some friends of her family, visited the Comanche encampment, and recognizing Cynthia Ann—probably through the medium of her name alone—sounded her as to the disagreeableness of a return to her people and the haunts of civilization. She shook her head in a sorrowful negative, and pointed to her little naked barbarians sporting at her feet, and to the great, greasy, lazy buck sleeping in the shade near at hand, the locks of a score of scalps dangling at his belt, and whose first utterance on arousing would be a stern command to his meek, pale-faced wife, though, in truth, exposure to the sun and air had browned the complexion of Cynthia Ann almost as intensely as those of the native daughters of the plains and forest.'

"She retained but the vaguest remembrance of her people—as dim and flitting as the phantom of a dream; she was accustomed now to the wild life she led, and found in its repulsive features charms in which 'upper-tendom' would have proven totally deficient. 'I am happily wedded,' she said to these visitors; 'I love my husband, who is good and kind, and my little ones, who too are his, and I cannot forsake them.'"

This incident, in all its bearings, is so unique an one that it seems highly warrantable to follow Cynthia's career to the end. About a score of years passed and young Ross, of Waco, had seemingly silenced the Comanches at Antelope hills and Wichita mountains, but it was a false silence, as the writer above quoted shows below:

"For some time after Ross' victory at the Wichita mountains the Comanches were less hostile, seldom penetrating far down into the settlements. But in 1859-'60 the condition of the frontier was truly deplorable,

The people were obliged to stand in a continued posture of defense, and were in continual alarm and hazard of their lives, never daring to stir abroad unarmed, for small bodies of savages, quick-sighted and accustomed to perpetual watchfulness, hovered on the outskirts, and, springing from behind bush or rock, surprised their enemy before he was aware of danger, and sent tidings of their presence in the fatal blow, and after execution of the bloody work, by superior knowledge of the country and rapid movements, safely retired to their inaccessible deserts.

"In the autumn of 1860 the indomitable and fearless Peta Nocona led a raiding party of Comanches through Parker county, so named in honor of the family of his wife, Cynthia Ann, committing great depredations as they passed through. The venerable Isaac Parker was at that time a resident of Weatherford, the county seat; and little did he imagine that the chief of the ruthless savages who spread desolation and death on every side as far as their arms could reach, was the husband of his long-lost niece, and that the commingled blood of the murdered Parkers and the atrocious Comanche now coursed in the veins of a second generation—bound equally by the ties of consanguinity to murderer and murdered; that the son of Peta Nocona and Cynthia Ann Parker would become the chief of the proud Comanches, whose boast it is that their constitutional settlement of government is the purest democracy ever originated or administered among men. It certainly conserved the object of its institution—the protection and happiness of the people—for a longer period and much more satisfactorily than has that of any other Indian tribe. The Comanches claimed a superiority over the other Texan tribes; and they unquestionably were more intelligent

and courageous. The reservation policy—necessary though it be—brings them all to an abject level, the plane of lazy beggars and thieves. The Comanche is most qualified by nature to receive education and for adapting himself to the requirements of civilization of all the Southern tribes, not excepting even the Cherokees, with their churches, school-houses and farms. The Comanches, after waging an unceasing war for over fifty years against the United States, Texas and Mexico, still number 16,000 souls—a far better showing than any other tribe can make, though not one but has enjoyed privileges to which the Comanche was a stranger. It is a shame to the civilization of the age that a people so susceptible of a high degree of development should be allowed to grovel in the depths of heathenism and savagery. But we are digressing.

“The loud and clamorous cries of the settlers along the frontier for protection induced the Government to organize and send out a regiment under Colonel M. T. Johnson, to take the field for public defense. But these efforts proved of small service. The expedition, though at great expense to the State, failed to find an Indian until, returning, the command was followed by the wily Comanches, their horses stampeded at night, and most of the men compelled to reach the settlements on foot, under great suffering and exposure.

“Captain ‘Sul’ Ross, who had just graduated from Florence Wesleyan University, of Alabama, and returned to Texas, was commissioned a captain of rangers by Governor Sam Houston, and directed to organize a company of sixty men, with orders to repair to Fort Belknap, receive from Colonel Johnson all government property, as his regiment was disbanded, and take the field against the

redoubtable Captain Peta Nocona, and afford the frontier such protection as was possible with his small force. The necessity of vigorous measures soon became so pressing that Captain Ross soon determined to attempt to curb the insolence of these implacable enemies of Texas by following them into their fastnesses and carry the war into their own homes. In his graphic narration of this campaign, General L. S. Ross says: ‘As I could take but forty of my men from my post, I requested Captain N. G. Evans, in command of the United States troops at Camp Cooper, to send me a detachment of the Second Cavalry. We had been intimately connected on the Van Dorn campaign, during which I was the recipient of much kindness from Captain Evans, while I was suffering from a severe wound received from an Indian in the battle of the Wichita. He promptly sent me a sergeant and twenty-one men well mounted. My force was still further augmented by some seventy volunteer citizens, under the command of the brave old frontiersman, Captain Jack Cureton, of Bosque county. These self-sacrificing patriots, without the hope of pay or regard, left their defenseless homes and families to avenge the sufferings of the frontier people. With pack mules laden down with necessary supplies, the expedition marched for the Indian country.

“On the 18th of December, 1860, while marching up Pease river, I had suspicions that Indians were in the vicinity, by reason of the buffalo that came running in great numbers from the north toward us, and while my command moved in the low ground I visited all neighboring high points to make discoveries. On one of these sand hills I found four fresh pony tracks, and, being satisfied that Indian vedettes had just gone, I galloped forward about a mile to a higher

point, and, riding to the top, to my inexpressible surprise, found myself within 200 yards of a Comanche village, located on a small stream winding around the base of the hill. It was a most happy circumstance that a piercing north wind was blowing, bearing with it a cloud of sand, and my presence was unobserved and the surprise complete. By signaling my men as I stood concealed, they reached me without being discovered by the Indians, who were busy packing up preparatory to a move. By this time the Indians mounted and moved off north across the level of the plain. My command, with the detachment of the Second Cavalry, had outmarched and become separated from the citizen command, which left me about sixty men. In making disposition for attack, the sergeant and his twenty men were sent at a gallop, behind a chain of sand hills, to encompass them in and cut off their retreat, while with fifty men I charged. The attack was so sudden that a considerable number were killed before they could prepare for defense. They fled precipitately right into the presence of the sergeant and his men. Here they met with a warm reception, and finding themselves completely encompassed, every one fled his own way, and was hotly pursued and hard pressed.

"The chief of the party, Peta Nocona, a noted warrior of great repute, with a young girl about fifteen years of age, mounted on his horse behind him, and Cynthia Ann Parker, with a girl child about two years of age in her arms, and mounted on a fleet pony, fled together, while Lieutenant Tom Kelliher and I pursued them. After running about a mile Kelliher ran up by the side of Cynthia's horse, and I was in the act of shooting when she held up her child and stopped. I kept on after the chief, and about

half a mile further, when about twenty yards of him, I fired my pistol, striking the girl (whom I supposed to be a man, as she rode like one, and only her head was visible above the buffalo robe with which she was wrapped) near the heart, killing her instantly, and the same ball would have killed both but for the shield of the chief, which hung down covering his back. When the girl fell from the horse she pulled him off also, but he caught on his feet, and before steadying himself my horse, running at full speed, was very nearly on top of him, when he was struck with an arrow, which caused him to fall to pitching or 'bucking,' and it was with great difficulty that I kept my saddle, and in the meantime narrowly escaped several arrows coming in quick succession from the chief's bow. Being at such disadvantage he would have killed me in a few minutes but for a random shot from my pistol (while I was clinging with my left hand to the pommel of my saddle), which broke his right arm at the elbow, completely disabling him. My horse then became quiet, and I shot the chief twice through the body, whereupon he deliberately walked to a small tree, the only one in sight, and leaning against it began to sing a wild, weird song. At this time my Mexican servant, who had once been a captive with the Comanches and spoke their language fluently as his mother tongue, came up in company with two of my men. I then summoned the chief to surrender, but he promptly treated every overture with contempt, and signalized this declaration with a savage attempt to thrust me with his lance which he held in his left hand. I could only look upon him with pity and admiration. For, deplorable as was his situation, with no chance of escape, his party utterly destroyed, his wife and child captured in his sight, he

was undaunted by the fate that awaited him, and as he seemed to prefer death to life, I directed the Mexican to end his misery by a charge of buckshot from the gun which he carried. Taking up his accouterments, which I subsequently sent to Governor Houston, to be deposited in the archives at Austin, we rode back to Cynthia Ann and Kelliheir, and found him bitterly cursing himself for having run his pet horse so hard after an 'old squaw.' She was very dirty, both in her scanty garments and person. But as soon as I looked on her face, I said: 'Why, Tom, this is a white woman: Indians do not have blue eyes.' On the way to the village, where my men were assembling with the spoils, and a large caballada of 'Indian ponies,' I discovered an Indian boy about nine years of age, secreted in the grass. Expecting to be killed he began crying, but I made him mount behind me and carried him along. And when in after years I frequently proposed to send him to his people, he steadily refused to go, and died in McLennan county last year.

"After camping for the night Cynthia Ann kept crying, and thinking it was caused from fear of death at our hands, I had the Mexican tell her that we recognized her as one of our own people, and would not harm her. She said two of her boys were with her when the fight began, and she was distressed by the fear that they had been killed. It so happened, however, both escaped, and one of them, 'Quanah,' is now a chief. The other died some years ago on the plains. I then asked her to give me the history of her life among the Indians, and the circumstances attending her capture by them, which she promptly did, in a very sensible manner. And as the facts detailed corresponded with the massacre at Parker's Fort, I was im-

pressed with the belief that she was Cynthia Ann Parker. Returning to my post, I sent her and child to the ladies at Cooper, where she could receive the attention her situation demanded, and at the same time dispatched a messenger to Colonel Parker, her uncle, near Weatherford; and as I was called to Waco to meet Governor Houston, I left directions for the Mexican to accompany Colonel Parker to Cooper as interpreter. When he reached there her identity was soon discovered to Colonel Parker's entire satisfaction and great happiness." (This battle broke the spirit of the Comanches for Texas.)

"Upon the arrival of Colonel Parker at Fort Cooper interrogations were made her through the Mexican interpreter, for she remembered not one word of English, respecting her identity; but she had forgotten absolutely everything apparently at all connected with her family or past history.

"In despair of being able to reach a conclusion, Colonel Parker was about to leave when he said, 'The name of my niece was Cynthia Ann.' The sound of the once familiar name, doubtless the last lingering memento of the old home at the fort, seemed to touch a responsive chord in her nature, when a sign of intelligence lighted up her countenance, as memory by some mystic inspiration resumed its cunning as she looked up and patting her breast, said, 'Cynthia Ann! Cynthia Ann!' At the wakening of this single spark of reminiscence, the sole gleam in the mental gloom of many years, her countenance brightened with a pleasant smile in place of the sullen expression which habitually characterizes the looks of an Indian restrained of freedom. There was no longer any doubt as to her identity with the little girl lost and mourned so long. It was in reality Cynthia Ann Parker, but oh, so changed!

"But as savage like and dark of complexion as she was, Cynthia Ann was still dear to her overjoyed uncle, and was welcomed home by relatives with all the joyous transports with which the prodigal son was hailed upon his miserable return to the parental roof.

"A thorough Indian in manner and looks as if she had been so born, she sought every opportunity to escape and had to be closely watched for some time. Her uncle carried herself and child to his home, then took them to Austin, where the secession convention was in session. Mrs. John Henry Brown and Mrs. N. C. Raymond interested themselves in her, dressed her neatly, and on one occasion took her into the gallery of the hall while the convention was in session. They soon realized that she was greatly alarmed by the belief that the assemblage was a council of chiefs, sitting in judgment on her life. Mrs. Brown beckoned to her husband, Hon. John Henry Brown, who was a member of the convention, who appeared and succeeded in reassuring her that she was among friends.

"Gradually her mother tongue came back, and with it occasional incidents of her childhood, including a recognition of the venerable Mr. Anglin, and perhaps one or two others.

"The Civil war coming on soon after, which necessitated the resumption of such primitive arts, she learned to spin, weave and perform the domestic duties. She proved quite an adept in such work and became a very useful member of the household. The ruling passion of her bosom seemed to be the maternal instinct, and cherished the hope that when the war was concluded she would at last succeed in reclaiming her two children, who were still with the Indians. But it was written otherwise and Cynthia Ann and her little barbarians were called hence ere the cruel war was over. She died at her brother's

in Anderson county, Texas, in 1864, preceded a short time by her sprightly little daughter, Prairie Flower. Thus ended the sad story of a woman far-famed along the border."

Only one of her sons, Quanah, lived to manhood. He became one of the four chiefs of the Cohoite Comanches, who were placed on a reservation in Indian Territory in 1874, and became the most advanced of Comanche tribes in the arts of civilized life. Quanah learned English and soon conformed to American customs. A letter written in 1886 thus described his surroundings: "We visited Quanah in his teepee. He is a fine specimen of physical manhood, tall, muscular, straight as an arrow, gray, look-yon-straight-through-the-eyes, very dark skin, perfect teeth, and heavy raven-black hair—the envy of feminine hearts—he wears hanging in two rolls wrapped around with red cloth. His hair is parted in the middle; the scalp lock is a portion of hair the size of a dollar, plaited and tangled, signifying, 'If you want fight you can have it.'

"Quanah is now camped with a thousand of his subjects at the foot of some hills near Anadarko, Indian Territory. Their white teepees, and the inmates dressed in their bright blankets and feathers, cattle grazing, children playing, lent a weird charm to the lonely, desolate hills, lately devastated by prairie fire.

"He has three squaws, his favorite being the daughter of Yellow Bear, who met his death by asphyxiation at Fort Worth in December last. He said he gave seventeen horses for her. His daughter Cynthia, named for her grandmother, Cynthia Parker, is an inmate of the agent's house. Quanah was attired in a full suit of buckskin, tunic, leggings and moccasins elaborately trimmed in beads, and a red breech cloth with ornamental

end hanging down. A very handsome and expensive Mexican blanket was thrown around his body; in his ears were little stuffed birds. His hair was done with the feathers of bright plumed birds. He was handsomer by far than any Ingomar the writer has ever seen, but there was no squaw fair enough to personate his Parthenia. His general aspect, manner, bearing, education, natural intelligence, show plainly that white blood trickles through his veins. When traveling he assumes a complete civilian's outfit—dude collar, watch and chain, and takes out his earrings. He, of course, cannot cut off his long hair, saying that he would no longer be 'big chief.' He has a handsome carriage, drives a pair of matched grays, always traveling with one of his squaws (to do the chores). Minna-ton-cha is with him now. She knows no English, but while her lord is conversing gazes dumb with admiration at 'my lord,' ready to obey his slightest wish or command."

A COMANCHE PRINCESS.

The following beautiful story is from the pen of General H. P. Bee:

In the spring of 1843, the Republic of Texas, Sam Houston being president, dispatched Colonel J. C. Eldridge, Commissioner of Indian affairs, and Tom Torrey, Indian agent, to visit the several wild tribes on the frontier of Texas and induce them to make peace and conclude treaties with the Republic. General H. P. Bee accompanied the expedition, but in no official capacity. At the house of a frontier settler, near where the town of Marlin stands, the commissioners received two Comanche children who had been captured by Colonel Moore, a famous and gallant soldier of the old Republic, in

one of his forays on the upper waters of the Colorado in 1840. These children had been ordered to be returned to their people. One of them was a boy fourteen years old, named Bill Hockley, in honor of the veteran Colonel Hockley, then high in command of the army of the Republic, who had adopted the boy and taken care of him: the other was a girl eleven years old, named Maria. The parting of the little girl from the good people who had evidently been kind to her was very affecting; she cried bitterly and begged that she would not be carried away. She had forgotten her native tongue, spoke only one language, and had the same dread of an Indian that any other white children had. Her little nature had been cultivated by the hand of civilization until it drooped at the thought of a rough Indian life as a delicately nurtured flower will droop in the strong winds of the prairies. There being no excuse, however, for retaining her among the white people, a pretty gentle Indian pony, with a little side-saddle, was procured for her, and she was taken from her friends.

On arriving at a camp in Tanaconi, above where Waco is now located, the party met the first Indians, a mixture of Delawares, Wacoos, etc. The appearance of the little girl on horseback created great amusement among the Indians. She was so shy and timid, and the very manner in which she was seated on the side-saddle was different from that of the brown-skinned women of her race. The next morning after the arrival at the camp, Ben Hockley came out in full Indian costume, having exchanged his citizen clothes for buck-skin jacket, pants, etc. He at once resumed his Indian habits, and from that day, during the long trip of months, Bill was noticed as the keenest eye of the party. He could tell an object at a greater distance,

for example, a horse from a buffalo, a horse without a rider, etc., quicker than an Indian in camp.

The journey proceeded with its varied scenes of excitement, danger and interest for four months, and the barometer of the party was the little Comanche princess. The object of the expedition was to see the head chief of the Comanches, and of course, as the search was to be made in the boundless prairies, it was no easy or certain task; yet they could tell the distance from or proximity to the Comanches by the conduct of the little girl. When news came that the Indians were near, the childish voice would not be heard in its joyous freshness, caroling round the fire; but when news arrived that they could not be found, her spirits would revive, and her joy would show itself in gambols as merry as those of the innocent fawn that sports around its mother on the great bosom of the prairie.

At last the goal was reached, and the party was in the Comanche camp, the village of Pay-ha-lu-co, the head chief of all the Comanches. Maria's time had come, but the little girl tried to avoid notice and kept as close as possible. Her appearance, however, was the cause of great sensation, and a few days fixed the fact that she was the daughter of the former head chief of the nation, who died on the forks of the Brazos, from wounds received at the battle of Plum creek in 1840. Thus, unknown to her or themselves, they had been associating with the royal princess, Nosa-co-oi-ash, the long-lost and beloved child of the nation. This extraordinary good luck for the little girl brought no assuagement to her grief. Her joy was gone. She spoke not a word of Comanche, and could not reciprocate the warm greetings she received.

On arriving at the village, Bill Hockley

determined that he would not talk Comanche, although he spoke it perfectly well, not having, like Maria, forgotten his native language. During the week they remained in the village, Bill, contrary to his usual custom, kept close to the party, and did not speak a word to those around him; nor could he be induced to do so. On one occasion a woman brought a roasting ear, which was of great value in her eyes, as it had come probably 150 miles, and presented it to Bill, who sat in one of the tents. The boy gave not the slightest attention to the woman or her gift, but kept his eye fixed on the ground. Finally she put the roasting ear under his eyes, so that as he looked down he must see it. Then, talking all the time, she walked off and watched him. But Bill, from under his eyes, noted her movements, and not until she was out of sight did he get up and say, "That ugly old woman is not mammie, but I will eat her roasting ear."

When the chief came home (he was absent for several days after the party arrived), he asked to see the children; and when they were presented he spoke to Bill in a very peremptory tone of voice, and Bill at once answered, being the first word of Comanche he had spoken since his arrival. This broke the ice, and the boy went among his people, not returning to his white friends until he was wanted to take part in the ceremony of being finally delivered over to his tribe, and afterward never going to tell them good by. So there and then Bill Hockley passed from the scene.

The day before the grand council with the Comanches, the skill and ingenuity of the party of the three white men were taxed to their fullest extent to make a suitable dress for the Comanche princess, whose clothes, it may be supposed, had become old and shabby.

Their lady friends would have been vastly amused at their efforts. There was no crinoline, corset, pull-back, wasp-waist or Dolly Varden to be sure. Whether the body was too long or too short, we are unable to say; but it was one or the other! The skirt was a success, but the sleeves would not work: so they cut them off at the elbow. The next morning they dressed the little princess in a flaming-red calico dress, put strings of brass beads on her neck, brass rings on her arms, a wreath of prairie flowers on her head, tied a red ribbon around her smooth, nicely plaited hair, and painted her face with vermillion, until she looked like the real princess that she was. All this, however, was no pleasure to poor Maria; she was like a lamb dressed in flowers for the sacrifice.

Finally the time came when, in the full council, Colonel Eldridge stood holding the hands of the two children in front of the chief, and said to him that as an evidence of the desire of the great white Father (Hos-ton) to make peace, and be friendly with the great Comanche nation, he sent them two children, captives in war, back to their people. After these words he attempted to place the hands of both in the extended hand of the chief; but at that moment the most distressing screams burst from Maria. She ran behind Colonel Eldridge, and begged him for God's sake not to give her to those people, to have mercy, and not to leave her. Then the poor child fell on her knees and shrieked, and clung to him in all the madness of despair. A death-like silence prevailed in the council. The Indians stood by in stern stoicism, the voices of the white men were silent with emotion, and nothing but the cries of the poor lamb of sacrifice pierced the distance of the bloom-scented prairies. Her white friends, as soon as possible, at-

tempted to quiet the child. Of course the comforting words were spoken in their own language, but they were evidently understood by all, for theirs was the language of nature. Finding their efforts useless, the chief said: "This is the child of our long-mourned chief; she is of our blood; her aged grandmother stands ready to receive her; but she has forgotten her people. She does not want to come to us; and if the great white chief only sent her for us to see that she is fat and well cared for, tell him I thank him, and she can go back."

This was an opportunity; and General Bee suggested to Colonel Eldridge to save the child; but, although the latter's heart was bursting with grief and sympathy, his sense of duty told him his work was finished, and he replied to the chief, as follows: "I have been ordered to give up this child. I have done so, and my duty is fulfilled. But you see she is no longer a Comanche. Child in years when she was taken from you by the stern hand of war, she has learned the language of another people, and I implore you to give her to me, and let me take her to my home and care for her all the days of my life." "No," said the chief; "if she is my child I will keep her." He swung her roughly behind him into the arms of the old grandmother, who bore her screaming from the council tent; and thus the princess was delivered to her people; and the last sound the party heard on leaving that Comanche camp was the wail of the poor, desolate child!

Years afterward General Bee received a message from Maria, and sent her a few presents by way of remembrance. She had become the main interpreter of her nation, and met the white people in council. So it ended well at last. She became an instrument of good, and fulfilled her destiny on the stage

of action for which she was born. But the remembrance of the bright but desolate child, and her prayers and tears when she was forced to be left with her stranger people, is fresh in the memory of at least one of the party, and will last him through life.

We presume that the princess was captured in the fight by Colonel Moore on the Red fork of the Colorado.

GAME ANIMALS.

George J. Durham, of Austin, a number of years ago enumerated the following as the chief game animals of Texas:

Buffalo (formerly), elk, black-tailed deer, antelope, hare, rabbit, red and fox squirrels, turkey, prairie chicken, quail ("partridge"), the whooping and the sand-hill cranes, the American and trumpeter swans, the bay goose, brant, snow goose (common or Canadian), etc., blue-winged teal, the shoveler, widgeon, green-winged teal, pintail, gray duck, ring-necks, canvas-back, mallard and possibly some other species of ducks, woodcock, plover, curlew, tatter, sanderling, etc.

It would scarcely be appropriate here to enumerate the habits of these various animals, their seasons of immigration and emigration, etc., as such matters come more properly within the domain of scientific and sportsmen's works. Hunters' stories constitute interesting reading, but are not properly the matter of the history of a State; but we will venture to relate one, as follows:

FEARFUL ENCOUNTER WITH A BEAR.

"Returning home from one of my monthly tours under the burning sun of August," says Elder Z. N. Morrill, "I found myself greatly exhausted in consequence of a ride of

100 miles from Providence Church, Navarro county, north of Chambers creek. After a little rest I mounted my horse, gun in hand, with a view first to look after the farm, and secondly, if possible, to get a deer or turkey, as fresh meat was called for. The farm was in the Brazos bottom, and at this season of the year the weeds were from four to six feet high. Passing around the field, I watched every motion of the weeds, expecting to see a deer or turkey. Presently my attention was called to my right, and about thirty steps from my path my eyes rested upon the head of an old she-bear, standing upon her hind feet and looking at me. My horse was wild and I dared not shoot from the saddle. Leaping to the ground as quickly as possible, I leveled my rifle at the fearful object, which then suddenly disappeared. Immediately the weeds nearer by began to shake, and two cubs, not more than ten feet from me, ran up a hackberry tree. Resting among the limbs, they turned their anxious eyes on me. The old bear was gone; and very deliberately I tied up my horse, and with a smile on my face and none but the cubs and the God of the universe in hearing, I said, I am good for you, certain. As I was about pulling the trigger the case of Davy Crockett flashed into my mind when he shot the cub and the old bear came upon him with his gun empty. With that distinguished hunter I had gone on a bear chase in Tennessee.

"Well was it that I thought of him at this moment, for I had not even a knife or a dog to help me in my extremity; and as, unlike the king of Israel, I did not feel able to take the bear by the beard, I lowered my gun and unsprung the trigger. Just then an angry snarl fell upon my ears a short distance away. The old bear was after me. The weeds cracked and shook, and she stood upon her

hind feet, walking toward me, swaying her body right and left. Her hair was all standing on end and her ears laid back, presenting a frightful appearance. Life was pending on the contest. Either Z. N. Morrill or that bear had to die. The only chance was to make a good shot. The bear was now not more than forty feet from me, and steadily advancing. Remembering that I had but the one slim chance for my life, depending on the one gun-cap and the faithfulness of my aim, I found I had the 'buck ague.' I had faced cannon in the battle-field, but never did I feel as when facing that bear. I grasped the gun, but the tighter I grasped the worse I trembled. The bear was now less than twenty feet away, walking straight on her hind legs. By moving the gun up and down I finally succeeded in getting in range of her body, but not until the animal was within ten feet of me did I get an aim upon which I was willing to risk a shot! The bear was in the act of springing when I fired. At the crack of the gun, the bear sprang convulsively to one side and fell. I then re-loaded and killed the cubs."

YELLOW FEVER.

The year 1867 was probably the worst season for yellow fever that Texas ever saw. About thirty interior towns and villages suffered an appalling mortality. It first made its appearance at Indianola, early in July,—which was probably the earliest for that year in the United States. Within the first few weeks it proceeded in its devastating march, in turn, to Galveston, Lavaca, Victoria, Goliad, Hempstead, Cypress, Navasota, Millican, Brenham, Chapel Hill, La Grange, Bastrop, Alleyton, Long Point, Courtney, Anderson, Huntsville, Liberty, Lynchburg

and many smaller places. It was said to have been successfully excluded from Richmond and Columbus by a rigid quarantine, and also from Brownsville and Anderson till a very late period, though it finally broke out in both of the latter places.

The mortality was very great. In Galveston, for example, out of a total of 1,332 deaths reported during the epidemic, 1,134 were from yellow fever. In Harrisburg and some other towns, considerably more than half the cases were fatal; in other places, half or a little less. Some cases of distress and lack of care were truly heart-rending.

DAWSON AND SIMS.

Frederick Dawson, of Baltimore, Maryland, who helped Texas with money in her early struggles, was a jovial gentleman with huge proportions, and used to come to Austin during the sessions of the legislature after annexation, to press his claims for settlement with the State of Texas. He was a jolly companion, a good liver, very fond of brown stout, and had a laugh which waked the echoes around to a marvelous distance.

In the amplitude of his proportions and the magnitude of his laugh Dawson was rivaled by Bart Sims, a resident of the Colorado valley. They had never met before the occasion under consideration; consequently their points of resemblance were unknown to each other. Upon this day, as they chanced to be in town at the same time, the young men of the place conceived the sportive notion of having Dawson and Sims laugh for a wager. Drinks for the whole population were staked upon the result, judges were chosen and the cachinnation commenced.

Never before or since has there been such a merry scene in Texas. For half an hour

the log houses within, and the hills around, the seat of government echoed and re-echoed to laughter of the most thundering description. Dogs, pigs, chickens and little children ran away terrified; and men, women and the youth who did not know what was the matter poked their heads out of the doors and windows in wonderment. Soon the bystanders became infected with the fun of the thing, joined in the loud smile, and from the head of Congress avenue to its foot the street was one astounding roar.

At one moment the star of Sims would appear to be in the ascendant, but the next instant Dawson would gather himself for a mighty effort and roll out a peal that would drown out the neigh of a horse or bray of an ass. The umpires gave their decision in favor of Dawson.

"Well, boys," said Sims, after the result was announced, "he (pointing to Dawson) laughs to the tune of half a million, while I hav'n't got a d—d cent to laugh on." This was a good hit for Sims, as he was not a man of wealth, and the laugh now turned in his favor, while his antagonist stood the treat with his usual good nature.

TEXAS VETERAN ASSOCIATION.

This association is composed of the survivors of the Texas revolution, the men who conquered the armies of Santa Anna and wrested this vast empire from the dominion of Mexico.

Its object is to "perpetuate the memories of men and measures that secured and maintained liberty and independence to the Republic of Texas, and for the promotion of more intimate intercourse and association of the survivors of that memorable struggle."

Its membership is composed: 1st, of all survivors of the old 300 soldiers and seamen of the Republic of Texas who served against Mexicans and Indians from 1820 to 1845; 2d, all citizens appointed by the government or elected to and who discharged positions of trust from 1820 to 1836.

The association meets annually at such time and place as may be designated by the members.

SUFFRAGE.

The following classes of persons are prohibited from voting in this State: 1, All persons under twenty-one years of age; 2, idiots and lunatics; 3, paupers supported by any county; 4, persons convicted of any felony; and 5, soldiers, marines and seamen in the service of the United States.

Every male citizen twenty-one years of age, subject to none of the foregoing disqualifications, who has resided in the State one year next preceding the election and the last six months within the district or county where he offers to vote, is a qualified elector.

EXEMPTIONS FROM TAXATION.

Farm products in the hands of the producer and family supplies for home and farm use.

Household and kitchen furniture to the value of \$250, including a sewing machine.

All annual pensions granted by the State.

All public property.

Lands used exclusively for graveyards or grounds for burying the dead, unless held by persons or corporations for profit.

Buildings and lands attached thereto belonging to charitable or educational institutions and used exclusively for charitable or educational purposes.

EXEMPTIONS FROM FORCED SALE.

A homestead worth \$5,000 exclusive of improvements, if in a town or city; if in the country, 200 acres, including improvements and crops growing thereon, except for part or all of the purchase money thereof, the taxes due thereon, or for material used in constructing improvements thereon, and in this last case only when the work and material are contracted for in writing, with the consent of the wife given in the same manner as is required in making a sale and conveyance of the homestead.

All household and kitchen furniture, and all provision and forage on hand for home consumption.

Any lot or lots in a cemetery for the purpose of sepulture.

All implements of husbandry, and all tools, apparatus and books belonging to any trade.

The family library and all family portraits and pictures.

Five milch cows and their calves, and two yoke of work oxen, with necessary yokes and chains.

One gun, two horses and one wagon, one carriage or buggy, and all saddles, bridles, and harness necessary for the use of the family.

Twenty head of hogs and twenty head of sheep.

All current wages for personal services.

TEXAS AT THE WORLD'S FAIR OF 1893.

Were it not for an implied inhibition in the present State constitution, made in haste to cover more ground than was probably intended, Texas would have surprised the

world at the great Columbian Exposition at Chicago with exhibits of her vast resources and present stage of development. Possibly she would have surpassed every other State in the Union, if not every country in this wide world, as a favorable section for immigration, which she could have easily done had it not been for that fatal clause in her constitution and the political collisions which it occasioned between the granger and anti-granger element of the people.

A tremendous effort was made by a few of the most zealous friends of Texas to have a respectable and worthy exhibit at Chicago, despite the obstacles just mentioned, but all proved abortive except the movement inaugurated by the two private organizations denominated the Gentlemen's World's Fair Association of Texas and the Texas Women's World's Fair Exhibit Association, all the work being devolved upon the latter, headed by the brave and executive Mrs. Beuedette B. Tobin, of Austin, who was elected president of the board of managers and took charge of the Texas State building at the fair. The career of the enterprise is a long story, but remarkable from the fact that it was successfully carried through by Southern ladies. This was probably the greatest undertaking by women of the South in the history of the whole country. They succeeded in obtaining subscriptions from various parties in the cities and towns throughout the State, until they raised sufficient funds to place upon the fair grounds at Chicago the best arranged State building there, at a final cost of about \$28,000; and it was really a magnificent structure, even in comparison with all the other State buildings, which were erected under appropriations from the respective general State treasuries. The architect was J. Riely Gordon, of San

Antonio. Considering that the ladies did not commence work until the August preceding the opening of the fair, the grand success of the enterprise seems still more remarkable.

A splendid oil painting representing a life-sized equestrian statue of General Houston, in the act of giving orders in action in the battle-field at San Jacinto, adorned the wall in the rear of the rostrum of the building.

The officers of the association were: Mrs. Benedette B. Tobin, President; Mrs. J. C. Terrell, Mrs. W. F. Ladd and Mrs. E. A. Fry, Vice Presidents; Miss Mary J. Palm, Secretary; S. J. T. Johnson, Superintendent of the State building; Board of Directors:

Mes. B. B. Tobin, J. W. Swayne, J. L. Henry, J. M. Boronghs, E. M. House, A. V. Doak, A. D. Hearne, C. F. Drake and Val. C. Giles; Vice Presidents at Large: Mes. John W. Stayton, R. R. Gaines, John L. Henry, George W. Tyler, George Clark, Ella Scott, Ella Stewart, E. M. House, W. W. Leake, C. F. Drake, J. B. Scruggs, Wm. H. Rice, Mollie M. Davis and Miss Hallie Halbert.

Besides the above building, a few enterprising business men and women contributed a small exhibit, notably Mrs. Mary B. Nickels, of Laredo, who had in the Horticultural building probably the grandest cactus exhibit ever made in this country.









D. H. McGladin



Jerusha Mc^e Fadin

MILAM, WILLIAMSON, BASTROP, TRAVIS, LEE AND BURLESON COUNTIES.

DAVID H. McFADIN.—In portraying the lives of the pioneers of Texas, the heroes of San Jacinto and the first settlers of what is now Williamson county, none are more worthy of mention than the subject of this sketch, whose energy and perseverance have contributed to the placing of his community among the best in the State, which holds front rank among the sisterhood of the nation.

Mr. McFadin was born in Montgomery county, Tennessee, May 22, 1816, and is the only child of William and Sarah (Jett) McFadin, both of whom were natives of the same State as himself, where they were reared and where they resided for many years. The paternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch, also David McFadin, was a native of Ireland and came to America in an early day. The father of Mr. McFadin of this notice was a farmer, who joined the tide of western emigration in 1828, moving with his family slowly and laboriously overland from the home in Tennessee to the new and wild country which was then a part of Mexico, but is now the great State of Texas. There were

but few civilized settlements in this part of the country at that time, and one of these was situated in what is now Liberty county, in which the McFadin family cast their lot and there set about making their frontier home.

The subject of this sketch, who was then twelve years of age, was for three years engaged in assisting his father to open up a new farm. The very hardships of those early days, however, served to quickly mature precocious intellects and teach self-reliance and independence. Thus it was that at the early age of fifteen, young David became desirous of beginning life on his own account. Accordingly left the parental roof to accept employment in the stock business, which he followed without interruption until the spring of 1836. By this time the oppression and tyranny of the Mexican Government became so strongly felt that the settlers resolved to endure it no longer and war was declared.

Mr. McFadin joined the army, which was composed of as brave a class of men as any to be found on the globe, men who knew and were willing to emulate the example of those

heroes who fell at San Antonio and Goliad. This little army was reorganized under the able leadership of General Sam Houston, who resolved to make a last resistance to Mexico. Accordingly the battle of San Jacinto was fought, on the 21st of April, 1836, when a gallant little army of 783 brave men, poorly equipped, scantily clothed and half starved, marched up and in less than half an hour (eighteen minutes, says General Houston's report) disintegrated an army of 1,500 men, splendidly accoutered, comfortably clothed, well fed, and under the able generalship of Santa Anna. This is little short of marvels, but each man was a Hercules of determination, and their war cry was, "Remember the Alamo!" Ten thousand men could not have daunted their courage, for they were fighting for their lives and those of their loved ones, besides avenging those who had been murdered by the Mexicans. This little army was composed of such hardy, determined men as Mr. McFadin, and they followed their great leader, General Houston, with no thought but that of victory, and it is such men who gained for Texas her independence and placed her among the greatest States of the Union. The posterity of these men will look back over the history of Texas with pride in cognizance of the fact that their forefathers fought so bravely to lay the foundation of privileges which the younger generations now enjoy. Too much cannot be said in honor of these veterans of San Jacinto, whose names will live in the memory of their descendants and also in that of the newer comers, who enjoy the fruits of those brave men's courage and heroism.

After serving six months in the Texas army and helping to gain the victory at San Jacinto, Mr. McFadin returned to his home in Liberty county, where, in November,

1836, he was married to Miss Jerusha Dyches, a native of Louisiana and a daughter of Joseph Dyches, a well known pioneer. She came to Texas in 1832. She possessed great force of character with superior ability, and was well fitted to become the companion of a man who had his own fortune to make in a frontier country. She contributed her full quota to that success which he achieved, making for him a comfortable and happy home, consoling him under misfortune and encouraging him to renewed endeavor.

After the war, Mr. McFadin engaged in the stock business on his own account, following the same successfully for a number of years. In 1842, he was elected Sheriff of Jefferson county, and discharged the duties incumbent upon him with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituents. He also served at various times in many minor offices of responsibility and trust. He subsequently traded with his cousin for a headright of land in what is now Williamson county, but which was then on the frontier of civilization. In December, 1846, he removed with his family to this land and began the task of making a permanent home in the midst of a vast solitude and interminable plain, there being at that time but four white men within the borders of what is now Williamson county. He cultivated his land and engaged extensively in the stock business and was the owner of a few slaves. Success attended his efforts and prosperity smiled on his endeavors.

Mr. McFadin was cosmopolitan in his views, far seeing and of great probity of character. He was a true and tried patriot, and as his birthplace was in a union of States, he was opposed to disintegration. Like his old commander, General Houston, and many other noble men, he opposed se-

cession with all his force, and when the State finally seceded he took no part in the ensuing struggle. He has been highly successful in his undertakings and has accumulated a large and valuable amount of property and means, which he uses to the best advantage, in surrounding himself and family with all the comforts and many luxuries of life, as well as contributing liberally to all worthy enterprises tending to advance the welfare of the community in which he lives.

Mr. and Mrs. McFadin had eight children, three of whom attained maturity and two reared families of their own. John N., deceased, who was an able man of affairs in this vicinity; William D., born in 1840, entered the army during the Civil war in 1862, and has not been heard from since; Irvin A., who was also a prominent citizen of this community; Sidney, who died aged two years; George, who died at the same age; Sarah died in infancy, as did the two youngest. July 7, 1880, Mr. McFadin was called upon to mourn the death of his faithful wife, who had been his loving companion for forty-four years, enduring with him the privations and hardships of frontier life and participating with him in the prosperity which followed their united and intelligent efforts. She lived to see her two sons happily married and surrounded by families of their own, and in the enjoyment of prosperity and the respect of the community. She was an active member of the Christian Church and prominent in all good works, and her death was a signal for universal sorrow. In 1881 Mr. McFadin was married to Mrs. Armstrong, widow of the late Colonel James Armstrong, an attorney of more than ordinary prominence. She was born in Kentucky, but was reared in Missouri. Her life was spared for eleven years after marriage, her death occur-

ring June 9, 1892, many friends remaining to mourn her loss. Previously, in 1887, Mr. McFadin was bereft by death of his son Irvin, and November 4, 1891, his only surviving son, John, joined the other members of the family in the spirit world. Thus Mr. McFadin has lived to see his whole family pass away from this transitory sphere, and he now resides on his old homestead, surrounded by his grandchildren, who relieve him, as far as they are able, of all the cares and responsibilities of the management of his large estate. He is a prominent and useful member of the Christian Church, to the success of which he has largely contributed.

He is a man of more than ordinary ability, and while in his youth, owing to the newness of the country and the disturbed condition of frontier life and consequent lack of school facilities, he was deprived of educational advantages such as are now gained in classical institutions. He, however, attained, by observation and reflection and by contact with the world, that practical information essential to success. He is a deep thinker, honest in his convictions, firm in their execution and consistent in action.

In politics he is independent and has never sought office, but in consequence of his known integrity, exact knowledge of affairs and energy in execution of his duties, he has been called upon to contribute his share toward the general advancement of the community. He served with his usual ability as Commissioner of his county for twelve years. He is a member of the Grange and the Farmers' Alliance, to both of which he has devoted his best endeavors. He is an extensive reader, is well informed upon all the leading topics of the day, and able to discuss them intelligently and effectively. He enjoys the distinction of being the oldest living settler

of Williamson county, where he is well and favorably known. No one is more deserving of universal veneration than this veteran and hero of San Jacinto.



W H. THAXTON, a highly respected citizen of Bluff Springs, Travis county, was born in San Saba county, Texas, August 8, 1862. His father, William Thaxton, was one of the pioneers of the southwestern frontier, coming to Texas in 1848. He stopped first in Burnet county, and eight years later went to San Saba county, where he spent most of his life thereafter. He was a man of superior education and was trained to the profession of civil engineering. During the war he was conscript officer of the Confederate Government; he had raised a company and it was his intention to go into active service, but his health failed, so he remained at home performing the duty mentioned.

After the close of the war he engaged in driving cattle from Texas to Kansas, and continued in this business three years. He next turned his attention to agriculture and superintended the cultivation of land until his appointment as Deputy under Sheriff Zimmerman of Travis county. He was practically Tax Assessor during the time T. W. Noland was the incumbent of that office, a period of one term. He then retired from public business and made his home with his son during the remainder of his life. The place of his birth was Warren county, Tennessee, and the year 1827. He was married to Barsha Campbell, daughter of Henry Campbell, of Fayette county, Missouri, to which State his family had removed when he was a mere lad. The children born of this

union were five in number: Susan, deceased, was the wife of G. W. Campbell; she left a family of seven children; Sallie W. died unmarried; Mary, deceased, was the wife of T. W. Garvin and the mother of three children; Ola, deceased, was the wife of Joe Martin and the mother of three children; W. H. is the subject of this biographical sketch. The mother of this family died in 1866.

W. H. Thaxton secured only a fair English education, leaving school at the age of sixteen years. He then began in an independent line to work out his own destiny. Industrious and economical in his habits, he saved his small earnings until he had accumulated a sufficiently large sum to make an investment in land; this he did with more than ordinary discernment, and he now owns a tract of 600 acres ten miles south of Austin. He has 400 acres under cultivation, the whole being under his personal supervision.

Mr. Thaxton was married February 14, 1883, to Nannie Smith, a daughter of the Hon. Felix E. Smith, whose history is given in full in this volume. The children of this union are four in number: Willie S., born January 25, 1886, died January 3, 1891; Mary Barsha was born April 4, 1888; and Clara and Claude, twins, were born February 15, 1891; Claude died March 5, 1891. Mr. and Mrs. Thaxton are intelligent members of the Baptist Church.



D A. TODD, a citizen of St. Elmo, has been identified with the history of Travis county since the first day of June, 1857. He then located on his present farm and engaged in tilling the soil until the breaking out of the Civil war, when he en-

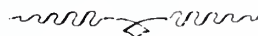
listed in Captain Carter's company, which was assigned to the Fourth Texas Infantry, under command of Colonel Hood, who afterward gained the title of General. Mr. Todd's first engagement was at Eltham's Landing on York river; then followed in rapid succession the Seven-Days' fight, second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, and all the other battles which led up to the capture of Richmond, and was surrendered with Lee's army at Appomattox. He did not receive a single wound. Returning to Nashville he remained in his Tennessee home for a period of eight months, during which time he suffered from a long illness. In the fall of 1865 he came to Texas, and purchased a tract of forty acres near Austin, which he cultivated for two years. He disposed of this property and embarked in the dairy business, locating on the Dock Sneed place, 200 acres of which he had inherited; to this tract he added by purchase 427 acres; he has 125 acres under cultivation, and has conducted a large and prosperous dairy business since 1872.

Politically he loyally supports the issues of the Democratic party. His wise counsel and sound judgment recommending him to the people of his precinct, he was chosen by them to fill the office of County Commissioner in 1876; he has served many times as Magistrate, deciding all questions with impartiality.

Colonel David Todd, father of our subject, was born in Virginia in 1797, and there passed his youth; when nearly grown to maturity he removed to Tennessee, where he engaged in farming; he was married in Warren county, Tennessee, to Margaret, daughter of Thomas Leech, a planter from North Carolina, whose wife was Miss Stewart. Colonel and Mrs. Todd were the parents of seven children: Mary, wife of R. M. Johnson;

Lonisa; J. Albert; Lottie J., wife of M. L. Young; Aleena, wife of H. M. Hay; Margaret, deceased, and D. A., the subject of this biography. The mother of this family died in 1836, and the husband married a second time, being united to Mrs. Mayfield; they had two children, Van Buren, and Harriet, deceased. Colonel Todd removed to Mississippi in 1837, and located at Holly Springs. After the death of the Colonel in 1843, our subject was thrown upon his own responsibility; he passed two years in De Soto county, Mississippi, and then went to New Orleans by water, taking a boat there for Galveston and Port Lavaca; by stage he journeyed to Austin, where he arrived June 1, 1857.

He was united in marriage to Tennessee A. Jones, a daughter of J. M. Jones, whose history is found elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Todd was born in 1852. Of this union ten children have been born: Sallie Ann, Jeff D., William H., John H., Alfred C., Walter N., W. S., Ruth, Robert Grover, and Grace.

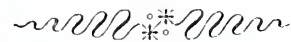


WC. BEARD, a farmer and pioneer settler of Williamson county, was born in Cumberland county, North Carolina, July 10, 1814, a son of Neil and Elizabeth (Carver) Beard, natives also of that State, the former of Scotch and the latter of Scotch-Irish descent. The maternal grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier, Neil Beard was a millwright and farmer, and served as Major of a militia company. He was the father of eight children, of whom our subject was the fifth child, and the only one to come to Texas. All are now deceased but him and one daughter, Elizabeth, widow of a Mr. Ellis, and a resident of Mississippi.

W. C. Beard was reared to farm life, and at the age of sixteen years found employment as a clerk in Fayetteville. Three years later he moved with his father to Mississippi, where the Indians were still numerous, followed freighting from Memphis a number of years, and later conducted a grocery store in Grenada, that State. In 1837 he located in Jefferson county, Texas, where he followed farming, also boating on the Natchez river, and the following year obtained a certificate for a grant of land, which he located in Williamson county. Mr. Beard moved to this farm in 1850, where he owns 640 acres, all now under fence, and 400 acres cultivated. In 1839 he joined a ranging company of 370 men, commanded by Colonel Neil, and they succeeded in driving the Indians from this part of the country. When our subject first located in this county he drove his ox team to Houston for supplies, and at that time had only about six neighbors.

In 1837 he was united in marriage with Miss Mary J. May, who was born in North Carolina, May 26, 1823, a daughter of Robert B. May, a native also of that State. The latter's father, J. May, was of Scotch descent, held a high commission in the Revolutionary war, and drew a pension for services rendered in that struggle. Robert May was a prominent farmer, served as Justice of the Peace, and at one time was captain of a steamboat. He moved to Mississippi when the Indians were still there, spending the remainder of his days in that State. Mr. and Mrs. Beard have had fifteen children, ten of whom grew to years of maturity, viz.: Robert, deceased at the age of twenty-five years; William, who died at the age of twenty years; Rilla, wife of Benjamin Starks, a farmer of Williamson county; Tabitha, widow of Tom Barnes; Elizabeth, deceased, was the

wife of A. Morris; Eugene, who died January 15, 1892, leaving a family; Josephine, deceased at the age of sixteen years; John, whose residence is unknown; Emma, wife of C. M. Jones, a railroad agent at Granger; and Jerufus, deceased. Two sons served in the late war, and one was captured and held prisoner two years at Ship island. Mr. Beard takes an active interest in the Democratic party, but never aspires to public office. Religiously, his wife is a member of the Christian church. Our subject is well and favorably known in his community, has lived to a ripe old age, but can still ride horseback over his plantation, looking after the details of his farm. He and his wife live happily at the old homestead, in the full enjoyment of a well-spent life.



SAMUEL A. SCOTT, a prominent pioneer of Texas was born in Alabama, December 4, 1824, a son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Bruce) Scott, who were born and married in North Carolina. The father was a son of James Scott, a native of Virginia, who served as a private through the Revolutionary war. Joseph Scott was a soldier in Jackson's army during the war of 1812, and was a planter by occupation. His death occurred in this State in 1832, his wife surviving until 1842, and both are buried in Washington county. Her brothers became prominent men, and one was a celebrated physician of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Scott were the parents of eight children, six of whom grew to years of maturity, namely: Phillip, who reared a large family in Burleson county, Texas, and died in 1888; Robert W., deceased in that county in 1880, also raised a large family of children; Blackman,

deceased in 1880; John W., who died of yellow fever in Corpus Christi county, Texas, in 1869; Samuel, our subject; and Andrew A., of Bee county.

Samuel A. Scott landed with his father at the mouth of the Brazos river, in Texas, in March, 1831. He lived the first year in Fort Bend county, spent six years in Washington county, and in 1837 removed to Burleson county, where he grew to manhood and attended a boarding school five years. After reaching a suitable age he embarked in the stock business, which he continued until 1869, and during that time made many trips with his stock to Kansas. In 1857 Mr. Scott came to Williamson county, and the following year bought his present farm of 320 acres, 100 acres cultivated, a part of which he rents. He is engaged in general farming and stock-raising. In 1861 he entered the State service for one year, assisted in guarding Galveston island, and nine months later engaged in the Confederate service. Mr. Scott was appointed Second Lieutenant in the State command, and after the reorganization served as Lieutenant until the close of the struggle. The regiment disbanded at Galveston.

In 1851 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Mary A. Posey, who was born in South Carolina in 1831, a daughter of James C. and Rhoda (Evans) Posey, natives also of that State. The father was a prominent farmer and slave owner. Mr. and Mrs. Scott had two children: Izora, wife of W. M. Key, Supreme Judge of Austin; and Samuel W., a lawyer of Haskell county, Texas. The wife and mother died in 1863. Mr. and Mrs. Scott have four grandchildren. Our subject votes with the Democratic party, was in favor of secession, but never aspires to public office. The family are members of

the Methodist Church. Mr. Scott has made his home on the same farm in this county for thirty-five years, and when he first located here it was only sparsely settled. He was educated for the practice of medicine, but preferred agricultural pursuits and stock-raising. He holds an enviable position in the hearts of his acquaintances, and is especially esteemed among his old comrades in arms, as when camp life tried men's hearts and patience he was never known to speak a harsh or unkind word.



WILLIAM D. WALLACE, one of the most intelligent and successful agriculturists of Travis county, has resided here since March, 1867. He was born in Laurens district, South Carolina, September 4, 1838, a son of Martin Wallace, a native of the same State, born in 1810. The father was a planter and carriage-manufacturer of excellent business habits and sound judgment. He was a prominent member of the Masonic order, and built a lodge room for the fraternity on his own plantation; this he deeded to his brothers, with an additional tract of land to be used as a burial ground. He was a staunch supporter of Southern independence, and although he was too old for military duty cheerfully gave three sons to the service of the Confederacy. The paternal grandfather of our subject, Jonathan Wallace, removed from Virginia to South Carolina about the beginning of the nineteenth century. He was of Scotch ancestry and lived to the age of sixty years. He married Elizabeth Brown and they had three children: Martin, Wilkinson, and Mary, who died unmarried. The wife survived her husband only a few years. Martin Wallace

married Eliza, daughter of Nathan Davis. Mr. Davis married Charity Hughes, and they had two children, Thomas and Eliza. Mr. and Mrs. Wallace had born to them seven children: Thomas Jefferson, who died before the war; John M., deceased; William D., whose name heads this notice; Mary Elizabeth, wife of A. W. Burnside; Nathan and Augustus.

William D. was trained in his youth both to the occupation of farming and the wagon-maker's trade. When difficulties arose between the North and South and the taking up of arms became inevitable, Mr. Wallace enlisted in Company F, Hampton's Legion of Confederate troops, and went at once to Virginia; participated in the first battle of Manassas, following which were some of the hardest fights of the war; received a flesh wound at Seven Pines which disabled him for a short time; rejoined his regiment near Richmond and afterward took part in the engagements at Chickamanga and Lookont mountain. Sickness compelled a furlough, and at the time of Lee's surrender he was at home.

The war swept away his property, blighted his prospects and paralyzed his energies for the time. Feeling that he could no longer content himself in an environment that was continually a reminder of former prosperity, he determined to seek a new home, and in 1866 came to Texas, locating in Travis county near his present home, and engaged in farming. Here reverses still attended him: his crops failed, sickness prostrated his family and finally his home was swept away by an overflow of the Colorado river. He afterward located on higher ground and now owns 360 acres, in a high state of cultivation; he has made many improvements and has one of the most comfortable homes in the com-

munity. He takes no interest in politics beyond voting the Democratic ticket. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and fills the office of Trustee.

On November 7, 1867, he was married to Miss Callie C. Fowler, a daughter of William Fowler, a native of South Carolina, born in 1795. Mrs. Wallace was born May 1, 1848, and when she was six years old her family came to Texas and settled in Travis county. Her mother, Mrs. Avaline Durham, *nee* Thompson, by her first marriage had thirteen children. Mr. Fowler also had thirteen children by a former marriage, his wife being Miss Holcomb. By this second union eight children were born: Pierce, died in the army at the age of seventeen years; Callie C., James I., John P., Barney, Kate, wife of Ed. Rousseau; M. T., and Beatrice, wife of W. R. Stewart of Ellis county. Mr. and Mrs. Wallace are the parents of five children: M. Ada, wife of John Erhard; Augustus, William Allen, Lawrence and Hubert.



J W. RUDASILL, of Williamson county, Texas, was born east of Blue Mountain, Virginia, December 17, 1843, a son of Phillip and Mildred Rudasill, natives also of that State. The father was a son of Phillip Rudasill, a native of Germany and one of the pioneer settlers of Virginia. The old Rudasill homestead has passed through four generations. Mr. and Mrs. Phillip Rudasill had ten children, viz.: Andrew, who was killed at Fredericksburg in 1863; Mary J., wife of William Doyle, of Virginia; William K., who served through the Civil war, and still resides in Virginia; J. W., our subject; Eliza, wife of B. Bolden, also of Virginia; Lucy, wife of John Swartz; Sally, who died in Vir-



W. C. Oakes



W.W. Oakeshott

ginia, at the age of eighteen years; Robert E. came to Williamson county, Texas, in 1880; Fanny B., wife of John Scott, who came to Texas in 1872, and in 1877 returned to Virginia for his wife; and Ella, wife of John Adams, who came to this State in 1883, and now resides in Tyler.

J. W. Rudasill remained with his parents until the opening of the late war, when, in 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Sixth Virginia Cavalry, under General R. E. Lee. He participated in all the engagements until in the following May, when he was wounded at Front Royal, thirty-six men having entered the charge, and only six were left mounted. After his recovery, ten months later, Mr. Rudasill again entered active service, but was wounded at Fisher's Hill, from which he was disabled four months. One week before the surrender, between Appomattox and Richmond, he was again wounded, arriving home the day of the surrender. In the fall of 1865 he was paroled. During his service Mr. Rudasill had three horses shot while under him. After his recovery he assisted his father at home until 1872, and in that year located near where he now lives in Williamson county, Texas. On arriving in this locality he first found employment as a farm hand, the second year farmed on rented land, and the following year purchased 160 acres of his present farm. He has since added 160 acres to his original purchase, and 170 acres of his place is under a fine state of cultivation, a part of which he rents. Mr. Rudasill is engaged in general farming and stock-raising, and is giving special attention to the raising of hogs, of the Berkshire stock.

In 1881 our subject returned to his old home in Virginia, and while there was married to Miss Della B. Swindler, who was born in that State, April 6, 1864, a daughter

of Major A. A. and Mary (Hamrick) Swindler, natives also of Virginia. Mrs. Rudasill has one brother in Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Rudasill have three children: Phillip A., born December 1, 1881; Pearl, January 9, 1886; and Clyde, December 15, 1888. Politically, our subject is a staunch Democrat; socially, affiliates with the Masonic fraternity; and religiously is a member of the Baptist Church.



HON. W. W. OXSHEER.—An importance attaches to the life, and interest to the personality, of the subject of this sketch not met with in the personal history of any other man of Milam county. This importance and interest grow partly out of the individuality of the man and are the results partly of environment. As the oldest settler now living in the county, as one who has been most prominently identified with its history for more than fifty years, as a gentleman of intelligence and one who has enjoyed exceptional opportunities for observation, a biography of him with some reminiscences of early times will probably form the most interesting and valuable contribution of a personal and local nature that appears in this volume relative to Milam county.

W. W. Oxsheer was born in Bledsoe county, Tennessee, March 9, 1815, and is a son of Samuel and Sarah (Wilson) Oxsheer. The father was a native of Virginia, born in 1778, and the mother a native of North Carolina, born in 1780. The parents moved to Tennessee about 1812 and settled in Bledsoe county, where the father died in 1837 and the mother in 1859. They left a family of twelve children: William Wilson Oxsheer was the eighth in age, being the third son.

He was reared in his native county, passing his boyhood and youth on his father's farm. He left there in 1836, being then in his twenty-first year, and went to Alabama, where he took up his residence with his maternal uncle, William B. Wilson. He made his home in the family of this uncle for some years, in fact until his removal to Texas and his marriage here at a later date.

Mr. Oxsheer first set foot on Texas soil in January, 1837, coming on a prospecting tour that year and remaining about six weeks, when he returned to Alabama. He came to make this his home in December, 1839, being one of a party composed mostly of relatives of his uncle, William B. Wilson, and his servants. This party settled near old Wheelock in Robertson county, which was then the first halting place of most of those intending to make central Texas their home. From there he came, in the spring of 1842, to what is now Milam county. His recollection of the country at that date and of early events and early settlers as well as his own personal record, is best given in the narrative in which he related it to the writer.

"As I was induced to come to Texas to live by the impression made on me during my visit in 1837, a reference to that impression is proper at the outset of what I have to say. Texas then, according to my recollection of it, was as near an earthly paradise for a man of simple tastes and fond of nature as I have ever saw or have since read of. To the eye it presented the appearance of a vast stretch of undulating country, threaded at intervals by clear streams of running water and divided almost equally between timber land and prairie. All kinds of game, such as buffalo, deer, antelope, bear, wild hogs and turkey were here in abundance, while the climate, barring the occasional heavy

rainfall in winter, was almost ideally perfect. To use a little rhetoric, none too strong, however, for the facts, I would say it was the hunter's home, the pioneer's paradise and the poet's dream of breathing beauty. Added to this was the promised pleasure of association with a class of people the like of whom could be found only in such a country,—a people who were a little rude, perhaps, in ways, but honest, brave, candid, steady in purpose and steadfast in friendship, generous and hospitable to a degree, as I believe, never witnessed elsewhere in the world.

"It was in such a country and among such people that I took up my residence in what is now Milam county more than fifty years ago. For the first few months after coming here I lived with my uncle, William B. Wilson, who settled on the homestead now occupied by his son, W. S. G. Wilson, about four miles southwest of Cameron. We located in the woods on Little river and the first few months were occupied in clearing up some land, erecting buildings, making a crop and getting things in readiness to move out that fall the family, which was then at Wheelock. I had but little time to make excursions over the country, but the settlers were so few that we knew one another for miles and considered ourselves acquainted on first meeting. I remember there were several families living near where Cameron now stands, mostly in the river bottom and along the breaks from a mile to a mile and a half east of the present site of the town. These were Daniel Monroe, Josiah Turnham, Shapley P. Ross, Giles O. Sullivan, John and William Thompson with their widowed sister, Mrs. Frazier; Mat Jones, a Mr. Wortham and an eccentric old man without a family called 'Dad Anders.' At Nashville lived W. D. Thompson, John Beal, Daniel

Cullins and C. C. Bowles, and at Port Sullivan lived A. W. Sullivan and Jonathan C. Pool. There may have been another family or two in one of these settlements or at other points in the county, but I have mentioned all that I can remember who were here when I came early in 1842. Not long afterward, however, the Mercer brothers—Peter and Jesse—and a man named Orr settled on the Gabriel, west of the present site of Cameron, where Peter Mercer, Captain Orr and a negro servant were killed by the Indians in 1843.

“Just when the first settlement was made in the county and by whom it was made I never knew; but I know that settlements were attempted at a very early date even as far as what is now Bell county, a man named Taylor settling in the valley in Bell county since named for him, whose widow I afterward knew and who told me her husband was killed there by the Indians. W. H. Walker, afterward county judge of Milam county, told me that he had located on a claim on Walker’s branch in 1835, where he had had a fight with the Indians and was run out. About 1844–45 settlers began to come in very rapidly, and the country soon came to be what we considered in those days as pretty thickly populated. Milam county then embraced a considerably larger territory than now, the seat of justice for which was located at Caldwell, where most of the public business was done. Before that, however, old Nashville was the seat of justice, as it was the principal trading point, and to that place we generally went on public business and to make our purchases. Old Nashville was then a point of some consequence. I remember being there as early as July, 1840, and it was there that I first met some men who afterward became well known in connection with the history of this part of the

State, and a few who achieved more than a local reputation. I have in mind now one especially whom I remember seeing there at a horse-race which I attended on the 4th of July, 1840. He was then a boy and a rider in one of the races, which I think he won, this being the subsequently famous Indian fighter and late distinguished Governor ‘Sul’ Ross.

“The first court I ever attended for this county was held at Nashville, and was presided over by Judge John T. Mills. My recollection is that the court was a very informal, and I may add unimportant, affair; for the people then seldom had to appeal to the law for aid, those who were here being in the main law-abiding or able in extreme cases to redress their own grievances.

“By act of the Legislature of 1846 Burleson county was created and Milam county was cut down to its present area, the county seat of which was fixed at Cameron, then a sandy spot among the scrub oaks. I happened to be one of those honored with office at the first election and I therefore retain a very good recollection of the early incidents attending the launching of the new government, as well as a pretty good idea of its personnel. The county seat was located by three commissioners, Israel Standifer, Josiah Turnham and, I think, Daniel Monroe, appointed for that purpose. I am not able to give the exact date on which they rendered their decision, but it must have been early in 1846, for in June of that year, I remember, the town was laid off by A. W. Sullivan, Benjamin Bryant, John Hobson and Daniel Monroe.

“The first building erected was a courthouse. If I were an expert draughtsman I believe I could draw an exact picture of Milam county’s first temple of justice, for I

retain a very distinct recollection of it. It was a rude structure of small dimensions, but abundantly large enough and sufficiently ornate for the plain people who used it. It was thirty feet east and west by twenty feet north and south, about nine feet high to the eaves, built of upright studding mortised into sills and plates, weather-boarded on the outside, floored with plank cut out by hand with a whipsaw, and covered with boards rived and shaved. There was a door on the north side and one on the south side and a window in each end. On the south side two shed rooms about ten feet square were added which were used as clerks' offices, there being a passage way between leading to the courtroom. Jacob Gross and Wiley Jones took the contract and erected the building.

"The second house built in the new town was put up by C. M. Hubby—a hewed-log affair—which was opened as a mercantile establishment, the principal article of merchandise sold being whisky. This building stood near the present site of Davis' livery stable on the east side of the square, and and was thus sufficiently near the courthouse for all practical purposes. A little later on George E. Burney and John Blair put up a tavern near where the jail now stands. The style of architecture was changed a little in this building from what had been observed in the erection of the courthouse and grog-shop. Instead of making it of studding, weather-boarded on the outside, the owners simply drove 'stubs' in the ground sufficiently far to make them steady, then put on a few cross pieces and weather-boarded the whole. My recollection is that this made a very substantial structure. I know that if the guests ever 'kicked' they never succeeded in kicking it down. Other buildings—some residences and some business

houses—followed them shortly afterward and the town soon began to put on the 'airs' of a regular business center. Perhaps I should mention that among the early buildings was a double-walled log jail, the interior of which was reached by a trap door from the top, and which was supposed to be, and I believe was, 'bomb-proof' against assaults from without and within.

"The first election in the county was held in August, 1846, and the officers who were selected to serve the people at the time were: Isaac Standifer, Chief Justice; John McLennan, Sheriff; F. T. Duffan, County Clerk; and myself District Clerk. The first term of the district court was held in November of the same year and was presided over by that versatile, eccentric and truly noble-hearted man, R. E. B. Baylor, Judge and preacher. I do not doubt that a faithful pen picture of that term of the district court, with some side-lights on incidents and men present, would be read with interest and would indeed be a valuable souvenir for the descendants of the old settlers. I wish I could draw such a picture, but my literary accomplishments are not equal to the task, and I shall not attempt even an oral description. I may mention, however, that among the lawyers who attended that sitting of the court were J. D. Giddings, afterward well known in State history and politics; William H. White, who later became a resident of this county and was a very good lawyer as well as a good citizen; A. M. Lewis, of Brenham, and James Norris of Caldwell, both of whom became regular practitioners at the Milam county bar; and another, who was indeed a character, John Taylor by name, a man who possessed a sound knowledge of the law, was an interesting conversationalist and one who might have

left a lasting imprint upon the history of his county and State had not his sloth, negligence or carelessness made of him one of the filthiest mortals that ever attempted to adorn an honorable profession. A year or so later two other lawyers who afterward made their mark in their profession began to make this point in their circuit, these being James and Asa M. Willey, the latter District Attorney of this district at a later day and on the bench of the Supreme Court of the State. I held the office of District Clerk for six years. During that time there was not a great deal of legal business transacted at Cameron, nor indeed much general business.

For several years after the town was laid out and established as the county seat, Port Sullivan and Nashville were its successful rivals in trade, some people of the county going also to Wheelock and Caldwell. The buying of an article of wearing apparel or a piece of furniture or a lot of groceries in more than dollar quantities was such a rare event with the people then that they could afford to go thirty or forty miles to make selections and get good bargains. The chief employment of the people was stock-raising, and farming on small scale. For the first few years after I settled here immigration into the county was so heavy that we sold all we raised in the way of grain to settlers. A great deal of corn was grown and some wheat and oats. Cotton did not become one of the staple products until about the beginning of the war. The people as a whole were industrious and self-sustaining, and they were, with a few exceptions, moral and law-abiding.

Schools, of course, were not plentiful, nor were those that we had what they ought to have been, but we had not then come to depend so much upon books as now. The

newspaper was not regarded in those days as a household necessity, nor had the electric telegraph brought the utmost parts of the earth to our doors. We were somewhat of a people unto ourselves, not used to the high living and high thinking of these times. Our spiritual needs were administered to by the itinerant ministry, supplemented by neighborhood and family prayer-meetings. We had occasional seasons of refreshing when there would be a general upheaval of religious sentiment and a taking of bearings upon the parts of the frivolous and unregenerate. Church buildings were scarce but the settlers' houses were always open for gatherings of a religious nature, and when an extraordinary gathering was promised resort was not infrequently had to what the poet has called 'God's first temples, the spreading trees.' I attended church a number of times in the courthouse at Cameron, and perhaps should mention in this connection those able and earnest divines of the Methodist Church, the pioneer organization of this county, the Rev. W. C. Lewis, Pleasant M. Yell and Josiah W. Whipple, all of whom were early workers in the cause of Christianity in Milan county. I cannot say exactly when they began their labors here, but it was early in the '40s. The Methodists effected an organization in this county in 1847, and the first quarterly meeting was held at Cameron, that year, Rev. J. W. Whipple, the presiding elder, being in charge of it.

"I have spoken of the early settlement of the county and its educational and religious interests by choice. I have been in politics some, but I am no politician, and I leave it to others to give, in their recollections, the political history of the county and to still others to speak of its material growth and resources."

Continuing on Mr. Oxsheer's career in this county for the purpose of completing this biography, it will be proper to say that in addition to having held the office of District Clerk of the county for six years as related by him, he was also Deputy District Surveyor of Milam land district from 1849 to 1852 inclusive, and has represented this county in the State Legislature three sessions, the fourteenth, sixteenth and seventeenth. As Surveyor he has located thousands of acres of land in the counties of Milam, Falls, McLennan, Bell, Bosque and Coryell, and was at one time thoroughly familiar with the status of most of the grants and claims in this section of the State. During his service in the Legislature he assisted in the fourteenth session in getting the State Government in operation after the removal of the Federal authorities, and in other measures which attracted attention and were of moment at the time, such as the State's deal with the International & Great Northern Railroad, the reapportionment of the State into legislative and senatorial districts, and similar measures. He has always taken great interest in public matters, but has never been a seeker after office, having consented to serve in the positions he has held solely from a sense of duty. His business is farming, to which his taste mainly leads him. He owns about 2,000 acres of land lying in the east part of the county, eight or ten miles from Cameron, a magnificent body of land fronting on Little river, a considerable portion of which is in cultivation and well improved. On this place he has lived over fifty years, having settled there January 16, 1843.

As mentioned at the opening of this article, Mr. Oxsheer was a single man when he came to Texas. He married, in Robertson county, this State, December 1, 1842, Martha

E. Kirk, a daughter of William A. and Ann R. Kirk, who moved to Texas from Mississippi in 1841, being originally from Williamson county, Tennessee, where Mrs. Oxsheer was born. She, like her husband, comes of pioneer stock, her people being early settlers of Tennessee, Mississippi and Texas. Her father died in Robertson county, this State, in 1843, and her mother in Milam county, in 1877.

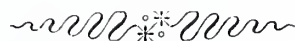
Mr. and Mrs. Oxsheer have had born to them a family of eight children, only three of whom are now living, all residents of this State: Fountain G., of Colorado City; Viola M., wife of H. F. Smith of Cameron; and Medora M., wife of Dr. J. S. Fletcher of Dallas. Their children having married and moved away Mr. and Mrs. Oxsheer have been left to occupy the old homestead alone. This they are doing in comfort and ease, and the picture which their home life presents is one of peculiar interest and significance, and this allusion to it here is fully justified by the lesson it teaches regardless of its appropriateness to this biography. They have grown old together in a most affectionate and beautiful way. Their union has served to vindicate the law of affinities and to present a choice example of domestic harmony, confidence and devotion. The story of their wedded life is a sermon of radiant and salutary meaning, and its chief lesson is that there is honest, steadfast and imperishable goodness in the scheme of society. The cynic stands silent where fireside virtue is so well declared; the infidel encounters here a form of religion that he is bound to respect. There could not be a more impressive picture of the better side of human nature. December 1, 1892, Mr. and Mrs. Oxsheer celebrated their golden wedding.

AUGUST SWENSON, one of the popular, progressive and thrifty farmers of Williamson county, was born near Jaukoping, Sweden, June 30, 1835.

According to the Swedish custom he does not bear the name of his father, Swan Nelson, who was born April 1, 1797. Mr. Nelson was a farmer by occupation, and also carried on a milling business. He married Annika, a daughter of Nels Peterson, and there were born to them six children: N. J., a son, took the surname Westberg; he is a resident of Williamson county; Magdalena is the wife of P. M. Peterson; August is the subject of this biographical notice; P. M. is a resident of Sweden; Annisteno is the wife of John Peterson, and still lives in Sweden. August Swenson secured a thorough education, the lawful heritage of every native of his country. For a number of years he followed farming, and finally turned his attention to cabinet-making, being desirous of mastering a trade. He became very proficient in the use of tools, but money came slowly to him, and he was anxious to make more than a mere living. He concluded to seek a home in the New World, where he might secure many advantages to himself and family, and with this in view embarked at Guttenberg, sailing by way of Hull and Liverpool for New York; thence he came by water to Galveston, and on to Austin by the usual route, arriving at his destination in 1868. His first year in America was spent in farming, and the two years following in carpentry; he was foreman of a lumber-yard in Austin, and afterward held the same position in a cabinet-shop and planing-mill. He was not disappointed in his hopes of laying up a little money, and in 1882 he had accumulated a sufficiently large sum to invest in unimproved farming land. This proved a most

profitable venture, and he has since developed one of the most desirable farms within the borders of Williamson county. He owns 400 acres, 250 acres being in an advanced state of cultivation. He has also erected a comfortable residence, and all his buildings are of a most substantial character.

Mr. Swenson was married in 1858, to Johanna Peterson, and four children were born to them: Matilda is the widow of Mr. Peterson and resides in Austin; Carl, Annie and Esther are at home. They have been given exceptional educational advantages, which have been well improved. The family are members of the Lutheran Church.



HON. FELIX E. SMITH, deceased, whose record is an honor to his country and a just source of pride to his descendants, was born in Lincoln county, Tennessee, August 10, 1831. He secured an inferior education in the common schools of his day, but by close application to his studies fitted himself for teaching. This profession was not followed through life, however, but was abandoned for agriculture, which he regarded superior to all other callings, in that excellent health was easily secured, as independent living was certain, and leisure time for intellectual pursuits could be enjoyed. His residence in Texas began in 1851, when he located with his father near Bluff Springs, seven miles south of Austin; there he lived, prospered, reared a family, and died, the date of his passing in to the great unknown being February 5, 1891.

At the beginning of hostilities between the North and South he declared himself ready to do and dare for the fair Southland.

He was commissioned First Lieutenant of Captain Carrington's company, and served in the trans-Mississippi Department; he was later transferred to the Rio Grande country, and his company drew the last rations issued by the Confederate government. Before the war he was elected County Commissioner, and frequently held the office of Justice of the Peace, conducting the affairs of this office with entire satisfaction to the public. His name was presented as a candidate for the Fourteenth General Assembly of the State of Texas, to which he was elected. Recognizing his superior ability and unusual fitness for the management of public business, he was returned to the Sixteenth, Eighteenth, Nineteenth and Twenty-first Assemblies. He introduced the bill that gave Texas her magnificent capitol; he was largely instrumental in passing the bill creating an endowment fund for the State University, and was especially the representative of the agricultural interests of the State; he labored zealously for the passage of the laws looking to the amelioration of the condition of farmers. Possessing a wide and deep sympathy for the sufferings of humanity he was every ready to lend assistance to the needy and distressed, and his charities extended to all classes. He was one of the most extensive farmers of the county, and owned besides his homestead of 700 acres lands in Travis and Hays counties, aggregating 2,000 acres. He was a prominent Mason, belonging to the order of Knight Templars.

He returned to Tennessee in 1856, and there the 23d day of October was united in marriage to Mary S. Mann, a daughter of Matthew Robinson Mann. Mr. Mann was a native of Virginia, and was left an orphan in childhood, his mother dying when he was three weeks old, and his father passing away a

few years later. He married Elizabeth Turner, a daughter of Captain John Turner, of the war of 1812, and of this union ten children were born: Newton, Martha E., deceased, was the wife of Benjamin Frame; Samira Ann, deceased, was the wife of Charles Woods; Judith Eveline, deceased, married John W. Syler; John Turner, deceased; Sarah, died in early life; Mary S., born April 18, 1838, is the wife of the subject of this sketch; Matthew R. died in military prison at Fort Donelson; Susan, deceased, was the wife of a Mr. Syler; Ruth, the youngest, married Joe Syler.

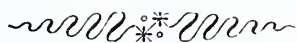
Mr. and Mrs. Smith had born to them a family of twelve children: Elizabeth Alma, born August 20, 1857, is the wife of Robert F. Roundtree (deceased), and the mother of six children; William Stark, born October 7, 1859, resides in Los Angeles, California; he married Novella, a daughter of Dr. Stovall; Nancy, born April 15, 1862, is the wife of William H. Thaxton (see sketch); Matthew Mann Smith is a graduate of the State University and of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and practices in Austin; James N., a graduate of the State University, is practicing law in Austin; John Turner, born March 2, 1870, was educated as a civil engineer; Wade Morris, born August 6, 1872, is a student at the State University; Mary Leonora, born December 31, 1874, is also a student at the State University; Felix Ezelle was born October 31, 1876; Lewis and Lawrence, twins, were born November 24, 1878; Lawrence died at birth, and Lewis at the age of two years; Georgie Ruth was born March 11, 1884.

The Rev. William S. Smith, father of the Hon. Felix F. Smith, was born in Caswell county, North Carolina, in 1797, the youngest son of William and Mary Smith, natives of



A. V. Deak. M. D.

Virginia. In 1817 the parents removed to Lincoln county, Tennessee, where the father died in 1830, and the mother in 1824. During the Revolutionary struggle every member of this family stood in defense of the young country against her cruel mother. The Rev. Mr. Smith emigrated to Texas in 1851. He was twice married: first, to the beautiful Miss Mildred Roundtree, who died with her infant child within two years after her marriage; the second union was with a sister of the first wife, Miss Nancy Roundtree, a most accomplished and amiable woman; they lived in peace and happiness for fifty years, and reared a family of eight children: Lieutenant John M. Smith died in the Confederate service in Arkansas; two other sons are planters in Travis county, and the fourth son is he whose name stands at the beginning of this biographical sketch; the four daughters are all married to men of high standing in their communities. The father was a well-known and greatly respected man, a most efficient clergyman of the Baptist Church; his wife, an exemplary woman, was well fitted to be the companion of so worthy a man, and both lives were dedicated to the service of God, in that they were devoted to aiding their fellow-men.



A V. DOAK, a prominent physician of Taylor, was born in Tallahatchie county, Mississippi, August 2, 1838, a son of John M. and Mary A. (Rowe) Doak, the father of Scotch-Irish descent, and the mother a Virginian by birth, of English family. The father was born in Tennessee, and the name is still prominently and favorably known in that State. He came to Washington county, Texas, with his family

in 1846, and in 1859 located permanently on what was then known as String Prairie, Burleson county, now Lee county. Mr. Doak and James Shaw were the most prominent pioneers of that section. The former was a surveyor for the Austin colony, of which he was one of the leading spirits; platted and staked off the town of Lexington in 1850, out of the James Shaw headright, and purchased 640 acres of that tract adjoining the town, paying \$1 per acre. At that time, in 1849, there were not half a dozen families on String Prairie. Mr. Doak continued to live there until his death, in 1866.

A. V. Doak, the subject of this sketch, attended school in Lexington, Texas, until 1857, and from that time until 1860 pursued his studies at Lexington, Mississippi. He then entered the medical department of the University of Virginia. At the opening of the late war Mr. Doak entered the Confederate army, in the medical department, served as hospital physician and surgeon at Charlottesville and Danville, Virginia, was then appointed Surgeon of the Twenty-fourth Virginia Cavalry, and during the last year of the war was Senior Surgeon of Gary's cavalry brigade. He was surrendered by General Lee at Appomattox Court House, April 9, 1865. Mr. Doak was then engaged in the practice of his chosen profession at his boyhood home, Lexington, Lee county, Texas, until 1879, when he went to Taylor, Williamson county, then a small town. While in that place he served ten years as local surgeon of the International & Great Northern and the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroads, his experience of four years as an army surgeon having well fitted him for that position.

Dr. Doak graduated at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, of New York, in 1873, attended a special course at the New York

Polyclinic in 1883, and again in 1889. Since that time he has had a lucrative practice in Taylor although his time and attention is much drawn upon in other matters of business. He is Mayor of the city of Taylor, president of the Taylor Street Railway Company, and a member of the firm of Deak-Gano Land Agency. Dr. Doak is identified with almost every enterprise of a public nature in Taylor. It was through his energy and push that Taylor has a free-school building, which cost \$45,000, was for a number of years president of the Board of School Trustees, and is regarded as the champion of public free-schools and education under the graded-school system. He now lives to enjoy the pleasure of seeing over 1,100 children attending a nine-months free school in the year. The Doctor is also interested in the West Side, a beautiful addition to Taylor, through which the Taylor Street Railroad runs, and it embraces the most choice residence property in the city. In company with J. E. Tucker, Dr. Doak is interested in the Commercial Hotel, a magnificent three-story brick building, 90 x 100 feet, and is recognized by the traveling public as one of the most commodious and comfortable hotels in the State.

December 6, 1866, the Doctor was united in marriage, in Charles City county, Virginia, with Miss Martha Tabb Ferguson, a daughter of Austin H. Ferguson, who was for forty years professor and superintendent of Northwood Academy, of Charles City county, a noted educational institution of that State. Mrs. Doak is a favorite in the social circles of Taylor, and at all times is a ready and willing worker in any enterprise of a religious or moral nature. She is now a member of the Executive Board of Lady Managers for the Columbian Exposition of

the State of Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Doak have had seven children: Annie, Ferguson, Elizabeth, Vernon, Edward, Wyeth and Sloan. Dr. Doak and family are members of the Episcopal Church. The Doctor is also a member of the A. F. & A. M.; the R. A. M., Solomon Lodge, No. 484; the K. of P., Alamo Lodge, No. 53; the L. of H. and the K. of H. He enjoys the confidence and esteem of his community, and is an ornament to any country in which he may live.



JOHN SCOTT, a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Williamson county, was born in Rappahannock, Virginia, February 25, 1849, a son of John and Tabitha (Lockhart) Scott, natives also of Virginia, and of Scotch-Irish descent. The Scott family settled in Virginia in an early day. The father of our subject still resides in that State, aged eighty-three years, and his wife died in 1890. They were the parents of thirteen children, ten of whom grew to years of maturity, namely: Tabitha, wife of A. A. Pinkard; William, who was a soldier in the Civil war; Frances, deceased; David, also a soldier in the late war, died in October, 1861; Ann, deceased; Armstead, who was a conscript officer during the war; Kate, deceased, was the wife of A. Holland; Rachel, wife of William K. Rudasill, of Virginia; John, our subject; and Lizzie, deceased, was the wife of A. Compton.

John Scott, the only one of the above family to come to Texas, remained with his parents until twenty-two years of age, when, in April, 1872, he came to Williamson county, this State. He first found employment as a farm hand, and in 1873 bought a small tract of land, to which he has since

added until he now owns 580 acres. His entire farm is fenced, 240 acres under a good state of cultivation, with a good residence, etc. Since 1887 Mr. Scott has been engaged in the sheep and cattle business, starting with 150 head of sheep, and bassine sold, in mutton and wool, to the amount of \$2,300, and has a good herd left. He handles a fine grade of cattle. His home is located within five miles of both Bartlett and Granger.

In Virginia, in February, 1877, he was united in marriage with Miss Fanny B. Rudasill, who was born in that State December 16, 1854, a daughter of a Philip Rudasill, of German descent, and one of the earliest settlers of Virginia, where he spent his entire life. Mr. and Mrs. Scott have had three children, one now living, Edd, born March 22, 1884. Mr. Scott is independent in his political views, but at the last election voted with the People's party.



A J. DURANT, a farmer and stock-raiser of Williamson county, was born in Alabama, March 14, 1811, son of Latchley and Mary (Hall) Durant, the former a native of South Carolina, and the latter of Florida. His mother survived the massacre of St. John's, Florida. The father was a Captain in the war of 1812, was a prominent slave-owner, and his death occurred at Pensacola, Florida, in 1853. The maternal grandfather of our subject was an early settler of Florida, and lived near St. John at the time of the massacre, but was engaged as a scout during that time. Mr. and Mrs. Latchley Durant were the parents of seven children, viz.: Sarah A., wife of Samuel Adams; Martin, who never came to this State; A. J., our

subject; William; Arrelia, who married J. Knox; Constantine, of Alabama; and Charles. A. J., Constantine and Charles are the only ones now living.

A. J. Durant remained with his parents until thirty-three years of age, when he began farming for himself. In 1846 he removed to Mississippi, one year later went to Louisiana, and in 1853 came to Williamson county, Texas, having brought a number of slaves with him. He located on Donahue creek, purchased and improved two small tracts of land, and after the close of the war bought his present farm of 1,600 acres. He has also given land to each of his children. Mr. Durant has 600 acres of his farm under a fine state of cultivation. In 1864 he entered the Confederate army, served principally on Galveston island, under Colonel Sam Easley and Captain Berry, and in the following spring received a furlough and returned home, with the understanding that he was to return to the war if needed. Since the close of the struggle he has been engaged in general farming and stock-raising, in which he has been very successful.

Mr. Durant was married in 1840, to Miss Sarah J. McNeill, a daughter of Samuel and Margaret (Jones) McNeill, natives of Georgia, and of Irish descent. The parents afterward moved to Mississippi, where both died. Mr. and Mrs. Durant have had nine children, namely: Lehellar, who married Samuel Melanhillin, and both are now deceased; Sarah J., wife of Thomas Jones, a farmer of Bell county, Texas; Otho, engaged in the stock business at Abilene, Taylor county; Arillia, deceased, was the wife of C. Williams; Shelby, a farmer of Williamson county; A. J., also a farmer of this county; Randolph, engaged in the stock business at Abilene; Mildred, wife of L. M. Minton, a stock-raiser of Indian Ter-

ritory; and Nancy A., wife of R. Bartlett, a farmer of Williamson county. Mr. and Mrs. Durant have twenty-five grandchildren. Our subject takes an active part in public affairs, votes with the Democratic party, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church.



W D. MILLER, one of the most progressive and intelligent farmers of Travis county, resides near St. Elmo. At the close of the late war he came out of the Confederate service and joined his family, refugees from Missouri to one of the eastern counties of the Lone Star State. He resided in Newton county, Missouri, before the war, and had been engaged in farming, lumbering and the handling of live-stock. His father, Hezekiah Miller, was a farmer by occupation, though in early life he had worked at cabinet-making; he was born in Richmond, Virginia, in the year 1800, and was a son of John Miller, a native of England; the latter had emigrated to America and had assisted in fighting the battles of the war that ended in the complete independence of the United States. About the year 1820 Hezekiah Miller left the State of his birth and removed to Kentucky; there he was married, in Cumberland county, and it was here our subject was born January 13, 1831. Ten years later Mr. Miller removed his family to Randolph county, Missouri, where his son, W. D., received his education and grew to manhood. Upon attaining his majority he went from home to work for wages; but this sort of occupation was not in harmony with his independent nature; so he undertook the management of a farm on his own responsibility; this proved a satisfactory venture.

In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, Eighth Missouri Volunteer Infantry, under Colonel Mitchell; he participated in the Pleasant Hill and Jenkins' Ferry engagements, and was in many skirmishes. At the close of hostilities he was paroled at Shreveport, Louisiana, and a few weeks later joined his family at Douglasville; shortly afterward he located on land in Travis county. He found his financial resources much crippled, but this serious condition of affairs did not depress him. He engaged at once in the raising of cotton and corn, and was soon getting ahead of the world. Five years later he and his wife were driving on the road south of Austin, when Mrs. Miller remarked, "I wish we were able to buy that farm over there." The "wish" was father to the deed," as she indicated the place they now own. They have since added to the original purchase, and now have 562 acres; 310 acres are under cultivation and yield abundant harvests.

Politically Mr. Miller is a Democrat of no uncertain type.

The paternal grandfather of Mr. Miller married a Miss Ellington, and they had a family of eleven daughters and two sons, one of whom was Hezekiah Miller; he was twice married, the children of the first union being: John D.; W. D.; J. C.; Elizabeth, deceased; Mary, deceased, wife of Quilla Wallace; and Kittie; the mother died in 1848; there was one child of the second marriage, Major Miller, of Missouri.

W. D. Miller was married December 26, 1854, at Millersburg, Calloway county, Missouri, to Nancy Northcutt, a daughter of Eli and Ellen (Ellis) Northcutt, who had ten children: J. K., deceased; W. H., deceased; T. D.; H. Clay; Mary; James McClintock; Nancy; Elizabeth C.; George; and Willis,

rington's company and Colonel Ford's regiment. He participated in several skirmishes on the Rio Grande river, and his engagements were almost entirely confined to the Texas department. When at last peace was declared, he was at home on a furlough. He has been one of the leading spirits in the development of the resources of this State, and is numbered among the most progressive agriculturists of this section.



T W. MOORE.—Among the original pioneers who became well known in this territory, was the father of our subject, T. A. Moore. It is concluded from the best authority that he came to Texas about 1821. He was born in Tennessee, January 10, 1808, a son of Nathaniel Moore, who was born March 13, 1780, and was united in marriage, July 2, 1801, with Rebecea Adams. She was born May 12, 1788, and became the mother of the following named children: Nancy, born October 16, 1802; Sarah, born November 1, 1804; Diana, born November 28, 1805; T. A., the father of T. W., whose name heads this notice; Elizabeth, born April 12, 1810; and Nathaniel, born December 24, 1812.

Upon coming to this new and thinly settled country, T. A. Moore located in southern Texas, on Cana river, where he resided about twelve years. The settlers were frequently attacked by the Indians, and were often forced to flee from the dreaded tomahawk. They provided themselves with a simply constructed two-wheeled cart that moved almost noiselessly, and in this vehicle made their escape from the ferocious red man. When he came to Travis county, Mr. Moore

found the conditions the same with regard to the Indians; he was ever on the alert for the treacherous savages, and was ever ready to join expeditions against them, on which he had the most thrilling experiences. He accumulated a handsome estate, leaving at his death several thousands of acres in Williamson county and property in Travis county. He was exceedingly fond of fast horses, and kept a number of valuable animals. In 1849 he won a purse of \$2,000, his son, Robert J., being the rider.

Returning to the family record: Diana married James Gilliland, deceased, and is now a resident of Austin; Nancy married Zebulon Edminson; her second husband was John B. Robinson, and her third marriage was to Mr. Strong. T. A. Moore married Mary Williams, and they became the parents of the following children: Robert J., born September 23, 1833; Rebecea Ann, August 10, 1835; Naney E., February 23, 1838, and married Ezekiel Warren; Mary L., July 2, 1840, is the wife of A. H. Meeks; N. J., born in 1842, married Rebeeca Burleson; Thomas W., the subject of this sketch, was born November 10, 1844; Sarah Jane, born November 21, 1845; Maggie S., born August 26, 1851, married John S. Hill, a native of Tennessee, who died January 12, 1874, aged twenty-nine years.

T. W. Moore was reared to the life of a farmer on the southwestern frontier. The schools of that day being inferior, he gained only an ordinary education; but as experience is a thorough teacher, time made up for the lack of opportunity in his youth. He has always devoted his energies to agriculture, and has raised live-stock. He resided in Travis county, where he was born, until 1874, and then came to Williamson county, locating on the Moore league, which was the head-



Mrs. Mary L. Moore.

right of his father. He and Mrs. Hill retain their respective interests in the estate, and reside together. He has eighty acres in an advanced state of cultivation, the chief products being corn and cotton. He has been quite successful in the undertakings of life, and enjoys the esteem of a wide circle of friends. Mr. Moore is unmarried.

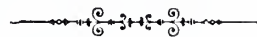


D MCSLOAN, a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Pickens district, South Carolina, September 21, 1827, a son of Thomas McSloan, a native also of that State. The latter's father, David McSloan, was a native of Virginia, an early settler of South Carolina, and was Captain of a company in the Indian fight at King mountain. Thomas McSloan married Naney Blasengane, a native of South Carolina and of French descent. That family were early settlers in this country, and were soldiers in many of the early Indian fights. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas McSloan had fifteen children, all of whom grew to years of maturity, and nine are still living. Our subject and one sister are the only ones of the family to come to Texas, and the latter is the wife of Samuel Early. The remainder of the children still reside in South Carolina. Six sons took part in the late war, one of whom died while in service, and one shortly afterward, from the effects of wounds received in the army. Another son, Benjamin McSloan, is professor in Columbia College, of South Carolina. The family were all strong secessionists.

D. McSloan, the subject of this sketch, was early imured to farm labor, and was educated in the subscription schools of his native county. In 1853 he came by teams to Texas, bringing his family and a number of slaves,

and located in the San Gabriel valley, Williamson county. He purchased his present farm of 900 acres, 340 acres of which are under a good state of cultivation, and the work is carried on by tenants. In 1861 he enlisted for service in a squadron in Company A, served in Missonri and Arkansas, and after a time the command was ordered to dismount, but after due consideration was continued as cavalry to the close of the struggle. Mr. McSloan took part against Bank's raid on Red river, followed him to Yellow Bayou, and the command then fell back to Texas. At the close of the war our subject held the rank of Lientenant of his company.

In 1854 he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Easley, a daughter of John and Elizabeth Easley, natives of South Carolina. The father was a prominent planter of that State. Mr. and Mrs. McSloan have had seven children, four now living: David, the eldest child; Martha, wife of John Kritser, engaged in the stock business at Taylor; William, a farmer of Williamson county; Nannie, wife of Owen France, a farmer and stock-raiser of Williamson county. Mrs. McSloan died November 3, 1890. The family are members of the Methodist Church, and, politically, our subject affiliates with the Democratic party. He is now living with his son at the old homestead, engaged in looking after the details of the farm.



JAMES L. ROOT, of the firm of Simons, Root & Co., of Taylor, was born in Livingston, Missouri, in 1854, a son of Daniel H. and Martha (Alexander) Root, of English and Irish parentage. The Root family came to America after the war for independence, locating in Virginia. The

grandfather of our subject, Daniel Root, was a soldier in the war of 1812, took part in the battle of New Orleans, and was Major of the State Troops in that engagement. Daniel H. Root moved from Virginia to Missouri in 1854, settling near where Livingston now stands, where he followed farming, and was also a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church. He remained there until his death, in 1881. Mr. and Mrs. Root were the parents of ten children, viz.: William, who was killed at the battle of Vicksburg, while serving in the Confederate army; Sophia, widow of H. H. Bowler, a resident of Montana; Maggie, wife of John J. Gray, of Missouri; Daniel, who was killed in the battle of Pea Ridge; Jennie, deceased, was the wife of John Evans, of Columbia, Missouri; Mary, wife of Dr. George Potter, of St. Joe, that State; Martha, deceased; James L., our subject; Annie, wife of M. A. Violet, of Sturgeon, Missouri; and Orra, a teacher in the schools of this city. The father died in 1881. The mother now resides with the subject of this sketch, aged seventy-nine years. She has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, from childhood.

James L. Root received his early education in the common schools of his native county, and later attended the college at Fayette, Howard county, Missouri, for one year. Leaving school at the age of about twenty years, he went to California, remaining in the West ten years, and was engaged in teaming, mining and other employments. November 25, 1882, Mr. Root landed in Taylor, Texas, with a few hundred dollars, and for the following five years was employed as clerk by Simons & McCarty. In 1887 the firm of Root, Mills & Co. was established, and in 1891 the two firms of Simons & McCarty and Root, Mills & Co. consolidated. Messrs.

Mills and McCarty withdrawing, the present firm of Simons, Root & Co. was then formed.

Mr. Root was united in marriage in 1886 with Miss South C. Easley, a daughter of Colonel Samuel A. Easley. To this union has been born two children: Florra and Daniel E. Mr. and Mrs. Root are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The former also affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., the R. A. M. and K. T., the I. O. O. F., No. 240, and the K. of P., No. 53.



A W. STORRS, the leading merchant of Granger, was born in Lodi, Washtenaw county, Michigan, December 30, 1858, a son of Andrew and Elizabeth (Taphouse) Storrs, the former a native of New York and the latter of England. The father left his home when only seven years of age, on account of a stepmother, and never returned until after reaching manhood. He now resides with his family in McLennan county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Storrs had nine children: A. W., Alva, Clarence, Ella, Charley, James, Roy and Samuel.

A. W. Storrs, the subject of this sketch, was reared to farm life, and remained under the parental roof until reaching the years of maturity. In 1878 he came with his father and family to McLennan county, Texas, where they farmed on rented land one year, and they were then enabled to buy a team. In 1883 Mr. Storrs had sufficient money to purchase a team for himself, and he continued at different kinds of work until 1885, when he bought a cotton gin, operating that in connection with his other interests. In 1887 he began merchandising at Rosenthal,



R. B. Mayes



McLennan county, and early in 1882 sold his store and gin, came to Granger, Williamson county, and erected a large gin and mill, which is run by steam power, with all modern improvements, and is said to be the best gin in the county. He will probably make about 2,000 bales of cotton this season. Mr. Storrs also erected a large store building, where he opened a fine stock of general merchandise, and has a large and remunerative trade. In addition to these interests, he still owns his farm in McLennan county.

Our subject was united in marriage with Miss A. Brown, a daughter of D. H. Brown, a native of Illinois, who came to McLennan county, Texas, in 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Storrs have one child, Arthur. They are members of the Christian Church, and our subject also takes an interest in politics, having served as Postmaster four years at Rosenthal.



R B. MAYES, the subject of this sketch, a representative of one of the early-settled families of Milam county, an old soldier with an honorable record, and a prominent and prosperous farmer, is a native of Greene county, Alabama, where he was born December 12, 1838. His father was Thomas Newton Mayes, who was born in Union district, South Carolina, June 16, 1812, and was a son of Anthony Mayes, born in South Carolina in 1778. Anthony Mayes, a blacksmith and farmer by occupation, moved from South Carolina early in the present century, to Alabama, settling in Greene county, where he resided for many years, dying there in 1844. His wife, whose maiden name was Cynthia Otterson and whom he married in the old State, bore him twelve children: Lucinda, Thomas Newton,

Harvey, Bradley, Samuel, Daniel, Ruth, Jane, Ann, Mary, James and John, all of whom became grown and most of whom were married and had families. Thomas Newton Mayes, the father of the subject of this notice, was reared in Alabama, and moved from there to Texas in 1853, settling in Milam county, in the vicinity of Maysfield, which was named for him, and there spent the remainder of his life. He was a farmer and stock-raiser, and, while not rich, was the possessor of some means and passed his years in peace and comfort. The only public functions he ever performed were in connection with the office of Justice of the Peace, which preferment he held both in Alabama and Texas. He was for many years an active member of the Presbyterian Church and lent his influence to all moral and religious works. He was three times married and was the father of a large family of children, whom he reared to be useful men and women. His first marriage was to Catherine, a daughter of Joseph Alexander, by which union he had nine children: Cynthia Ann, who was married to William Sharp and is now deceased; Alexander, who died in 1862; Robert Bruce, of this notice; David, who lives at Maysfield, Milam county; Elizabeth, the deceased wife of James Bradley; Daniel, who died in 1873, at about the age of thirty years; Albert, a resident of Milam county; James, who lives in Wilson county, this State, and Jane, the wife of John Hobson of Milam county. The wife and mother died in 1858, and in 1860 Mr. Mayes married Mrs. Eliza McKinney, widow of William McKinney. This lady died in 1869 and he then married Mrs. Naomi Teel, of this county. Mr. Mayes died in 1890.

Robert Bruce Mayes was a lad of fifteen when his parents moved to Texas and settled in Milam county. His youth was spent in

this county near Maysfield, where his father settled. What education he received was obtained in the schools of that locality. In 1861 he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company G (commanded by Captain J. C. Rogers), Fifth Texas Infantry, commanded by Colonel Archer. The Fifth Texas being ordered at once to the army then forming in Virginia, Mr. Mayes was in most of the engagements that were fought during the early days of the war in Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania. Later his command was sent West, under Longstreet, to the relief of the forces about Chattanooga, and at the battle of Chickamauga, in November, 1863, he was captured and taken to Camp Douglas, at Chicago, where he was held in prison till the spring of 1865, being exchanged about June 1st of that year, at the mouth of Red river. He served as a private, and was once captured, as just noted, and once wounded, receiving a flesh wound in the left leg at the second battle of Manassas.

Returning home at the close of the war Mr. Mayes spent two or three years in an effort to gather means to embark in some sort of profitable business. By the spring of 1868 he had saved enough from his earnings to purchase a small place, and that year bought forty acres of land near Maysfield, where, having married, he settled and engaged in farming. Two years later he purchased the 160 acres where he now lives. To this place he then moved and here he has since resided. The intervening years from that date to the present he has spent in farming and stock-raising, and his holdings, by industry and economy and by judicious investment, have grown to be something like 800 acres, 400 acres of which are in cultivation and give good yields of the staple products of the farm.

In 1868 Mr. Mayes married Miss Mollie Smith, a daughter of Darling M. and Eliza Tyson Smith, who were natives of North Carolina. The parents moved to Texas in 1853 and settled in Milam county, where they died, the father in 1880 and the mother about 1854 or '55. Mrs. Mayes was born in North Carolina and was about ten years old when her parents moved to Texas. She was reared in Milam county.

Mr. and Mrs. Mayes have seven children: Josie, Enla, Emmett, Ethel, Robert B., Jennie and Minnie, the three eldest being now deceased.

The religious connection of the family is with the Presbyterian Church, in which Mr. Mayes is an Elder, holding a membership in the church at Maysfield.

In politics he is a Democrat.



A J. EILERS, a member of the wholesale firm of McKeon, Eilers & Co., Austin, Texas, is a native of this State, born in Bastrop county, January 23, 1864. He is a son of the venerable pioneer merchant, Louis Eilers, whose history appears in this connection. Mr. Eilers received his literary education in the common schools of his native town, and at the age of eighteen years entered the well-known business college of Poughkeepsie, New York, where he finished the prescribed course in four months, receiving the diploma of this institution. His first business engagement was with the firm of Crow, McKean & Co., with whom he remained four years. In March, 1886, this firm was changed to McKeon, Eilers & Co., Mr. Eilers becoming a member of the firm. This relationship continued until January 1, 1893, when George W. Massie retired.

When this house opened for business the stock comprised dry goods and groceries, but as the trade increased boots and shoes and hats were added to the list. The patronage is drawn from central and southern Texas, and an annual business of \$250,000 is transacted. The firm is a strong one and enjoys an enviable reputation in commercial circles throughout the Southwest.

Mr. Eilers was married in March, 1887, to Miss Maggie, a daughter of Captain Thomas Cater, a worthy pioneer of Travis county and an old merchant of Austin. Mrs. Eilers is a niece of John D. McCall, present Comptroller of the State of Texas, and is one of a family of five. Our subject and wife have one child, a daughter named Bessie. Mr. Eilers possesses the business sagacity of his esteemed father, and promises to attain a place of equal importance in the commercial world.



LOUIS EILERS.—Forty years of continuous and successful mercantile life in one place is the statement of a fact to which rhetorical effort adds little force. The name of Louis Eilers long ago became the synonym of honor, and has proven a powerful influence for good in the community. He is the son of Joseph S. and Julia (Brueck) Eilers, and was born in the city of Amsterdam, Holland, February 1, 1828; his father was a merchant of that city, and he was given a thorough training in all the details of the business. In 1852 he sailed for America, and spent the first year here prospecting, his observations resulting in his selecting Bastrop, Texas, as a location for his operations. In 1853 he opened a store there, and although it was a somewhat primitive beginning the patronage

was encouraging. Obstacles and reverses both attended these early efforts, and in 1862 the entire stock was destroyed by fire with the building, and there was not a dollar of insurance. After this calamity Mr. Eilers went to Matamoras, Mexico, and there purchased a stock of goods that were confiscated in transportation and were a total loss to the purchaser. Nothing daunted he made another effort and soon made his way to the front again.

The firm name was changed to Louis Eilers & Son in 1891, his son Louis being admitted a member of the firm. They carry a stock of \$20,000, and do an annual business of \$60,000.

Mr. Eilers was married the year following his establishment in business to Caroline Johnson, of Albany, New York, who became the mother of five children; she died June 23, 1885, at Austin, Texas, whither she had been taken for medical treatment; she was a woman of many virtues, and was deeply mourned by her family and friends. Julia, deceased, was the eldest daughter and the wife of A. H. Crow; Laura is the wife of A. T. McKean, of Austin; Mary L. married George W. Massie; Louis, Jr., the eldest son, was born August 22, 1861, and was a student at Biekler College, Austin, and at Poughkeepsie, New York, graduating at the latter institution in 1880. Upon his return from New York he assumed practical control of his father's business and has since devoted his attention to the interests of the firm. In 1892 the firm name was changed to Louis Eilers & Son, and the son is a worthy descendant of the father.

On October 30, 1883, he was united in marriage to Miss Emma Dunnean, a daughter of the Rev. J. Duncan, a prominent rector of the Episcopal Church. Mrs. Eilers has

been given excellent educational advantages, and is a graduate of the Millersburg (Kentucky) Female College. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Eilers: Julia Duncan, aged eight years, and Louis A., who survived but nine weeks. Politically Mr. Eilers supports the issues of the Democratic party; he is an honored member of the Knights of Pythias, and is one of the most reliable and highly esteemed citizens of his county.



JOHN WAHRENBERGER.—Every community has its unusual characters who give it some little distinction, and stand out in history like the foremost figures in a bas-relief. Such a unique individual was John Wahrenberger, now deceased. He was widely and familiarly known as "Dutch John," and was one of the first permanent settlers of Austin. He was born in Switzerland in the month of April, 1812, and emigrated to the United States in 1836, landing in the city of New Orleans; three years later he came to Austin and secured a small place on Walter creek, where he engaged in gardening.

At this time the Indians were intensely hostile, and Mr. Wahrenberger came near losing his life one day near the spot now occupied by the Governor's mansion; a small sack of meal he was carrying served as a shield and received the arrows intended to pierce his heart. One arrow struck his arm and permanently crippled his finger. He participated in both the Indian and Mexican wars.

Gardening with so small a market as Austin was not profitable, so he did not continue this industry, but concluded to establish a

bakery in Austin, as he knew something of the business. This was a satisfactory venture and was attended with marked success. The profits were invested in real estate, both in town and country, and in time yielded a handsome income. Preferring a life in the open air he disposed of his city interests and removed to the country, intending to engage in agriculture, but this change failed to restore his failing energies, and in the month of March, 1864, he passed to the great beyond.

To this worthy man is due the credit of saving Austin from being sacked of her archives in 1842. The fact, although not widely known, is a matter of history and should be properly accredited. Mr. Wahrenberger was in the village and overheard the conspirators discussing the plan of taking the archives from Austin. He at once set out to give the alarm. Feeling insecure with their small force for resistance, it was decided to dispatch a courier to arouse the citizens of Washington county. Volunteers were called for, and our hero was the only man to respond; he covered the distance of eighty miles in thirty-six hours on foot, secured the aid of the settlers, and placed Austin on the defensive; but General Woll never made the proposed attack.

Mr. Wahrenberger was united in marriage May 8, 1848, at Austin, by Chief Justice Cummings, to Caroline Klein, a daughter of Charles Klein, who emigrated from Switzerland to the United States in December, 1846. Arriving in Galveston Mr. Klein placed his two daughters in an English school, and continued with the remainder of the family by ox teams to Austin. He was very successful in all his business ventures, and accumulated a handsome competency. His first wife, Barbara Schubiger, was the daughter of a

Swiss farmer. They had three children: Caroline, Albertine, widow of Jacob Stenssy, and Arnold. Mrs. Wahrenberger was born January 28, 1834; she was well educated in both German and English. Complying with the request of her husband, after his death she went to Europe for the purpose of finishing the education of their children; the son was placed in the polytechnic school at Baden, and the daughters in a private school of Zurich; Elizabeth, deceased, was born June 5, 1853; James was born August 9, 1855; Bertha, deceased, was born February 19, 1860; Josephine, born March 9, 1862, is the wife of William Cullen and the mother of three children; Mary was born December 5, 1857, and is the widow of Ernest Linderman. The mother now resides in Austin, surrounded with all the comforts of the present civilization. Her father, now eighty years of age, is a member of the household, receiving all the care and attention prompted by a loving heart.



JOHN WOLF.—Among the various nationalities that have sought homes in the New World none have proven more desirable citizens than the sturdy Germans. They bring with them good health, robust constitutions, energy and industry; they have also a most laudable desire to acquire property and become independent householders.

A worthy representative of the Fatherland is John Wolf, an honored citizen of Garfield, Travis county. He was born in Prussia, June 24, 1843, and was a lad of twelve years when his parents crossed the sea to America. His father, John Wolf, Sr., settled in Bastrop county, Texas, and there carried on an agricultural business and at the

same time did a good business at his trade, blacksmithing. Upon arriving at his majority John, Jr., married and with a small capital began an independent career that has been attended with gratifying success and reflected credit upon his worthy parents. He was enabled in early life to purchase 200 acres of his present farm, which he has increased to 450 acres. He has placed under cultivation 175 acres, and has the remainder in fine pasture land, where he feeds some fine specimens of live stock for the market. Besides this valuable tract on which Mr. Wolf resides he owns 5,000 acres elsewhere, in a body.

When the Civil war threatened disaster to the land of his adoption Mr. Wolf joined the Confederate service, but a serious bodily injury received soon after prevented his giving any active aid.

John Wolf, Sr., married Catharine Bernbach, and John, Jr., was their third-born child. He was united in marriage to Anna Catharine Meners, and they are the parents of ten children: John M., born in 1866; F. Joseph, born in 1870; Henry M., in 1872; Mary Agnes, in 1874; Katie, in 1877; Aloese, in 1879; Peter, in 1881; Charles, in 1884; Annie, in 1886 and Alice, in 1888. The family are devout members of the Roman Catholic Church, and highly esteemed members of the community.



ARNOLD KLEIN, one of Travis county's enterprising citizens, is a son of Charles Klein, whose history is briefly outlined in the sketch of John Wahrenberger, appearing on another page of this volume. Switzerland is the native land of our subject; there he was born in the

town of Wazen, February 15, 1840, and was a child of six years when his father sailed with his family to America. Soon after their arrival in Austin, Texas, young Klein was placed in school, where he remained until he had secured a good English education. At the same time he was cultivating his mind he was exercising his muscle in performing necessary labor upon his father's farm; he also had some experience in the bakery owned by his father.

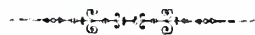
Upon attaining his majority he took an interest in a restaurant with his father, and conducted the business until 1871. Having concluded to engage in farming, he invested the nice sum he had accumulated in a tract of choice land, consisting of 240 acres; he at once set about making improvements and placing the land under cultivation. He has added to his first purchase until he now has a tract of 800 acres, 200 acres being under cultivation, and the balance in meadow and timber. Among the modern improvements on his place are to be found a gin and mill, that were erected at an outlay of \$4,000. Fine herds of cattle graze upon the pasture land, and the whole place has an air of thrift and prosperity, the just reward of every industrious man.

Mr. Klein enlisted in the Confederate service in 1862, and was first stationed at San Antonio; he was afterward at Corpus Christi, Houston and Liberty, but was in no regular engagement; the command disbanded on the Red river.

In the month of March, 1870, Mr. Klein was united in marriage to Miss Minnie Clonchbache, a native of Germany, born in 1852. Her father, a blacksmith by trade, emigrated to the United States in 1859, but died soon after his arrival in this country. There have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Klein

a family of six children: Arnold C., Eda, wife of Henry Holey, Elizabeth, Josephine, Rudolph and Awald.

It is the presence of such men as Mr. Klein that give character to a community, and to such men is due the credit of developing the resources of this great nation.



JOHN B. DARLINGTON, of Travis county, Texas, a large landholder, stock-raiser and farmer, was born near the Colorado river, his birth having occurred in 1848. His parents, John W. and Ellen (Love) Darlington, removed, soon after his birth, to a place three miles south of Manor, and when he was twenty-one years of age, they settled in Brushy Creek, Williamson county, whence they later moved to Taylor, Williamson county, where they now reside.

The subject of this sketch began life for himself when twenty-one years of age, previous to which time he had accumulated some property. When twenty-four years old, he purchased his father's farm of 420 acres, paying for it \$5,000 cash. He now owns considerable land, 1,040 of which is located in Travis county, 300 of the latter being under a fine state of cultivation. He has 565 acres in Williamson county, 200 of which is cultivated, besides property in San Antonio, Manor, and other places. Until 1891, with the exception of two years, he resided on the old homestead of his parents, which he had purchased from his father. During these two years he was engaged in driving cattle to Kansas, and is justly numbered among the substantial men of his vicinity.

In 1874 Mr. Darlington was married to Miss Mary Van Pelt, a native of Williamson

county, Texas, born in 1854, and the only child of Edward and Louisa (Jones) Van Pelt, natives of Louisiana. At the beginning of the late war, her father removed to Texas and enlisted in the Confederate service, and was killed at the battle of Donaldsonville. He was for a number of years District Judge and was a man of rare judgment and honor. Mrs. Darlington's mother died when she was an infant, and after her father died she made her home with her maternal grandfather, Judge Jones, of Lampasas, Texas, and later of Travis county, where he died in 1875, universally lamented. Mr. and Mrs. Darlington have six children: Edward Van Pelt, Ennice, Lucretia, Benjamin F., Florence L. and Loretta.

Politically, Mr. Darlington is a Democrat, and, fraternally, affiliates with the Knights of Honor, of Manor. Mrs. Darlington is an active and useful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Darlington takes a deep interest in the welfare of his community, to the development of which he is prompt to contribute, and his labors and influence have figured prominently in the attainment of the present high standing which his vicinity enjoys.



JAMES K. QUINN.—Up to 1850 by far the greater number of immigrants to America were natives of Ireland. As a result of this the descendants of the Irish became scattered throughout the country at an early date and have exercised a marked influence on the history of civilization in the western world. Some of the most conspicuous figures in the annals of this country have been of Irish origin.

To this class of citizens the subject of this sketch, James K. Quinn, belongs, being the third removed from the original progenitor of the name on this continent. He is a native of Alabama, of which State his father, Oliver Quinn, was also a native, born about the year 1813. John Quinn, father of Oliver and grandfather of James K., moved from South Carolina to Alabama about the beginning of this century and settled in what is now Bibb county. He was a planter by occupation and in an early day a large slave-owner. Oliver Quinn grew up in his native county in Alabama and there passed his entire life. He was a man of some distinction in the locality where he lived, having served as Sheriff of Bibb county and represented that county in the State Legislature. His early educational advantages were poor, there being few schools in Alabama when he was growing up, but he improved his opportunities as he advanced in years, and became in middle life a man of good general information. He was distinguished for his knowledge of public matters and the interest he took in them, and for his liberality toward his friends, neighbors and acquaintances. He was a genuine patriot in sentiment and action, and was a humanitarian of the broadest and most generous impulses. He possessed an even temper, and in consequence of this and the general correctness of his life his years on earth were passed in peace. He belonged to the old-school Presbyterian Church, but was liberal in his views as respects church polity, the practice of the virtues and graces of the Christian religion being with him the test of the possession of these virtues and graces.

He was twice married; first, in 1833, to Martha Lee, a daughter of William Lee and a native of Alabama, and after her death to

a Mrs. Mayberry, widow of Jacob Mayberry, of Bibb county. By the former marriage he had nine children, and by the latter, two. The children of the first marriage were: Green, who now resides in Choctaw county, Mississippi; John, who resides in Blount county, Alabama; Chester, who lives in Tuscaloosa county, Alabama; Robert, who died in Milam county, this State, in January, 1885; James K., of this sketch; Sarah, the deceased wife of Thomas Moss; Mary, the wife of Benjamin Moseley, of Alabama; Duff, of Milam county; and Jefferson D., of Choctaw county, Mississippi. Ida and Ada, the children of the second marriage, are now married and live in Ellis county, this State.

James K. Quinn, of this article, was born in Bibb county, Alabama, on August 11, 1844. He grew up on his father's farm, and until the opening of the late war worked on the farm and attended the local schools. At the age of eighteen, in August, 1862, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Captain Tarrant's battalion, from which at a later date he was transferred to Clanton's cavalry, with which he served during the greater part of the war. He saw active service through Mississippi, Alabama, Tennessee and Georgia, being on the skirmish line a large portion of the time during the operations in these States. He was never wounded, but was once captured at Cave Springs, Georgia, and placed in prison at Rome, that State, from which he escaped by cutting a hole in the wall of the building in which he was confined and letting himself down from the upper story by means of a rope made from strips of his blanket. After the surrender he returned home, went thence to Mississippi, where some of his relatives resided, and remained for a year. He then married and settled in Tuscaloosa county,

Alabama, where he engaged in farming. In 1870 he came to Texas and made his first stop in Washington county, whence after a year's residence he moved to Bell county, and thence to Burnet, the county seat of Burnet county, and in 1874 to Milam county. Since residing in this State he has been variously engaged,—principally in farming, stock-raising and merchandising, at which he has met with very good success, owning now about 1,500 acres of black land in Milam county, well stocked with high-grade horses and cattle, and he has a mercantile establishment in Thorndale that does an annual business of \$25,000 to \$30,000. In recent years he has given particular attention to the breeding and raising of thoroughbred and high-grade horses, and has now on his place some animals that have become noted throughout the country, having taken prizes at many of the principal horse shows in Texas and some also in other States. He exhibits great zeal in the matter of stock-raising, and pursues it intelligently and successfully.

In 1866 Mr. Quinn married Miss Hattie V. Hart, a native of Tuscaloosa county, Alabama, and a daughter of Velimus and Elizabeth Hart, the former of whom was a native of Connecticut and the latter a native of South Carolina. Mrs. Quinn died in 1879, the mother of seven children, but two of whom are now living, most of them dying in infancy. The older of the two is Mrs. Minnie Flint, wife of James Flint of Austin; and the younger, Lee, who remains at home with his father. Mr. Quinn married a second time, in 1882, his wife being Mrs. Alice Daugherty, the widow of Thomas Daugherty, and daughter of William Phillips. To this union three children have been born: Two sons, Gleaves and Homer (twins), and a daughter, Jennie V. Mrs. Quinn was born in Fayette county,



Mrs. E. J. Mc Gutcherson



Wm. Mc Gutcherson

Alabama. Her parents were William P. and Annie H. Phillips, the father being a native of Tennessee and reared in Alabama, the mother a native of Alabama. The parents were married in 1846. The father was a prominent and influential farmer of Alabama. He died in Memphis, Tennessee, December 31, 1874. The mother is still living. Mrs. Quinn is one of four children, three now living, these being Mrs. Virginia Avery, Mrs. Alice Quinn, and Mrs. Willie Cheatham, the deceased one being Minnie B., who died unmarried.

JOHNN McCUTCHEON is another one of the popular and substantial men of Williamson county, Texas. "Jack" McCutcheon, as he is familiarly known, is a son of William McCutcheon, whose name is well known in this vicinity. The former was born in Bastrop county, Texas, February 4, 1840, and received a fair English education in Travis county, to which place the family moved when he was a boy. When he was fifteen or sixteen years of age he helped his father drive a band of cattle from a point west of San Antonio, Texas, to Quincy, Illinois, being several months in making the journey, and still retaining many pleasant memories connected with that trip. He grew up on his father's farm, receiving the best of training from his mother, who had charge of the farming operations during her husband's absence, he being engaged in teaming and being away from home much of the time. When he was nineteen Jack began working for wages, receiving \$18 per month. Early in life he had a desire to accumulate property, and by saving his earnings and investing the same in horses in a few years he got a good start, having a num-

ber of horses and a couple of hundred dollars when the Civil war broke out. In the spring of 1862 he enlisted in Colonel Darnell's regiment, Captain Hart's company, and soon afterward joined a regiment of Missouri State troops, with Captain Crisp in command of the company and Colonel Coffey at the head of the regiment. A little later this command was mustered into the service of the Confederate government and was brigaded with Joe Shelby. Mr. McCutcheon relates with interest many of the incidents connected with his service while a private, courier and Sergeant Major, to which position he rose by merited promotion. In 1864 he was transferred to west Texas for service on the Rio Grande, and at the mouth of that river assisted in the capture of about 150 Yankee soldiers from Ohio.

A few weeks after the surrender of General Lee our subject went home. A small amount of money and some horses was the sum total of his earthly possessions at this time. Soon after his return home he engaged to take a drove of cattle to Ottumwa, Iowa, these being probably the first Texas cattle that ever passed through Kansas. For this service he received \$100 a month. The next season he and his brothers and father were equally interested in a herd of stock driven to Kansas, and for six years longer Mr. McCutcheon followed the trail and made handsome profits out of the business. With these accumulations he purchased his first farm and settled down to its cultivation and improvement. He is now the proud possessor of 917 acres of fine black soil, all under fence, in Williamson county, and also owns 2,000 acres of his father's headright in Bastrop county. Besides this he owns property in Taylor, Texas, and in Oklahoma. He is engaged extensively in the raising of

horses, having now on hand about fifty head. All this, together with a snug sum of a few thousand dollars to his credit in one of the national banks of Taylor, gives one an idea of the hard work Mr. McCutcheon has done since the war.

Politically, Mr. McCutcheon affiliates with the Democratic party. He has never joined any of the secret organizations, nor has he ever married.



R F. JONES, a prosperous and popular young farmer and stock-raiser of Garfield, Texas, is a native of the State, born in Travis county, June 30, 1858.

His great-grandfather, Robert Jones, was a Virginian by birth, and was a soldier in the war of the Revolution. He witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, and some of his military trappings are still in the possession of the family. He married a Miss Roberts, and they had two children, their son Robert being the grandfather of our subject. Robert Jones, Jr., received a limited education, and was reared to the life of a farmer. He was a Democrat in his political views, and at one time was a member of the Alabama Legislature. He, too, was a native of Virginia, born in 1783. In 1810 he removed to Wilkes county, Georgia, and later to Oglethorpe county, in the same State. About the year 1830 he went to Jackson county, Alabama, where he passed the remainder of his days. He died in October, 1847. He was a man of exceptional force of character, and stood high in the estimation of his fellow-men. In his religious faith he was a primitive Baptist. He was united in marriage to Mary Wilson, and they reared a family of twelve children: Pleasant, deceased,

married Martha Bowling; Miles, deceased, married Elizabeth Majors; Delia, deceased, was the wife of Charles Jones; Eliza, deceased, was the wife of Frank Cloud; Armstead married Elizabeth Townsend; Melvina, deceased, married William Allen; Albert C. married Elizabeth Hancock; Mary, deceased, was the wife of A. C. Olney; Robert, father of the subject of this notice; Lonisa married John Olney; J. P. lives near Garfield; Jane is the wife of C. F. Graham. The mother of this family died in March, 1884, at the extreme old age of one hundred years and eight months.

Robert Jones, father of R. F. Jones, was born in Oglethorpe county, Georgia, July 26, 1819. He remained under the roof of his parents until twenty-six years of age, and then went out to wage life's battle unaided. He began his career as a farmer, and continued to till the soil of the old States until 1849, when he came to Texas and located in Bastrop county. Three years later he removed to Travis county and settled on his present farm. His first purchase was 357 acres, but as his means increased he bought other lands, and at one time owned 1,800 acres, which he divided among his children, retaining 416 acres. Until 1880 he had devoted considerable time to the raising of live-stock, but since then he has given his attention more especially to grain. He was a soldier in the service of the Confederacy, and was in the engagements at Houston and Sabine Pass under Major Towns. He later joined a company for service on the Rio Grande river, and took part in the last fight of the war, Palmetto ranch.

In March, 1848, he was united in marriage to Mary Hancock, a daughter of Allen Hancock and a niece of Judge John Hancock. They had a family of five children: Sarah,

deceased, was the wife of Thomas Henry; Mattie is the wife of T. R. Pearce (see sketch); Louisa J. married H. C. Foster; R. F.; and the youngest, Susan, died at the age of ten years. The mother died in 1883, and Mr. Jones was afterward married to Mrs. Large, *nee* Burnett.

R. F. Jones was educated in the district school, and received a thorough training in all the details of agriculture. He now owns a fine farm of 732 acres, 250 acres of which are cultivated to cotton. He also raises some live-stock, feeding from twenty-five to fifty head of cattle annually. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party, but beyond the exercise of his right of suffrage, takes little interest in the action of that body.

He was married December 25, 1879, to Miss Annie Berry, a daughter of James W. Berry, who married a Miss Motlow. Mr. and Mrs. Berry were the parents of seven children: George, Tom, Annie, Fannie, Robert, James, and William. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have a family of five children: Ida, born in September, 1880; James, in August, 1882; Myrtle, in February, 1884; Ethel, in September, 1887; and Hattie, April, 1890. Mr. Jones has made a great success of life, and his many achievements are due to his untiring energy, industry and thrift, a most excellent heritage.



J G. MATTHEWS, a successful business man of Williamson county, is a son of Abner and Senath (Henderson) Matthews. The grandfather of our subject, James Matthews, came with his wife from Ireland to Mecklenburg county, North Carolina, about the time of the Revolutionary war, where they continued to reside until 1812.

In that year they located in Maury county, Tennessee, where they both afterward died. Abner Matthew was born in North Carolina, in 1792, and when a young man served with General Jackson in the Creek Indian war. He was married in Maury county, Tennessee, in 1813; in 1834 located in Tipton county, that State, and five years later came to Texas. In the spring of 1840 he located in Travis county, where he died in 1862; and the mother, a native of North Carolina, died in 1852. He was a farmer by occupation, also served as Justice of the peace, and was a member of the Presbyterian Church. The Henderson family moved from North Carolina to Tennessee. They were members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Abner Matthews were the parents of ten children, viz.: Mary D., deceased; James, deceased; Naney A., deceased; John G., the subject of this sketch; Easter A., deceased; E. S., a farmer residing three miles from Austin; and Eliza J., Martha M. and Robert F., deceased.

J. G. Matthews was born in Maury county, Tennessee, March 3, 1824, and was sixteen years of age when he came with his parents to Texas. During the '40s he was principally engaged in ranger service, was a member of a squad of Jack Hays' rangers, under Lieutenant Coleman; served on the frontier and had many skirmishes with the Indians. His house was located in the extreme western settlement from Austin. Mr. Matthews followed farming in Travis county until 1870, and for the following twenty years was engaged in the same occupation near Liberty Hill, Williamson county. He then came to this city. At the time of the annexation of Texas to the United States, he was a member of Captain D. C. Caty's company of rangers, which afterward became a part of

the United States army, and served during the Mexican war. He was principally engaged in scouting duty, and now draws a pension from the Government for services rendered in that struggle. Mr. Matthews was a member of a volunteer company during the latter part of the Civil war, of which he served as Lieutenant, and did duty on the southern coast of the State. He now owns one of the finest farms in Williamson county, consisting of 250 acres, 125 acres of which is cultivated. In his political relations he affiliates with the Democratic party; socially, is a Master Mason; and religiously an Elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Matthews was married in Travis county, in October, 1855, to Leonore Caruthers. Her parents came from South Carolina to Texas in 1853. To this union have been born seven children, namely: Addie M., wife of R. E. Allen, residing three miles from Liberty Hill; Abner B., a merchant of this city; Samuel H., who also resides three miles from Liberty Hill; Sidney J., a school-teacher by profession; Neally, attending the Huntsville Normal; and William Franklin and Leonora, at home. The wife and mother died April 1, 1892, having been a member and prominent worker in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.



MICHAEL H. FLEMING comes of Irish ancestry, his father, Patrick Fleming, and his mother, whose maiden name was Margaret Holland, being natives of the Emerald Isle, born in the county of Cork, the father in 1816 and the mother in 1824. They were married in their native country in 1853, and the following year came to America, settling in New York city, where they resided until they died, the

father in 1864 and the mother in 1862. The father was something of a merchant, being a dealer in naval stores, at which he earned an honest livelihood for himself and family but laid up nothing for the proverbial "rainy day." He was a type of his race, generous, impulsive, full of wit, not over-provident, a Democrat in politics and a Catholic in religion. The mother was an industrious, economical house-wife, devoted to her husband and children and attentive to all of her duties. They had but three children, the eldest dying in infancy, the second being the subject of this notice, and the youngest, a daughter, Annie, now the wife of Patrick McCarty of Chatham, Columbia county, New York.

Michael H. Fleming was born October 12, 1854, in the city of New York. His boyhood until he was twelve was passed in that city. Then, his parents having died, he was sent up to New Lebanon in Columbia county, where he was put to work on a farm. Here he resided some three or four years, working as a farm hand in summer and attending the local schools in the winter. Columbia county continued to be his home for twelve or fourteen years, which time he spent as a laborer among the farmers of that county and as a railway construction hand on railway lines in that vicinity. In 1880 he came to Texas and settled at Milano, where he entered the employ of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railroad Company, with which he has continued since. He began with this company as a foreman at \$55 per month, and in 1884 was promoted to the position of road master at a salary of \$112.50 per month, but in a few weeks resigned and again became foreman of his section. In 1891 he was again promoted to the position of road master, but again resigned and still holds his old position of foreman.

Mr. Fleming is one Irishman who does not thirst for official distinction. He is content to pursue the even tenor of his way as an unpretentious citizen, giving to his employers a reasonable share of his time and labor for what he receives from them, reserving the remainder to be devoted to his own private affairs. How well he has profited by this course can be easily seen by a glance at his financial standing. When he came to the State in 1880 he had about \$1,500, which he had saved from his earnings in New York. Since then he has bought 512 acres of land in Milam county, 260 acres of which is in cultivation; he owns ten lots, a residence and a brick business building in Milano, and holds vendor lien notes to the amount of \$4,000 or \$5,000. He has made all of this in the last twelve or fourteen years, partly by labor and partly by judicious investments.

In 1879 Mr. Fleming married Miss Margaret Molyneaux, a native of county Kerry, Ireland, and a daughter of John and Mary Molyneaux, Mrs. Fleming coming to America in company with an older brother when a girl. Mr. and Mrs. Fleming have had four children: Edward; Frank, who died at the age of two years; Charlie and Francis. He and his wife are members of the Catholic Church, and he belongs to the Knights of Honor, Milano Lodge, No. 3,678, of which he is Trustee.



ALVIN P. PERRY, of Rockdale, is a son of Milton and Isabella Perry and a brother of Judge J. S. Perry, of Rockdale, a sketch of whom appears in this work, to which reference may be had for the ancestral history of Alvin P.

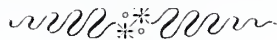
The latter was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, April 20, 1844, and reared there to the age of eleven, coming with his parents to Texas in 1853. From that date until 1861 he worked on his father's farm, first in Travis and then in Washington county, and attended the local schools. He was in Baylor University at Independence when the war came on, and quit school to enter the Confederate army, enlisting in Company F, Tenth Texas Infantry, commanded by Colonel Roger Q. Mills. He began his service in Arkansas, and was taken prisoner with his regiment at the fall of Arkansas Post. After a confinement of three months at St. Louis he was exchanged at Petersburg, Virginia, and joined the army under Bragg, then at Tallahoma, Tennessee, and was with Bragg in his subsequent operations about Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and Chattanooga, and in all of the Georgia campaign down to Atlanta. On the reorganization of the Confederate forces before Atlanta, he was placed with Hood, and was with him on the return into Tennessee, taking part in most of that disastrous campaign. He was wounded at the battle of Franklin, where he was taken from the field with a severe gunshot in the left shoulder. He was placed in hospital at Columbia, where he remained until the retreat of Hood's army, when he walked to Corinth, Mississippi, and thence to Lordville Springs, at which latter place he had the ball extracted, when his wound began to heal. After a two weeks' stay in Mississippi, he returned to Texas on a furlough, and after a brief visit home reported for duty to Colonel Mills, who was then at Corsicana. Before being ordered to the front again the war closed.

After the surrender Mr. Perry settled on a farm in Brazos county, where he engaged in farming until 1867. He then came to

Milam county, and until 1879 engaged in farming on the San Gabriel, moving thence to the vicinity of Rockdale, and in 1887 into the town, where he now resides. Until the date of his last removal he was engaged actively in farming and later in the dairy business, and still owns his farm of 348 acres near Rockdale. He also owns property in Rockdale and a one-fourth interest in the cotton-yards at this place, where since 1887 he has been the weigher.

In 1871 Mr. Perry married Miss Ada Daniel, a native of Mississippi, and daughter of William and Jane (Gordon) Daniel, who moved to Texas about 1858 or '59, settling in Williamson county. To this union four children have been born: Emma, who died at the age of seventeen; Andrew P., Sam and Harry.

In politics Mr. Perry affiliates with the Populists, being a zealous supporter of the Alliance and kindred organizations. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.



A O. HORNE, the leading merchant of Manchaca, Travis county, was born in Lawrence county, Alabama, December 5, 1831, a son of A. O. and Elizabeth (Thornbrong) Horne, of German and Irish descent. The first of the Horne family in America came in Colonial times, settling in Pennsylvania. The grandfather of our subject, William Horne, was a soldier during the seven years of the Revolutionary war, and was married to a Miss Ogden, a member of the family of that name since quite prominent in this country, and a relative of Judge Ogden, of San Antonio. The father of our subject was born in east Tennessee, in 1793; was married in Lawrence county, Alabama,

in 1840; removed to Illinois; shortly afterward to Johnson county, Missouri, and in 1846 to Austin, Texas, where he lived continuously until his death, July 1, 1876. The mother departed this life in 1865. During his residence in Alabama Mr. Horne was a member of the Legislature, and, although a licensed lawyer, never practiced his profession, preferring to engage in educational work, having taught school the most of his life. He was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Horne were the parents of ten children, seven of whom grew to years of maturity, viz.: William T., who died the same year as his father, was for a number of years a physician of Austin; James A., deceased in 1849, was also a physician of that city; Sarah O. married Leander Brown, a prominent citizen of Austin, and both are now deceased; Malcom G., a farmer of Hill county, Texas; Archibald, deceased; Jonathan B., deceased; and A. O., the subject of this sketch.

The latter grew to manhood in Texas, and received an ordinary English education. At the opening of the Civil war, not being a believer in that struggle, he obtained a detail to make salt; but in April, 1865, he joined the Second Texas Cavalry, United States Volunteers, at New Orleans, and served until November, 1865. He was probably the last man wounded in the war, having received a ball in the thigh in the engagement at Palmetto ranch, on Rio Grande river. This battle occurred after the surrender of both Lee and Johnston.

After the close of hostilities, Mr. Horne was engaged in business for a time in Austin, then at Prairie Lea, Caldwell county, then spent some time in the State Comptroller's office, and next was engaged as chief clerk in the State Treasurer's office, until the State

went Democratic, in 1874, when he entered the Internal Revenue service in February, 1879, as storekeeper and gauger at Waco, Texas; was ordered to take charge of the San Antonio Division of the Third Internal Revenue District of Texas in June, 1879; in 1881, ordered to the home office at Austin, Texas, where he was chief clerk from July, 1882, until the office was turned over to President Cleveland, elected in 1884. In 1886 he began merchandising in this city, and the firm of Horne & Son now carry a general stock amounting to \$10,000.

Mr. Horne was married in Caldwell county, December 5, 1867, to Mary C. Dougherty. They have had two sons: Louis, who graduated at the Texas University in the class of 1889, with the degree of B. L., is now engaged in business with his father; and Harrison, deceased in infancy. Mr. Horne sympathizes with the Republican party in political matters; socially, is a member of the Odd Fellows, and religiously has been an Elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for thirty years.



EU. KIMBRO, one of the leading farmers of Williamson county, was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, November 20, 1833, a son of Daniel and Polly (Gilbert) Kimbro, early settlers of South Carolina. The maternal grandmother of our subject, Cynthia P. Brown, was a native of Ohio. Both the paternal and maternal grandfathers took part in the war for independence, the paternal family having resided near Guilford Court House at that time. Daniel Kimbro moved with his father to Tennessee when only four years of age, locating in Bedford county, where he was

reared; he married Mary Gilbert of Tennessee. At that place he was engaged at the mechanic's trade.

In 1836, via New Orleans, he came to San Augustine county, Texas, and in the spring of 1837, in company with several other families, John Glascock and Taylor Smith being among the number, he located in the town of Bastrop. There he erected a shop for the purpose of making looms, spinning-wheels, chairs, wagons, etc., which was the first shop established in the town, and many of the articles made there are still to be found in the county. Among the families living in this county on Mr. Kimbro's arrival and settling here soon afterward are: Mr. Tatum, who erected the first gristmill; a Mr. Gamble, the first hotel man; Mr. Bissell, a merchant; Robert and Bill Readon, also merchants; a Mr. Castleman, and the Wells family. The Indians were then quite troublesome, and the settlers erected a fort on the banks of the river. Mr. Kimbro was in many expeditions against the Indians, was a member of the company who participated in the Mexican wars, and had many narrow escapes from death. He resided in Bastrop county until the fall of 1846, when he located on the creek known as Brushy, then in Milam, now Williamson county, where his nearest neighbors were five and eight miles distant. Milling was done at Austin and Bastrop, the former a distance of twenty-five miles. While there Mr. Kimbro was engaged in farming and at the mechanic's trade. He made the celebrated Kimbro stirrup for saddles, and was one of the most celebrated shots in the State. His death occurred in this county in 1882, his wife having died about 1851. They were the parents of six children, five of whom grew to years of maturity: E. U., our subject; Garrett, deceased; Nethera E., wife of

John T. Price, of Travis county; Venary, deceased; and C. M., a resident of Arkansas.

E. U. Kimbro, the subject of this sketch, came to this State at the age of four years, and from infancy was obliged to rely upon himself for protection against wild beasts and wilder and more dangerous foes, the red men of the West. At the age of eighteen years he began hauling lumber for the second State capitol at Austin, and at the age of twenty-one years engaged in raising cattle and horses. In 1861 he located near where Taylor now stands. In 1862 Mr. Kimbro joined a company of militia for the late war, later became a member of Colonel Easley's company, Colonel W. L. Mann's regiment of cavalry, served on the island of Galveston, and surrendered at Galveston. After returning home he found most of his stock gone, and recovered only about one-half of his original number. In 1867 he removed to Travis county, for the purpose of educating his daughters at Parsons' Seminary; spent four years at Georgetown, and in 1891 came to Taylor, Williamson county. He owns a beautiful residence in this city, and has three good farms in Williamson county, 450 acres of which is cultivated.

Mr. Kimbro was married, at the age of twenty-five years, to Miss Lucinda Avery, a daughter of Willis and Elzana (Weeks) Avery, natives of North Carolina and Kentucky, respectively. The parents moved to Missouri when young, where they were afterward married. In 1832 they came with Austin's first colony to Bastrop county, where Mr. Avery engaged in farming and stock-raising. He was in many campaigns against the Indians; participated in the battle of San Jacinto, and also took part in the engagement fought by the settlers on what was called Map Battle Creek, near where Taylor now stands,

where four of the leading citizens were killed—Jake Burleson, Daniel Gilliland, Captain Walters and a Mr. Blakey. The first squad of thirty which attacked the Indians were repulsed, and on returning were met by Captain Ed Burleson, and they again opened fire. Both Indians and whites camped on the battlefield that night, but in the morning the Indians had vanished. Mr. and Mrs. Avery had the following children: Nancy, widow of William Bryant; Malinda, deceased; Vincent R. C., and W. T., of Williamson county; Lucinda, wife of our subject; Willis, deceased; Henry, of Mills county, Texas; John C., of Llano county; and Harriet, wife of Thomas Christian. The wife and mother died in 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Kimbro have had five children: H. Fredonia, wife of R. B. Pumphrey; Josephine, wife of G. M. Kirkendall; Kate, at home; Edwin, deceased; and Henry, of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Kimbro are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and the former also affiliates with the A. F. & A. M.



JAMES C. ELLIOTT, hotel-keeper and lumber merchant of Thorndale, Milam county, is a native of Tennessee, born in 1839, and is a son of Robert L. and Mary Eliza Elliott, who were natives, the father of Tennessee, born in 1810, and the mother of Alabama. His parents were married in Alabama, in 1837, and moved in 1848 to Texas, making their first stop in Cherokee county, whence they moved to Caldwell county, and later to Bell county. The father died in the year 1864, in Williamson county, near Corn Hill, the mother having died in Bell county in 1852. The father was a farmer and stock-raiser, possessed some



J. F. Allison

means, led a quiet, uneventful life and died in the esteem of those among whom his life had been passed. He was three times married, first to Parnelia Blair, who died childless; secondly to the mother of the subject of this sketch, and thirdly to Elizabeth Teague, who bore him four children. Mary Eliza Elliott, second wife of Robert L. Elliott and mother of James C. Elliott, was a daughter of Robert C. Reed, who was a prosperous Alabama planter and herself a lady of pious Christian life. She was the mother of seven children, of whom the subject of this notice is the second in age. Her eldest child was Henry B., who died after reaching manhood; Martha I. is the wife of John M. Roberts of Bell county, Texas; Thomas, who died in the Confederate army in 1862; William N. died after reaching manhood; Richard is a resident of McCulloch county, this State; and Mary, who died at about the age of twenty-two, unmarried.

James C. Elliott was ten years old when his parents moved to this State. His youth was passed in Cherokee, Caldwell and Bell counties. In 1861 he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company K, First Texas Cavalry, with which he served during the war, mostly in Louisiana and Texas, being much of the time on the skirmish line between the Union and Confederate lines. He took part in the series of engagements following Banks' Red river campaign and surrendered at Natchitoches, Louisiana, in May, 1865. Returning home he was engaged in driving stock until 1868, when he married and settled on a farm in Milam county, six miles south of Thorndale, where for fifteen years he was engaged in farming. In 1883 he moved to Thorndale and engaged in the hotel business, returning to his farm in about eighteen months, but taking the hotel again

in 1890, which he is now running, in connection with the lumber business. Besides his farm he owns property in Thorndale and a very good hotel and lumber trade in that place.

June 17, 1868, Mr. Elliott married Miss Sarah E. Mills, a daughter of Thomas and Sarah Mills, who moved to Texas, from Missouri, and by this union he had six children: Joseph; Thomas R.; Ida, deceased; Minnie; Jennie, and Willis Burton.

Mr. Elliott has filled the usual number of local offices in his neighborhood; is independent in politics, but a member of the Alliance and Grange, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church.



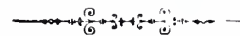
J F. ALLISON, a farmer and pioneer of Williamson county, was born in Hardeman county, Tennessee, July 29, 1830, a son of Elisha C. and Margaret M. (Neely) Allison, natives of Virginia and South Carolina respectively. The father was a son of John Allison, a native of Virginia, and the latter's father, a Scotchman, was killed in the Revolutionary war. John Allison learned the trade of blacksmithing in Virginia, was a prominent slave-owner, and moved to Tennessee. The father of our subject was reared in the latter State, and after coming to Williamson county, Texas, became a prominent land and slave owner. His death occurred in this county in 1871. The mother of our subject died in 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Allison were the parents of ten children, eight of whom grew to years of maturity, viz.: J. F., our subject; Mary S., deceased, was the wife of E. Morris; Sarah J., wife of James J. Young; Elizabeth A., deceased, was the wife of H. Smith; Margaret, wife of

W. J. Jamison; E. P., a farmer of Williamson county; S. N., a farmer and ginner of this county; and R. C., also a farmer of Williamson county.

J. F. Allison came to Texas with his father and family in 1835, when only five years of age, settling in St. Augustine county. At the outbreak of the war the family went with many of the settlers to the State line, and after their return moved to Sabine county. In 1847 they came to Williamson county, and at that time only a few settlers were scattered through the county. Here our subject grew to manhood, cast his first vote, and paid his first taxes. The Indians were scattered over the country, but were friendly, and game of all kinds was plentiful. In 1856 Mr. Allison built a log cabin near where he now lives, and at that time was principally engaged in the raising of horses. In 1862 he joined an independent company for service in the late war, but later became a member of Baylor's regiment, was detailed many different times for different work, and after the close of the struggle he resumed farming and stock-raising. At one time he owned 700 acres of land, but has since given to his children until he now has only the old homestead. His land is well improved, and he has a good, commodious residence.

Mr. Allison was married in 1856, to Miss Sarah A. Marsh, a native of Missouri and a daughter of John and Elizabeth Marsh, natives of Kentucky. The father died in Missouri, and in 1850 the mother brought her family of seven children to Williamson county, Texas. Our subject and wife had seven children: Erastus A., a traveler by occupation; Francis A., a farmer of Williamson county; Elijah P., engaged in the railroad shops at Temple; Samantha A., wife of

F. M. Utzman, a merchant of Taylor. Mrs. Allison died in December, 1879, and February 9, 1881, Mr. Allison married Mrs. Virginia M. Blackburn, a daughter of John H. and Mariah (Rogers) Ferguson, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Ohio. The Rogers family came from England to America, locating in New York. Mr. and Mrs. Ferguson moved to St. Louis in an early day, witnessed nearly its complete development, and both died in that city, the father in 1864 and the mother in 1890. Mrs. Allison was married in St. Louis to Mr. Blackburn and they had two sons,—Morris L., of Cairo, Illinois, and Charles E., an engineer at Pueblo, Colorado. Mr. Allison established the post office at Connell, of which he was appointed Postmaster. Religiously, he is a member of the Baptist Church, and his wife of the Methodist Church.




A F. MARTIN, proprietor of the Austin White Lime Works, is a self-made man, and one of the most prosperous and progressive citizens of Travis county. He was born in the city of Austin, October 8, 1856, and received his education here, in a German-American institution on Red River street. He was also a student at Dyrenforth's Commercial College, Chicago, finishing the course in 1871, before the great fire swept that city. The drug business presenting many attractions to Mr. Martin, he engaged as clerk to learn the business, but, his health failing him after about two years, he made a change and secured a position as bookkeeper with the firm of H. J. Huck & Co., lumber dealers, of Victoria, Texas. Upon leaving their employ, he went to Memphis, Tennessee, where he secured a

position as bookkeeper in a wholesale house, which he held for two years and a half. At this time he was offered the position of paying and receiving teller in the private banking house of A. P. Wooldridge, Austin, and served with eminent success and satisfaction until he resigned, to engage in the lime manufacture, at Round Rock, and was there for a period of five years. He then formed a partnership with Mr. J. J. Walker, of Austin, and established a business at McNeil, Travis county. They constructed kilns, having a capacity of 100 barrels a day, but since Mr. Walker's retirement, at the end of the first year, Mr. Martin has increased the capacity to 300 barrels daily, and now owns and operates the largest and most complete lime works in Texas. From twenty to fifty men are employed, and the trade extends throughout the State of Texas, penetrating even the "Pan Handle," and demanding for its supply over 50,000 barrels annually. In addition to this industry, Mr. Martin conducts a general mercantile business, at McNeil, carrying a general stock of dry-goods, groceries, boots, shoes, etc. His works are very favorably located in regard to shipping facilities, being situated on the International & Great Northern, and the Houston & Texas Central Railroads. The general office of his business is at Austin, where he is also engaged in the sale of lime, cement, and other building material, his warehouses being located on the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, near the freight depot.

Joseph Martin, father of A. F. Martin, was born in Baden Baden, Germany, and died in Austin, Texas, in 1870, at the age of sixty years. He was finely educated, being a graduate of one of Germany's universities. He emigrated to America in 1849, and came directly to Texas after landing, stopping at

Indianola. He secured a position as civil engineer with a company, locating a new railroad, and afterward was employed in the State Land Office as draughtsman, a work for which he was peculiarly fitted, and which he continued to do until his death. He was married to Theresa Huek, a sister of H. J. Huek, of Austin, and J. A. Huek of Chicago. Mrs. Martin was born in Baden Baden, and came to the United States a few years after her husband. She survives him, at the age of sixty-five years. They were the parents of five children: C. J., a grain merchant, of Austin; A. F., the subject of this notice; Laura, wife of Prof. Buckman, of the Alamo Business College; A. A., proprietor of the Capital City Cornice Works; and J. A., of Austin, a partner of C. J., in the grain business.

Mr. A. F. Martin was united in marriage, February 15, 1886, to Mary Agnes, a sister of S. V. Dooley, a citizen of Round Rock, Texas, but a native of Ireland; Mrs. Martin also was born on the Emerald Isle, in 1862. They are the parents of three children: Mary, Anna and Alberta, and are residents of Austin, Texas. Their residence is beautifully situated on one of the hills near the Confederate Home, on West Sixth street, which he had built in the year 1889.

 **J** G. GORDON, a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Giles county, Tennessee, August 25, 1828, a son of Andrew and Eliza K. (Goff) Gordon, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Virginia. The father was a son of Robert Gordon, a native of Virginia, who removed to Kentucky in an early day, and later went to Tennessee. The maternal grandfather of

our subject, John Goff, was also a native of Virginia, came to Texas after the late war, and died here in 1866, aged ninety-two years. The father of our subject filled many minor offices of his county, was a farmer by occupation, and was a great hunter. After coming to this State he bought over 700 acres of land, of which he cultivated 225 acres, and was a slave owner. He died June 24, 1889. His wife departed this life January 28, 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Gordon were the parents of eleven children, viz.: Jane M., wife of W. A. Daniel; Robert M., deceased at the age of six months; J. G., our subject; Mary J. married R. S. Wylie, and both are now deceased; Eliza K. married O. M. Lesueur; Andrew F., deceased in 1873; David M., who died in the army, in 1862; George W., a resident of Memphis, Tennessee; Sarah E., deceased in 1859; William H. H., who was killed during the war, May 27, 1864, at New Hope Church; and Nancy M., who married Thomas Lane. The children are all now deceased but our subject and G. W.

J. G. Gordon moved with his parents to Mississippi in 1843, and in 1853 came to Williamson county, Texas. In the following year he engaged in mercantile business in Austin, but sold his store at the opening of the late war. He was employed as Clerk in the Land Office from 1863 until the close of the struggle, after which he again engaged in merchandising, and in 1870 removed to his present farm in Williamson county, and also controls other tracts of land. He has sixty acres of his farm under a fine state of cultivation. When Mr. Gordon came to this locality it was but sparsely settled, and game of all kinds was plentiful. He has always taken an active part in public affairs, served as County Treasurer of Travis county, was a candidate for the same office in this county,

has always supported the Democratic party, and is well posted on all general questions. In addition to his farming and other interests, Mr. Gordon has also given some attention to stock-raising and private surveying, and is an agent for the sale of lands.

He was married at Austin, in 1862, to Miss L. R. Thompson, who was born in Nashville, Texas, September 26, 1838, a daughter of W. D. Thompson, a native of Georgia. The father came to Texas in 1831, was a soldier with Ward and Pease in 1837, and afterward became a large land owner of Austin. He was a public-spirited man, served in the Legislature of his State, and after the close of the late war returned to Burleson county, where he died in 1866. He was always a liberal contributor to churches, but was never a member of any denomination.

Mr. Thompson married Permelia A. Evans, a native of Tennessee. Her brother, D. J. Evans, is a resident of Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson had eight children: Alexander C., D. D., Ann C. (deceased), Lonisa R., Jasper M., Elizabeth R., Lucinda L. and Knox. Mr. and Mrs. Gordon have had two children, —Harrison, deceased in October, 1870; and William A., attending school at Austin. Mr. Gordon was formerly a member of the Whig party, but since the war has been identified with the Democratic party.



S P. CROSLIN has been identified with the agricultural interests of Williamson county since 1881, when he removed from his native State to Texas. He was born in middle Tennessee July 8, 1836; there he grew to manhood in Robertson, and received a limited education. At the age of

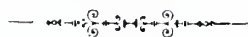
eighteen years he became self-supporting, engaging in farming; he cultivated land on the shares for a period of three years, and then turned his attention to shoemaking, as he concluded he would master a trade. At the end of twelve months, however, he returned to the plow and hoe, having purchased a small farm, on which he resided eight years.

W. W. Croslin, his father, was born in Smith county, Tennessee, in 1805; he was a slave-owner, and was a moderately successful planter. He married Catharine Byrum, a daughter of Simeon Byrum and one of a family of eleven children; her mother's maiden name was Stork. They had a family of five children: Tamar, wife of B. D. Hulsey; one child, who died in infancy; S. P., the subject of this notice; W. B.; and Sarah, deceased, who was the wife of S. T. Bell. The father died in 1844, and the mother was married a second time, being united to Anderson Jones; she died in April, 1865.

After a varied career in his native State S. P. Croslin came to Texas in 1881, as before stated. Crippled by a white swelling, he was unable to perform military service during the Civil war. The first six years of his residence in Williamson county he farmed on rented land; he now owns a desirable body of seventy-six acres, fifty of which are under cultivation; in 1891 he gathered nineteen bales of cotton, and the following year increased the yield to twenty-seven bales. As the result of years of close application and excellent management he is in easy circumstances. His farm is well improved, and well stocked with good grades of animals.

Mr. Croslin was married in August, 1873, to N. A. Baird, a daughter of Miles and Elizabeth (Harris) Baird, and one of a family of twelve children. Mr. and Mrs. Croslin are the parents of five children; Norman,

John, Lizzie, Fannie and Lavita. In all the relations of life Mr. Croslin has shown himself a man of the strictest integrity, and has won the entire confidence of all with whom he has been associated.



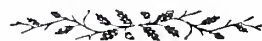
J M. BURRIS, one of the early pioneer settlers of Texas, and a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Missouri, November 25, 1815, a son of David and Nellie (Lackey) Burris, natives of New York. The paternal grandfather of our subject served in the Revolutionary war. David Burris emigrated to Missouri at a very early day, when it was yet a Territory, and for seven years after locating there was obliged to fight the Indians. They lived in forts, and at one time their cabin had a strong puncheon door, in which was a hole to put the hand to open the door. At one time a neighbor of our subject remained alone during the day, and the Indians made a raid on the house. She closed the door, but an Indian ran his hand through the hole, and she cut his hand off with an ax. After the Indians had gone she took the hand and made her escape to the fort. Mr. and Mrs. Burris had a large family of children, of whom our subject was the third child, and he is supposed to be the only one now living. One brother came to Texas and died in Collin county.

J. M. Burris was early inured to farm labor. In the fall of 1837 he emigrated to Texas, in company with several families, and was three months on the road. He located in Red River county, where he first farmed on rented land, and remained in that county several years. He next bought wild land in Titus county, one and one-half miles from where Dangerfield now stands, afterward

went to Hopkins county, and in 1848 came to Williamson county. Mr. Burris purchased 700 acres of land, erected a pole shanty, fenced forty acres, and the first year raised a good crop of corn. He added to his original purchase until he owned over 1,500 acres of land, but has since given to his children until he now has only the old homestead, 150 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. He also owns two other improved farms. Before the war he owned a number of slaves, and followed farming and stock-raising on a large scale, but since 1886 he has given his attention entirely to the former occupation. When Mr. Burris first came to this county it was known as Milam district, and there were only about six families in what is now Williamson county. The Indians were friendly, but while in Titus county they gave him considerable trouble. At one time they burned his entire crop, committed many other depredations, and during the late war killed entire families in that neighborhood. Mr. Burris was too old to participate in that struggle, but furnished three sons for the army.

He was married in Missouri, in 1836, to Miss Nancy Tankersley, a daughter of Richard Tankersley, a native of South Carolina. Mr. Tankersley fought under General Jackson at New Orleans, moved to Missouri in 1835, and came to Texas in 1837. He resided in many places in this State, and his death occurred in Coryell county. Mrs. Burris was born in 1823, and died in this State, July 29, 1892, having been a devout member of the Methodist Church from early life. She will be remembered by the citizens of Williamson county for her many acts of charity and benevolence. Mr. and Mrs. Burris were the parents of thirteen children, nine of whom grew to years of maturity,

namely: Richard, who served through the late war, but lost his health in the service, and died at the home of an uncle in Lamar county; William M., also a soldier during the entire struggle, is a farmer of Williamson county; James H., who served as a substitute for his father in the army, is also a farmer of this county; Ella, wife of Spencer Fine, and they reside at the old homestead; Sarah J., deceased at the age of sixteen years; Betty, wife of Rev. Leo Allenbeck, a Methodist minister; Clarissa, wife of Samuel Lewis, a farmer of Williamson county; and Mary, wife of J. P. Bevel, and they also reside at the old homestead. Mr. Burris takes an interest in the Democratic party, but never aspires to public office. Socially, he affiliates with the Masonic fraternity, and religiously is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.



JAMES D. HOOKER.—There is no fact better established in the history of this country—not to go beyond it for illustration—than that family blood is transmitted from father to son, and that pride of ancestry, when rightly understood, and acted upon, exercises a most salutary influence in the shaping of individual character. The history of a dozen or more of the leading families of America, such as the Lees, the Marshalls, the Bayards, the Breckenridges, Randolphs and others of lesser note, whose names have become household words in the land, affords abundant evidence of the truth of this, while it is a matter of common observation, though in a less degree, in the daily affairs of life. The subject of this sketch comes of a family that has been long established in this

country, and one that has an honorable record. The Hookers were originally from England. They emigrated to the New World in Colonial times, and settled in New England, where they are credited with having founded the town of Hartford, Connecticut, and where they secured a strong footing and were afterward influential factors in the settlement of that locality. From there the branch to which the subject of this notice belongs moved to North Carolina, where three brothers settled at a point in what is now Greene county, named Hookerton for them. John Hooker, the grandfather of James D., of this article, was a North Carolina planter, a man of some means, and a patriot in the times that, as the historian wrote, "tried men's souls." He served in the Revolution and died in South Carolina. James W. Hooker, the father of James D., was born in South Carolina, in 1797, and there grew to manhood, receiving a liberal education in the schools of that State. He early exhibited a taste for mathematics and became in a few years proficient in astronomy and other applied branches of that science. When a young man, he went to Alabama, where he married and became a planter and slave trader. Later he moved to Jackson county, Florida, where he spent the remainder of his life. He served in the Seminole war under General Jackson; filled the office of Justice of the Peace in his county, became a minister of the Methodist Church, which he served faithfully for twelve years, and died in the enjoyment of a large property, and in the consciousness of a well spent life. He was greatly respected and exercised a wide influence both as a citizen and as a minister. His learning, his readiness as a talker, his earnestness, his character as a man, made him a tower of strength for order, law, morality

and Christianity in the newly settled localities, where he lived, and made his death a public loss. He died January 16, 1841.

Lavica Simmons, the wife of James W. Hooker, and the mother of the subject of this notice, was also a native of South Carolina, being a daughter of Fountain and Elizabeth Simmons, who were probably born in South Carolina, being residents of the locality where the Hookers lived, and who moved about 1820 to Alabama. It was the attachment that had been formed for the daughter Lavica in the old State that took James W. to Alabama. This lady died in 1829, leaving four children, three of whom, Martha, Elizabeth and Jane, are now deceased, the only survivor being James D., of this article.

The last named was born in Dale county, Alabama, June 24, 1828. He was reared in Florida, Alabama, and Georgia, and received good educational advantages. In 1850 he came to Texas and entered Fowler Institute, at Rusk, where he remained three years. He then engaged in teaching in Cherokee county. Later he engaged in farming, in that and Houston counties, following this successfully till the opening of the war. He entered the Confederate army in 1861, enlisting in Company A, Carter's brigade of cavalry, with which he served about a year, when he had to quit on account of sickness, and returned home. In 1863 he moved to Milam county, and settled on a farm near the present town of Milano, where he followed farming for twenty years. In 1882 he moved to Milano, where he embarked in the mercantile business, to which and his farming interests he has since devoted his time. He owns a large amount of real estate in Milam county, which represents his earnings since moving here thirty years ago, and considerable personal property also. He has served as Com-

missioner of the county two years, and has taken an active interest in county and neighborhood affairs.

April 5, 1855, he married Martha J. Carr, a native of Tennessee, then residing in Cherokee county, this State, her parents, Erastus and Mary (Millican) Carr, having moved to Texas about 1843. The fruit of this union has been twelve children, but four of whom are now living, although eight reached maturity. The names in the order of their ages are: Martha, Tom, Frank and James C., deceased; Julia, deceased, wife of I. A. Beard; Susan, the wife of T. P. Smith, of Atascosa, Texas; George D., of Milano; Dora, deceased; W. Freeman, of Trinity county, this State; Rosa, deceased; Charles, at home; and Mary H., deceased. For more than twenty years in early life, Mr. Hooker was a member of the Church of the Disciples, of which he was also a minister and did much work of a ministerial nature; but recently he has identified himself with the "New Church," a late organization, in which he is now a minister, and of whose doctrines he is an exponent of recognized ability. His life has been devoted largely to the good of his fellow-man, in the capacity of a minister.



LA FAYETTE D. HILL is one of the best known physicians of Travis county, having become a fixture in the hearts of the people, and enjoys their deepest confidence in his skill to battle with disease. He is a son of Tilary and Sallie (Rector) Hill. The paternal family are of English descent, and trace their ancestors back to Rowland Hill, a noted Baptist minister in the times of the Commonwealth, and is spoken of in history for his advanced ideas on religion.

Isaac and two brothers, sons of Rowland, emigrated to America in Colonial times, locating in Maryland and Virginia. The family had taken a prominent part with Cromwell in upholding the Commonwealth, and, after its fall, the feeling was so strong against them that the father thought best that his sons should leave the country. Isaac located in Virginia, and was the great-great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch. The great grandfather was named James, and the grandfather was Dr. Thomas Hill, who brought the family from Virginia to Tennessee. A purse for coin, intricate in design, has been handed down in the Hill family since Rowland Hill's time. He hated all the customs of royalty to such an extent that instead of giving this relic to the eldest son he gave it to the youngest son, Isaac, and commanded that it should so descend. It is now owned by Benjamin Hill, of Grimes county, Texas.

Tilary Hill, the father of our subject, was a Baptist minister by profession, his father having been also a minister, as well as physician. He was married January 11, 1827, in Sevier county, Tennessee, afterward moved to Alabama, and later to Mississippi. He subsequently returned to Tennessee to transact some business, and died there about 1835. The mother of our subject was of German descent, the family having come to this country in Colonial times, and located in Virginia. They were all highly educated, and members of different professions. Benjamin Rector, the grandfather of Mr. Hill, was a public officer in Tennessee and Alabama all his life. After her husband's death, the mother of our subject returned to her father and home in Marshall county, Alabama, but in 1847 she came with her father's brothers and others to Bastrop, Texas. She afterward moved to



John Dillingham



Lucy P. Dillingham

Hays county, and lived with her daughter, Mrs. Wise, until her death, July 21, 1891, aged ninety-one years. Mr. and Mrs. Hill had four children: LaFayette D.; Sarah E., widow of Thomas Harrison, of Buda, Texas; Francis, who served as a private in Terry's rangers, and died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, where he is buried; and Mary J., wife of John Wise, of Bastrop.

LaFayette D. Hill was born in Sevier county, Tennessee, January 10, 1829, and was raised by an uncle, Dr. Thomas B. Rector. The latter was a member of the medical firm of Sayers & Rector, the former the father of Joe Sayers, present Congressman from this district, and in 1850 Mr. Hill began the study of medicine with that firm at Bastrop. He took a course of lectures at the University of Louisiana, at New Orleans, and graduated at that institution in 1853, in the same class as Professor Sanford Charlie, now Professor of Physiology at that college. While Mr. Hill was a boy in Alabama two of his uncles failed in business, owing \$20,000. They had a number of slaves, which were subject to sale by the sheriff. The gold fields in Tallapoosa county, Alabama, were then exciting attention, and at the brothers' request they were allowed to take the slaves to the mines, where they all worked, our subject included, four years. At the end of that time they came to Texas, in 1847, arriving at Bastrop December 31, having made sufficient money to pay their debts, and also had a competency remaining. Dr. Hill is now one of the leading physicians of Travis county.

He was married June 20, 1855, in Webberville, Texas, to Sarah A. Duty, who was born and raised in this county, a daughter of Joseph and Louisa Duty. The parents came to Texas with Austin's first colony, in 1822.

Dr. and Mrs. Hill had three children: Mary E., wife of E. E. Winfrey, of this county; Joe T., who married Leora Hunter, and resides at Hunter's Bend, Travis county; and Frank, who graduated at Tulane in 1887, married Bertie White, and is now a physician of Prairie Lea, Texas. The wife and mother died March 22, 1886. March 20, 1889, at Webberville, Dr. Hill married Kate S., a daughter of Robert B. Taylor, of Stafford Court House, Virginia.

Politically, our subject is identified with the Democratic party, and socially, is a Knight Templar Mason, and High Priest of Webberville Chapter, No. 127. He was Master of Colorado Lodge, No. 96, for twenty years continuously. He is also a member of the Austin District Medical Society, and a Steward in the Methodist Church.



JOHAN DILLINGHAM, a successful farmer of Travis county, Texas, is a son of William Dillingham, who was born in Kentucky, in 1802. The latter was one of the early pioneers of Tennessee, and his death occurred in Lincoln county, that State, in 1881. He was a farmer by occupation, a Democrat in his political views, and was a very moral man. His parents, Peter and Rebecca (McCafry) Dillingham, were also natives of Kentucky, but subsequently located in Tennessee. Peter Dillingham was a son of Michael Dillingham, a native of England, who located in Kentucky when it was yet a Territory. The mother of our subject, *nee* Hannah Newton, was born in Georgia, in 1807, a daughter of Nicholas and Margarette (Cox) Newton, natives also of that State. Her death occurred in 1850. Mr.

and Mrs. William Dillingham were the parents of eleven children, viz.: Brice, who died in Tennessee, although he was a resident of Travis county, Texas, and now lies buried in this county; John, the subject of this sketch; Margarette, a resident of Tennessee; Rebecca, wife of James Irwin, also of that State; Samuel, of Tennessee; William P., who was killed in the battle of Petersburg; Hiram B., of Tennessee; Isaac N., also of that State; Hannah, deceased when small; Diana, wife of Alexander Freeman, of Coryell county, Texas; and the youngest child died in infancy.

John Dillingham was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, May 22, 1832. At the age of eighteen years he moved with his parents to Lincoln county, that State, and in 1855 came to Texas, coming by steamboat to New Orleans, and then by ox teams to Bluff Springs, on Onion creek. He was accompanied by L. S. Woodward, Brice Dillingham, J. B. Kemp and William Brown, and our subject and Mr. Brown are the only surviving members of the party. Mr. Dillingham landed at Bluff Springs with only \$40 in money, remained there two years, spent the following two years on Parson Zivley's place, rented land two years at Merriltown, and for the following five years rented land at Walnut creek. Mr. Dillingham then moved to his present location, where, after renting the first year, he purchased 640 acres of land, sixty-five acres of which was cultivated. He paid \$3,000 down, and the remainder in two years. Mr. Dillingham was thrown on his own resources at the age of twenty-one years, with comparatively nothing, and he now has 3,000 acres of good land in the counties of Travis, Burnet and Coryell. About 250 acres of the land is under a fine state of cultivation. He has about 1,000 acres of land in Travis county, where he keeps 150 head

of cattle, from fifty to seventy-five mules, 250 head of sheep, and from twenty-five to thirty horses.

Mr. Dillingham was married in 1854, to Lucy E. Woodward, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of L. S. and Jane (Wagoner) Woodward, natives also of that State. They have had eleven children, namely: Clementine, wife of A. F. Tombaugh, a farmer of Coryell county, Texas; William S., a stockman of Burnet county; Annette, wife of C. D. Morris, of Merriltown, Travis county; Sarah Margarette, wife of J. M. Wells, also of this county; John Logan, a farmer of this county; Josiah P., at home; James S., a farmer of Coryell county, Texas; Lucy Lee, wife of G. M. Saunders, a farmer of Travis county; Hiram N., a student at Gin Springs; George Washington and Sudie May, at home. In his political relations, Mr. Dillingham affiliates with the Democratic party, and socially, has been a member of the I. O. O. F. since twenty-two years of age. Both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church of Gilliland creek.



EW. HOLLER, of Fiskville, Travis county, is well known as being the most extensive peach-grower in Central Texas, having an orchard of 6,500 bearing trees.

Mr. Holler was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, April 2, 1828, son of Peter and Agnes (Wagner) Holler, who were born, reared and died in that State. Mr. Holler's grandfather, Peter Holler, Sr., also a native of Pennsylvania, was twelve or fifteen years old at the time of the Revolutionary war, and took an active part in that struggle. The parents of our subject reared a family of

eight children, as follows: Peter, deceased; David, Franklin county, Pennsylvania; Samuel, deceased; Elizabeth, now Mrs. Elias Clippinger, Franklin county, Pennsylvania; Catherine, widow of a Mr. Harper, Franklin county, Pennsylvania; and Professor Joseph, deceased. The father of Mr. Holler, a farmer and miller by occupation, and a man of excellent business ability, died about 1867, and the mother passed away the following year. Both were Lutherans.

E. W. Holler was reared in Pennsylvania. The day he was twenty years old he started West, and the following two years he spent in teaching school and traveling through Ohio, Illinois and Iowa. In 1860 he came to Texas, landing first in Jefferson, Cass county, where he taught one term. Then he taught in Dallas county two years, whence he went to Grayson county and there spent two years in teaching and merchandising. Next we find him in Lampasas county, where for fifteen years he was variously employed. In 1857-'58 he was Sheriff of that county. He moved to Travis county in the spring of 1866, settling north of Austin, in the neighborhood in which he now resides, and in 1876 he moved to his present farm, six miles from Austin. At the time he settled here this land was all unimproved. He bought 185 acres, but has since sold off a small portion of it. He also owns ninety-two acres about two miles from his home place.


In 1883 Mr. Holler concluded there was money in the peach business, and started his present large orchard, setting out about 3,000 trees the first year and 3,500 the year following. These trees began to bear in 1887, since which time the only failure that has occurred was in 1890, and that was when a warm winter was followed in January by a heavy freeze which even killed some of the

trees. In this orchard among the early varieties are found the Alexander, Early Rivers, Beatrice and Amsden. Among those that come later are the Robert E. Lee, Old Mixon, Early St. John, Stonewall Jackson and Thurber; and of the late ones there are the Crawford Late, Hale's Late, and several other varieties. From this orchard he sold as high as \$1,000 worth of peaches in one year. His average crop brings him about \$700. He also has some plum trees which bear fairly well.

Mr. Holler was married in 1857, on the 12th of January, in Lampasas county, Texas, to Lucetta Anderson, daughter of A. W. Anderson. She was born in Missouri and reared in Texas. They have had twelve children, nine of whom are living, namely: A. P., of Dickens county, Texas; Henry, Lee county, Texas; William, Indian Territory; Robert, Dickens county, Texas; Armenta, at home; Theodosia, wife of Morgan McClain, resides near her father; and Mary, Sallie and Nannie, at home.

Mr. Holler affiliates with the Democratic party. During the past twenty years he has taken a lively interest in political matters, attending conventions, etc., but has never aspired to official position. He served as a member of the Home Guards during the Civil war.

Mr. Holler is a member of the Baptist Church.



AARON BURLESON, deceased.—From the writings of Rev. Rufus C. Burleson, of Waco, Texas, the following is culled concerning this justly celebrated family:

"The Burleson family is of Welsh origin, and derives its name from Burles, meaning

a strong man. All the Burlesons in America originated from two brothers, Sir Edward Burleson, who located in Jewett City, Connecticut, in 1716, and Aaron Burleson, who settled in North Carolina in 1726. The latter's descendants have always emigrated south of Mason and Dixon's line, except in one or two instances. Aaron came to find his brother Edward, but, not being successful in his efforts, settled in Buncombe, Mitchell county, North Carolina. He raised seven sons and six daughters. The former entered the Revolutionary war, and four perished. Of the three survivors, Thomas remained in North Carolina; Jesse went to Mobile, Alabama; and Aaron started to join his intimate friend, Daniel Boone, in Kentucky, but was murdered by the Indians in crossing Clinch river, Tennessee. He left a large family, of whom Captain James Burleson, father of our subject, was a member.

"Captain James Burleson was the special and confidential commissary of General Andrew Jackson at the battles of Horse Shoe Bend and New Orleans. He afterward located in Alabama, on the Tennessee river, and owned the ferry where the Memphis and Charleston roads now cross. Becoming involved with the Indians at that point, the family moved to Missouri, but after a few years returned to Tennessee, locating in Hardeman county. From there they came to Bastrop county, Texas, some in 1827 and others in 1830-'31."

Aaron Burleson, the youngest son of the family, was born in Alabama, October 10, 1815. Coming to Texas with the family in 1830 or 1831, when a young man, he endured all the trials and dangers of that early period. He was a brother of the noted Indian fighter, General Edward Burleson, and was frequently with him in his expeditions against

the red men. He also fought bravely under him at the capture of the Mexican army in San Antonio, December 5, 1835, and at the battle of San Jacinto, April 21, 1836. In 1838 he returned to Tennessee and married Minerva J. Seaton, who returned with him to his home on the Colorado, through a wilderness of 800 miles, riding the entire distance on horseback. They settled at the mouth of Walnut creek, in Travis county, where the wife died in 1855. There were six children of Mr. and Mrs. Burleson, viz.: John, who enlisted in the Confederate army, was captured at Arkansas Post, and died in the Union prison of Camp Butler; Jefferson W., of Manor, Texas; Nannie, now Mrs. John Taylor, of Webberville; Vollie, wife of Edd Taylor, of Austin; and two deceased in infancy.

May 15, 1856, Mr. Burleson married the lady who now survives him, Miss Jane Tannehill, a daughter of J. C. and Jane (Richardson) Tannehill. The parents were married in Tennessee, came to Texas in 1829, and were members of Austin's second colony at Bastrop, where the father built the first house in that town. He served in many positions of trust and responsibility, and acquired the title of Judge. They lived there until the "runaway scrape" of 1836, and then located in La Grange. In 1839 Mr. Tannehill settled on his headright, which joined the city of Austin on the east. The mother died there in 1855 and the father in 1863. He was a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity. They were the parents of the following children: Francis, who died from wounds received at the battle of Mansfield; Cynthia was Mrs. Joel Minors; Jesse J., also deceased; Jane, wife of our subject; and William J., of Burnet county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Burleson had six children, namely: Edward, engaged in agricultural pursuits

near Webberville; Lillie married D. B. Matthews, also of this city, and died April 2, 1893, leaving five small children; Janie, wife of Robert Deats; Rufus, of Webberville; Libbie, at home; and Timmie, wife of C. W. Hill, of Bastrop county. Aaron Burleson died January 13, 1855, near Austin, and his widow now makes her home with her children, near Webberville. From an obituary notice which appeared in the Austin Statesman the following is taken:

"Aaron Burleson, one of the oldest and best known citizens of this county, died suddenly at his home near Govalle, some two miles east of Austin, yesterday morning. He was one of the purest men and best citizens Texas ever lost. As a husband, father, citizen and a Christian he had no superiors and very few equals. In 1849 he and his wife were happily converted, and, although Baptists in sentiment, from great attachment to the pastor, Rev. Finis E. Foster, Alford Smith and others, they joined the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In 1859, impelled by early conviction and mature investigation to admit that the Baptists were right, he bade a respectful and tender farewell to his beloved Presbyterian brethren, and was baptized into the fellowship of the Austin Baptist Church by the pastor, the Rev. Woodlief Thomas. He was ordained a Deacon in 1860, and served faithfully in that important office twenty-five years. But to his modest, pure and loving heart, 'home was the dearest spot on earth,' and in his home and among his immediate neighbors his virtues shone out most resplendently.

"His tenderness and devotion to his family, mingled with firmness, no language can express, and among his neighbors he was loved as a peacemaker. To his clear judgment, common sense and honest heart his

neighbors referred their difficulties, and cheerfully accepted his advice and decisions. By economy and untiring industry he accumulated a large fortune, and made most ample preparation for the education and comfort of his twelve children. He died suddenly, just entering his three-score years and ten. He had been complaining for some weeks, but felt better and rode down to his lower plantation. On returning he complained of a severe pain in his breast, but his family physician gave him medicine which seemed to relieve him entirely, and he seemed stronger and more cheerful than for weeks. On the fatal morning of the 13th he walked out on his farm to look after some stock. After walking some distance he called out, 'I feel like falling.' The boy caught him and laid him on the ground, but he never spoke. A freedman, living near by, ran for his family and a physician. His devoted wife and children ran to his relief. His noble heart for the first time was unmoved by their sobs and cries. All medical skill was in vain. He never breathed. The doctors pronounced it apoplexy. But the weight of seventy winters and the ceaseless wear and tear of seventy years on the tented field, on the track of the bloody savage, as well as on the farm, had completely exhausted all the powers of nature. The silver cord was loosed, the golden bowl was broken, the pitcher at the fountain, and the wheel at the cistern.

"Thus lived and died Aaron Burleson, a grand type of a genuine old Texan. His cheek never paled in the thickest of the battle, and his heart and purse were open to the cries of the widow and orphan. Ever ready to live or die for his country, yet he never sought or accepted office. He lived seventy years amid all the bloody and exciting scenes of frontier life without a stain, and died with-

out a groan. Oh, what a model for his sons, his relations and the youth of America! With a nation of such citizens our Republic would eclipse Greece and Rome, and shine on with ever increasing splendor till the stars grow dim. He was the last of his noble father's fourteen children, except one half-sister, Mrs. Texas Burleson Brooks, wife of C. W. Brooks, of Georgetown, Texas."

Jefferson W., the eldest living son of our subject's first marriage, was born November 11, 1841. He had just arrived at manhood when the war broke out, and, like all loyal young men of his time, willingly enlisted in the service of his country. He became a member of the Eighth Texas Cavalry, Terry's Rangers, and participated in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesborough, Perryville and Chickamauga. After the last-named engagement he returned home, and did not again enter the army. Mr. Burleson lived in the Colorado valley, near Webberville, until 1890, when he came to Manor for better educational advantages. He is one of the leading farmers in Travis county, and has 500 acres of land under a fine state of cultivation. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party; socially, is a Master Mason; and religiously, a member of the Baptist Church.

September 26, 1867, in Travis county, Mr. Burleson was united in marriage with Fannie Browning, a native of Washington county, Texas, where her parents had moved from Arkansas. She was a daughter of William and Celenah Browning. They had three children: W. H., of Lampasas, Texas; John P., of Malvern, this State; and Mrs. Burleson. Mr. and Mrs. Burleson have had nine children: Lena (now Mrs. L. H. Glascock, of Austin), Jefferson, Woodson, Maggie, Baylor, Eugene, Aaron, Clarence and Olin.

Edward Burleson, the eldest son of Aaron

Burleson by his second marriage, was born February 26, 1857, and was educated in Austin and at the Waco University. He is now a farmer and resides in Webberville. In 1885 he was united in marriage with Ida Taylor, who died July 20, 1890, leaving one child, Inez. October 25, 1892, Mr. Burleson married Mattie, a daughter of James Wood.

Rufus C., the youngest son of Aaron Burleson by his second marriage, was born July 21, 1865, and was educated in the common schools and at Adrian College. He now owns a farm of about 450 acres, 250 acres of which are cultivated. Mr. Burleson was married at Austin, December 4, 1889, to Martha, a daughter of Mrs. E. H. Deats. To this union have been born two children: Norma and Edward. Mr. Burleson affiliates with the Democratic party.



W J. SNEED, one of the most highly respected citizens of Delvalle, is a pioneer of Travis county, having resided here since 1848. He was born at Fayetteville, Arkansas, February 19, 1844, and was a child of four years when his father, S. G. Sneed, emigrated with his family to the Lone Star State. He attended the common schools of that day, and at the age of sixteen years, then a zealous patriot, joined Captain Fisher's company; he was assigned to the Sixth Texas regiment, Colonel Garland, and was ordered to Petersburg, Virginia, and afterward joined the Army of the Tennessee. He participated in the engagements at Arkansas Post, where the brigade were captured and held prisoners at Camp Butler for about five months; then at Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge. At the latter place he was severely wounded, a minie ball piercing his

lings. At the end of six months spent in the hospital he was granted a furlough, and was not again in service. He was married the year the war closed, and the following year settled in his present home. He owns a fine farm of 500 acres, and has placed 150 acres under good cultivation; the soil is of a most desirable quality, and yields abundant harvests.

Although a pronounced Democrat, until recently Mr. Sneed has not taken an active interest in politics. During a recent campaign between the two Democratic factions in Texas, he announced himself for Hogg, and aided very materially in carrying his box for him.

S. G. Sneed, father of W. J., was born in Missouri in 1802; there he grew to maturity and was educated for the legal profession. He removed to Arkansas at an early date and practiced law there before coming to Texas; he held the office of County Judge before the war, and when the questions arose that led to the war declared himself for secession. He was united in marriage to Miranda Adkins, and they reared a family of eleven children: Edward, deceased; Louisa, wife of John B. Costa; Thomas E., an attorney of Austin; Susan E., widow of Dr. R. S. Morgan; Mary C., deceased, was the wife of S. Mnssett; S. G., County Superintendent of Schools of Travis county; Miranda, wife of J. A. Bledsoe; Isabella, wife of T. G. Anderson; W. J., the subject of this biography; Matilda, deceased, was the wife of Calvin Goodloe; and Newton, a farmer of Dallas county.

Our subject was married in September, 1865, to Mary E., a daughter of Nicholas McArthur, an early settler of Travis county, who came as early as 1836; he reared a family of three children: Mary E., J. P., and John T. Mr. and Mrs. Sneed are the

parents of five children: Fannie, the wife of Victor Oatman; William G., Loda J., S. T., and Mack A. The sons were educated in the district schools, and the daughters in the Catholic schools, the mother being a member of the Roman Catholic Church.

~~~~~

**J**R. PEARCE, a well-to-do farmer of Travis county, is one of the leading citizens of Delvalle. He is a native of Tennessee, born in Bradley county, February 28, 1854. His father, James Pearce, a Virginian by birth, removed to Tennessee about the year 1845, and there became prominent in his county; he held the office of Sheriff at the time of his death. He was a secessionist at heart, and contributed liberally of his means to the Confederacy. He died in 1862, at the age of forty-five years. He had just succeeded in securing a contract with the Confederate Government for supplying a large quantity of lead for the manufacture of ammunition. His father, Lewis Pearce, was also born in Virginia, and followed farming in the latter years of his life. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and when the struggle between Texas and Mexico came he joined the forces of the young Republic and aided her in winning her independence. He returned to Tennessee, where he died at an advanced age. James Pearce married Mary, a daughter of Thomas Burch of Virginia; her mother's maiden name was Mary Smith, and she was one of a family of seven children: John, deceased; Reuben, Eliza, wife of Mr. McCoy; Mary, J. C., Houston, and Mark. Mr. and Mrs. Pearce were the parents of eight children: James, deceased; Mary, wife of Alexander Johns; T. R., whose name heads this notice; John, W. G., and three children who died in infancy.





A meager education was all that Mr. Pearce could secure, and at the age of fifteen years he was forced from the shelter of his own home by a stepfather. In search of work he went to Murfreesborough, Tennessee, but the scourge of cholera which swept the land compelled him to return to his home. A month later he went to west Tennessee, and secured employment near Paris, where he remained until 1875. Having accumulated a small sum of money he came to Texas and located in Travis county; he first worked for a Mr. Vance in a dairy, and afterward was in the employ of W. D. Miller. Realizing the advantages of cultivating land for himself he rented a tract, and kept "bachelor's hall." In 1887 he removed to his present home, his wife having inherited a fine farm of 416½ acres; he subsequently purchased 200 acres. For the past fifteen years he has made a specialty of feeding cattle for market, and annually sends some excellent specimens to the city trade.

He was married December 24, 1877, to Mattie A., a daughter of Robert Jones; she was born November 6, 1851. They are the parents of seven children: Mary Iola, L. Ernest, A. D., Lulu Belle, R. J., J. W., and C. A.



**W**ILLIS AVERY, deceased, was a brother of V. R. C. Avery, and was another one of the substantial yeomen of Williamson county, Texas, residing in the same precinct with his brother. He was born in Bastrop county, Texas, April 8, 1840. Like other boys of those early days, much of his time was spent in working with cattle and farming, rather than in the school-room, schools at that time being few and far between.

The tocsin of war found him on the threshold of manhood, and willing to "do and to dare" for the fair Southland. He accordingly enlisted in the service and reported with the rest of his company for duty. "The spirit was willing, but the flesh was weak." Willis Avery had never been a strong boy, and now that a duty presented itself that needed none but strong men, he found himself not equal to the task. Taking advantage of a detail, therefore, he returned home, and was not again asked to go to the front.

Much of his early manhood was given to the business of freighting, the Williams boys being his employers. He finally concluded to begin farming, and, buying a tract of land near that of his brother, V. R. C., at \$6 per acre, he built him a home. After experience proving the location a poor one on account of its sickly character, he invested in the tract now owned by his widow, and built the home she occupies. The farm consists of some 415 acres, traversed by Brushy creek, well timbered, and furnishing 235 acres of tillable soil of the rich, black variety peculiar to this section. The county line dividing Williamson and Travis crosses it, the nearest trading point being the flourishing little town of Hutto, about six miles distant. In 1892 sixty-eight bales of cotton were made on the place, requiring six men to work the crop.

Mr. Avery married the lady who now survives him, January 22, 1862. Mrs. Avery's maiden name was Sallie Reid, she being the daughter of Hutchinson and Elizabeth (Curtis) Reid. She was born and reared in Texas, together with the following family: James, who enlisted in the Confederate service, and was killed in battle; Bartlett, living in Gonzales county, Texas; Sarah, born October 11, 1840, is the widow of our subject; John,



living in Bastrop county; Van Zandt and William, both of Gonzales county; and Mary, now Mrs. Swain, of Travis county.

To Mr. and Mrs. Avery were born children as follows: Nora, born July 11, 1863, is the wife of W. A. Mayhall, and has three children, the Mayhall family residing with Mrs. Avery; Thomas, born November 10, 1865, married Callie Carroll, and has four children, their home also being on the old farm; the other children are single: Melinda, born August 25, 1867; James, September 18, 1869; John, February 9, 1872; Dora, July 16, 1874, is deceased; Martin, September 19, 1875; Hugh, November 12, 1877; Nancy, October 22, 1879; Albert, January 16, 1882; and Mary E., January 22, 1885. Mrs. Avery is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in the faith of which church she is rearing her family.

Mr. Avery departed this life January 6, 1889.



**J**OSEPH J. DAVIS is one of the well-known, substantial farmers of Travis county, and, although not a Texan by birth, is yet of sufficient years in the State to merit the name of old settler. He is a son of Jenkins and Jane (Calvert) Davis, both born and raised in Tennessee. After marriage they spent ten years in Arkansas, returned to Tennessee in 1842, and in 1852 moved to Texas, locating south of Austin, Travis county, in the neighborhood of where our subject now resides. The mother died August 27, 1862, and the father afterward moved further north in Texas, finally dying in Hood county. Mr. and Mrs. Davis were the parents of twelve children, viz.: Andrew C., Mary A., John A., Martha J., Rebecca, Joseph J., our subject; W. R. of

Creedmoor, Travis county; Charity, wife of James A. Hewitt, also of this county; Samuel G., David E., George H., deceased; and F. E.

J. J. Davis, the subject of this sketch, was born in Arkansas, September 19, 1840, and was twelve years of age when he came with his parents to Texas. His life has been that of the hard-working, successful farmer and stock-raiser, and he is now a good business man. His ranch consists of 1,000 acres of fine pasture and farm land, 350 acres of which is cultivated, and the remainder affords an excellent range for stock. The land lies between Slaughter and Onion creek, eight miles southwest of Austin. During the late war Mr. Davis served as a State ranger under Captain John Dix, and assisted in guarding the frontier.

In the fall of 1865 he was united in marriage with Mary E., a daughter of Judge Thomas W. Nolen, a pioneer settler of Travis county. To this union were born six children: Finis, who died on reaching manhood; Jennie, wife of Nicholas A. Dawson, a lawyer of Austin; and Cordie, Joseph, Daisy and Mary, at home. The wife and mother departed this life February 1, 1883. Dr. Davis afterward married Miss Blumen Hughes.

Politically, he acts with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Onion Creek Lodge, No. 220. Mr. Davis holds the respect and esteem of his neighbors, and is one of the leading men of Travis county.



**J**OSEPH R. ROWLAND, a successful merchant of Rockdale, Milam county, is a native of Texas, having been born in Lamar county in the historic year of 1846,



and comes of one of the early settled families of this county. His father, Pleasant Roland (who always spelled his name in this way although the majority of the family spelled it with a *w*), was a native of Alabama, where he was born in the first year of this century and where twenty-eight years later he married and came to Texas, in 1842, settling in Lamar county. He took up his residence with his wife and two children on what was then the outposts of civilization, where he lived for nine years. At the end of that time he lost his faithful helpmate, and discouraged and broken up in home he returned to his native State, but came again to Texas at a later date and passed the remainder of his life in Collin county, where he died in 1879, after a long life spent in the quiet pursuits of the farm.

For a few years after his mother's death the subject of this sketch made his home with a married sister, a Mrs. Davis, in Collin county. Then a stripling at the age of ten, he began the serious duties of life for himself. For a number of years he worked among the neighboring farmers at common farm labor or whatever else he could get to do, earning a livelihood, growing strong in body and in sturdy self-reliance. The second year of the war found him a youth of sufficient age and strength to bear arms, and he was accordingly enlisted in the Confederate service, entering Company F, Martin's regiment, with which he served in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He discharged his duties acceptably in camp and field, and after the surrender returned to Collin county, where he turned his hand at once to the pursuits of peace. He took up carpentering as a means of support and followed it for a number of years. Then about 1870 he engaged in merchandising and was so engaged

at the towns of Bremond, Wortham and Palmer along the line of the Houston & Texas Central Railway, which was then being built north toward Red river for about four years. In the latter part of 1874 he located at Rockdale, where he shortly afterward embarked again in mercantile pursuits, which he has since steadily followed at this place. He is thus one of Rockdale's oldest merchants, and one who has met with marked success throughout his whole career in this place. He has handled almost all kinds of merchandise since he has been in business here, and has had partnerships at one time and another with many of Rockdale's leading men. For four years past he has been handling general merchandise and has a trade varying from \$40,000 to \$50,000 a year. In addition to this he owns good property in the town, consisting mainly of business buildings but including also a neat, modest residence, and has some stock in a few of the local enterprises. What Mr. Rowland owns he has made since settling in Rockdale, and having succeeded reasonably well he is naturally much attached to the place and all of its interests. Whatever tends to stimulate the industry of his town or promote its general welfare receives his hearty support and assistance. For twenty years past he has been devoted wholly to business, having taken only such part in public matters as might be expected of any citizen. He is a Democrat in politics, a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Knights of Honor, to all of which he gives an earnest support.

In 1867 Mr. Rowland married Miss Sallie M. Lee, a daughter of W. J. E. Lee, who moved to Texas about 1859 and settled at Palestine. Mrs. Rowland was born in Sumter district, South Carolina, and was a girl about eight years old when her parents





came to Texas. She was reared mainly in Palestine. Mr. and Mrs. Rowland have but one child, Alice Pearl, now a young lady verging on womanhood.



**J**OHAN P. STURGIS, a member of the firm of Womack & Sturgis, of Taylor, was born in Columbus, Georgia, in 1851, a son of John and Eliza (Cook) Sturgis. The father was engaged in mercantile business in Columbus, and his death occurred when our subject was but three years of age. The mother afterward moved to this State, landing in Montgomery, Montgomery county, on Christmas day, 1858. Mr. and Mrs. Sturgis were the parents of five children: Lucy, widow of John C. Womack; Laura, deceased; Sallie C., deceased, was the wife of W. T. Nobles; John P., our subject; and Josephine, wife of Charles Peynghans, of Madisonville, Texas.

John P. Sturgis, the subject of this sketch, attended the common schools of Montgomery, Texas, and completed his education at Dolbear's Commercial College, New Orleans, graduating at that institution at the age of nineteen years. After returning home he was employed as a laborer on a railroad, next followed contracting one year, served as Deputy County and District Clerk of Montgomery county one year, spent the following year as bookkeeper for the firm of Gary & Nobles, and then formed a partnership with J. W. Womack and W. T. Nobles, under the firm name of W. T. Nobles & Co. In addition to his other business interests, Mr. Sturgis has served as vice-president of the First National Bank since its organization in 1883.

In 1876 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Anna Griffith, a native of

Louisiana and a daughter of John and Rebecca (Trion) Griffith, natives also of that State. The father died in his native State, and the remainder of the family afterward came to Texas, locating near Montgomery. Mr. and Mrs. Griffith had ten children, all of whom lived to years of maturity, and only one is now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Sturgis have had one child, William J., born January 8, 1877, and died in 1888. In his social relations, our subject is a member of the A. L. of H.



**H**ENRY LOCKWOOD, lumber merchant of Rockdale, Milam county, is a native Texan, having been born in Harris county, October 18, 1855. His father, William R. Lockwood, was a native of Connecticut; born November 13, 1805; reared in that State and in New York, near the city of Buffalo, whither his parents moved when he was young. He left New York at the age of sixteen and came South, stopping at New Orleans, where he shortly afterward engaged for a whaling voyage, during which time he was in foreign seas for a year. He then returned to New Orleans, and about 1823 or 1824 came to Texas on a tour of exploration. After making two or three trips back and forth between Texas and New Orleans, he settled in Houston, Harris county, where he engaged in cutting and shipping wood from that locality to Galveston. Later he moved to Tarkington's prairie, which was then in Liberty county, and there in 1839 married Elizabeth McDonald, a native of Louisiana and daughter of John McDonald, a veteran of the war of 1812, who moved to Texas about 1806. From Tarkington's prairie he returned to Harris county, taking up his residence on Green's Bayou, where he



lived until his death, which occurred June 20, 1867. He was a mechanic, being a skilled workman in wood and iron, and in earlier life gave his attention to the trades, but about 1852 took up farming and stock-raising, which he followed successfully until his death. He was elected Sheriff of Harris county once in an early day, but refused to serve, having no taste for public position. He was Democrat in politics, a member of the Masonic order and a zealous supporter of the churches, but not a member of any church organization. The Lockwoods from whom the subject of this sketch descended came originally from England, emigrating to America in Colonial times and settling in New England, probably in Connecticut. The McDonalds of his mother's side of the house were Scotch, early immigrants also to this country.

The eight children of William R. and Elizabeth Lockwood are Hannah Jane, the deceased wife of H. M. Lewis; Elizabeth, now residing near Industry, in Austin county; William, a farmer and stock-raiser of Harris county; Frank, a farmer in Harris county; Mary Ann, the deceased wife of Julius Sternenberg of Austin county; Henry of this notice; Warren, a miner in New Mexico; and Elam, a merchant of Nelsonville, Austin county.

Henry Lockwood was reared in Harris county, this State, where he was born, and began to look out for himself at the age of seventeen. In 1875, about the time he reached his majority, he went to Austin county, where he rented land and began farming. In 1879 he moved to Bell county, where, in connection with his brother, Frank, he bought a small place and farmed for four years. He then clerked for about two and a half years in the mercantile business at Tay-

lor, when, in February, 1886, he came to Rockdale and became superintendent for Thompson & Company in the lumber business. He was at this for three and a half years, when J. E. Tucker of Taylor and himself formed a partnership in the lumber business at Rockdale, which continued till January, 1892, at which date Mr. Lockwood bought his partner's interest and is now alone. He has about an \$8,000 stock of lumber and does a business of \$30,000 a year. He also owns some good real estate in Rockdale and stock in two or three of its local enterprises. He is not only a competent business man, as these facts show, but a public-spirited citizen whose best wishes are for the prosperity of his town and who contributes liberally of his means toward that end.

October 19, 1892, Mr. Lockwood married Miss Emma Bagley, and a native of Burleson county, Texas, and a daughter of William H. and E. T. Bagley, of Alabama, who moved to this State about 1852. He and his wife are members of the church, he of the Methodist, of which he is Steward, and Superintendent of Sunday-schools, and she of the Cumberland Presbyterian. He is also a Royal Arch Mason, a member of the Knights of Honor and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.



**M**RS. ELIZABETH H. DEATS, of Webberville, Travis county, is the widow of Paul Deats, for many years a farmer on the banks of the Colorado river, below Austin. He was born in Germany, August 9, 1829, a son of Andrew and Mary Deats, also natives of that country. In the early '30s the family came to Bastrop, Texas. Mr. Deats was married in Bastrop county, August 29, 1850, and they continued to re-



side there until 1858, when they located in Llano county, for better stock privileges. After a residence there of about fifteen years, he bought the farm which Mrs. Deats still owns, located two and a half miles below Austin, where he died June 11, 1885. Mr. Deats was respected by all who knew him, and is mourned by a large circle of friends. He was a Democrat in his political views, was a Master Mason, and, although not a member of any church, was a moral man during his entire lifetime. Mr. and Mrs. Deats had seven children: Mary E., at home; Thomas A. married Annie Elkins of Mitchell county, and now resides in Comanche county; Laura, deceased at the age of two years and ten months; Robert A. married Jane Burleson and lives near his mother; Eliza, wife of Thomas Thrasher, of Travis county; Martha F., wife of Rufus Burleson and lives near her mother; Paul M. married Eunice Banks and resides with his mother.

Mrs. Deats, the subject of this sketch, was born in Coweta county, Georgia, a daughter of Burrell and Elizabeth (Sorrels) Ware. The family came to Bastrop county in 1840, and located on the Colorado river, fourteen miles below the town of Bastrop, where the parents both died. Mrs. Deats lived at the old home near Austin until 1891, when she erected a beautiful little home near Webberville, and will pass the remaining days among her children and grandchildren.



**J**OHAN. C. WILSON, of Travis county, Texas, was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, December 23, 1825, a son John and Mary Nash (May) Wilson. The Wilson family are of Irish descent, and moved from Tennessee to Rowan county,

North Carolina. The grandfather of our subject, John Wilson, lived in that State during the Revolutionary war, and the father was also born and raised to manhood there. At the age of fourteen years he volunteered to go to Jackson's aid at New Orleans, but the battle was over before his company reached the scene. A few years afterward he emigrated to Tennessee, where, in Rutherford county, in 1817, he married Mary May. She died in 1838. They were the parents of ten children, only two of whom are now living,—John C., our subject; and Rebecca, wife of S. Webb, of Eureka Springs, Arkansas. In 1840 the father married Rhoda Manor, of Rutherford county, and in 1850 they located on the Colorado river, in the neighborhood known as Hornby's Bend, Travis county, Texas, where Mr. Wilson died in 1852. His widow survived him about thirty years. They had six children, four now living,—D. M., a real-estate dealer of Austin; Don, a merchant of that city; Scott, also of Austin; and Elizabeth, now Mrs. Alley, of Travis county.

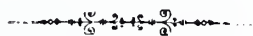
John C. Wilson, the subject of this sketch, was born and raised in Tennessee, but came to Texas when a young man, in 1847. On arriving in Travis county he found a company forming for the Mexican war, and he immediately enlisted in Benjamin Hill's company, which was a part of Hays' regiment, and went to the front. They arrived too late to take part in any of the battles, and the company disbanded on Nueces river, after which Mr. Wilson entered Baylor's company at Monterey, and served until peace was declared. In 1853 he located on his present farm of 600 acres, five miles south of Austin, 300 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. At the time of





the Civil war Mr. Wilson did not feel it his duty to leave his family until the struggle had nearly closed, when he entered a company and served in Arkansas and Louisiana. Politically, he is a staunch Democrat, and has voted that ticket from 1848, for Lewis Cass, to 1892, for Cleveland. He is a Master Mason, and a member of the Methodist Church.

Mr. Wilson was married May 31, 1854, in Travis county, to Mildred R. Smith, who was born in Tennessee but came to Texas with her father in 1850. She was a daughter of William Smith, a Primitive Baptist minister. Our subject and wife had twelve children, viz.: Mary E., now Mrs. W. W. Puckett, of Buda, Texas; William S., of Travis county; Annie W., wife of J. T. McGee, of Hunt, this State; John M., also of Travis county; J. B., a resident of Granger; Mildred E., now Mrs. W. D. Miller, of this county; Sallie B., wife of Millo Sloss, of Granger; and D. M., Robert Lee, Benjamin H., Albert S. and Edna, at home. The wife and mother died March 27, 1892, having been a consistent member of the Methodist Church. She was a helpmate to her husband, a kind and affectionate mother, and a good neighbor.



**E**DWARD SEIDERS, deceased, was a son of Jacob and Mary Seiders, natives of Maine. The father lived and died in Walldborough, that State, was a farmer by occupation, served as sheriff of his native county, was a Democrat in his political relations, and an active member and Deacon in the Congregational Church. He gave his children good educational advant-

ages, and was held in high esteem in the neighborhood in which he lived. Mrs. Seiders, also a member of the Congregational Church, was an exemplary woman. Mr. and Mrs. Seiders are both now deceased. They were the parents of seven children: Henry, John, Ambrose, William, Elizabeth, Jane and Edward, all now deceased, but lived to ages ranging from seventy to ninety years.

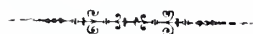
Edward Seiders, the subject of this sketch, was born in Lincoln county, Maine, February 27, 1813. At the age of seventeen years he began teaching a winter school as a means for further education, and later spent one year in a seminary. At the age of twenty years he found employment as clerk in a wholesale dry-goods house in Boston, but finding that occupation too confining he accepted a position as traveling salesman for the same firm, which he continued about two years. In 1834, on account of lung trouble, Mr. Seiders removed to New Orleans, where he was employed as shipping clerk in the Andrews Bros. dry-goods house, but was also obliged to abandon that position on account of ill health. At that time yellow fever became an epidemic, but as he was about to leave the city his doctor told him his life was not worth running for, and he remained, contracted the fever, and was cured of hemorrhages. Mr. Seiders then went by water to Victoria, thence to Brazoria, where he was engaged in the mercantile business two years, and next removed to Austin. In the latter city he embarked in the grocery and livery business, and in 1850 located on his farm near Seiders Springs, which was named in his honor. He first lived in a log house built by his father-in-law. Mr. Seiders made his own way in the world from the age of seventeen years, and, notwithstanding



poor health, was successful in all his undertakings. His death occurred in Austin, June 16, 1892.

In 1846 our subject was united in marriage to Louisa Maria White, a daughter of Gideon White, who was killed by Indians near Seiders Springs. To this union were born three children: Edward G., a jeweler of Kansas City, Missouri; Henry B., a railroad contractor of Taylor, Texas; and Pinkney, a farmer by occupation, and a resident of Austin. The wife and mother died in 1854, having been a member of the First Presbyterian Church. Mr. Seiders was again married January 20, 1858, to Letitia Lewis, a daughter of John E. and Ann (Scott) Lewis. The father served in the war for Texas, took part in the battle of San Jacinto, was present at the capture of Santa Anna, and served as a gunsmith in Sam Houston's army. The mother now resides in Austin. Mr. and Mrs. Lewis had thirteen children, viz.: William, deceased; John; James; Jacob, deceased; Letitia, wife of our subject; Phebe, wife of Edd Spencer, of Fayette county, Texas; Emily, a deaf mute, who was the first female student in the Deaf and Dumb College, at Austin, and has been a teacher there for twenty-five years; Mary, deceased, was the wife of James George; Alfred, deceased; Anna Lanra, now Mrs. John Taylor, of Fayette county; Nellie, wife of J. T. W. Lowe, assistant editor of the *Mercury*, of Dallas; Jesse, a farmer of Milam county; and Bessie, wife of H. B. Beck, of Austin. Mr. and Mrs. Seiders have had five children: John, a stockman of San Saba county, has served as County Commissioner of that county; Jefferson D., proprietor of the Texas City Transfer, of Taylor; Robert L., clerk in a hardware store in San Saba county; Arthur James, at the old home place in Austin; and Alfred at home.

Mr. Seiders was identified with the Democratic party, and, although not a member of any church, was a liberal supporter of the same. He was a man of even temper, jovial disposition, was well informed and charitable, and was respected by all who knew him.



**D**R. L. J. TURNER, physician and surgeon of Rockdale, Milam county, is a native of Spartanburg district, South Carolina, where he was born April 21, 1839. His parents were also natives of South Carolina, his father, Peyton Turner, having been born in Spartanburg district, in 1817, and his mother, whose maiden name was Lucinda Grimes, in Newberry district, in 1823. The parents were married in their native State, and resided there until 1856, when they emigrated to Texas, settling in Bell county. In that county, their children, eight in number, were principally reared.

The second of these, Losson John, the subject of this notice, received his literary education at Spartanburg, South Carolina, and returning to that place in 1859 read medicine with an old friend of his father's, Dr. Rowland, and later entered the medical college at Charleston, where he had taken one course of lectures when the war opened. He entered the Confederate army in 1861, enlisting in Company I, Ninth South Carolina Infantry. He served in this command in the capacity of Orderly Sergeant, First Lieutenant and Captain, commanding the company for nearly two years, when he resigned and joined Company A, Eighth Texas (Terry's Texas rangers), with which he served till the close of the war. He took part in most of the engagements that were fought on Virginia and Maryland soil during his connection with the army operat-



ing in that locality, and when he was placed with the army in the West he was in all of the Georgia campaign and with Hood on his return into Tennessee, taking part in all the battles in which his command participated in Tennessee and Georgia. At the close of the war he resumed his medical studies and graduated at the Georgia Medical College, at Augusta, in 1867.

Returning to Texas, he located at Cameron, Milam county, where he immediately took up the practice of his profession. He had been at that place but a short time when, on account of the death of Dr. Wiley, of the San Gabriel and Little River country, he was called to that locality, and served the people there until his recent removal to Rockdale.

In 1869 Dr. Turner married Miss Georgie Randle, of Washington county, Texas, a daughter of William Randle, an old Texan, mention of whom will be found in the sketch of John T. Randle, which appears elsewhere in this volume. By this marriage the Doctor had two sons, Ira H. and Bailie P. The wife and mother died in 1878. The Doctor subsequently married Miss Lulie Rasberry, of Milam county, a daughter of Josephus and Ella Rasberry, natives of Tennessee and Mississippi respectively, who moved to Texas about 1885, Mrs. Turner being a native of Mississippi. One child has been the issue of this marriage—Eugene Edgar.

While the medical profession has always numbered Dr. Turner as one of its most active members, he has also been identified with the farming community, and has taken great interest in the agricultural affairs of the locality where he has resided. Including his own and what is under his control, he has between 1,500 and 2,000 acres of land in this and other counties of this State, a large part of which is under cultivation. It is as a phy-

sician, however, that the Doctor is best known, and it is as a physician that he has done the work for which he will be longest remembered. He has given to the practice of medicine twenty-five years of the best part of his life, and during this time has done a vast amount of good for his fellow-men. In recent years he has retired somewhat from active practice, but still responds to calls when made by friends, and to all calls where he believes his services are really needed. He has necessarily done a great deal of charity practice, but it has been none the less faithfully done.



THOMAS W. NOLEN, of Travis county, Texas, was born in York district, South Carolina, May 25, 1820, a son of William and Nancy (Irby) Nolen. At the age of thirteen years, Thomas W. moved with his parents to Mississippi, locating on what was then called the Chickasaw purchase, now Tippah county, where he grew to years of maturity. In 1850 he brought his wife and two children to Travis county, Texas, and at that time Austin contained but three stores and a few residences. The State house was a frame structure, made of cedar posts and such native lumber as could be had, presenting a great contrast to the present magnificent building. In 1851 Mr. Nolen came to his present farm. He has taken an interest in county affairs: in 1876 he was elected Assessor of his county, holding that office one term, and also served one term as County Commissioner after the war. During the struggle he did not go with the majority of the State, having loved the old Union better than the State of Texas. In 1863, when General Banks was at Brownsville, Mr. Nolen concluded it was his duty to join the Federal







Thos. H. Williams



forces, and help his country against its enemies. He did so, and became a private in the First Texas Cavalry, and spent much of the time at New Orleans.

In Tippah county, Mississippi, March 18, 1846, our subject was united in marriage with Sarah Jane Stanley. They have ten children, namely: Mary E., deceased; William T., deceased; Nannie, wife of W. R. Davis, of Travis county; Martha, now Mrs. George Heisner, also of this county; Myra, wife of Jack Heisner; John N., deceased; Bell Everett, of Haskell county, Texas; Henry C., of Austin; Sidney F. and Wiley A., of Travis county.

Mr. Nolen has been a Republican in his political views since the war, and has been a member of the Masonic order since 1852, in which he has since held many offices.



**T**HOMAS HERBERT WILLIAMS, deceased, for twenty-three years a resident of Milam county, a prominent and prosperous farmer, was born in the Pickens district, South Carolina, September 3, 1845, and was a son of William S. and Harriet Worthington Williams, both of whom were also natives of South Carolina, the father born in Anderson district in the year 1811, and the mother in Newberry district in 1816. The parents were married in 1837 and had besides the subject of this notice three other children: Paul, who died in infancy; Amelia W., now the wife of Alfred Massengale of Milam county; and Fannie, the wife of John Holcomb of Austell, Georgia. The wife and mother died in 1847, and the father afterward married Carrie Feaster, by whom he had five children: Drusie M., Hattie M., Nellie N., now Mrs. J.

W. Crocker, A. Erwin and Irene. The senior Mr. Williams was for many years before the war a prosperous merchant of Pickens district, South Carolina, but was broken up by the ravages of the great conflict of 1861-'65, and about the year 1875 came to Texas and settled in Milam county, where he died in 1880.

Thomas Herbert Williams, the subject of this article, was reared in Pickens district, South Carolina, in the select schools of which he received a good preparatory education, and at the age of sixteen entered Pendleton college, where he had completed something like half of the prescribed course, when the war opened between the States. South Carolina being one of the most aggressive Southern States in the secession movement, the infection soon spread to her schools, and it was not long until the flower of her youth were enlisted and under arms. Young Williams entered the Confederate service at the first call for volunteers and served throughout the entire struggle, taking part in all the campaigns and engagements in which his command participated. He was in thirty-two regular engagements and was twice wounded. Enlisting as a private, he rose to the position of Adjutant of his regiment, which he filled for about two years, though not regularly commissioned.

The war over and his family broken in fortune, he came West to begin life under new conditions, settling in Milam county, this State, in the fall of 1866. He began his career here literally without means, having borrowed the money with which to pay his expenses to the State. His first employment was as a cotton picker. Shortly afterward he was fortunate enough to secure a clerkship in a store at Maysfield, where he earned remunerative wages and acquired a knowledge



of the mercantile business that was very serviceable to him in later years. By the exercise of industry and economy he saved some means from his earnings, and in 1870 began business for himself in partnership with S. D. Whitley. He was engaged in the mercantile business until 1879, when, having purchased 600 acres of land in Little river bottom, he decided to withdraw from mercantile pursuits and engage in agriculture. Having married he moved out to his place and at once began farming on a large and profitable scale. He later added 700 acres to his original purchase. He opened additional land each year and put the earnings of the farm in improvements, so that at his death ten years later he had one of the largest, best improved and most desirable places in the Little river or Brazos bottom country. This farm, since conducted on the same generous and efficient plan by his widow, has been placed almost entirely under cultivation, and has on it, including what was placed there during Mr. William's life and what has been done since, improvements of the value of several thousand dollars. It is also well stocked not only with serviceable farm stock, but also with some thoroughbred and high-grade horses and cattle, of which Mr. Williams was a great admirer, Mrs. Williams sharing his tastes in this direction and being no less successful in the selection, breeding and handling of the same. Mr. Williams took an interest in his farming and stock-raising pursuits that was akin to enthusiasm, and the success that he achieved in these was attributable to the zeal and intelligence with which he prosecuted them. His thought centered in his home and his business interests, and, while he gave due attention to the progress of affairs around him and was a reader and thoughtful observer of passing

events, he never sought office of any kind nor became an over-zealous participant in political conventions or other gatherings. He was a Democrat throughout life and always supported the nominees of his party, and his home was always open to, and was regarded as a sort of political headquarters for aspirants in their tours over the county. His religious connection was with the Presbyterian Church, in which he was a Deacon for a number of years and in the affairs of which he always manifested the liveliest interest.

Mr. William's marriage occurred on the 17th day of June, 1875, and was to Miss Emma Massengale, a daughter of Alfred M. and Emily Massingale. Alfred M. Massengale was born in Alabama, in October, 1814, was a farmer by occupation, following this and stock-raising throughout life. He moved to Texas in 1852, settling in Milam county, where he lived till his death, which occurred in 1874. He was three times married. His first marriage was to Miss Emily Bullard, by whom he had one child, Julia E. His second marriage was to Miss Emily McKinney, by whom he had the following children: Harris H., John, Columbus, Alfred, Anna, Thomas and Emma. His third marriage was to Mrs. Carrie Slay, by whom he had two children, Mary D. and Perry S.

Mrs. Williams, the youngest of the second marriage above mentioned, was born in Coosa county, Alabama, October 23, 1852, and was reared in Milam county, this State, whither her parents moved two years later. She was educated in the local schools, receiving the benefit of good training, having attended Port Sullivan Academy, then the best school in the county. Being brought up on the farm and under the watchful care of intelligent parents, she was as much schooled in the practical management of the affairs of





the farm as in books, and was therefore enabled to lend her husband most efficient aid in the acquirement of the large estate which he died possessed of, and which she has so successfully managed since his death.

Mr. and Mrs. Williams were the parents of seven children, five of whom are living: Amelia W., Hattie E., Carrie S., Julia E. and Virginia Kentucky.

Mr. Williams is spoken of by those who knew him long and intimately in terms of great respect. All agree in saying that he was kind and accommodating to his neighbors, steadfast in his friendships and devoted unreservedly to his family. He was not only moral but religious, and endeavored so far as he could to make his life an acceptable fulfillment of the golden rule. His death was a genuine loss to the community in which he lived, and was sincerely mourned by his many friends and acquaintances. In personal appearance he possessed a somewhat striking figure, being full six feet in height, and weighing about 115 pounds, being very erect and of a good carriage, had dark hair, large gray eyes and a calm, untroubled countenance. No man ever grasped his hand and met the steady glance of his eye without being impressed with his personality, and no one was ever under his roof without being touched by the mellowest virtues of his race—simple, unsparing human kindness and hospitality.

He died February 28, 1890, and was buried at Little River church, Milam county.



JAMES WOOD is one of the few remaining members of the "Old Guard" who have through many years of storm and sunshine cultivated the rich fields about

Webberville. They have watched the little town grow from a single house and store to a thriving trading point, doing more business than even the capital city, but lost its prestige on account of being snubbed by the railroad. Mr. Wood is a son of William and Nancy (Simms) Wood. This family have been tillers of the soil for many generations. The father was born and raised in Georgia, and after marriage located in Madison county, Alabama, where his children were also raised. Mr. and Mrs. Wood raised the following family: Andrew J., Samantha, William, Thomas, Bettie, Kittie, James, Polly and Nancy. All are now deceased but the subject of this sketch. The eldest son, Andrew J., was named after the famous president, who in his "fighting" days often stopped at the Wood home. The mother of these children died in Alabama, in 1849, and the father afterward started to come to our subject's home in Texas, but died at Houston, while en route.

James Wood was born in Madison county, Alabama, on Christmas day, 1831. At the age of eighteen years, in company with his brother William and several neighbor boys, he started overland to Texas. The party had but one wagon, which was heavily loaded, and it was necessary for all but the driver to walk, and thus Mr. Wood literally walked to Texas. November 7, 1849, they landed at Webber's prairie, and Mr. Wood immediately rented the twenty-five acres now forming the southeastern corner of his present farm, where he made his first crop, receiving fifty bushels of corn to the acre. He continued to rent land for a number of years, but, as success attended his efforts, he purchased property, and now owns 510 acres, making one of the finest farms in Colorado valley. He has 250 acres of his place under a



good state of cultivation, and his residence is built on the bluff, overlooking the entire valley, and presenting one of the finest views in Texas.

Mr. Wood was married April 26, 1854, near where he now lives, to Martha, a daughter of Silas and Jane (Craft) Glover. The two families were intimately acquainted in Alabama, and the fathers were both engaged in splitting rails. They were able to split about 800 a day while working together. Our subject and wife have eight children, namely: George W., who resides four miles below his father, in Bastrop county; James F., married Mattie Manor, and is engaged in farming near his father; William M., married Mattie Poe, and resides in the same locality; Mary Ellen, wife of Spence Poe, a farmer of Travis county; Henry E. married Mary Poe, and is a blacksmith by occupation, at home; Lee E., married Bulah Busbey, a farmer of Bastrop county; Mattie Lon, wife of Edd Burleson, a merchant of Webberville; and Walter W., who married Mollie P. Steward.

Politically, Mr. Wood votes with the Democratic party; socially, is a Master Mason; and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.



**R**OBERT S. SHANNON, a prominent physician of Travis county, is a son of Thomas Shannon, who was born in Kentucky, in 1795. The latter moved to Indiana when it was yet a Territory, locating near Hanover, where he followed farming. He was a Whig in his political views, and was a member and Elder for many years of the Associate Reformed Church. He was engaged for years in the breaking up of the common use of liquors. His death occurred about

1873. Thomas Shannon was a son of George and Ann (Reed) Shannon, natives of Pennsylvania. The father located near Lexington, Kentucky, in an early day, was a farmer and surveyor by occupation, and his death occurred in Indiana. The Shannon family came from Ireland to America in an early day. The mother of our subject, *nee* Elizabeth Spear, was a native of Kentucky and a daughter of Robert and M. Spear, both now deceased. The Spear family are of Scotch descent. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Shannon had seven children: Robert S., the subject of this sketch; George, who lived at Rome until of age, resided at Kansas City for a time, and after starting on a journey to Fort Scott on business he has never been heard of since, and it is supposed he was murdered by Indians, as they were then numerous; Martha, wife of David Moore, a native of Pennsylvania, and at one time was Superintendent of Public Institution in Pennsylvania, afterward went to Mississippi, where he engaged in teaching; Lowry of Hanover, Indiana; Sarah, wife of John Matthews, also of that place; James, deceased in infancy; and John, who died at the age of twenty-two years.

Robert S. Shannon, our subject, was born near Hanover, Indiana, September 11, 1823. He was engaged at farm labor until eighteen years of age, after which he spent two years in a preparatory school, and then entered the Hanover College, graduating at that institution in 1848. In August, same year, he went to Salem, Mississippi, and engaged in teaching, in company with David Moore. They began with only six pupils and in March, 1853, they had over a hundred. At this time Mr. Shannon entered the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, remained there until March, 1855, and then came by way of



Mobile to Texas. He was first engaged in the practice of medicine at La Grange, also taught at the Cumberland College for a time, followed his profession in Oso, in 1866 went to Columbus, Colorado county, in 1869, on account of an overflow there, returned to Oso, one year later went to Lockhart, in the following year took charge of the school at Prairie Lea, in 1872 removed to Georgetown, and two years later came to Fiskville. Since that time he has been continuously engaged in the practice of medicine. Dr. Shannon was appointed one of the Examining Surgeons for the Fourth Judicial District, but was detailed for practice at home.

In 1860 our subject was united in marriage with Mary Sloan, a daughter of William and Eliza Sloan, natives of Tennessee. Two children were the result of this union, both of whom died in infancy. The wife and mother died in 1864, and in October, 1866, Mr. Shannon married Nettie M. Wilford, a native of Cleveland, Ohio, and a daughter of Renben M. and Clara A. Wilford. They have had five children: R. Wilford, a merchant of Llano; Robert L., engaged in the same occupation in Fiskville; Arthur, a farmer of Travis county; Franklin, a student at Austin; and one child died in infancy.

In his political relations, Dr. Shannon acts with the Republican party, and is Postmaster at Fiskville. While a resident of La Grange he was ordained an Elder of the old-school Presbyterian Church, and his wife is also a member of the same denomination.



**D**R. JOHN WILLIAM HUDSON, physician and surgeon of Milan county, is a native of Ohio county, Kentucky, which county is also the birth-place of

his parents, John Hudson and Betsy Ann Jones. His people on both sides were among the early settlers of western Kentucky, his grandparents, Joseph Hudson and wife and Dr. James S. Jones and wife, settling in what is now Ohio county early in this century. Joseph Hudson, who was of German extraction and a Virginian by birth, was a rugged old pioneer, brave, honest, generous, independent and self-reliant. James S. Jones was a man of more polish; he possessed a good education, was a successful physician and a valuable citizen. Both died at advanced ages, in the homes of their adoption. John Hudson, father of John William of this article, was born in 1814. He was reared in his native county and passed most of his life there engaged in farming. He moved to Texas in 1884 and settled in Cooke county, where he died six years later. He met with good success, especially in early life, and enjoyed to the end of his days the esteem and good will of those among whom he lived. His generosity was well known and he gave liberally to all public and religious purposes and to all deserving individuals who sought his charities.

The mother of our subject was a woman of superior intelligence and enjoyed excellent educational advantages, by reason of which she exercised over her children a strong and beneficial influence, training them to habits of industry and inspiring them with pure thoughts and generous impulses. She died in 1854. John Hudson and Betsey Ann Jones were married in 1843 and were the parents of four children, of whom the subject of this article is the eldest. His two youngest brothers, James Isaac and Anderson M., are residents of this State, the former living in Cooke county and the latter in Childress county, both farmers; Elizabeth





Ann, the youngest of the family, is the wife of John Jones of Gilbertsville, Kentucky.

John William Hindson was born December 21, 1845, as before stated, in Ohio county, Kentucky. He was reared in his native place to the age of fifteen, when, October 8, 1861, he entered the Union army, enlisting in Company A, Captain John Belt, Twenty-sixth Kentucky Infantry, commanded by Colonel Cicero Maxwell. He was one of the four members of this regiment who did not see much of the hardship common to soldier life until the battle of Shiloh or Pittsburg Landing. From that time on he was considered a soldier and he courageously did his part. He was in hospital several times, but during most of his period of enlistment he was with the regiment until he was mustered out, July, 1865. He was neither wounded nor captured during the war.

Returning to his home at the close of the great conflict, he took up farming, and at the same time began the study of medicine under an uncle, Dr. John Fields, pursuing these until 1871, at that date engaging in the drug business at Livermore, Kentucky, which he followed successfully at that place for about six years. In the meantime he secured a license to practice medicine and in 1877 moved to Island Station, where he practiced and conducted a drug store for three years. He then moved to Central City, that State, and in 1882 to Texas, settling at Milano, Milam county. After making his last move he turned his attention exclusively to his profession. In 1886 he graduated at the Memphis Hospital Medical College, and in the medical department of the University of Louisville in 1889. The Doctor has built up a splendid practice in the vicinity of Milano and one that is constantly growing. He is held in high esteem both as

a physician and a citizen, and although he began a few years ago with nothing and has spent considerable in qualifying himself for the practice of his profession he has managed to save some from his earnings. He is greatly devoted to his profession, possessing a natural aptitude for it and sparing no pains, as the foregoing facts show, to fit himself for its successful pursuit. He is a member of the Milam County Medical Society and of the Texas Medical Association, a member also of the Knights of Pythias and of the Knights of Honor, being Medical Examiner at Milano for the latter order. In politics he is a Republican, but has never held any public office and has never cared to.

In 1867 the Doctor married Miss Lonvenia Atherton, a native of McLean county, Kentucky, and daughter of John G. and Matilda Atherton, who were also native Kentuckians. Two children were born to this union: Beulah, who died at the age of two, and Clandie, now a young lady nineteen years old, educated and accomplished and successful as a teacher in our public schools. In 1880 the mother died, and the Doctor married a second time, Miss Fannie Stroud, daughter of John and Mary E. Stroud of Central City, Muhlenberg county, Kentucky. The Doctor and his family are members of the Baptist Church, in which he has been Clerk and Moderator.



**N**ICHOLAS DAWSON, a prominent farmer of Travis county, was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, January 22, 1819, a son of George and Mary (Blackmore) Dawson. The Dawsons are of English descent, and are from the earliest of the Colonial families, having settled near



where Washington now stands, about 1620. Members of this prominent family have been found in Legislative halls and prominent positions under the Government, and at the time of the Revolutionary war did valiant service on the field of battle. About the beginning of that struggle, our subject's great-grandfather, Benoni Dawson, located in western Pennsylvania, in a section which is now Beaver county. He was a personal friend of George Washington, the two families having been on intimate terms, and a member of the former family piloted Washington through the wilderness when he made his famous trip to Fort Duquesne. Both the grandfather, Thomas Dawson, and the father of our subject passed their entire lives in Beaver county. The latter raised a family of five sons and one daughter, three of whom are now living, Benoni and William, still at the old home place in Beaver county; and Nicholas, the subject of this sketch.

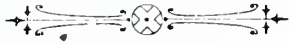
The latter remained in his native county until nineteen years of age. At that time he resolved to see more of the world, and, having a fair English education, used the same as a means of furthering his desires, having taught school in a number of different States, North and South. Mr. Dawson is one of the two survivors, who, in 1841, first performed the difficult feat of crossing the plains and Rockies in wagons, a full account of which appeared in the *Century* magazine of November, 1890, written by the other survivor, Hon. John Bidwell, of California. The following year Mr. Dawson found himself on the Pacific slope, where he spent two years, the first engaged in merchandising, and the second in seal-hunting. The old desire for new scenes then came over him, and he again took up his wanderings. This time the famous land of the Montezumas

was in his vision, and, with a pony and a brace of "navy sixes" for company, made his way southward. Mr. Dawson made the entire journey alone, and for the most part without being molested, arriving safely in the city of Mexico in the spring of 1844. From there he journeyed to Vera Cruz, and then returned to the States, where he taught school as before until the gold fever of 1848 again set his blood tingling for the center and source of a new excitement. Leaving his wife, whom he had but recently married, with her parents, he joined an expedition, going by the southern route to the gold fields. The guides lost their way on the great Staked Plains, and for days they wandered in a vain search for water. The wagons were finally abandoned, that they might press on faster, and animal instinct was relied on to bring them to water. A mule was turned loose, and, after several hours of wandering, finally found refreshment. Ten long, weary months were consumed in this trip. Mr. Dawson was successful in his diggings, but made money more rapidly in freighting. In 1851 he returned to Arkansas, and in the same year came to Travis county, Texas. He first located several miles south of Austin, on the San Antonio road, but after the close of the war came to his present location, seven miles southwest of Austin. He bought a small tract of land, thirty acres of which was cleared, and he now owns 372 acres, 190 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation.

Mr. Dawson was married in Sevier county, Arkansas, March 29, 1848, to Margaret Wright, who was born and raised in that county, and was formerly a pupil of her husband. She was a daughter of Amos and Elizabeth (Wilson) Wright, natives respectively of Tennessee and Kentucky. The



Wright family were originally from Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Dawson have had seven children, four now living: Mary J., principal of the public school in South Austin; Nancy E., a teacher in the high school at Austin; Nicholas A., a lawyer of that city; and Belle, attending the University of Texas, at Austin. Mr. Dawson is independent in his political views, although he votes principally with the Democratic party. He is also liberal in religious affairs, belonging to no church society, but favors Universalism.



**H**UGH GOODWIN, a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Louisa county, Virginia, February 22, 1833, a son of Hugh and Nicie Ann (Coleman) Goodwin, natives also of that State. The father is a son of Hugh Goodwin, and this family originally came from England. The father of our subject, a slave owner and prominent farmer, died in Virginia, in 1850. He had thirteen children, nine of whom grew to years of maturity, namely: Robert, Huldah, William, Hugh, Andrew, John, Coleman, Bettie B. and Archie Tallach. William and Coleman came to Texas in 1859. The former practiced medicine in Burleson county from that year until the opening of the late war, when he enlisted in Parsons' brigade, served through the entire struggle, after which he went to Atlanta, Georgia, where he died in 1880. Coleman engaged in farming in Washington county. He also entered the army, and died while in service. Mrs. Goodwin died in 1848.

Hugh Goodwin, the subject of this sketch, remained under the parental roof until he was eighteen years of age, when he made a visit in Kentucky. After returning home he

again went to that State, where he was engaged in trading two years, and in 1851 located in Missouri. He then went overland to California, arriving in that State in 1852, where he remained until 1866, and during the first five years of that time was engaged in mining, and later in the sheep business. He handled large herds besides those on his own ranch, and also drove to Montana. In 1866 Mr. Goodwin sold his interests in California and returned to Virginia, but, the war having passed over and devastation taken the place of peace and plenty, and the slaves gone from the old home, he remained in that State but a few months. In 1867 he came to Texas, visited many of the best sheep ranches of that State, after which he concluded that this was not a sheep country. Mr. Goodwin was next engaged in the wool business in Galveston two years, but after the Eastern buyers became so plentiful he began cattle-buying, making trips through the country towns as far north as Magnolia, and sold the product at Galveston. In 1875 he came to what was then the terminus of the International & Great Northern Railroad, at Rockdale, where he was the only cotton-buyer for many years. Two years later he made his first purchase of land in this county, which he at once began improving, and he now owns about 800 acres, 400 acres cultivated. He rents most of his land, and his attention is devoted principally to the raising of cattle, buying and feeding for the market. His farm adjoins the town of Hutto, is beautifully located, and it is only a short walk from the depot to his stately mansion.

August 13, 1884, Mr. Goodwin was united in marriage with Miss Mary Farley, who was born in Trinity county, Texas, March 9, 1861, a daughter of W. H. and Lucy (Hargrove) Farley, the former a native of Alabama and





the latter of North Carolina. The father located in Harrison county, Texas, in 1846, was there married, subsequently moved to Trinity, and in 1870 came to Williamson county. He is engaged in farming, and is also employed at the depot. Mr. and Mrs. Farley had seven children: W. H.; Mary; J. H.; Forrest; Walter; Hally and Arthur. J. H. Farley died in November, 1886, and the remainder of the children reside in Williamson county. Mr. and Mrs. Goodwin have had five children: Lucy; Huldah; Hugh, deceased at the age of fifteen months; William and Spencer C.

Our subject affiliates with the Democratic party, and his wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.



**ROBERT J. MOORE**—In portraying the pioneers of Texas and the first settlers of Travis county, it is highly essential that the Moore family occupy a conspicuous place in the pages of the history.

For three generations they have figured prominently in the business interests of Travis county and of Texas. As is well known, Texas was formerly a part of Mexico, but the country was a barren waste inhabited by Indians and wild animals, and in the early part of this century but little was known of it by the Anglo-Saxon race. At that time Tennessee was the frontier of civilization. The early settlers of that country were a hardy and brave race, and among them were the ancestors of our subject. As in all frontier settlements the pioneers had but little occasion for preserving family history; their time is consumed in defending their families from

the savages and developing the country for posterity, and the Moore family is no exception to the rule.

January 10, 1808, Thomas A. Moore was born in Tennessee, the third child and oldest son of Nathaniel and Rebecca (Adams) Moore. The father was born March 10, 1780, and the mother May 12, 1788, were married July 2, 1801, and raised six children. Upon the best authority we have we find Thomas A. Moore following the example of his forefathers and locating in Texas about the year 1821, being among the very first white settlers of the State. He first located in southern Texas, on Cana river, where he eluded the scalping knife of the Indians for about twelve years, having many narrow escapes and frequently forced to flee from the dreaded savages. During his early settlement here the principal food of the family was dried venison for bread and fresh venison and other wild game for meat.

We next find him engaged in assisting in moving the soldiers to Fort Prairie, which was many miles north of any civilized community, and it is supposed that he drove the first wagon to the Colorado river, and, being enchanted with this beautiful country and the richness of the fertile soil, he decided to make this his permanent home and lay the foundation for a home for his posterity; consequently, early in the '30s, he permanently located in what is now Travis county, but here he found the red man as troublesome as he had been in southern Texas, and he was constantly on the alert for the treacherous savage. He took an active part in all the Indian wars, and was ever ready to lend a hand in preventing their hostile depredations. He took part in the historic Spring creek fight, a notable event of frontier service, in which the Indians made



a rush upon the settlement and sacked the small store and post office, appropriating the ready-made clothing, which they donned in a most grotesque fashion. A running fight ensued in which the marauders were handled in a severe manner, and met with a heavy loss. At another time Mr. Moore, with three companions, was coming out from Austin toward Webberville, and came suddenly upon a small band of Indians who had in captivity a little fellow named Colman. The four brave men made a desperate assault upon the redskins and released the prisoner, with only the loss of Mr. Moore's horse. Attacks from the Indians were almost of daily occurrence, and the settlers were not safe from the arrows of their hostile neighbors even in their own door-yards.

After living in constant watchfulness of the Indians for a period of fourteen years, another trouble came up of an equally serious nature. By this time Texas had several settlements of civilized people, and by their thrift and energy had excited the jealousy of the Mexican government, who imposed burdens in the way of taxation that were unbearable, and upon the people's refusal to submit to this exorbitant taxation the Mexicans declared war, giving their officers instructions to exterminate the American settlers, in which some bloody butchery took place; but the decisive battle of San Jacinto took place April 21, 1836, which gained for Texas her independence, and she formed an independent republic.

April 21, 1839, Mr. Moore participated in the Battle creek fight, in which he lost his horse and came near being captured.

It were such sturdy pioneers as Mr. Moore who had the courage to come to this wild and barren country and subdue the savages and Mexicans, and lay the foundation for the

greatest and most fertile agricultural State in the Union, and the posterity of these men are now enjoying the peaceful and cultured homes made possible by the hardships and privations of these first settlers.

It must not be imagined that the pioneers were without amusements, and, as now, one of the principal sources of recreation was that of horse-racing; and Mr. Moore was an ardent lover of this sport, and always kept a number of these valuable animals. At times the purses were worth a trial. As early as 1849 Mr. Moore won a purse of \$2,000, and his horse was ridden by our subject. It was among these wild surroundings that Mr. Moore passed his life and accumulated a large estate, having at the time of his death several thousand acres of Travis and Williamson counties' best soil, which increased rapidly in value as the country settled up.

His wife, whose name before marriage was Mary Williams, bore him eight children: Robert J., Rebecca Ann, Nancy E., Mary L., Nathaniel J., Thomas W., Sarah Jane and Maggie S. He departed this life in April, 1852, and his wife died April 10, 1884.

Robert J. Moore, our subject, was born in a tent under a live-oak tree on Gilliland's creek, about eight miles from where Webberville now stands, September 23, 1833; is the oldest son and child of the above, and is one of the oldest native-born white citizens of Travis county. During his boyhood days there were but few settlers in the county and educational facilities were almost unknown. He was reared to the life of farming and stock-raising, and resided with his parents until he was twenty years old, when he began business for himself, engaging in agricultural pursuits.

In 1854 he went to Lampasas county, following, as had his ancestors, the frontier,



and there engaged in farming and stock-raising, meeting with eminent success until the breaking out of the late Civil war, when he offered his services to the Confederate government to assist in preserving her time-honored institutions. In the spring of 1862 he enlisted in Colonel Darnell's regiment, but soon afterward joined a regiment of Missouri State troops, with Captain Crisp in command of the company and Colonel Coffey at the head of the regiment. He was in the service of the State about six months before being mustered into the Confederate service proper. He was made lieutenant and, as one of his soldiers told the writer, a kinder, pleasanter officer did not serve in either army. Lieutenant Moore had the implicit confidence and affection of every soldier in the company. He participated in only one general engagement, that of Newtonio, Missouri, but he was in many skirmishes, as will be readily seen, as his regiment was brigaded with the famous Joe Shelby.

When the war was ended the command disbanded on the Red river, and Mr. Moore returned to Lampasas county and gathered the remnant of his possessions to make a new start in life. The ravages of war had dealt no less kindly with him than with his neighbors, as he came home after four years of camp life to find his stock stolen and scattered.

In 1866 he returned to his old home county, Travis, and purchased his present farm in Delvalle of 200 acres, of which 130 acres are now in a high state of cultivation. He also owns property in Taylor, Texas.

Mr. Moore was married October 26, 1853, to Miss Martha Burleson, who was born in Bastrop county, Texas, June 27, 1835, a daughter of John and Rebecca (Bell) Burleson and a niece of General Edward Burleson, the noted Indian fighter. A brief outline

of the genealogy of the Burleson family is found on another page, taken from the family history of Dr. Rufus C. Burleson of Waco.

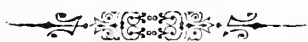
John Burleson came to Texas in 1830, and settled in Bastrop county; was married in Tennessee; participated in the Indian and Mexican wars, in company with his brother, General Edward Burleson; followed farming. He had six children: Bell, Elizabeth, Martha, Edward, Mary and John. Mr. Burleson died in 1884, at the age of seventy-three years, and his wife had died April 15, 1849.

Mr. and Mrs. Moore are the parents of nine children: Mary Texas was born on Gilliland's creek, near the birthplace of her father, June 8, 1855, and is the wife of Charles Crafts, a farmer on the line of Bell and Williamson counties; Thomas A. was born at the same place, June 15, 1857, and is engaged in the livery business in Austin; he married Miss Bettie Mabry; Andrew B. was born in Lampasas county, March 8, 1859, and married Miss Naomi Smith; he is a member of the firm of Berry & Moore Bros., dealers in general merchandise at Delvalle, and also engaged in buying cotton and in farming; John Burleson was born in Lampasas county, July 20, 1861, and is a member of the firm of Berry & Moore Bros.; Elizabeth, the wife of A. L. Hughes, was born in Lampasas county, August 5, 1864, and resides on a farm near Creedmoor, this county; Dnd, born November 17, 1866, in Travis county; Martha, the wife of M. T. Eppler, was born at the present homestead, February 8, 1869, and resides on a farm in Eastland county; Rebecca is the wife of George Berry, of the firm of Berry & Moore Bros.; she was born on the homestead, December 16, 1870, and resides at Delvalle; Ellen, who also was born on the homestead, July 8, 1876.





Mr. Moore is an adherent to the doctrines of the Christian Church; is a man of sterling worth and is recognized as a valuable member of the community. As will be noticed above, Mr. Moore was born in Travis county three-score years ago and was a subject of the Mexican government while yet a child. Texas became a republic, and he grew into boyhood under her constitution. When he was a youth of thirteen Texas was admitted into the Union, and he grew to manhood under the protection of the stars and stripes. In 1861, when Texas cast her lot with the Confederacy, he espoused her cause, and subsequently, in 1865, when Texas became again a part of the United States, he again cast his suffrage with her. Thus it will be seen that he has lived under five governments, and still resides within a few miles of his birthplace! In the history of Texas it will be hard to find two families who have contributed more toward laying the foundation and assisting in the development than the Moore and Burleson families, and to-day the members of these two families figure conspicuously in the various industries and professions that make the State a shining star in the Union.



**T**HOMAS BIRD (deceased), who was one of the early settlers of Travis county, Texas, and for many years a prosperous farmer of his neighborhood, eight miles north of Austin, is deeply mourned by a host of friends, who knew and appreciated his worth of character. It is safe to say that the death of but few men have caused as universal mourning in his vicinity, to the material and moral advancement of which he contributed so much during a long and use-

ful life. In his private relations he was hospitable and kind, beloved of all his neighbors. He lived in patriarchal simplicity and all were welcome at his house, the humblest receiving the same hospitable treatment as the richest and greatest in the land. In the words of a friend, benevolence and kindness were more conspicuous in him than in any other man he ever knew. He was deeply affectionate and tender in his family circle, no word of unkindness ever coming from his lips to those who were nearest and dearest to him. His wife, the partner of his bosom in youth and in age, in misfortune and prosperity, was cherished by him with an indescribable fervor and depth of tenderness and love.

Mr. Bird was born in Washington county, Illinois, June 15, 1822, and was a son of John and Tabitha (Taylor) Bird, who was born, reared and married in South Carolina. His parents removed in an early day to Tennessee and afterward to the frontier of Illinois, where both subsequently died. They were the parents of thirteen children. The subject of this sketch was reared to farming, which pursuit he followed all his life, and by industry, good management and economy, accumulated a comfortable income for himself and family.

He deserves to rank with patriots, for on the first call for troops for the Mexican war, he volunteered his services, enlisting in Company A, of the Second Illinois Volunteers, and with his regiment went to Mexico. He participated in all the engagements until the battle of Buena Vista, at which he was severely wounded in the right thigh and jaw. Mr. Bird afterward returned to Illinois, where he continued to reside until 1866. Ever since his army experience, he had been troubled with chronic dysentery, contracted on the field, and which so greatly impaired his



health that it was thought best for him to seek a change of climate. The family, therefore removed to Travis county, Texas, where his life was prolonged for nearly thirty years.

The first few years of this Texas life was discouraging in the extreme. It was just after the close of the war and so new and wild that the whoop of the Comanche Indian had scarcely died away. Outlaws and horse-thieves infested the country in large numbers, so much so that the farmers could hardly keep teams enough to cultivate their land. Mr. Bird and his sons took an active part in putting these highwaymen to rest and bringing them to justice, until the country became in a few years as greatly civilized as any in the world. The rest of his life was passed in peace and happiness in a neighborhood of as good people as is to be found on the globe. He here enjoyed a fair degree of health until his death, April 2, 1892, when he passed to his reward amidst the universal mourning of his family and friends.

September 9, 1847, Mr. Bird was married to the lady who still survives him. Her maiden name was Polly Ann Ayres, and, like her husband, she was born and reared in Washington county, Illinois, to which her parents had removed from Tennessee in an early day. To this union were born six children: John, deceased; William, residing on the home farm; Booker, at Watters; Rhoda, deceased; Sallie, wife of James Holman, of Hutto, Texas; and Polly Ann, wife of Higgins Holman, brother of James, and resides near her brother.

William R. Bird, the eldest of the surviving sons, was born in Washington county, Illinois, March 2, 1851. The original purchase of the father consisted of 800 acres, which was evenly divided between timber and black prairie land. A part of this tract

was given to William, to which he has since added until he now owns 485 acres, 175 of which is under a good state of cultivation. He takes great pride in handling fine stock and raises Percheron horses for carriage use. William was married in Travis county, December 6, 1886, to Mary E., daughter of Charles and Elizabeth Barnes, and they have two children: William R., Jr., and Thomas.

I. B., or Booker, as he is familiarly called, was born in Hunt county, Texas, May 18, 1853. He is now a prominent merchant and farmer of the little town of Watters, near his mother's farm. He was married in this county, December 12, 1875, to Laura K., a daughter of Rev. Thomas H. and Martha (Harrel) Bacon, and they have three children: Floyd, Ira and Ora.



CYRUS R. SMITH, for a number of years a leading member of the Cameron bar, was born in Cherokee county, Alabama, in 1836. His parents were Sanford V. and Marian (McGregor) Smith, natives of South Carolina, who were reared in Alabama, where they spent the greater part of their lives. The father was a farmer, and it was on the farm that the earlier years of the subject of this notice were passed. He received a classical education and would have graduated at the university at Oxford, Alabama, had not the war interfered. He engaged in teaching for some years after he grew up. He entered the Confederate army in 1861, enlisting in the First Alabama Regiment, with which he served until 1862, when he re-enlisted in the cavalry service and was attached to Ford's command, rising through successive promotions to the Colonelcy of his regiment. After the war he read law, and in

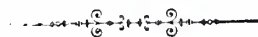


1867 came to Texas, stopping at Cameron, where he secured admission to the bar. He then returned to Alabama, where he married Miss Cornelia Orr, of Talladega county, that State, and, coming again to Texas located at Cameron, where he entered on the practice of his profession. His rise at the bar was rapid, and he soon took a leading place among the best talent in the State. He was for many years prominent in politics and enjoyed an extensive acquaintance among the leading politicians of the State. He represented Milam county in the Constitutional Convention of 1876, and occupied conspicuous and important places both before that convention and on its committees. From his practice as a lawyer he accumulated considerable property, mostly in real-estate which has grown to be valuable with the settlement and development of the country.

His wife, Mrs. Cornelia Orr Smith, is now residing at Salado, Bell county. She was born in Talladega county, Alabama, and is a daughter of William A. and Cynthia A. Orr, her father being the inventor and patentee of the Orr cotton gin, and a successful man of business. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have four children: Daisy, Cornelia Eden, Minnie Bell and Roy E.

The last named was born in Cameron, Milam county, April 27, 1869. He was reared there and at Salado, Bell county. His preliminary education was obtained in the schools of Salado. He spent two years at the State University at Austin, traveled for two years and then settled on a farm about midway between Cameron and Rockdale, where he is meeting with a fair success, and where he enjoys the unbounded confidence and esteem of those by whom he is surrounded. Miss Dasie Laura Smith

graduated with high honors at the Lucy Cobb College, located at Athens, Georgia; Cornelia Eden has graduated at the Thomas Arnold high school at Salado, with distinguished honors; and Minnie Bell is still at school.



HENRY B. SEIDERS, a successful business man of Taylor, was born in Travis county, in 1850, a son of Edward and Louisa (White) Seiders, natives of Maine and Texas, respectively. The paternal grandfather of our subject came from Germany to this country, locating in Maine. Edward Seiders was born February 15, 1812. He removed to Louisiana when a young man, where he was employed as clerk in a store in New Orleans for some time. In 1836 he located near Columbus, Texas, but a short time afterward went to Brazos county, where he was employed as manager of the Gideon White plantation for some time. About 1846 he moved to where Austin is now located, where he and his father-in-law purchased 1,200 acres of the Speer's league of land, located on the northern border of the city. At that time Austin contained only a few houses, the county having not yet been organized, and no one thought of the village becoming in the future the seat of government for the Republic of Texas, as well as now the State capital. Mr. Seiders devoted his time to farming and stock-raising. Farming in those days was the most dangerous work one could engage in, as the Indians were numerous and hostile. Mr. Seider's father would often plow with his gun fastened to his plow handles, not knowing at what time they would make a raid, and he would then be obliged to fight his way to his family. Edward Seiders was a soldier in the service





of Texas during the war of 1846, served throughout the struggle as a private, was in many hard-fought battles, and was once wounded by an Indian in the right hand. He served only as a home guard during the late war. From 1855 to 1860 Mr. Seiders was engaged in the mercantile business in connection with farming, but during the war devoted his attention entirely to agricultural pursuits and stock-raising. He opened the first farm of any size in that portion of Travis county. Mr. Seiders resided within two miles of Austin from 1847 until his death, in June, 1892, at the age of eighty years. His wife died in 1833, at the age of twenty-six years. Both were members of the old-school Presbyterian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Seiders had three sons,—Edward, now in Kansas City; Henry B., our subject; Pinkney W., a resident of Austin. In 1858 the father was united in marriage with Miss Lettie Lewis, a native of Texas. They had five children,—John W., Jefferson D., Robert, Arthur and Fred. Mrs. Seiders still survives and resides at the old homestead.

The maternal grandfather of our subject, Gideon White, was one of the very early settlers of Texas. He was noted for his perseverance, indomitable will and bravery in battle. He served in many Indian campaigns, was Captain of the citizen soldiers, and lost his life by the savages. Mr. White had taken his gun about sundown and started to get his cattle, but while on Shoal creek, two and a half miles above where Austin now stands, and while nearing some live-oak trees, he was attacked by three Indians. He was shot through the thigh and dropped to the ground, and the Indians, thinking he was dead, started for his scalp. Mr. White raised himself to a sitting position, fired, and

killed one savage. The remaining two crowded nearer, but Mr. White succeeded in killing another with the stock of his gun. The father of our subject, Edward Seiders, heard the firing, and started for the seat of trouble, but as he drew near saw the third Indian running away, after having killed and scalped Mr. White. At the time of his death he was probably one of the best known men in that section of the State. He was a prominent farmer and stock-raiser and a large slave-owner. Mr. and Mrs. White had five daughters, all now deceased, namely: Mrs. Seiders, Mrs. Judge Fisk, Mrs. Enoch Johnson, Mrs. Martin Moore, and Mrs. Thompson.

H. B. Seiders, the subject of this sketch, received his education in the city of Austin. At the age of twenty-three years he began contracting in railroad work, his first contract having been on the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, in 1872. He next engaged in quarrying rock in Austin for the courthouse, post-office building, Hancock building, Catholic church, Jewish synagogue, and many other prominent buildings. He also furnished the fire-wood for all of the State buildings, etc. In 1880 Mr. Seiders left Austin for Laredo, Texas, where he built seventeen miles of road for the International & Great Northern Railroad Company. He next returned to Austin, and in 1882 moved to Trinity Station, on the International & Great Northern road, where he had a contract for grading the Trinity & Sabine Railroad, a branch of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas road. During the same year he built two miles of road for the East Texas & Sabine Railway Company, in 1882 began work for the Texas & Southern Railroad; July 8, 1883, opened a yard and feed store in Taylor, two years later began the livery



business, after another two years resumed railroad work, taking a contract for building three miles of road on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad from Taylor to Bastrop. Mr. Seiders afterward contracted with the same road for building bridges and grading county roads. In 1892 he resumed work on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas extension to Houston.

January 1, 1884, our subject married Miss Alice Schieffer, a native of Sabine county, Texas, a daughter of Ferdinand and Sophia (Cook) Schieffer, natives of Germany who came to this State long prior to the late war. The parents had twelve children: Robert; Gus, deceased; Richard; Annie, wife of Will Thirlie; Mary, wife of P. M. Seiders; Bertha, now Mrs. Charles Thirlie; Alice, wife of our subject; Otto, Hermon, Willie, Alexander, and one deceased in infancy. The father died February 16, 1889, at the age of sixty-one years, and the mother died July 17, same year, at the age of fifty-eight years. Mr. and Mrs. Seiders have five children,—Hattie, Emma, Alice, Julia and Henry H. Our subject affiliates with the A. O. U. W., Taylor Lodge, No. 95, and both he and his wife are members of the old-school Presbyterian Church.



**W** A. ELLISON, a physician and merchant of Manchaca, Travis county, was born in Caldwell county, Texas, October 19, 1855, a son of W. W. and Emily (Rather) Ellison. The paternal great-grandfather of our subject came from Ireland to America in Colonial times, locating in South Carolina, and later in Alabama. The grandfather, William Ellison, was born and raised in that State, later lived many years near

Jackson, Mississippi, and finally died in Texas, at the advanced age of ninety years. The father was born in Alabama in 1828, where he was reared to manhood, and was married in Mississippi at the age of nineteen years. He followed agricultural pursuits in that State until 1849, when the family came to Texas, locating on the Colorado river, in Bastrop county. In the following year Mr. Ellison bought land three miles south of Lockhart, Caldwell county, where he remained until after the close of the late war, was then a resident of Smith county, later of Bell county, and his death occurred in Hays county in 1884. The mother of our subject departed this life in 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Ellison were the parents of six children, viz.: Cornelia, now the Widow Shelton, of Dripping Springs, Texas; James R., of Bell county; W. A., the subject of this sketch; Ada, wife of Thomas McElroy, of Buda, Texas; Hewitt, of Travis county; and Robert, of Bell county. After the mother's death the father married her sister, then the Widow Collier. They had five children: Frank, a resident of Bell county; Lola, now Mrs. Denny, of San Marcos, Texas; Mattie, who is still unmarried; and Charlie and Leta, twins, the former of San Marcos and the latter of Buda.

W. A. Ellison grew to years of maturity in Caldwell and Smith counties. He began the study of medicine under an uncle in the latter county, Dr. H. M. Rather, in 1875, and during the years of 1876-'77 attended lectures at the Missouri Medical College at St. Louis. He then practiced medicine under a certificate in Manchaca until 1883, and in that year entered the Louisville Medical College, graduating at that institution in February, 1884, receiving two gold medals. Since that time Mr. Ellison has practiced





*James Peeler*





medicine in this city. In 1889, in company with P. Von Rosenberg, he embarked in the mercantile and drug business, but in January, 1893, purchased his partner's interest, since which time he has continued the business alone. Mr. Ellison also owns three farms, aggregating about 600 acres, 350 acres of which are under a good state of cultivation.

November 28, 1877, in this neighborhood, the Doctor was united in marriage with Mary McCnistion, who was born and raised in Travis county, a daughter of J. J. McCnistion. To this union have been born four children: Mattie (deceased in infancy), Sudie, Lena and Willie. Mr. Ellison votes with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.



**REV. JAMES PEELER.**—The stock from which the subject of this sketch descended came originally from the British isles, his paternal grandfather, Anthony Peeler, being a native of England who emigrated to America in an early day and settled in Georgia. He died in Jasper county, of that State, at the age of eighty-two.

James Peeler was born in Greene county, Georgia, February 13, 1817. His parents were Jacob and Sarah Martin Peeler, both natives of the same county. The father was a planter and miller by occupation and passed his life in the pursuit of these interests, principally planting. He moved to Alabama about 1839 and resided for a number of years in Randolph county, that State. His death occurred in 1846, in the fiftieth year of his age, at the residence of his son, Dr. Anderson Peeler, then living at Grooverville, Florida. He had served as a volunteer in the war of

1812, was a patriotic, industrious, useful citizen and devout Christian, being a life-long member of the Methodist Church, in which he was for years a Class-leader. His widow, the mother of the subject of this sketch, survived him till 1854, dying at the home of her son-in-law, F. N. Carlisle, in Leon county, Florida, in the fifty-second year of her age. Of their ten children nine became grown, all of whom married and filled useful places in society, three — Anderson, William and James — being ministers of the Methodist Church.

The last named, the subject of the notice, was reared in Georgia and Alabama, his boyhood and youth being passed on a farm and as clerk in a country store to the age of nineteen. Believing himself called to the ministry of the church he took the first decisive step in August, 1836, toward qualifying himself for the discharge of the responsible duties connected with the calling, and in April, 1839, he was licensed to preach by authority of a quarterly conference, presided over by Rev. S. B. Sawyer, and held in Randolph county, Alabama. He did local auxiliary work from that date till 1841, when he joined the Alabama Conference at Salem and entered actively into the labors of his church. From 1841 to 1849 he was with the Alabama Conference; he was then transferred to the Florida Conference, where he labored for more than ten years at Key West, Brunswick, Madison, Tallahassee and other points, interspersing his ministerial labors with teaching and investigations of theological and secular subjects. While at Key West he turned his attention to the study of navigation, and in a short time became master of that science. After moving to Tallahassee he invented the "Peeler Plow," an implement of husbandry which at the time gave promise



of great improvement in farming operations, but which, on account of the unsettled condition of things brought on by the breaking out of the late war, never fulfilled these promises. Its inventor did enough with it, however, to demonstrate its merits, and, having patented it, disposed of some territory to good advantage. The principal deal which he made of this kind was the exchange of the unsold territory in Texas for a tract of 9,000 acres of land in Milam county, on account of which trade he finally became a citizen of this State. This tract lay adjacent to a quarter of a league which he had previously bought, and thus gave him a valuable body of land or one that was destined to become valuable, the trade being made early in the '60s, before Texas soil had attracted the attention of the outside world, as it has done in recent years. Rev. Mr. Peeler came to Texas in 1866 and settled in Milam county, where, on account of the impaired condition of his health, he followed outdoor pursuits for a few years, taking up surveying as his chief employment. In 1868 he connected himself with the Northwest Texas Conference and again entered upon ministerial work. He was so engaged until 1882, when, on account of his age and failing health, he was placed on the superannuated list, and has not since had any regular charge in the church, although he still preaches occasionally and takes a general interest in church work.

On January 18, 1836, Rev. Peeler married, in Muscogee county, Georgia, the lady whom he wedded being Mary Lawless, a daughter of Jones Lawless and a native of Putnam county, that State. This union has been blessed with the birth of eleven children, seven of whom became grown and five of whom are living. Those who reached maturity were Mrs. M. A. Bates, the widow of

Dr. J. C. Bates, residing in Cameron; Anderson J., an attorney, who died at Austin, November 3, 1886, having been for a number of years a prominent lawyer of the State and served as Assistant Attorney General of the State; Mrs. Sarah M. Joyce, the widow of A. J. Joyce, residing at Anson, Jones county; James M., who died in the Confederate army during the late war; Mallard L., living in New Orleans; Mrs. Ida J. Wulfjen of Greeley, Colorado; and John L., a lawyer of Austin. Mr. Peeler's wise investments have enabled him to make ample provision for all of his children and still have plenty to keep himself in comfort during the remainder of his days. He divided up the bulk of his property as his children became of age and apportioned it among them, selling what he reserved for himself and placing the proceeds in a safe investment. He has also been liberal with his means toward the church, having given in land and money to the support of the churches and educational institutions conducted under the auspices of the church. His life has been an active, varied and exceptionally successful one, and in it there are many things worthy of careful study and imitation. One can speak within the bounds of reason and moderation, and say that he has lived much nearer than most men, even of his calling, to the teachings of that gospel which it was his privilege for so many years to proclaim; for not only has his voice been found always earnestly pleading for truth and righteousness, justice, benevolence, charity and all the kindred virtues and graces, but his hands have been swift and untiring in ministering to the pressing needs of those around him and to showing the beauty in practice in common life of these same virtues and graces. He is an ardent temperance advocate, having been a member of every tem-



perance organization within reach since early boyhood, and preached many sermons on that subject. He is also a Mason, joining that order in 1842 and being an active worker in it for years.

The Rev. Mr. Peeler was a volunteer in the late war, Confederate service, being Chaplain of the Twenty-eighth Georgia Regiment, Colquitt's brigade, D. H. Hill's division, Stonewall Jackson's corps, and served in the valley of Virginia.

Mrs. Peeler, wife of the subject of this notice, died December 5, 1892, in the seventy-third year of her age, after a lingering illness of several months. She was a faithful wife and devoted mother, and truly devout Christian woman.

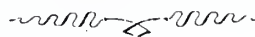


**E** S. BERRY, a farmer of Travis county, Texas, is a son of Elisha and Sarah (Rich) Berry. On the father's side the family located in Culpeper county, Virginia, in Colonial times. The grandfather, Sampson Berry, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, as was also the maternal grandfather, and both were at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. Elisha Berry was raised and married in Virginia, emigrated to Elbert county, Georgia, in 1820, and in 1830 to Montgomery county, Alabama, where the mother died in 1846 and the father in 1850. Mr. and Mrs. Berry had ten children, all of whom are now deceased but the subject of this sketch. One son, William, located in Arkansas in an early day, where his son, James, has served as Governor of the State, and is now United States Senator.

E. S. Berry was born in Elbert county, Georgia, July 21, 1821, and was reared to manhood in Montgomery county, Alabama.

In 1849 he came to Texas, and soon afterward joined the ranger service, and was mustered into the United States service at Corpus Christi by General Garland of the United States troops, under Colonel Ford, and served on the frontier one year. Mr. Berry spent two years in Austin, and then located in this neighborhood, having lived on his present farm since 1866. He has 240 acres of land, located seven miles southwest of Austin, 140 acres of which are under a fine state of cultivation. During the late war he served as Government teamster, although he was not in favor of the war. In his political relations he is a Republican; socially, is a Knight Templar Mason, has served as a delegate to the Grand Lodge several times and held many important offices; and, religiously, has been a member of the Missionary Baptist Church for fifty years.

Mr. Berry was first married in Montgomery county, Alabama, in 1848, to Candace Thompson, who died the same year. Their son, Marion, died at reaching maturity. In 1855, in Travis county, Texas, our subject was united in marriage with Sarah A. Jennings, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of S. K. Jennings. She came with her parents to Texas from Baltimore, Maryland, in 1851. To this union have been born four children: Emma, wife of W. G. McClellan, of Travis county; James C., a resident of McMullen county, Texas; Cornelia, wife of D. O. Wright, of this county; and Gertrude, now Mrs. John Wright, and a resident of Council Bluffs, Iowa.



**J**AMES B. KEMP, deceased, was a son of William B. Kemp, who was born in Tennessee, in 1814. The latter moved to Fayette county, Texas, in 1855; in 1870





to Travis county, and his death occurred at the latter place in 1881. He was a farmer by occupation, a Democrat in his political views, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he was Class-leader and Steward. During the late war he served in the State militia. William H. Kemp was a son of Barnett Kemp, who was a native of North Carolina, whence he moved to Tennessee. The Kemp family came to America from Ireland. The mother of our subject, *nee* Nancy Brazier, was a native of North Carolina, a daughter of James and Polly (Smith) Brazier, natives also of that State. Mrs. Kemp moved to Tennessee when a child, and her death occurred in Travis county, Texas, in 1892. She was buried with her husband at Merriltown. Mr. and Mrs. Kemp were married in Tennessee, in 1832, and were the parents of eight children, namely: James B., the subject of this sketch; Robert, deceased; Mary Louise, wife of J. M. Smith, of Merriltown; Wilson, deceased; Sarah, wife of A. J. Ford, of Brown county, Texas; Nancy C., now Mrs. A. Weber; Thomas L., a resident of Louisiana; and Abijah G., a merchant of Merriltown.

James E. Kemp, our subject, was born in Tennessee, in 1833. He was apprenticed to the blacksmith's trade in 1847, where he continued until some years after the late war, and in 1855 came to Texas. He went by railroad from Normandy to Nashville, thence by water to New Orleans and Galveston, and next by wagon to Port Lavaca and Austin. He worked at his trade at the latter place two years, and then, in connection with farming, followed the same occupation in Fayette county. May 12, 1869, Mr. Kemp settled where his widow now resides. He began life for himself at the age of seven-

teen, with no assistance, and on landing in Texas his possessions consisted of about \$50. At his death, December 27, 1881, he owned 250 acres of good land. His widow still has 155 acres, 50 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. During the late war Mr. Kemp enlisted in Company B, Wall's legion, and served as Captain until the close of the struggle. He was captured at Vicksburg, paroled and sent home, then worked for a time in the Government blacksmith shops at Austin and after the war returned to Fayette county.

In 1854 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Eliza S. Woodward, who was born in Franklin county, Tennessee, in 1833, a daughter of Josiah B. and Nancy (Kitchens) Woodward, natives of Tennessee and North Carolina, respectively. The father was a farmer by occupation, and both he and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The mother died in Mason county, Texas, in 1886, and the father still resides in that county. Mr. Woodward was a son of Marion and Jane (Brandon) Woodward, natives of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Josiah B. Woodward were married in 1829, and were the parents of eight children, viz.: Marion, deceased; Martha Jane, who married J. H. Kitchens, who died while serving in the Confederate army, and she is now the widow of Frank Harmon, and a resident of Mason county; Eleanor E. married H. P. Strambler, and both are now deceased, the latter dying in the Confederate army; Eliza S., wife of our subject; Mary L., who first married C. B. King, and after his death, in 1858, she married Adam Thomas, of Lee county, Texas; Rebecca, widow of F. King, who died while serving in the Confederate army; Samuel K., a resident of California; and Nancy Amanda, wife of Marion



Lusk of Bell county. Mr. and Mrs. Kemp have had ten children, namely; Viola Tennessee, wife of A. H. Ash, of Travis county; Lewis C., of Williamson county; Dora A., wife of T. P. Smith, of Travis county; Edna, now Mrs. J. W. Graves, also of this county; Sophronia A., wife of J. C. Newton, of Coke county, Texas; Minnie, deceased; Samuel B., at home; Daisy, wife of E. R. Dixon, of Round Rock; Lillie, at home; and Cora L., deceased in infancy. Mr. Kemp was a Democrat in his political relations; socially, a member of the Grange and the I. O. O. F.; and, although not a member of any church, was a good Christian gentleman.



**E**DWIN L. SAUNDERS, a successful farmer of Travis county, is a son of George Saunders, who was born in New Jersey, in 1800. He afterward moved to Meigs county, Ohio, and in 1836 went by wagon to Knox county, Illinois, where he was engaged in farming. In 1852 he came to Texas, settling within one mile of our subject's present home. His death occurred here in 1879, and at that time was worth \$50,000. He was an old-time Whig, later a Republican, and was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. His parents were Abraham and Kéziah (Thorp) Saunders. The former was born in London, completed a college course in that city, and was afterward engaged in teaching. He came to America just prior to the Revolutionary war, in which he served in the Continental army. Mr. and Mrs. Abraham Saunders were married in New Jersey, February 18, 1782, and were the parents of five children: David, Abraham, Isaac, George and Elizabeth, all now deceased. The mother of our

subject, whose name before marriage was Marinda Hovey, was born in Ohio, in November, 1801, a daughter of Daniel R. and Hannah (Graves) Hovey. Mr. and Mrs. George Saunders were married in Ohio, July 4, 1826, and had six children, namely: William, who died July 23, 1890, aged sixty-one years; Thaddens S., a farmer of Travis county; Lneinda, wife of Alexander Brown, a wealthy farmer of Aledo, Mercer county, Illinois; Edwin L., the subject of this sketch; Eliza J., wife of E. S. Matthews, residing three miles east of Austin; and Lonisa M., who died in Tehuacana in 1886, was the wife of John Algran.

Edwin L. Saunders was born in Chester, Meigs county, Ohio, in 1835, but before reaching the close of his first year was taken to Knox county, Illinois. In 1852 he came with his parents to Texas, and from 1856 until the opening of the late war was engaged in the stock business. Not being in sympathy with the Southern cause, he went to Mexico, thence to Cuba, later to New York, and in 1863 to Knox county Illinois. After the close of the struggle Mr. Saunders returned to Travis county, Texas, rented a farm four years near his present home, and during that time saved sufficient money to purchase and fence 170 acres of farm, paying \$5.50 per acre. He now owns 400 acres, nearly all of which is under a fine state of cultivation, and also has lots and residence property in Austin.

Mr. Saunders was married in Knox county, Illinois, in 1864, to Emma Ellis, a daughter of Laban and Prudence (Wallingford) Ellis, natives of Kentucky. They moved to Indiana, and afterward to Knox county, Illinois. The father was a farmer and miller by occupation. His death occurred in 1884, and the mother departed this life in 1845.



Mr. and Mrs. Ellis had ten children, viz: Joseph T., who died in 1892, at the age of sixty-eight years, leaving four children; Harriet Jane, deceased in 1881, was the wife of Edd Hasbrook; Indiana, deceased, was the wife of Henry Keman, of Illinois; John S., a resident of Iowa; James M., of Galesburg, Illinois; Mary A., wife of G. H. Wetmore, of San Diego, California; William, of Union county, Oregon; Rachel E., wife of S. A. Samm, of Des Moines, Iowa; George W., a resident of Philadelphia; and Emma, wife of our subject. Mr. and Mrs. Saunders have had three children: Mattie, deceased at the age of twenty-one years, was the wife of D. M. Stinnett, a lawyer of Lampasas, Texas; Ada, wife of D. Tindale, a dealer in stock; and George, proprietor of a feed store in Austin. In his political relations Mr. Saunders is independent, and in 1868 was appointed by Governor Pease a Justice of the Peace. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and has been a ruling Elder for twenty years of the Summit congregation.



**J**AMES A. SIMONS, a member of the firm of Simons, Root & Co., at Taylor, was born in Kentucky in 1852, a son of Alford K. Simons, who was born in the same State in 1827. He was a tailor by trade, and came to Texas when our subject was one and a half years of age. His death occurred in Milam county in July, 1853. Socially, he was a member of the A. F. & A. M., and, religiously, of the old-school Presbyterian Church. His wife, *nee* Annie D. L. Hewlett, was a daughter of Lemuel Hewlett, a native of Kentucky. They came to Texas in an early day, where they were successfully engaged in farming.

James A. Simons, his parents' only child, received his education in the common schools of Burleson county. In February, 1873, he engaged in the mercantile business in Circleville, Williamson county, which he continued until in October, 1876. He then opened the second general mercantile store in Taylor, under the firm name of Vance & Co., of which he had entire charge. At that time Taylor contained only one boarding-house, one saloon and two mercantile houses. The family of S. A. Tomlinson was the first to locate in the town. The firm of Vance & Co. began business with a capital of \$10,000. Three and a half years afterward Mr. Vance sold his interest to Simons & McCarty, and they increased the stock to \$25,000. This partnership finally dissolved, and the firm has since been known as Simons, Root & Co. They still carry a stock amounting to \$25,000, their sales reaching from \$60,000 to \$75,000, and they carry a general stock of merchandise. Mr. Simons was instrumental in organizing the Building & Loan Association of Taylor in 1885, of which he has ever since been president. Our subject has devoted his life almost exclusively to his business interests, and, commencing when quite young, has ever been found at his post of duty, which has always been the counting-room.

In January, 1874, he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth C. Enbank, a native of Texas, and a daughter of William and Martha J. (Sanders) Eubank, natives of Kentucky. The father, a farmer by occupation, located in Milam, now Williamson county, in a very early day. Mr. and Mrs. Enbank had nine children, viz.: J. C., in Llano county, Texas; C. H., a resident of Brownwood, this State; Pattie, wife of J. B. Low, of Williamson county; W. S., a resident of Bee county; Elizabeth C., deceased, was the wife of our





subject; Mollie, widow of C. L. Fowzer, of Taylor; Virgil, also of Williamson county; May E., wife of T. C. Wilson; and one deceased when young. Mr. and Mrs. Simons had two children: Vernon A. and Mattie D., both at home. The wife and mother died in October, 1876. She was a member of the Christian Church from girlhood. In 1881 Mr. Simons married Miss Mattie C. Townes, a native of Travis county, and a daughter of Judge E. D. and M. Cousin (Betts) Townes, natives of Alabama. Mr. and Mrs. Simons have four children: Dick T., James A., Ruth and Robert V. Our subject and wife are members of the Christian Church, and the former also affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., Solomon Lodge, No. 484, and with the R. A. M., No. 189. He is a Democrat in his political views, and has served several terms as Alderman of Taylor.

Eggleston D. Townes, father of Mr. Simons, was born in Virginia, a son of John Townes, a minister of the Baptist Church. He moved to Alabama when E. D. was only a child, where the latter grew to years of maturity. He graduated in a college course and studied law when a young man; was at one time Circuit Judge, and for many years was Superior Judge of the State of Alabama. In 1858, on account of ill health, he resigned his position and came overland to Texas, consuming about six weeks in making the trip. He brought with him about ninety slaves, and opened a large farm in Travis county, where he was one of the leading men for many years. He also served in the State Legislature. During the early portion of the late war Judge Townes was opposed to secession, but he afterward cast his fortune with his country, and fully espoused the cause of the South. He was Major of a regiment, but before the close of the war was taken sick and conveyed

home in a wagon. He never recovered from this sickness, and his death occurred in 1865, never having been out of the house from 1864, the time of his coming home, until his death.

The Judge was one of the most benevolent and upright men of his section, was much beloved by his family and friends, and deeply mourned by the entire community. He was a staunch member of the Baptist Church. His wife, *nee* Martha Cousins Betts, was a daughter of William and Martha C. (Chambers) Betts, natives of Virginia. The father moved from Virginia to Alabama at about the same time the Townes family came to Texas. He was a prominent planter and slave-owner. Mr. and Mrs. Townes had six children, namely: Julia, deceased; Virginia, widow of Robert Ribb, and a resident of Taylor; Mary, wife of Dr. R. S. Gregg, of Manor, Texas; Judge John C., a member of the firm of Fisher & Townes, of Austin; Mattie C., wife of our subject; and Henry E., of Georgetown, Texas.



**S**TARK WASHINGTON, one of the successful business men of Travis county, was born in the house he still occupies, February 3, 1853, a son of Colonel T. P. Washington. The latter was a son of Henry Washington, who was a cousin of Bushrod Washington, a Justice of the Supreme Court and a brother of Colonel William Washington, who commanded the dragoons at the battle of Cowpens during the Revolutionary war. Henry and William were sons of a half brother of General George Washington, immortal in American hearts. Our subject's branch of the family lived in Virginia until after the war, when his grandfather moved to Shelbyville, Kentucky, and



a few years afterward to Limestone county, Alabama. His father, Colonel T. P. Washington, was born in Virginia, but reared to manhood in Alabama, where he was married September 29, 1836, to Miss Elizabeth Tate Harris. In 1845 they located on a large plantation on the south bank of the Colorado, twelve miles from Austin, in Travis county, Texas. After the close of the war the Colonel found it such a task in his old age to conduct a plantation with free labor, he concluded to move to the city, and in August, 1860, came to Austin, where he died March 18, 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Washington had ten children, viz.: Frances Harris, now Mrs. John M. Costley, of Austin; Mildred Pratt, wife of Winter Goodloe, also of this city; John Henry, of Manor, Texas; Amelia married Robert Miller, and both are deceased; Isabella Texanna married Julius Oatman, and both are also now deceased, leaving one child, Harry, who lives with his grandmother; George W., of Clarendon, Texas; Maria Teresa, wife of E. P. Norwood, of Garfield, this State; Stark and Thomas Pratt, also of that city; and Lizzie, deceased at the age of twelve years. Colonel Washington was a man of great strength of character, and of wide influence. A Democrat in politics, a Mason of the highest rank, a Knight Templar, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church; his loss was mourned by a large circle of friends. The following is taken from a newspaper account of his death and burial:

"He was esteemed and respected by all who knew him; modest in demeanor, but brave and generous; and liberal, upright and truthful in all his dealings of a pecuniary character. He died a Christian in faith and practice, and like a patriarch of old was surrounded by his large family of children and grandchildren. He was attended to his last

resting place by a large concourse of mourning friends, and, being a Mason of long standing and high rank, was buried with the formalities due him as a Master Mason, and the solemn and impressive ceremonies of the order of Knights Templar." The latter organization took action as follows:

"At a conclave of Colorado Commandery, No. 4, Knights Templar, held March 20, 1873, the following Sir Knights were appointed a committee to draft resolutions of respect to the memory of Sir Knight T. P. Washington; deceased: J. W. Hanning, J. W. Stalmaker and B. A. Rogers. On motion the Eminent Commander was added to the committee. The following are the resolutions:

"Again has an alarm sounded at the door of our asylum. Again has entrance been demanded by one whose approach the Warder might in vain summon the Sentinels to resist. Sir Knight Washington has been taken from our number, our ranks are broken, another sword, sworn to defend the right, has been forever sheathed. Descended from a noble stock, and a worthy son of the Old Dominion, Colonel Washington has lived for many years in his adopted State, and attained a ripe old age in the enjoyment of an unspotted reputation as a pure and good man. In his death our community has lost one of its most valued citizens, and our Commandery one of its most highly prized members. Therefore,

"*Resolved*, That to his family, upon whom this bereavement has fallen with its heaviest weight, we tender our heartfelt sympathy, and remind them that, having fought the good fight and finished his course, there is henceforth laid up for him a crown of glory."

Stark Washington, the subject of this biography, was raised principally on the farm





Wm. J. Giverson







*Lizzie B. Wilson*



he now cultivates. He gave his attention to farming until 1887, when he began a mercantile business near the old homestead. Success attended his venture until 1889, and in that year fire destroyed his entire stock. This disaster, together with losses attendant on an overflow of the Colorado the same year, in which he lost about \$8,000, was a serious loss to a young man. In 1890, however, in company with his nephews, L. W. and J. B. Costley, he rebuilt, and started the present business. In addition to his mercantile interests Mr. Washington is also largely interested in real estate, owning 980 acres of land individually, and several hundred more with others. He cultivated about 500 acres of his own land.

In Travis county, in 1877, he was united in marriage with Julia A. Cade, a native of Kentucky. They have had five children: Marvin P., deceased; Althea T., William C., Walter H. and Myrtle Maud. Mr. Washington votes with the Democratic party and is a Royal Arch Mason,—a member of Lone Star Chapter, No. 6, of Austin.



**W** S. G. WILSON.—A name frequently mentioned at this date in connection with the early history of Milam county is that of Goodhue Wilson, whose full initials are as given above. Mr. Wilson has been a resident of the county now something over fifty years, during which time he has watched its steady growth from a handful of scattered settlements in a wilderness into a proud and prosperous community, having all the arts and industries, comforts and conveniences of this advanced age of living. In this wonderful transformation he has not been simply a silent spectator, but has borne

a conspicuous part himself. He is now the representative of one of Milam county's pioneer families,—a link connecting the history and romance of former days with the stirring scenes and incidents of these.

He was born in Morgan county, Alabama, December 26, 1819. His parents were William B. Wilson and Margaret Tollet, the father a native of North Carolina, and the mother a native of Virginia. Both parents were reared in Tennessee, to which State they were brought when young. They were married in Bledsoe county, that State, and shortly afterward—about 1817 or 1818—moved to Alabama, where they lived till their removal to Texas. William B. Wilson made his first visit to this State in the spring of 1835, and remained here nearly three years, during which time he was prospecting and scouting in various parts of the country. He sometimes served in a small band of adventurous spirits like himself, and again under regular authority of the provisional government. He continued on the frontier in this capacity until the Mexicans had been expelled by Houston, and a stable government instituted, when he returned to Alabama and got his family, flocks, herds and negroes, and brought them out and settled near old Wheelock in Robertson county, then the frontier post along that line of travel. This was in December, 1839. The Indians were still troublesome west of the Brazos, and it was not until the spring of 1842 that he ventured to take up his abode beyond the settlements east of the river. But in March, 1842, he bought a half league of land on Little river about three miles south and west of where the town of Cameron now stands, being part of the Daniel Monroe survey, on which he made a clearing, erected some buildings, put in a crop, and late in the fall



of that year brought his family out and settled them. Four years later—1846—he died, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. His life was thus spent on the frontier, and he was a typical pioneer, impatient of the restraints of society, fond of adventure, bold, active, alert, a great hunter, skilled in woodcraft, generous and hospitable. His widow survived him many years, dying in 1871, in the eighty-first year of her age. She was a woman of many excellent qualities of head and heart, and left a lasting impress upon the lives and character of her children. Of these there were eight who reached maturity: William Snel Goodhue, whose name heads this sketch; Temperance who was twice married, first to John Waite, of Tennessee, and secondly to William Eichelberger, of this State; Margaret, who married L. P. Standifer; Greenberry J.; Cary, the wife of John McLennan; John T.; Thomas Benton; and Naney, who was first the wife of James Sampson, and then of B. F. Ackerman.

The only one of these now living is William Snel Goodhue Wilson, the subject of this sketch. He was reared in Morgan county, Alabama, being brought up on the farm. He was in his twenty-second year when his parents moved to Texas. He accompanied them, and being the eldest son a large share of the responsibilities of the removal fell on his shoulders. What those responsibilities were the average person of this day can hardly understand. A journey of 600 or 700 miles through a practically unbroken wilderness was not to be undertaken without some thoughtful preparation, nor successfully performed without many vicissitudes and trying experiences. The trip occupied six weeks, and Mr. Wilson relates as one of the most cheerless recollections of it that the weather was wretched, rain falling

incessantly from the day they started until they reached their destination. For a week the sun was never seen, and the roads in places became impassable with frozen mud and slush. Upon one occasion a treacherous bridge over which they were crossing a swollen stream gave way, and he with a five-horse team and wagon was precipitated into the waters and narrowly escaped drowning. Similar mishaps and hardships were of daily occurrence.

After the family was settled in Robertson county Mr. Wilson was busily employed looking after the stock, crop and negroes. He came with the family to Milam county in 1842, and settled on the homestead which his father had selected. The death of his father soon afterward threw upon him the exclusive management of the place with the additional task of assisting his mother in the rearing of his younger brothers and sisters. He met his obligations in this capacity in a most becoming manner, denying himself many pleasures which were natural and proper for his age in order that he might the more faithfully discharge his duties to those around him and dependent on him.

August 9, 1859, he married, taking an helpmate in the person of Lizzie Ledbetter, a daughter of Isaac and Julia Ledbetter, then of Milam county but originally from Rutherford county, Tennessee. Mrs. Wilson's parents moved to Texas in 1853, and took up their residence in this county. She was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, as were also her parents,—her father in 1814, and her mother in 1824. These died in Milam county, the father on March 14, 1861, and the mother on July 20, 1863. Mrs. Wilson is one of eleven children, seven of whom became grown, she being the eldest of the number. Her eldest brother, Henry C.,





lives in this county; Jennie is the wife of T. A. Porter, of Big Springs, Howard county, this State; William Horace died in this county some years ago; Mattie is the wife of W. A. Barclay, of Temple, Texas; Ada is the deceased wife of E. M. Scarbrough, of Austin; and Ida is the wife of Dr. E. J. Powell, of Maysfield, this county.

Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have never had any children of their own, but have raised and educated five. They reside upon their farm, which adjoins the old Wilson homestead about three and a half or four miles southwest of Cameron, where they have made their home for thirty-three years. They have a pleasant place and a valuable one, consisting of about 3,000 acres. Their residence is a typical old-style farm mansion,—large, commodious and complete in its appointments as a country place, surrounded by spacious grounds, well cultivated fields, and open woodlands, the latter being maintained in all their original beauty and picturesqueness. Blessed with plenty, health, friends and the retrospect of long lives filled with deeds of usefulness and kindness, they could hardly be more happily situated to spend their declining years.



**J**AMES JACKSON, a successful farmer of Milam county, is a son of David Jackson, who was born in South Carolina. The latter's father, Edward Jackson, was also a native of South Carolina, a farmer by occupation, and a soldier in the Revolutionary war. As far back as is known the Jackson family came from South Carolina. David Jackson moved from his native State to Georgia, and in 1852 to Texas. He was living with our subject in Parker county, this

State, at the time of his death, in 1873. He was a prominent and successful farmer, a Whig in his political views, and a member of the Baptist Church. The mother of our subject, *nee* Rachel Brecken, was born and raised in Georgia, a daughter of James Brecken, natives also of that State. Mr. and Mrs. David Jackson were married in 1820, and were the parents of nine children, viz.: Lydia, deceased, was the wife of William Myers, also deceased; Nancy, widow of Alston Mills; William, deceased; James, the subject of this sketch, Indie married James Parton, and both are now deceased; Edward, who was killed at the second battle of Manassas, in the Confederate army; Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of Clark Wiems, who was also killed while in the Confederate service; John, deceased, and the youngest child died in infancy.

James Jackson was born in Georgia, June 5, 1825, where he remained until 1851. He then spent two years in Bosque county, Texas, and next, in company with his father, purchased 738 acres of land in Parker county. Five years later, in 1858, he located in the northwestern part of Johnson county, and while there enlisted in the Confederate service, entering the Third Texas Cavalry, under Colonel Sweet, of San Antonio, and Captain Calfee. After four months of service Mr. Jackson was released by the conscript act, but afterward re-entered the army at Dallas, as wagon master, and served until the close of the struggle. He then started on the journey to Mexico, but after reaching Travis county bought teams, and began freighting from Brenham, Columbus, Fort Lavaca and Indianola to the Government post of Jacksborough, continuing that occupation about six years. In 1875 Mr. Jackson settled on the place where he still resides, and for the



following twelve years, in connection with his farming, ran a milk wagon to Austin. He now owns 157½ acres of land, 100 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation, and well-stocked.

In 1841 Mr. Jackson was united in marriage with Emeline Cavendar, a native of Fayette county, Georgia, and a daughter of Joseph and Myram (Henry) Cavendar, natives also of that State. Our subject and wife have three children: Rachel A., who first married R. A. Meachum, and after his death she became the wife of Richard Dice, of Travis county; Donha Isabel, wife of J. W. Duke, also of Travis county; and James B., of Brazoria county, Texas. They have also raised a child by the name of Owens, who now bears the name of Jackson. In his political relations, Mr. Jackson affiliates with the Democratic party, and, religiously, the family are members of the Baptist Church.



**CAPT. LOVARD L. LEE**, a farmer of Milam county, is a native of Barbour county, Alabama, where he was born July 13, 1842. His parents were Needham Lee, born in Jefferson county, Georgia, in 1815, and Emaline, *nee* Lewis, born in North Carolina in 1819. His people on both sides were among the early settlers of Alabama, moving there in early Indian times and settling on what was then the frontier. His paternal grandfather, Needham Lee, was a Virginia planter connected with the great Lee family of that State. He served in the war of 1812, and about the same date took up his residence in Alabama, where he lived until his death, about 1850, a prosperous planter and slave owner. Needham Lee, the father of the subject of this notice, married

about the age of twenty, in 1835, and settled on a farm in Barbour county, where he lived until his death, which occurred in February, 1887. While he was always interested in farming, he was also at different times in life interested in mercantile pursuits and was quite successful. He lost heavily by the war, but his energy and good management enabled him to repair his wasted fortunes in a considerable measure and his declining years were free from care. Although a slave-owner he opposed secession, believing that a more rational solution of the problem could be found than an appeal to arms. In this belief he was probably influenced somewhat by his previous political training and association. He was a great admirer of Henry Clay and a staunch supporter of Whig measures and principles. For nearly fifty years he was a Steward and Class-leader in the Methodist Church, always taking great interest in all kinds of religious work and particularly that of his own church. He was also a Mason and was buried with Masonic honors.

The mother of the subject of this article, Emaline Lewis, was daughter of Elvey and Nancy Lewis, who moved to what is now Barbour county, Alabama, early in this century, being North Carolinians by birth and of English origin. They were also large planters and people of some means and good standing where they lived. Mrs. Lee died in 1871. Their thirteen children were: Mary, the deceased wife of Ben F. Petty; Jefferson L.; Nancy, unmarried; Lovard L.; Sarah E., the deceased wife of Carey Lilly; Robert E.; George W.; Virginia, the wife of William O. Drewrey; Needham; Martin Luther, who died young; Joseph G., who died at the age of fifteen; Benjamin F., and Alpheus J. Of those that are living all except three live at



Louisville, Alabama: two of these three, Jefferson L. and Lovard L., being residents of Milam county; and Benjamin F., the other, a practicing physician of Temple, Bell county, this State.

Lovard L. Lee was reared in his native county in Alabama, growing up on his father's farm. He received the benefit of a good English education. At the opening of the late war he entered the Confederate army, enlisting April, 1861, in Company E, Seventh Alabama Infantry, with which he served until just before the battle of Shiloh, when, his regiment having been disbanded, he returned home and shortly afterward enlisted in Company A, Forty-fifth Alabama Infantry, with which he served till the close of the war. He was elected Lieutenant of his company and was later promoted to the Captaincy of it and commanded it during the last days of its service. He was three times wounded, first at Peach Tree creek, again on July 22, 1864, before Atlanta, and last at the battle of Franklin, Tennessee. He was shot through the body at Atlanta and through the foot at Franklin, both serious wounds at the time, but neither of which kept him for any considerable length of time from active service. He was captured at Macon, Georgia, just at the close of the war, but immediately paroled and thus escaped the horrors of prison life. He returned to Alabama after the surrender and took up farming on his father's place, which he followed there for ten years. He came to Texas in January, 1875, and November 2, 1875, he married Mrs. Mary S. Grubbs, the widow of Samuel J. Grubbs, of Barbour county. He settled in Grimes county, where he lived about ten months. He then moved to Milam county, locating where he now lives, near Thorndale, which has since been his home. He owns a farm of 137 acres,

100 acres of which is in cultivation, besides other real estate in Thorndale, this representing his earnings since coming to the State.

Captain Lee's wife, like himself, is a native of Alabama, having been born in Jackson county, that State, March 22, 1847. She is a daughter of William T. and Malinda (Vault) Gunter, who were born and reared in Alabama, the father in Jackson county and the mother in Madison county. Captain Lee and wife have had one child, Lovard L., born August 26, 1877, in Milam county, Texas, and Mrs. Lee had one by her former marriage, Ammie J. Grubbs, born August 22, 1874, in Grimes county, Texas. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church, of which he was Steward in Alabama and has been Superintendent of Sunday-schools in this State. Captain Lee has been a Mason since he was twenty years old.



**R** C. McLAREN, a prominent citizen of Coupland, Williamson county, Texas, was born in Lawrence county, Tennessee, October 24, 1834. He was reared and educated in his native State, and at the age of twenty came to Texas and located in Travis county. There he engaged in farming and continued this occupation until fifteen years ago, when he removed to Williamson county and established a ranch. Upon going to Travis county he hired himself out for a year, and at the end of that time secured a position as overseer, receiving as compensation \$50 a month. After several months he was married, and during the five years following this event he farmed on rented land. During the Civil war he rendered the State great service, hauling ammuni-





munition and other supplies from Mexico to the Brazos river. He was twice sworn into the Confederate service, first into the company commanded by Captain "Wash" Hill of Austin, and secondly into that of Captain Petty of Bastrop; but neither of these companies was mustered into the regular service as they were then organized. When the news of the surrender reached Mr. McLaren he was engaged in transporting bacon from Mexico to the Brazos river; he yielded readily to the inevitable, and resumed his agricultural pursuits in Travis county. He located in Williamson county for the purpose of improving a portion of the Moore league, to which his son was heir, and this he has well-stocked with both cattle and sheep. He is giving especial attention to the finer grades of animals, and has done much to elevate the standard in this section. In his flock it is a common occurrence to find an animal that will shear twelve and a quarter pounds, and he has one fine buck that yields a fleece of thirty-three and a quarter pounds. His total clip from 800 head averages 6,000 pounds annually.

Politically Mr. McLaren is of the Democratic persuasion, but his interest in public affairs extends scarcely beyond the exercise of his right of franchise.

G. W. McLaren, the father of R. C., was born in Laurens county, South Carolina, in 1801. He was very successful in business, following agricultural pursuits; he was a finished scholar, having secured a thorough education at West Point, Tennessee; he was a forcible speaker, possessed the courage of his convictions, and his opinions in the councils of his party were considered of great value. He was solicited time and again to become the Democratic candidate for Congress, but steadily refused. He died during

the Civil war, without military record. His father, John McLaren, was a native of South Carolina; he emigrated to Tennessee early in the present century, and served as a soldier in the war of 1812; he died about the year 1845. His wife, Miss Makemson, was of Irish descent, and one of a family of twelve daughters; the sons and daughters of this union were: Daniel, John, Robert, Polly, G. W., James and Betsey. G. W. McLaren married Sophia Beck, a daughter of John Beck and one of the following named children; Orrin, Jeffrey, Aaron, William, Fannie, Meddie, who was the mother of General N. B. Forrest; and Sophia. The children of G. W. McLaren and wife were: Mary, who married Z. B. Crook; M. E., who married Miss Gilliland; John, who died in early life; William, who wedded Miss Barker; R. C., the subject of this notice; George W., who married Miss Gober, died while serving in the army; Frank, who died in the army; Aaron, who died in Tennessee; Lee, who died in Palo Pinto county, Texas; James K. P., who is engaged in the cattle business in Texas. R. C. McLaren married Ann Moore, a daughter of T. A. Moore; three children have been born to them: Laura (deceased), wife of W. T. Brown (see sketch); Willie (deceased), and Frank, who resides with his father.

~~~~~

MRS. EMELINE N. SNIVELY, wife of H. F. Snively, of Rockdale, comes of one of the historic families of Texas, being a daughter of Patterson Rogers, who together with his eldest son met a tragic death in one of the thrilling episodes not uncommon in the early history of the State. Patterson Rogers started with his family

from Lowndes county, Alabama, to join the struggling colonies in Texas in the early spring of 1836, but reached the Louisiana State line just at the time of the "runaway," when the families of the settlers were ordered back from the frontier by General Houston, to escape possible massacre by Santa Anna's army. He stopped near Fort Jessup, Louisiana, intending to remain there only until the termination of hostilities with Mexico, when, if the colonists were successful, he expected to take up his residence in Texas. He continued to live at Fort Jessup, however, until 1846, when with the general movement to the southwest of citizens and soldiery he came to Corpus Christi, sending his family in care of his oldest son, Anderson W., by water and coming overland with four of his sons.

At Corpus Christi, he joined an expedition on April 25, 1846, which had in charge a wagon train loaded with important stores for the Second United States Dragoons then stationed at Point Isabel and Fort Brown. In this expedition he was accompanied by two of his sons, Anderson W., his oldest boy, and William L., the third. The party was made up mostly of men and youth, there being only two women in the number, a Mrs. Atwater and a Mrs. Lafferty, the former of whom had her two small children with her and both of whom were accompanied by their husbands. This little party, important as its mission was, had no guard and was but poorly supplied with arms. The reason for this possibly was that two or three detachments of the United States army was between it and the Mexican lines, and its members felt that there was no especial cause for vigilance on their part. But in this, as is often the case in "time of war," appearances were deceptive. On the evening of May 1, just as the party was going into camp at the ford of the Colorado, on

the road from Corpus Christi to Fort Brown, having crossed the Little Colorado river and proceeded about four miles, they were suddenly surprised by a band of Mexicans, who surrounded them and demanded their surrender. Some of the party were for making a resistance, but others who were supposed to be wiser in counsel prevailed and the party surrendered, stipulating that they should be treated as prisoners of war by a civilized nation. The Mexicans, treating this obligation as they are accustomed to treat such obligations, immediately bound the prisoners with cords by twos and marched them back on the run four miles to the river. They were made to wade to the opposite shore, then marched up the bank about 400 yards, where they were divided into three divisions and marched one division at a time to the bank of the river out of sight of the others, and made to kneel. A burly Mexican with a large knife passed along the line, and, taking each of the prisoners by the hair, threw the head back and cut his throat from ear to ear! Others followed him, and, cutting the cords so as to loosen the bodies from each other, cast them into the river. This was done with each one of the men. The women and two children were subsequently murdered, their last resting place not being known. Life was not extinct in all of the bodies cast into the Little Colorado, as was supposed, by the Mexicans. An Irishman, whose name is not now remembered, and the younger of the Rogers boys, William L., were destined after suffering untold hardships to escape from that trying ordeal. The Irishman crawled up into an excavation made by tide-water next to the bank over which he was pitched, and thus hidden from view remained until the Mexicans were gone, when he escaped to the American settlements. Young Rogers swam

and waded to the opposite bank and clambered out. Seeing that the Mexicans were watching him and knowing that they would follow and complete their bloody work if he remained long on foot, he staggered around for a few minutes and then fell to the ground, where remained motionless until all was quiet.

It was about sundown, and hearing the cannon at Fort Brown and believing that he was the only survivor of the party, young Rogers staggered to his feet and started in search of the fort. He had been stripped of all his clothing by the Mexicans, and in this condition, weak from loss of blood and with no knowledge of the country, he began his wanderings. For three days and nights he wandered around, subsisting on berries and water, but hardly able to get enough down his throat to sustain life. To protect his body from the sun's rays he covered it with mud and kept mud piled on his head. The mosquitoes were so bad that he frequently had to crawl into pools of water to escape their torture. The gash in his throat was filled with screw worms! On the fourth day he came on a Mexican ranch, where from a vacant "jackal" or hut, he succeeded in attracting the attention of an old man who came to his relief, bringing him clothing, after which he was taken to the house, his body bathed and a pallet given him on which he lay down to rest.

He remained with the Mexicans until he had in some measure regained his strength, when he was taken to Matamoras and turned over to the Mexican authorities of that place as a prisoner of war. Here he met a number of his Fort Jessup acquaintances, who were confined as prisoners of war, and to whom he told his story and who were much moved by his sufferings. His story becoming known also to the Mexicans, he was taken out of the

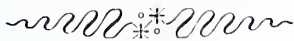
general stockade and placed in what was called the "Red Prison," which it was understood and used only for those who had been decreed to be shot. In a short time an exchange of prisoners took place between the Mexican and American authorities, when all of the Americans were exchanged except young Rogers. The released prisoners, not seeing him, made inquiries about him, and getting no satisfaction thought that something was wrong and reported the case to General Twiggs, who was in charge of Fort Brown. General Twiggs knew young Rogers' father and at once took a personal interest in the son's case. He sent a flag of truce to Matamoras to inquire whether all the Americans had been released, and received the answer in due time that they had. He then sent for his informant, and questioning him closely as to the circumstances of young Rogers' capture and treatment satisfied himself that the prisoner was being held to conceal the bloody work of Mexican banditti and made up his mind to have the prisoner at any cost. He accordingly sent a second flag of truce to the Mexican commandant at Matamoras, asking him to make a thorough search for another American, who he thought had been overlooked; but he received the same answer as before. He then sent a third deputation, giving an accurate description of the prisoner, his name and the circumstances attending his capture, and notifying the Mexican authorities that unless the young man was forthcoming within a specified time he would open fire at once on the city and batter it to the ground. The prisoner was immediately produced and delivered to his friends.

William L. Rogers died at Corpus Christi December 17, 1877, a wealthy and highly honored citizen. At the time of his death he was the Representative of his county in



J. S. Perry

the State Legislature, and had been vice-president of the Corpus Christi, San Diego & Rio Grande Railroad Company. The parties that did the bloody work here related were known to the Americans, being residents of Reynosa, Mexico, and the three surviving Rogers brothers and their friends did not let any of the number escape. The death of father and brother were fully avenged.



JUDGE J. S. PERRY, Mayor, capitalist and a representative citizen of Rockdale, Milam county, is a native of Kentucky, of which State his people were early settlers, moving there from Virginia during the latter part of the last century. They lived in the central part of the State, in what is now Scott and Woodford counties, being in the heart of the "Blue Grass Region." In that locality his grandparents took up their residence at an early day, and there spent their subsequent lives. His father, Milton Perry, was born in Scott county, and his mother, whose maiden name was Isabella Morrow, in Woodford county. They were reared and married there, and moved to Missouri in 1842, from which State after a residence of about ten years, they came to Texas, in 1853. They are still living, the father being now in the eighty-fifth year of his age, and the mother eighty-three. Of a naturally vigorous constitution, they have led temperate, industrious, well ordered lives, which has contributed in a large measure to their great age. Both have been members of the Missionary Baptist Church for many years, and have lived lives consistent with their profession as church members. Six children have been the issue of their marriage, one daughter and five sons. The daughter and one son

are deceased, the remaining four sons being citizens of Milam county. The daughter, whose Christian name was Martha D., was twice married, first to Robert Johnson, and after his death, in 1867, to A. B. Lovelace. She died in 1891. James Samuel, the subject of this sketch, is the next in age. Preston Walker, the second son, was killed at Franklin, Tennessee, in 1864, being Lieutenant of Company F, Tenth Texas Infantry. The three youngest are Alvin Peter, John M. and Martin Edward.

James Samuel Perry, named for his grandfathers, James Perry and Samuel Morrow, was born in Scott county, Kentucky, September 5, 1835. He was in his seventh year when his parents moved to Missouri. His boyhood and youth were passed in Lafayette county, where they settled, and his preliminary education was received in the schools of that county. Coming to Texas with his parents, in 1853, he resided on the farm in Travis and Washington counties, engaged in farming and stock-raising, and attending school at Independence in the latter county until the opening of the late war. He entered the Confederate army in 1861, enlisting in Company F, of which he was elected Lieutenant, Tenth Texas Infantry, commanded by Colonel Roger Q. Mills, with which he was in active service during the greater part of the war. At the fall of Arkansas Post, in 1863, he was taken prisoner with his brigade; was subsequently exchanged, and was with Bragg, and then with Johnston and Hood in their operations about Chattanooga, and in all of the Georgia campaigns down to Atlanta, before which, in the second day's fight under Hood, he was wounded, losing the thumb and two fingers of the left hand. Disabled by this from further duty in the field, he was placed in the detective service,

and until the close of the war was on the Mobile & Ohio Railroad. After the surrender he returned to Texas, and, having read law, was admitted to the bar at Brenham, in 1866, and began practice at Millican, which he pursued at that place and at Bryan until 1872, when he moved to Cameron, Milam county. During his residence at Bryan he was County Judge of Brazos county, under Throckmorton's administration, and in 1876 he was elected County Judge of Milam county. In 1874 he moved from Cameron to Rockdale, where he continued in the practice of law, and three years later became interested in the banking business. The institution, with which he was connected, was the Rockdale Bank, the pioneer institution of the kind in Milam county. It was started in January, 1874, by Isaac Jalonick, representing Stowe & Wilmerding, of Galveston, and was run about a year, when it failed, and was then bought by Wayland & Wheatley; two years later these men sold it to Judge Perry, who kept it in active operation until January, 1892, when it went into voluntary liquidation.

In 1882 Judge Perry was elected to the State Senate for the senatorial district composed of the counties of Milam, Brazos and Robertson, and served in that capacity during the eighteenth and nineteenth sessions of the Legislature.

In the twenty years that Judge Perry has resided in Milam county he has accumulated considerable means, most of which are invested in lands in the county and in town lots and enterprises of one kind and another in Rockdale. Whatever tends to further the interest and welfare of the community in which he lives, receives his cordial approbation and prompt assistance. He is president of the Rockdale Cotton Oil Mills, and is one of the chief promoters of the Rockdale Im-

provement Company, owners and operators of the water works and electric-light plant of that place. He is the present Mayor of Rockdale, and is credited with making a dignified and efficient officer, thoroughly alive to the interests of the town, and prompt in the execution of its laws. Under his administration the town has prospered as never before, and it was mainly through his management that the city acquired its very efficient system of water works and electric lights.

He has always been a Democrat and comes of a long line of Democratic ancestors. His father was an associate, in early life, of Richard M. Johnson, one of Kentucky's great lights of Democracy, under whom he was trained to a strict observance of the principles and practices of the party.

In May, 1869, Judge Perry married Miss Annie Hubert, a daughter of Ben Hubert, of Bryan, and a native of Polk county, this State. To this union five children have been born, all of whom are living. These, in the order of their ages, are: Annie Belle, Preston H., Milton Carroll, Jimmie F. and Earl. Mrs. Perry comes of one of the early settled families of Texas, her father having moved to this State about 1836, and she is herself a good type of one of this great State's best products, an intelligent and refined lady, an affectionate wife and mother. Both she and her husband are members of the Baptist Church, and are liberal in their charities as well as zealous in the interests of their church.



J R. WOODALL, Baileyville, is one of the substantial and progressive young farmers of the Brazos bottom in Milam county. His father, Jefferson P. Woodall, was born in Jones county, Georgia, in 1830.

There he grew to manhood and married Asenia, daughter of John Dumas. Mr. Woodall followed farming during his lifetime and was fairly successful, and died in his native State in 1858. Our subject's paternal grandfather was Robert Woodall. He was a planter, and, like his son, Jefferson, had no political or military record. He married Mary Miller, and was the father of six children, two of whom are now living. Mr. Woodall died in 1875. Our subject's maternal grandfather, John Dumas, married Matilda Kolb, and became the father of Elizabeth, who married Joseph Slade of Louisiana; Ann became the wife of John W. Hard; she is now deceased; Jerry, deceased; and Asenia, our subject's mother. Mr. Dumas was married first to Hannah Gordon, by whom he had Nancy, now deceased, who married William Harrison; Helen deceased, who married Newton Samples; Sarah, deceased, who married John Harvey; Edmond; Martha, deceased, who married William Brewington; Temperance, who married John D. Holloway; and John C. Dumas, deceased.

From the union of Jefferson P. Woodall and Asenia Dumas two children were born, namely: Mary, wife of James M. Eaves, and residing in Burnet county, Texas, and John R., our subject. After the death of Jefferson P. Woodall, his widow married L. P. Eaves, now of Wilderville, Falls county. Of this marriage one child is living, Minnie. John R. Woodall was raised in Georgia and received in youth the elements of a common English education. At the age of seventeen he was thrown upon his own resources and in the fall of 1875 he came to Texas, locating in Milam county, where he engaged in farming on rented land. He then assumed the engagement and control of the 500-acre tract belonging to W. J. Brewington on the Brazos

bottom, 350 of which is in cultivation and upon which 130 bales of cotton were grown in 1891 and about the same number in 1892. A gin and small mercantile business is conducted in connection with the management of this farm. Mr. Woodall owns a farm of 359 acres lying on the Brazos river, 175 acres of which is in cultivation. He owns a gin and does a good business with this during the ginning season.

Mr. Woodall married in 1869 Miss Ida, the daughter of Dr. C. C. Briggs of New York, who married Miss Sarah Oakley and had only one child. Mr. and Mrs. Briggs are now living in Alabama. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Woodall are: Carey, Richard, Dumas, deceased and Goldy. In personal appearance, Mr. Woodall is of medium height, of muscular frame, and of large proportions. As all men of considerable avoirdupois, he is of a pleasant and affable temper, making his companionship agreeable and entertaining.

In politics Mr. Woodall is a Democrat, and a leader in local matters.



B LOEWENSTEIN & BRO.—Perhaps no single case better illustrates the phenomenal commercial growth of the towns of Milam county during the last twenty years than does that of B. Loewenstein & Bro., of Rockdale, a firm that enjoys the distinction of being one of the pioneers of that place and one of the first in commercial strength in the county. They have been in business in Rockdale just twenty years, having opened their first stock of goods here December 24, 1873. That was before the International & Great Northern Railroad had reached this place, and when the town of

Rockdale was as yet only a small opening among the post-oaks. During the time that Rockdale remained the terminus of the railroad every thing about the place was in that unsettled condition characteristic of new western towns, the business of the Messrs. Loewenstein being no exception; but, with the departure of the terminal, things rapidly settled down to a solid basis. Then it was that the Messrs. Loewenstein began to lay their plans to establish themselves in a staple business and grow with what promised to be a legitimate growth of the community. With the influx of immigration they extended their acquaintance, and let it be known that they had come to stay. They increased their stock as their trade demanded, and raised the grade of goods as the buying public became educated to better qualities and prices. The swiftly passing years have wrought a wonderful change in their fortunes. From a few handfuls of goods, representing only \$200 or \$300 investment, their stock has increased to one varying from \$40,000 to \$50,000, and they do a cash business of \$75,000 a year. They handle dry goods, clothing, boots, shoes and groceries the same as when they began twenty years ago, but they have classified and arranged their stock, systemized their business and conduct it in an entirely different manner from that observed in former years. One of the most important changes which they have made has been from the credit to the cash basis. This change was made in 1889, and their business instead of suffering from it has increased and is better now than it ever was. They occupy commodious quarters: a double-front, two-story brick house, fronting on two streets, built by themselves at a cost of \$6,000, and admirably arranged for the safe, convenient and expeditious handling of their trade.

They employ a corps of ten clerks, and during the fall season especially their place is a hive of industry.

The firm is composed of Benjamin and Joseph Loewenstein, brothers, both of whom are natives of Prussia, both were reared in their native country and came to America, Benjamin in 1866 and Joseph in 1867. Benjamin came to Texas in 1868 and Joseph in 1869, and from that date until they settled in Rockdale they lived in Colorado and Austin counties. In the twenty-five years that they have lived in this country they have become thoroughly Americanized, and are as much attached to all of the interests and institutions of their adopted home as they could be had they been born on the soil. They are public-spirited to a degree seldom witnessed in those of foreign birth, standing ready at all times to put their money in any legitimate enterprise and subscribing liberally for the promotion of local industries. Benjamin is vice-president and member of the board of directors of the First National Bank of Rockdale, which he helped to organize. He is a stockholder in the Rockdale Cotton Oil Mills, which he also assisted in setting on foot. He is a stockholder in the Rockdale Cotton Platform Company; and the firm established the Rockdale Brick Works, representing an investment of \$12,000, with a capacity of 2,000,000 bricks annually, which they conducted successfully until recently disposed of by sale. During the time that they ran these works they erected seven brick business buildings in Rockdale, besides a number of dwellings, and were constantly buying and improving property in the place as well as contracting and building for others.

Joseph has been a member of the Board of Aldermen for seven years, and Benjamin has served half as long on the School Board.

Both are Republicans in politics, but have never sought any public office, and in fact take but little interest in political matters. Benjamin belongs to the A. O. U. W., and Joseph to the Masons, Knights of Honor and American Legion of Honor, and both to the Hebrew order, B'nai B'rith.

In April, 1873, Benjamin married Miss Carrie Malseh of Colorado county, this State, but a native of Germany, having been brought by her parents to America when small and reared in Texas. March 16, 1881, Joseph married Miss Sarah Levine of Galveston, she being a native of New York but of German ancestry. Each of the brothers has children, each has an elegant home in Rockdale and a host of friends.



WILLIAM L. GILES, a successful farmer of Travis county, is a son of Edward S. Giles, who was born in Sumner county, Tennessee, August 6, 1798. In 1831 the latter moved to Hardeman county, same State, and in 1849 settled three miles below Austin, Texas, but subsequently moved to Duval. He finally made his home with our subject, where he died July 7, 1877. In political matters, he affiliated with the Democratic party, served as Justice of the Peace in Tennessee some time, and was frequently solicited to become a candidate for the Legislature, but always refused. Socially, he was a Master Mason; and religiously, was and Elder in the Presbyterian Church for many years. His parents were Josiah and Caroline Giles. The father, a native of North Carolina, moved to Tennessee when it was yet a part of North Carolina, settling in Sumner county, where he died in 1828. He served as a Captain under General Jackson

in the war of 1812, and participated in the battles of Talledaga and Horse Shoe Bend.

The Giles family came to America from Ireland in Colonial times, locating in Virginia and North Carolina, and many members of the family served in the Revolutionary war. The mother of our subject, *nee* Nancy Jackson, was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, April 20, 1798, a daughter of Stephen Jackson, a native also of that State. He was a wheelwright by occupation, and in an early day located on the Ohio river at Shawneetown, Gallatin county, Illinois, where he died in 1856. The Jackson family are of Irish descent. Josiah Jackson, a brother of the mother of our subject, was Presiding Elder of a conference in Illinois. Mrs. Edward Giles located in middle Tennessee when quite young, near where her husband's father lived. Mr. and Mrs. Giles were married in 1825, and were the parents of eight children, viz.: Mary M., widow of Wade Henry, and resides three miles from Austin; Lizzie, wife of N. R. Land, of Corn Hill, Williamson county; William L., our subject; Lewis L., who was killed at Munfordville, Kentucky, with Colonel Terry, December 17, 1861; Val C., of Austin; and Calvin Lyeurgus and Eliza, deceased when young. ♦

William L. Giles, the subject of this sketch, was born in Hardeman county, Tennessee, December 22, 1831, and received a good education. He remained with his parents until 1854, after which he clerked in a mercantile house until 1857, and in that year was appointed Deputy Tax Collector and Assessor of Travis county, Texas. He continued that occupation until the breaking out of the late war, when he enlisted in the Sixth Texas Infantry. Mr. Giles was captured at the battle of Arkansas Post, taken to

Camp Butler. Springfield, Illinois, four months later was taken to Petersburg, Virginia, and exchanged, May 1, 1863, and was forwarded to Richmond, where they reorganized temporarily to repel the Federal cavalry under General Sherman during the battle of Chancellorsville. He saw Jackson's funeral train, was transferred to the army of Tennessee, took part in the battle of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge, and in most of the engagements of the Tennessee campaign. Mr. Giles was slightly wounded at the battle of Ringgold. At the close of the war he was discharged as Second Lieutenant of the Cavalry of Colonel Venevide's regiment, after which he remained at his father's home two years. In 1867 he located on his present farm of 199 acres in Travis county, 140 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation, and has the necessary stock for farm use.

Mr. Giles was married in 1866, to Sallie A. Jordan, a daughter of Frederick and Harriet (Buchman) Jordan, natives of South Carolina. They moved to what was then the Republic of Texas, locating first in Austin county, and in 1858 came to Travis county. Both are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Giles have five children: Alice O., an art student at Austin; Lewis L., Flora C., Maggie B. and Eugene. Mr. Giles affiliates with the Democratic party, and his wife and two daughters are members of the Christian Church.



JOHN B. WOLF.—He who weds himself to a great principle lays the foundation of a successful life. In every man's career some mainspring of action can be found, and according as that silent force is directed his destiny will be determined. The

life purpose of the subject of this sketch seems to be no scheme of self-aggrandizement or fleeting worldly ambition, but simply to live up to the measure of his endowments and responsibilities, to develop a character and leave an honorable name to his posterity.

John B. Wolf comes of good stock, his lineage running back through pioneer families of this country to the old state of Pennsylvania, where his first ancestors on this continent were of that number of industrious, thrifty, peaceful people called "Pennsylvania Dutch." The course of migration of the family from Pennsylvania was by way of North Carolina, Kentucky, Missouri, and Arkansas, in each of which States they were early settlers. Michael Wolf, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Hopkins county, Kentucky, and was taken by his parents when a youth to Arkansas, where he grew up and passed his subsequent life. At a proper age he married Elizabeth Adams, who like himself was a native of Kentucky and a member of a pioneer family of that State and Arkansas, and a lady of many excellencies of character. They were the parents of seven children, of whom John B. was the fifth in age. He was born in what was then Izard, now Baxter, county, Arkansas, December 25, 1840. Both parents died while he was yet a child, and thus deprived of the care and guardianship natural and proper to his age his early training was attended with some disadvantages. He grew up, however, a sturdy youth, and by the assistance of relatives and industry on his own part acquired some knowledge from books, with which, supplemented with a fair measure of pluck and energy, he began life for himself at the age of seventeen, coming at that age—1857—to Texas. From 1857 to 1860 he made

his home in the northern part of this State where he was variously engaged as farm hand, teamster, brick-maker and school-teacher. He returned to his native State just before the opening of the Civil war, and there entered the service of the Confederacy in May, 1861, enlisting in Company I, Fourteenth Arkansas Infantry. For four years he followed the varying fortunes of the flag of the Confederacy, participating in the hardships, pleasures and thrilling experiences which made up the life of the common soldiery in that great struggle. He saw service under each of those distinguished generals, Price, McCulloch, Gardner and Buckner, and was in the departments east and west of the Mississippi river. He entered the army a private but was made captain of his company at Corinth, Mississippi, in 1862, and commanded it from that date until the surrender. He was never wounded but was once captured, and while in imprisonment participated in an episode that attracted much attention at the time and has since come to be regarded as one of the romances of the war. It occurred on board a vessel in the Atlantic ocean and is known in history as the "Capture of the Maple Leaf." A brief account of this event belongs to this biography, and will here be given in almost the language in which Captain Wolf narrated it to the writer. On this point he said:

"On the capture of Port Hudson in June, 1863, the Federal authorities paroled the private soldiers but retained the commissioned officers with the intention of sending them North to be placed in prison. I was one of this number of officers. We were put aboard a gunboat at Port Hudson and sent down to New Orleans, where we were transferred to the steamer Catawba, guarded by Billy Wilson's New York Zouaves and

taken to Fortress Monroe. At this point we were transferred to another steamer, the Maple Leaf, in charge of a captain with a crew of fifty men and a guard of twenty-four Federal soldiers under command of a lieutenant. Under this escort we put to sea, the intention being, I suppose, to take us to Johnson's island, near New York city. But we had no desire to go to prison, and we were not long in making up our minds to effect an escape if such a thing were possible. As to number we were about equally divided, there being seventy-five Confederates and seventy-five Federals. The Federals had the advantage, however, inasmuch as they were in possession of the arms and munitions of war, and were the recognized masters of the situation. But the Confederates, being officers, and as you might say in a certain sense picked men, were not lacking in brains, resource and courage. A fairly vigilant watch was kept up on the part of the Federals while we were in port and until we got well out to sea; but once safely, as they thought, away from shore, they relaxed their vigilance, trusting, I reckon, to the waters and to our supposed submission to fate. It was then, however, that we saw our chance. The guards served in relays of eight each and we knew that we could easily overcome eight men even if they were armed and we were not. Accordingly, at a given signal a rush was made for the guards and for the pilot and engineers, who were soon disarmed, in our possession and our prisoners. The plan was to keep the guards closely confined so that they would not give any annoyance and to place a sufficient number of our own men over the pilot and engineers to make them do our bidding, and then pull for the shore. It happened to fall to my lot to be one of those assigned to

duty over the pilot, and from the advantageous position of the pilot house I surveyed the operations below. The capture took place about ten o'clock in the morning and it was not long before we were headed for land. We were not given much trouble by the Federals after we got possession of the boat; for we had the advantage of them and were determined, as they knew, to make our escape. A fusillade of rough jokes and bantering was kept up pretty much all day, and several attempts were made by the pilot to run the boat back into Fortress Monroe; but we were sufficiently acquainted with the lay of the land to prevent anything of the kind being done.

"Finally, about sundown, we reached the shore and secured a safe landing off Cape Henry, Princess Ann county, Virginia. We paroled the Federal guards and crew and leaving eight or ten of our sick, and, wounded on board the boat, the remainder of us set out for Richmond. We were then, although we did not know it, in Union lines; but we soon began to encounter obstacles, and these multiplied as we proceeded until it became expedient for us to seek safety in the swamps of North Carolina. We were concealed in these swamps some ten or twelve days, being fed and protected by the families of Confederate soldiers who were then at the front, and kept informed by them of the movements of the enemy. During this time we fell in with an old guerrilla captain named W. B. Sandlin, who was operating in that locality and to whom we were indebted for a great deal of assistance. He had a company made up mostly of boys, who however, did effective duty in dogging the enemy from point to point and occasionally rounding up a straggling squad of Federals. In time Captain Sandlin and his boys secured some small

boats, in which he transported us to Albemarle Sound, and, piloting us through the enemy's lines, landed us at a point from which after a few hours' rapid march we were beyond the reach of the Federals and safely on our way to Richmond. Before we reached the latter place, however, we were met by a detachment of General D. H. Hill's cavalry, which had been sent out by President Davis to assist us to escape, news of the capture of the *Maple Leaf* having been published in the Northern papers, through which channel it had reached the authorities at Richmond. We received a royal welcome at the seat of the Confederate government, and, what we needed and appreciated fully as much, rest and food. For my part I remained there only a few days, when I started west to rejoin my command. I reached Joseph E. Johnston's army, then in Mississippi, which I entered about July 10, 1863, and remained with it for three months. At the end of that time I heard of my command, not yet reorganized however, west of the Mississippi river. I immediately secured a transfer and made my way to it, entering a brigade at Washington, Arkansas, made up of paroled troops from Vicksburg and Port Hudson. I served in this command under General Thomas P. Dockery until the close of hostilities, receiving my discharge at Marshall, Texas, in May, 1865."

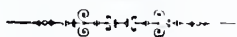
From 1865 to 1869 Captain Wolf resided in Arkansas engaged in farming. He came to Texas in April, 1869, and, settling in Milam county, farmed for three years, after which he engaged in the mercantile business in Davilla and Rockdale. He was elected Sheriff of Milam county in 1878 and held the office for two years. The offices of Sheriff and Collector were then in one, the duties being performed by the Sheriff. They



J. E. Stiles

were separated during his term, and in November, 1880, he was elected Collector of the county. He has held this office since, having been re-elected to it every two years. It is needless to say that he has made one of the most efficient officers the county has ever had. No man could have held as important an office as that of Collector as long as he has without giving satisfaction in an eminent degree. Milam county has very few men more popular than he is. Plain in manner and speech, he is easily approached and in all of his intercourse in life his conduct is marked by the utmost sincerity and cordiality. Captain Wolf was made a Mason at the age of twenty-one, and has taken the Royal Arch and Council degrees. He is also Commander of Heracles Council, American Legion of Honor, and Protector of Evening Star Lodge, No. 62, Knights and Ladies of Honor, and Treasurer of the Grand Lodge of Texas of the Knights of Honor. He has been for years a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and Superintendent of Sunday-schools.

In September, 1866, Captain Wolf married Agnes Adams, a daughter of Esquire J. D. Adams of Marion county, Arkansas, where Mrs. Wolf was born and reared. This union has resulted in the birth of five sons and two daughters: Charles D., Nellie, Thomas M., Penn, John O., Wyatt L. and Minnie.



J E. STILES, a farmer and stock-raiser of Williamson county, was born in Tennessee, December 20, 1835, a son of Seaborn and Rebecca (Fincher) Stiles, natives of South Carolina. This family is of the fourth generation in America, three brothers of that name having come from

England to this country in 1643. A number of the descendants were soldiers in the Revolutionary war. Seaborn Stiles moved to Brushy, Milam county, Texas, in 1849, where he died in 1874. He was a prominent farmer and a consistent member of the Methodist Church. He was twice married, and by the first union had five children: Amanda, J. E., Sarah J., Margaret and Frank N. He also had five children by the second marriage: Jesse L., Mary C., Rebecca C., A. W. and one deceased.

J. E. Stiles, the subject of this sketch, moved with his parents to Missonri, and in 1848 located in Bastrop county, Texas. One year later he took up his residence in Milam county, which then contained only three families, viz.: Black, Kirkendall and Stiles. Game of all kinds was plentiful, and the Indians were friendly. Mr. Stiles began stock-raising with his brother, and in 1860 they moved their stock to Coleman county. During the war the settlers in a number of frontier counties were exempted from service, but they formed themselves into companies, our subject being under Major Erath, to protect the property. During that time the brothers lost much of their stock by the Indians, the Confederate government also taking many beeves, and in 1868 they sold their entire interests and Mr. Stiles returned home. He shortly afterward returned to this county, and in 1868 purchased an interest in a ranch of 320 acres and a herd of cattle, and in 1870 bought the remainder of the section. He and his brother now own about 10,000 acres of land, 450 acres under cultivation, a large herd of cattle, and each has separate homes. They also own other tracts to the amount of 1,000 acres.

In 1875 Mr. Stiles was united in marriage with Miss Eliza Thomas, who was born in

Alabama, July 26, 1855, a daughter of James and Clarendia (Grice) Thomas, natives also of that State. The parents died when Mrs. Stiles was small. Our subject and wife have had four children, three now living: Hardy R., James V. and Hadley A. Mr. Stiles served as Enrolling Officer and Lieutenant during the late war, was a candidate for the State Democratic Convention and votes with the Democratic party. Socially, he is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is a Royal Arch Mason. Religiously, he was formerly a member of the Christian Church.



CALVIN C. WHITE.—The subject of this sketch comes of pioneer stock, tracing his ancestry back for three or four generations through the early settled families of this country to Virginia, the mother of States. The line on his father's side is as follows: Henry White, born in Virginia about the middle of the last century, married a Miss Russian, by whom he had a large family of children, one of whom was Robert White, born in Virginia in 1786, married Naney Coburn, by whom he had twelve children, one of whom was Elijah White, the father of Calvin C. of this article. Henry and Robert White both moved to Tennessee in the early settling of that State, and there Henry died in 1830, and Robert moved from there in 1837 to Texas, settling first in what is now Walker county and later in Leon county. He died in Leon county in 1854. Elijah White was born in Perry county, Tennessee, in 1822, and was reared there to the age of fifteen, the remainder of his youth and early manhood being spent in Texas. In 1844 he married Julia Jones of Walker county, this State, and about 1844 or '45

moved to Milam county, settling on Jones Prairie, where he made his home till his death, which occurred in 1886. He was a successful farmer, a volunteer soldier in the late war, Twelfth Texas Regiment (Parsons' brigade), an industrious, useful and highly respected citizen. Coming to the county when he did, he was in a position to render valuable service to civilization, and this he did in the active part he took in building up the educational, religious and social interests of the community where he settled. He helped to organize the Little River Baptist Church and held a membership in it till his death. He was also a charter member of Little River Lodge, No. 397, A. F. & A. M., in which he occupied a conspicuous place. His lodge passed the following resolution of respect on his death:

"Brother E. White departed this life February 19, 1886. He was a Mason in every sense of the word and loved the tenets of the order as every Mason should. In his death we have lost a brother, both in the Masonic lodge and in the church, and the community has lost a member who cannot be replaced.

Soldier of God, well done!
Rest be thy loved employ,
And while eternal ages run
Rest in thy Maker's joy.

"To his wife and children we extend our sincere sympathy, and offer as a consoling thought to them in the hour of their bereavement the splendid Christian character which the departed has left for their emulation and certainty that they will meet him in heaven if they live in accordance with the teachings of the Gospel."

Mrs. White died in 1875. She was a daughter of J. P. Jones, who was probably Milam county's first settler, the sturdy, courageous old pioneer for whom Jones prai-

rie was named, and who sold his life so dearly at the celebrated Battle Creek fight in Navarro county in 1838. Elijah and Julia White were the parents of a large number of children, most of whom are still living, being residents of this State. The full number, in the order of their ages, is as follows: James, who died in Leon county, in infancy; Sarah, who was married to F. M. Moss and is now deceased, leaving one child, Eulalia; Calvin C., of this article; Joseph, who died in this county, having married Julia Osborn, by whom he had two children, Josie and Alsy; William P., a farmer of Jones prairie, Milam county; Leonard, of Coleman county; Annie, who was married to N. B. McKinney and is deceased, leaving three children, Florence, Nola and N. B.; Mollie, wife of A. A. Beall of Colorado City; Lizzie, wife of J. W. Cargill of Jones prairie, Milam county; Edward Franklyn, and Gus, who died in youth; and David, of Milam county.

Calvin C. White was born on Jones prairie, Milam county, Texas, October 11, 1847, where he was also reared, growing up on the farm. His education was obtained in the country schools. Opportunities for education then were limited, but such as they were young White enjoyed. Having been reared to farming, he naturally took to this when he began life for himself, and has been engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock-raising all his life, owning and residing on the old homestead.

January 8, 1874, Mr. White married Mrs. Lou Little, widow of Lucins Little and daughter of James Oliver. Mrs. White was born in North Carolina and was a child when her parents moved to Texas. She has two brothers. Clandins C., a druggist, residing at Alexander, Texas; and Augustus P., Clerk of the District Court of Stonewall county,

Texas; and two sisters: Amanda, now Mrs. B. A. Goodwin, living in Milam county; and Annie, wife of M. M. Liner of Hopkins county, Texas. By her former marriage Mrs. White had one child, Lizzie. Mr. and Mrs. White have had eight children: Gertrude, who was born October 31, and died November 23, 1875; Walter E., April 9, 1876; Berta, January 1, 1879; Amanda, February 23, 1882; Benjamin J., January 1, 1885; Clandins, September 28, 1887; and Sidney M., September 28, 1887. Mr. and Mrs. White are members of the Baptist Church, and Mr. White belongs to the Masonic fraternity, having been connected with this order about ten years, and is now Past Master of Little River Lodge, No. 397, A. F. & A. M.



CAPTAIN E. T. THOMPSON. — The ancestors of the subject of this sketch came from Scotland and were among the early settlers of this country, taking up their residence in South Carolina in Colonial times. There Robert Thompson, the paternal grandfather of the subject of this notice, was born. He married a Miss Barton, by whom he had five children, two sons and three daughters, the fourth of whom was Robert, father of our subject. Robert Thompson was born in Abbeville district, South Carolina, about the year 1801 or 1802. He was reared in his native State, and there married, in 1827, Lydia Teague, a daughter of Elijah and Sarah Teague, the daughter being a native of Abbeville district, where she was born about 1804. Robert and Sarah Thompson moved to Alabama, settling in what was then Benton, now Calhoun, county in 1835. There the mother died in 1852, leaving seven children: Elijah Teague, of

this article; Margaret Elizabeth, who was married to J. W. Anderson and now resides in Calhoun county, Alabama; Sarah S., who was married to J. A. Landers and died leaving one child: Thomas Benton, who died in Chambers county, Alabama, in 1893, where his descendants now live; Robert W., who died in recent years at Birmingham, Alabama, leaving no issue; John Hunter, who died in Virginia, in the Confederate service during the late war; and Barton, who died in infancy. The father was twice married afterward but had no children by either of his last marriages. He died in 1866; was a planter throughout life; accumulated considerable means in lands and slaves before the war, all of which, however, was swept away during that destructive contest. He was for many years a member of the Methodist Church, in which he was in later life a local minister.

Elijah Teague Thompson, the subject proper of this notice, was born in Abbeville district, South Carolina, September 27, 1828, and was reared in Calhoun county, Alabama, where his parents settled when he was seven years old. He grew up on the farm and has followed agricultural pursuits all his life. His educational advantages were limited. Marrying at about the age of twenty-one, he settled on a farm to himself and until the opening of the Civil war was actively engaged in agricultural pursuits.

He entered the Confederate service in the latter part of 1861, enlisting in Company D, which he raised and of which he was elected and commissioned Captain, Thirty-first Alabama Infantry. With this command he joined the Army of Tennessee in February, 1862, and participated in the raid into Kentucky under General E. Kirby Smith, joined Bragg and was with him in his subse-

quent operations as far as Murfreesborough, Tennessee, whence Stephenson's division, to which the Thirty-first Alabama belonged, was ordered to the vicinity of Knoxville. Captain Thompson's command, however, took part in the engagements at Fort Gibson, Baker's Creek, Big Black and the siege of Vicksburg. At the fall of Vicksburg he was paroled, with the remainder of his comrades, and soon afterward rendezvoused at Demopolis, Alabama, was later exchanged and again entered the service in time to take part in the battle of Chickamauga. He was in all the engagements in the vicinity of Chattanooga, and, entering the Georgia campaign in the spring of 1864, he was in the series of fights down to Atlanta, being captured at Kenesaw mountain on June 15, 1864. He was taken from this point to Johnson's island, New York, where he was held till June 15, 1865.

Returning home he turned his attention at once to the problems of peace, finding as the only means left him with which to again begin the battle of life two little mules and his farm. He put in a crop, but before it was "laid by" some one stole one of his mules and the crop was worked out with the other mule and by hand. Struggling along as well as he could with the limited means at his command, Captain Thompson continued to reside in Alabama until 1869, when, wearying with the unequal contest, he came West to seek a better foothold. He reached Milan county December 7, 1869, and made his first stop at old Port Sullivan. He rented land there one year and then in 1870 bought 140 acres of the place on which he now resides. He has bought other land since, his holding now amounting to 700 acres, between 450 and 500 acres of which is in cultivation. The average yield of his farm is from 150 to

200 bales of cotton annually and grain and stock products in proportion. His farm lies in the Little river and Brazos bottoms and is one of the best places in the eastern part of the county.

With the exception of the office of Justice of the Peace, which Captain Thompson filled for eight years in Alabama, he has never held any public position, preferring the peaceful ways of private life to the business of office-seeking and office-holding. In politics he is a Democrat, staunch in his support of the principles of the party and loyal to its nominees. In 1852 he became a member of the Masonic fraternity and has held a membership in that order since. He has been a member of the Methodist Church for fifty years, and in accordance with his means a liberal contributor to all charitable work.

In September, 1847, Captain Thompson married Miss Ariana S. A. Ghent, a daughter of Daniel Ghent and a native of South Carolina. The issue of this marriage has been eight children: Robert Daniel, who married Nellie Leopard and resides in Milam county; Nancy, who was married to William Self and resides in this county; Thomas L., of Fort Bend county, Texas; Sallie, who is the wife of A. E. Brady, of Milam county; Fannie, who is the wife of Dr. M. Cawthon, of Eddy, Texas; Lizzie Viola, who died at the age of fourteen; Lena A. and Laura A.



WILLIAM WINFIELD SCOTT TYSON, a farmer of Milam county, residing near Maysfield, was born in Montgomery county, Tennessee, April 21, 1850, and is a son of John E. Tyson, who was born in the same county in 1825. The latter's father, Uriah Tyson,

was born in North Carolina in 1787. The family are of Welsh descent, and its earliest representatives came to America in ante-Revolutionary days, settling in Virginia, but afterward emigrated to North Carolina. In his young manhood Uriah Tyson moved to Montgomery county, Tennessee, early in this century, driving the "safety" of the eighteenth century, the ox and cart. He married Mary Barber, and they had seven children: Wright, James, Noah, William, Marshall, John E. and Mary. Mrs. Tyson died in 1849, at the age of sixty-one years.

John E. Tyson, the father of our subject, was reared a farmer boy, was fairly well educated, and engaged in the calling taught him in youth. He was a prominent slave-owner, was a leader in his community, and was much interested in the promotion of worthy and laudable enterprises. Both the church and school were recipients of his benefactions. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and became greatly interested in the workings and success of the order. Mr. Tyson came to Texas in 1853, floating down the Cumberland river to the Ohio, then by the Mississippi river to the Gulf, by steamer to the mouth of the Brazos river, and up this by a smaller vessel to old Port Sullivan. A farm was immediately purchased, on which he settled and where he continued to reside until death, in 1880. He gave three years of his life to good, hard, faithful service in the Confederate army, enlisting in Colonel Duff's regiment in 1862, and served on frontier and coast defense. In politics he affiliated with the Democratic party, but he was never a solicitor of public favors, and never held but one elective office, that being County Commissioner of Milam county.

Mr. Tyson married Martha S., a daughter of Isaac and Wilmouth (Noland) Sparks, of

Carroll county, west Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Sparks were the parents of eight children, viz.: Bailey; Jesse; Mary, wife of Ambrose Harmon; Sallie, who married Samuel Tyson; Martha, wife of John E. Tyson; Isaac H.; Wilmonth, wife of Ambrose Mitchell; and Mahala, who married D. M. Smith. Mr. and Mrs. Tyson had seven children, namely: Lenora, who died at the age of two years; William Winfield Scott, our subject; Mary, who died at two years of age; Angeline, who died aged ten; John B., who died aged three; James E., who lives in Cameron; and Martha B., who died at the age of seventeen.

W. W. S. Tyson attended school when the labors of the farm did not demand his attention, and at the age of twenty-two years embarked in agricultural pursuits on his own responsibility. He rented land the first year, the following year purchased 150 acres, and eight years later bought a tract near where he now resides. He remained on the latter place until the death of his father, when the interest of the other heirs in the old homestead was secured, when he made his final move. Mr. Tyson now owns 300 acres of land, 180 acres of which is cultivated. In 1891 he raised seventy-five bales of cotton on his place, and in 1892, sixty bales. He is specially interested in the raising of fine horses, cattle and hogs. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party, and has been appointed a delegate to various county and district conventions and has always taken an active interest the politics of county and State.

In 1873 Mr. Tyson married Cornelia, a daughter of George W. Murphy, of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Murphy were the parents of six children: Charles E., deceased; Mary, wife of Henry Faulk; Emma, deceased, mar-

ried C. L. Butts; Cornelia, wife of Mr. Tyson; James E., deceased; Eugenia Florence, deceased; and Pauline, who died in infancy. Our subject and wife have had the following children, namely: John William, George W.; and Joe S., deceased; Ola Wilmonth; Charles E.; Zula B.; Hall C.; Emma C., and an infant. The family are members of the Methodist Church, in which Mr. Tyson is a Steward and Trustee.



MICHAEL T. FOWLER.—In 1874, a young man from Travis county, Texas, entered upon the study of law in the office of his uncle, Colonel M. Thompson, in Washington, District of Columbia. It took him but two months to find that the practice of law was not his calling, and one morning he announced his intention of starting home the following evening.

Recollecting that he had not yet seen the President, he asked his preceptor how he would obtain an audience. The gentleman replied that it would be impossible to meet the President, as it was Cabinet day, and visitors were not received. The young man determined, however, to see what Western assurance would accomplish, and made his way to the White House. Confronted by a policeman, he stated his errand, and soon was ushered into the office of General Babcock, the President's private secretary, who also said that the President could not be seen, as the Cabinet was in session. The young man urged his case, however, and succeeded in getting the secretary to prefer his request. Five minutes of waiting, and he was introduced to President Grant, who laughed at the young man's persistency, and chatted with him pleasantly about his Western home.

Knowing that his uncle and the students would not credit his statement that he had succeeded, he asked the President for his autograph, which, secured, he bowed himself out, and returned in triumph to his astonished preceptor and fellow students. This incident serves to show the prevailing trait of character of our subject, as he was the young man in question.

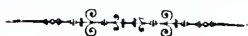
Mr. Fowler is a son of William and Avaline (Thompson) Fowler. The paternal family are of Irish descent, and have resided in this country for generations. The grandfather of our subject, George Fowler, raised his family in Spartanburg district, South Carolina. The father was born there in 1795, was a farmer by occupation, after marriage lived in Laurens district until 1853, and in that year emigrated to Texas, locating on Walnut creek, six miles east of Austin, in Travis county. Two years later he located on the place our subject now occupies, which is known as the Sam Craft farm, and the original purchase consisted of 2,400 acres, in two different tracts, in both Travis and Bastrop counties. He died there August 3, 1867, having been a Methodist in faith, and a John C. Calhoun Democrat.

Mr. Fowler was married in Laurens district, South Carolina, in 1845, to Avaline Thompson, a close connection of Patrick Henry. Mr. and Mrs. Fowler had eight children, viz.: P. M. B., who enlisted in Captain W. D. H. Carrington's cavalry company, contracted yellow fever while on duty, and died at Brownsville, Texas, in 1864; Callie C., wife of W. D. Wallace, of Garfield, this State; James J., of Weberville; J. P., a lawyer and farmer of Bastrop, served in the State Senate several terms; B. R., a farmer of Clarendon, Texas; Kate, widow of Edd Rousseau, of Taylor; Michael T., our

subject; and Beatrice, wife of W. R. Stuart, of Ellis county, Texas. The parents were both twice married, and the last union made each the parents of twenty-one children, and a combined family of thirty-four. The mother died August 6, 1880.

Michael T. Fowler, the subject of this sketch, was born in Laurens district, South Carolina, July 26, 1853, and was brought to Texas when only a few months old. He received his education in the common schools, and in 1874 went to Washington, District of Columbia, to study law, but returned as above stated. After returning Mr. Fowler purchased thirty acres of his present place, to which he has since added until he now owns 416 acres, 245 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. The land is located on the Colorado river, about fifteen miles from Austin, and is worth \$40 per acre.

In Travis county, August 4, 1875, Mr. Fowler was united in marriage with Delia, a daughter of Albert and Jane (Glover) Brown. The father came to this State from New York, and served as Justice of the Peace, or Alcalde, in the days of the Republic. The parents lived at Weberville until their death. They raised a family of eleven children. Mr. and Mrs. Fowler lost their only child at birth. In his political relations, our subject is identified with the Democratic party; and socially, is a Master Mason, and in religion he belongs to the Baptist Church.

 **W** G. McINTYRE, a farmer on the Travis county line, north of Austin, was born near the city of Glasgow, Scotland, March 13, 1839, a son of Robert and Catherine (Stuart) McIntyre, both members of the highest class of agriculturists in that country. The mother died in 1878,

and the father still lives on the old home place, which has been in possession of the family for generations.

W. G. McIntyre, our subject, was raised on one of the finest farms in Scotland, receiving all the advantages that could then be obtained, and his training to the age of fifteen years was in view of becoming a minister. At that time he spent one year traveling over Great Britain with a friend of the family, who occupied an important position in the Agricultural Department of the Government. His experience was such that after returning home he resolved to eschew the idea of the ministry, and follow in the footsteps of generations of McIntyres before him. From that time on he was his father's trusted assistant in the management of the farm. However, when he thought of cultivating a thirty or forty acre tract when he could secure hundreds of acres in America with less means, he resolved to make the change. Knowing that his father would not consent to his coming, he embarked without his knowledge, but, the latter learning the fact, took a speedier ship and reached him before he had put out to sea. As our subject was determined to come, the father gave him £200 and bade him God speed. Landing in New York in March, 1857, he visited relatives in Canada for a time, and then went to Missouri. For several years Mr. McIntyre freighted in the West, speculating in goods, which he sold in the Utah mountains. He has sold flour there as high as \$30 a sack. Just before the opening of the late war he purchased several slaves, and contracted to work a farm in Missouri belonging to one Grayson, having been engaged in that occupation when the war cloud burst.

During that struggle the sympathy of Mr. McIntyre was naturally with the South, and

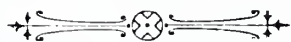
he therefore enlisted in the Confederate army, in McIntosh's regiment, in which he participated in the battle of Springfield. He was then put in charge of a body of scouts and spies, his duty being to hover near the enemy's lines and gather information for his commander. He was with Quantrell when the ravages of war visited the enemy at Lawrence, Kansas, and did duty in many other trying places.

After the close of hostilities the bitter feeling engendered by the war was so intense in Missouri, Mr. McIntyre concluded to cast his lot with the Texans, making the journey by water from New Orleans to Galveston. Although our subject had accumulated some little means before the war, he was left with comparatively nothing, but with a stout heart he immediately set out to find work. In June, 1865, he was appointed overseer of the large plantation of Nathan Davis, near Brenham, and so completely did Mr. McIntyre capture the good will of the father and love of his only daughter that December 21, of that year, she became his wife. The father-in-law had died a month previous to that event, leaving our subject administrator of the estate. Mr. McIntyre continued to reside in that vicinity many years, engaged in speculating in cotton and real estate, and in the handling of the latter has been most beneficial to his State. He secured large tracts of land, converted the same into acre lots, and interested himself in colonizing it with settlers. In 1872 Mr. McIntyre purchased the William Armstrong tract of 1,600 acres, where he built his present substantial home, and has added 400 acres to his original purchase. He now has 450 acres of his place under cultivation. Beautiful in situation, rich in soil, and well kept, Mr. McIntyre has one of the best ranches in Texas.



M. B. Norman

Our subject and wife have the following children: Texanna (wife of J. B. Powell), Robert, Walter, Mordecai, James, Mary E., Frank R., Charlie and George Whitfield. Robert resides in Indian Territory; Mordecai lives on Berry's creek, in Williamson county, and the remainder reside at or near their father's home. Mr. McIntyre is a Democrat in political matters, and is a devout member of the Methodist Church. He is liberal with his means in matters of education and religion, and the beautiful little church in his community is principally the gift of himself and wife.



M B. NORMAN, a farmer residing at Rice's Crossing, Williamson county, Texas, is one of the representative men of this vicinity. The family, of which this gentleman is a member, dates back to South Carolina, where his grandfather Norman was born, reared, married and brought up his family, the names of his children being Thomas, Benjamin, Martin, Zachariah, Isaac, and a daughter.

Isaac Norman, the father of our subject, was born in 1819 and was reared on a farm. He had only a limited education, but received a thorough training in a blacksmith shop, which was run in connection with the farm. When a youth he was left an orphan, and afterward went to Alabama, where, in 1840, he married Catherine, daughter of William and Mintie (Payton) Davis. Mrs. Catherine Norman was the oldest of her family, followed by James, Jane (who married Benjamin Northam), and John. Isaac Norman and his wife had nine children: W. M., born in 1841, died in the Confederate army; Martha, born in 1843, is now Mrs. Thomas Peoples

of Georgia; A. P., born in 1845, served two years during the war in the Confederate army, and is now a resident of Williamson county; Mary, born in 1847, is the wife of Thomas Bryan, Williamson county; Amanda, born in 1849, is the wife of J. D. Smith, Williamson county; Josephine, born in 1851, married H. P. Pearson, and died, leaving a family of five children; Emma, born in 1853, is the widow of John Wilson, Williamson county; M. B., the subject of our sketch, was born in 1856; and Louisa, born in 1858, is the wife of Alexander Bryan, Williamson county. The father of this family was a man of great industry, fair business judgment, and succeeded in his undertakings in life. During the war he was a member of the Alabama State troops. He died, after a lingering illness, May 13, 1868. The mother resides with her son, M. B.

M. B. Norman was born in Fayette county, Alabama, May 10, 1856. He had only a limited education, as at the early age of twelve he began hustling for himself. In the winter of 1872 he resolved to come West, and in January of the next year he journeyed by rail to New Orleans, by boat to Galveston, and by rail to Manor, Travis county, and by wagon to Williamson county, where he arrived in February, and where he has since lived, engaged in farming. For the first nine years he rented land, but in 1881, on Christmas Day, he became the owner of his present farm. This farm was originally a part of the Wilson Coke headright, Hopkins league, and contains 419 acres, 250 of which Mr. Norman cultivates, in 1892 producing 115 bales of cotton. In company with M. R. Kennedy, of Taylor. Mr. Norman had erected a gin on the place, worth \$3,000. A month before the season of 1892 closed, the gin burned to the ground, the loss being complete, as 10

insurance was on it. In the early part of 1893 they replaced the old gin with one at a cost of \$6,000, this being one of the most complete gins in the county, having all the modern appliances.

Mr. Norman was married in Williamson county, September 12, 1882, to Nettie, daughter of Samuel Mayhall, formerly of Illinois. They have three children, Annie, Lady and Irene.

Politically, Mr. Norman affiliates with the Democratic party. He and his family are Methodists, of which Church he is a Steward.



JACKSON McLERRAN, a farmer residing on Jones Prairie, Milam county, is a native of what was then Jackson, now Clay, county, Tennessee, where he was born January 9, 1837. He is a son of John H. McLerran, who was born in the same State, in the year 1805, the latter being a son of one of the first settlers of Tennessee. About 1827 John McLerran married Dorcas Jarvis, a daughter of Bennett and Sarah (Cochran) Jarvis, who were Virginians by birth. Bennett Jarvis served in the war of the Revolution. The children of John H. and Dorcas McLerran were: Bennett, who died in the Confederate army; Polly H., who was married to William Matthews and died during the Civil war, in Hopkins county, Texas; Beersheba, who died unmarried, in 1851, at the age of eighteen; Argyle, who died in 1889, in Louisiana; Washington, who died in 1870, in Hill county, Texas; Micam, who was killed by the guerrillas in Clay county, Tennessee, during the late war; Jackson, the subject of this notice; Sarah, who was married to Whit. Denton and died in 1880, in Burleson county, Texas; Benajah, who died

in Clay county, Tennessee; William H., who died in infancy; and Elizabeth, who died at the age of seventeen. In 1849 Mrs. McLerran died, and Mr. John H. McLerran took for his second companion Miss Nancy Maines, a daughter of Thomas Maines, and by this union had three children: John and James, who reside in Monroe county, Kentucky; and Hettie, now Mrs. Price of Fannin county, Texas. The father died in Monroe county, Kentucky, in 1866.

The subject of this notice was reared in Clay county, Tennessee. In 1855 he married Miss Martha J. Richards of that county and shortly afterward moved to Pike county, Illinois, and settled on a farm. Here in 1863 he lost his wife. In 1865 Mr. McLerran entered the Federal army, enlisting in Company F, Forty-seventh Illinois Infantry, and served with this command during the remainder of the war and until December, 1865. In 1868 he came to Texas and settled in Milam county, and here the following year married Miss Nancy Jane Bounds, a daughter of Henry Bounds. This lady died December 25, 1873, and a year later Mr. McLerran married her sister, Miss Emma. By his first marriage Mr. McLerran had three children: John M., who now resides in Park City, Montana; William H. and Alva, who are now deceased. By his second marriage Mr. McLerran had two children: Marietta and Hettie, both of whom are deceased. By his last marriage he has two children: Roxie and Casca, who remain still with their parents.

Mr. McLerran's father, Henry Bounds, was a native of North Carolina; and her mother, whose maiden name was Asepath Smith, was a native of Georgia. Mrs. McLerran is one of twelve children, as follows: Mary, who was married to Jordan Hinson; James, who died in Texas, January 21, 1891; William, who

resides in Grimes county, this State; Willis, who died in youth; Martha, who was married to B. T. Pool, and died in Milam county, August 12, 1889; Fannie, who was married to Argyle McLerran and lives in Milam county; Isaac, who died in the Confederate army, June 7, 1863; John, who died during the late war; Nancy Jane, now deceased, formerly the wife of Jackson McLerran; Emma, the present Mrs. McLerran; Ellen, who was married to Joseph Kemp and resides in Falls county, Texas; and Susan, who was married to Dixon Hinson and resides in Milam county.

The bulk of what Mr. McLerran owns has been made since he came to Milam county. He has been engaged all his life in farming and stock-raising, and now owns a farm of 613 acres lying in the north part of the county, ninety acres of which is in cultivation and which is well improved. He has never held any public positions; is a Republican in politics, and he with all his family are members of the Baptist Church.



JAMES B. MULDROW, of Baileyville, Milam county, Texas, is really an interesting character. He came to Texas about 1848, at this time being young, ambitious and adventurous. The war between the United States and Mexico was just closing, and General Scott was on his way from Vera Cruz to the capital city, storming everything in his path. Our young subject thought that he would like to become a hero also and thus share in the triumph of the Federal arms, and accordingly enlisted and was mustered in at Mobile, Alabama. Here he was kept waiting orders to join the army in the field, but the orders never came, as no

more troops were dispatched to that country, and hence no military glory from that war belonged to our subject.

Mr. Muldrow came to Texas by water. He boarded a vessel named the *Yacht* at New Orleans bound for Galveston, but at the mouth of the Mississippi river the boat collided with a small vessel and was disabled. After a delay of fifty hours the *Palmetto* came along and carried the passengers of the wrecked schooner to their destination, putting our subject on land in time for a good Christmas dinner at the old Tremont house in Galveston, in 1847. The father of Mr. Muldrow had preceded him to Texas by three years, and was located in Grimes county, whither he also went and engaged in overseeing. In 1851 he found himself in Washington county, similarly occupied, and here he remained one year, and in 1852 returned to Grimes county, and in 1856 he brought a lot of cattle to Milam county and placed them on a range, returning to Grimes county. Soon he again became an overseer, discontinuing this business only when he took up his residence in Milam county in 1858. He continued in the stock business, barring the war period, until 1872, when he closed out to Travis Pool and removed to Hamilton county, Texas, and began the improvement of a farm on the Cow House. The country was wild and sparsely settled, and the Indians were dangerously near and on the war path, and hence Mr. Muldrow returned with his family to Milam county in the fall of the same year, and since then he has not moved. He is the owner of 705 acres of land, 190 acres of it being in cultivation, and cotton being his favorite crop. In 1891 he produced thirty-four bales, and the same the following year.

In 1863 our subject volunteered for service under the flag of the Confederacy, in Captain

McNalley's scouts, in Green's brigade, and Louisiana and Arkansas were the States in which the command operated for the most part. When General Taylor was ordered to Mobile our subject was selected with seventeen others to go as an escort. They were forced to attempt swimming the stock across the Mississippi, and in the attempt our subject lost his horse and baggage. In 1864 Captain McNalley's scouts with those of Captain Terry were on the Little Missouri river, and from there they were ordered to Nacogdoches, Texas, and a short time later were disbanded at Brenham.

Mr. Muldrow was born in Wilcox county, Alabama, April 30, 1824. His father, William Muldrow, was a South Carolinian by birth, from Darlington district. He was a farmer and died in 1854, at the age of sixty-six. His first wife was a Miss Thompson, by whom he had two children: Sarah, who became the wife of J. M. Burgess; and Rebecca, who married first Robert McCause, and the second time Jesse Odom. For his second wife Mr. Muldrow married Martha Stanley, and by his second marriage Mr. Muldrow had the following children: Elizabeth, deceased, married James C. Sleed; James B., subject; Martha, deceased, married Samuel Windom; William, deceased; and Mary, deceased. Mrs. Muldrow died in 1844.

The grandfather of our subject was named James Muldrow, a native of South Carolina, and he was about sixteen years of age when the war of the Revolution closed, and remembered well those trying times, and delighted to relate tales of those days. Six of his brothers were of the patriot band. James Muldrow married Miss Hines and had eight children, six girls and two boys. The subject of this sketch married, December 5, 1849, Henrietta D., the daughter of William F.

Zimmerman of Washington county, formerly from Darlington district, South Carolina: one child was born to this union, Joseph B., who is now a resident of Milam county. The mother died May 15, 1854; and his second marriage occurred December 19, 1860, to Miss Louisiana, a daughter of J. S. Holloway of Louisiana, who married Mary Martin and had seven children. By this second marriage Mr. Muldrow became the father of James Robert, William E. and Samuel T. The family belongs to the Baptist Church, in which Mr. Muldrow has been Clerk.



DR. ED A. MARTIN, for more than thirty years a practicing physician of Milam county, is a native of Kentucky, born in Franklin, Simpson county, September 28, 1824. His parents, Edward B. Martin and Mary D. Bigger, were Virginians by birth but were reared in Kentucky. The father was a physician and devoted his life to the practice of his profession. He died before reaching middle age, near Bowling Green, Warren county Kentucky, in 1835. The mother survived till 1866, dying at Paducah, the same State. The subject of this notice is the second of four children born to Edward B. and Mary D. Martin, and the only one now living. An elder and a younger brother, Joseph B. and William B., died in Bowling Green, Kentucky, where they had lived many years and where the latter was the Clerk of the Circuit Court for several terms. The only sister, Fannie R., died at Paducah, the wife of William A. Bell.

Ed A. Martin was reared in Warren county, Kentucky, and educated in the public and select schools of that county. He attended

lectures at the Louisville University in 1852; in 1853 he went to Missouri, and practiced there about a year, when he returned to Kentucky and graduated in medicine at the Louisville University in March, 1855. After this he took up the practice in Clinton county, Missouri, and followed it there until 1859, when he came to Texas and located in the spring of 1860 in Milam county. He has been a resident of this county since. For more than a third of a century he has practiced his profession here, being now one of its pioneer members. At an earlier day he lived in Cameron, but since January, 1868, he has resided in the northwest part of the county near the village of Davilla. In addition to the practice of medicine he has done a large amount of church work, being a licensed minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

The Doctor has been twice married and is the father of six children. His first marriage occurred in Hart county, Kentucky, the lady being Miss Sophronia W. Reynolds, a daughter of David Reynolds and a native of Garrard county. This lady died near Davilla, Milam county, in May, 1879, leaving five children: Belle Redford, now Mrs. White, of Milam county; Fannie C., the wife of R. S. Porter, of Cameron, this county; Sarah C., the wife of William Fowler, of Bell county, this State; and Richard and John Alexander, farmers of this county. The Doctor's second marriage took place in Bell county, this State, when he wedded Miss Mary E. Jones, a native of Louisiana but for many years a resident of this State. One son, Jones, has been born to this union.

Dr. Martin is well known in Milam county and greatly esteemed not only as a physician but as a citizen. He is a type of the old school of medical practitioners,—one

who sees in his profession only opportunities to do good and who subordinates considerations of self to his sense of duty as a member of a learned body. An earnest Christian and devout member of the church he loses no opportunity to help his fellow-man wherever his services can be of aid. He is a Royal Arch Mason and an Odd Fellow.



JOSEPH P. GREENLEES.—The subject of this sketch is the son of John and Isabella Greenlees, who were natives of Ireland, born about the first year of this century. His parents were married in their native country and emigrated some time in the '30s to the United States, settling first in Greene county, Alabama, whence they moved later to Sumter county, of that State, where they spent the remainder of their lives. The father was a planter, a man of some means, a plain and unassuming citizen. He was a type of his race, quick-witted, genial and fond of sports, being a trained athlete and a boxer of wide repute in early and middle life. In later life he became an active and consistent member of the Presbyterian Church, whose ordinances and customs he observed rigidly from that date until his death. He was a strong Democrat and held the usual number of local offices. He died in August, 1855, aged fifty-nine. His wife, whose maiden name was Isabella Dixon, was a strict Presbyterian. She survived her husband four years, dying in 1859, in the sixty-third year of her age. The issue of their marriage was ten children, four girls and six boys, namely: William, who died unmarried; Jane, who was married to John C. Campbell, and is now deceased; Hugh, who lives in Sumter county, Alabama; Isabella, who was married to Jo-

seph Eakens, of Lauderdale county, Mississippi; Margaret, who was married to Absalom Burton and lived in Kemper county, Mississippi; Mary, who was married to George Calvert and lives in Kemper county, Mississippi; John, who resides in Lauderdale county, Mississippi; David, who was killed at the battle of Nashville, Tennessee, in 1864, in the Confederate army; Joseph P., the subject; and Charles, who died at the age of five years.

Joseph P. Greenlees was born in Sumter county, Alabama, December 9, 1838. He was raised in that county and received the rudiments of a common English education in the schools of the same.

In April, 1861, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company E, Captain Robert Blount, Fifth Alabama Infantry, commanded by Colonel R. S. Rhodes. Being mustered in at Pensacola, Florida, he went with his command to the army then forming in Virginia. He was at the first battle of Bull Run, his command reaching the field in time to throw a few shells and witness the rout that has rendered that engagement famous in the history of the late war. Falling back from Bull Run under Early, he missed the Seven Pines fight, where he was on detail duty. He took part in the engagements at Gaines' Mill, and Malvern Hill of the Seven Days' fight. His command was left at Hanover Junction to watch Burnside, and did not join Lee until after the second Manassas. Entering the Maryland campaign, Mr. Greenlees was in the engagements at Boonesboro mountains, and later at Sharpsburg. He missed the engagement at Antietam, but rejoined his command and took part in the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. In the last named engagement he lost his right arm and was disabled from

further service. Being left on the field, he was taken prisoner by the Federals and held in field hospital about two weeks, when he was transferred to Baltimore and thence to David's island, New York, where he was kept in prison till September 16, 1863. At that date he was exchanged at Akins Landing on James river and returned home.

In the fall of 1865 Mr. Greenlees left Alabama and went to Mississippi, locating in Lauderdale county, where he held the position of Deputy Sheriff for three years. Entering a commercial college at New Orleans, at the end of this time he took a commercial course, and later embarked in the insurance business, which he followed in Mississippi, Louisiana and Arkansas for four years. In 1873 he came to Texas, and, settling at Waco, continued in the same line for about four years. Having married, he settled on a farm on the edge of the Brazos bottom, in Milam county, and here he has since resided, and has been actively engaged in agricultural pursuits. March 18, 1877, Mr. Greenlees married Mrs. Sallie Stoneham, widow of Henry B. Stoneham, a daughter of Grey and Elizabeth Manning, who were natives of Florida. Mrs. Greenlees' parents emigrated from their native State to Butler county, Alabama, soon after marriage. They subsequently moved to Clark county, Arkansas, and came thence to Texas. The father lost his life by accident in Milam county while on a visit here. His family, consisting of his widow and four children, shortly afterward moved to Texas. Mrs. Manning died in Calvert, Robertson county, in 1884. The father and mother were members of the Baptist Church. The stock from which they descended was of Scotch-Irish origin, the progenitors settling in this country at an early date. Mrs. Greenlees is one of thirteen children, two of whom

died in infancy, the remainder reaching maturity. These are: William, who died in Arkansas, leaving one child; Lorena, who was married to Isaac Stewart and died in Bowie county, Texas, leaving five children; Elizabeth, who was married to Young Taylor and lives at Lott, Falls county, Texas; Sallie (Mrs. Greenlees); Hilery, who lives in Clark county, Arkansas; Lydia, who was married to George White and is now deceased; Wiley, who died in Collin county, Texas; Martha, who was married to William Stephens and lives in northwest Texas; Georgie, who was married to George White and is now deceased; Etta and Grey, who reside at Calvert, Robertson county. Mrs. Greenlees was born in Clark county, Arkansas, where she was also reared. She was married to Henry B. Stoneham, of that county, in 1865, and by this union had five children: Joseph; Etta, now Mrs. W. J. Brewington, of Hill county, Texas; Henry; John, who died at the age of nineteen; and Charles. Mr. and Mrs. Greenlees have had three children: Harry Lee, Albert Sidney and Walter Eugene, the last two being twins. The religious connection of the family is with the Baptist Church, their membership being in the Caddo Church, near Baileyville. In politics Mr. Greenlees is a Democrat, having cast his first presidential vote for John C. Breckenridge in 1860.



JOHIN O. FRINK, a real-estate dealer and farmer of Taylor, was born in Columbus county, North Carolina, in 1843, a son of John and Annie J. (Gore) Frink, natives also of that county. The Frink family came to this country from Scotland previous to the war for Independence. John Frink died in his native State in 1891, and

his wife departed this life when our subject was quite small. They were the parents of ten children, all of whom lived to years of maturity. One was killed in the Confederate army, and another also died during the war. Our subject and one brother were the only ones of the family to come to Texas, and the latter afterward returned to Georgia, leaving John O. the only representative.

The latter attended the common schools of North Carolina, but his education was interrupted by the breaking out of the late war. In 1861 he joined Company H, Eighteenth, North Carolina Infantry, under Colonel Ratcliff, and later under Colonel J. D. Barry, of Wilmington, North Carolina. He took part in all the battles with Stonewall Jackson from the seven-days fight around Richmond to Gettysburg, after which he was promoted to the position of First Lieutenant, and was taken prisoner at Chancellorsville, but exchanged about ten days later. In 1864, at Spottsylvania, Mr. Frink was again taken prisoner, was taken to Fort Delaware, and next to Morris island, in front of Charleston. At the latter place Mr. Frink was one of 500 commissioned officers who were taken some time in June or July and placed in front of the United States troops on their attack upon that city. They gave as their reason for this act that the Confederate soldiers had United States prisoners in the Confederate prison barracks, whom the officer in command of the United States forces claimed were under direct fire from the Government forces. Of the 500 officers, only one was wounded, which was caused by a bomb bursting over the little bunch of prisoners. They were afterward taken to Fort Pulaski, where they spent the winter of 1864-5, and in the following spring returned to Fort Delaware. They were paroled in June, 1865. Mr. Frink was furnished

transportation to Wilmington, North Carolina, and from that place he was obliged to go on crutches to his home, a distance of forty five miles. During the latter part of his imprisonment he was a victim to that terrible disease called scurvy, which rendered him a cripple for one year after reaching home.

In the latter portion of 1865 Mr. Frink embarked in the turpentine business in South Carolina, and one year afterward returned to North Carolina, where he followed farming about three years. In the fall of 1869, via New Orleans and Galveston, he came to Texas, spent two years in Chapel Hill, Washington county, was engaged in the transfer business at Belton, Bell county, until 1876, and in that year began the lumber trade in Taylor. The town then contained about ten residences, two dry-goods stores, one grocery store, three saloons, one hotel, and a population of about one hundred. Mrs. Frink was the second white lady to permanently locate in what is now the flourishing city of Taylor. In 1879 Mr. Frink was appointed to the office of Postmaster, under Hayes' administration, was re-appointed by President Arthur, and again by Cleveland, holding the office from 1879 to 1891. In 1880 the office paid about \$1,600 a year; in 1881, \$1,500; in 1882, \$1,600; and during the latter portion of President Arthur's administration it was made a third-class office. It now pays about \$1,900 a year. During his last six years as Postmaster Mr. Frink also conducted a stationery and jewelry store.

In 1890 he was elected to fill the unexpired term of Mayor of Taylor, and in 1891 was re-elected to that office, in which he served until April, 1892. In the spring of the latter year he embarked in the real-estate business, and in addition to his city property he also owns a fine farm of 100 acres, located

within one mile of the railroad depot. He also obtained an eighth interest in the Washington Heights addition to the city, consisting of over 200 acres of land, 900 lots of which have been laid out. The land is located on high ground within the city limits, and is one of the prettiest additions to Taylor. March, 7, 1893, Mr. Frink sold his interest in the Washington Heights addition and embarked in the grocery business, under the firm name of Curry, Frink & Company, where they do an extensive business. Mr. Frink is also business manager for this company.

In 1866 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Amanda M. Powell, a native of Columbus county, North Carolina, and a daughter of A. F. and Narcissa (Norton) Powell. To this union were born two children,—Araminta and John M. The wife and mother died in 1869. She was a member of the Baptist Church. In 1871 Mr. Frink married Miss Fannie A. Powell, a cousin of his former wife, and a daughter of Robert M. and Catherine Powell, natives of Robertson county, North Carolina. They have three children,—Herbert L., William O. and Albert F. Mr. and Mrs. Frink are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. The former also affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., the K. T., of Austin, and the K. of H., of Taylor.



A J. LEWIS, ex-Sheriff of Milam county and present Mayor of the town of Cameron, was born in Wilcox county, Alabama, November 27, 1849. His parents were Andrew Jackson Lewis and Elizabeth, *nee* Keiser, the father a native of South Carolina and the mother a native of Alabama. The father was a volunteer in the



J. W. Hamblen

Confederate army during the late war, served through the struggle and died just at the close, April, 1865, having attained the rank of Sergeant-Major of his regiment. The mother is still living, making her home in Cameron. But two children survive of their marriage: a daughter, Mrs. Amanda Bloxam, wife of Albert Bloxam of Grant parish, Louisiana; and Andrew Jackson, the subject of this sketch. The latter was reared mainly in Choctaw county, his native State. December 19, 1872, he married Miss Mary R. Campbell, a daughter of Captain A. G. Campbell, of Choctaw county, and three years later, December, 1875, came to Texas, settling in Milam county, where he engaged in farming. He resided on a farm in this county until January, 1881, at which date he became Deputy Sheriff of the county under Wyatt Lipscomb, and served as such until November, 1886. He was then elected Sheriff, and re-elected two years later, holding the office until November, 1890, when he voluntarily retired from the office. April, 1892, he was elected Mayor of Cameron, which office he still holds. As an officer Mr. Lewis has always given great satisfaction. He is a man of superior executive ability, being prompt, energetic, determined and self-reliant. His administration of the office of Sheriff of Milam county is spoken of by citizens of the county in terms of unqualified praise. As Mayor of Cameron he has given equal satisfaction, and measured by the demands of the office his administration of it has been equally successful. A Democrat from his boyhood up, he has at all times given to his party the best support of which he was capable. He has served as chairman of the executive committee of his county and as a member of the executive committee of his Congressional district. The Odd Fellows and Knights of

Honor number him on their rolls as an efficient worker, and in all other things that concern the social and material welfare of the community in which he lives he stands ready to do the part of a good citizen.

June 19, 1890, Mr. Lewis lost his estimable wife, who died after having borne him a faithful companionship for nearly twenty years, the greater part of which time covered his early struggles. Three daughters and a son, together with the father, constitute the surviving members of the family.



JOHN W. HAMBLLEN.—On August 12, 1848, the subject of this sketch took up his residence in Milam county. He was therefore among the county's earliest settlers and is at this writing (1893) one of the few left of that brave band of pioneers who rekindled the fading fires of the retreating savages and planted in their hunting-grounds the seeds of civilization.

Mr. Hamblen is a native of Tennessee, born in Hawkins county, that State, May 27, 1820. His parents, Pascal B. and Mary (Williams) Hamblen, were natives of the same State and county,—born, the father in 1785 and the mother in 1795. Their families came originally from Virginia, being of English extraction. Daniel H. Hamblen, the father of Pascal B., was born and reared in Prince Edward county, Virginia, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Pascal B. Hamblen was reared in Tennessee and in early life engaged in school-teaching in his native State. He married Mary Williams, a daughter of John Williams of that State and moved to Manry county, whence he emigrated in 1834 to Texas. The journey from the old State to the "new West" was accom-

plished in a manner common in those days, being made from Nashville to New Orleans on a flat-boat and thence to the mouth of the Brazos river, in a schooner, called the Exert. April 1, 1834, this vessel was wrecked at the mouth of the Brazos, but fortunately no lives were lost.

Pascal B. Hamblen made his first settlement at the mouth of Chocolate bayon, in Brazoria county, but the same year moved to Oyster creek, fifty miles further toward the interior. He remained at the latter place until March 3, 1836, when on the approach of the Mexicans under Santa Anna he took his family for greater safety to Opelousas, Louisiana, where they remained until October, when they returned to the settlement in Brazoria county. In 1837 he moved to Harris county, where he died in 1844, of yellow fever, in the fifty-ninth year of his age. The mother, moving to Milam county in 1851, made this county her home until her death, in December, 1878, being then in her eighty-third year. Of their ten children only four arrived at maturity: William K., now a resident of Bell county; John W., the subject of this sketch; Claiborne A., who died in 1870, at Austin; and Sarah, who was the first wife of Shiloh Glascock, and secondly of William Barge, being now deceased.

John W. Hamblen was just turning into his fourteenth year when his parents came to Texas. One of his earliest and most vivid recollections of Texas was the scarce and flight of the settlers that preceded the march of Santa Anna in the spring of 1836,—the pell-mell retreat known as the "Run-away-Scrape." That forced flight brought its hardships and sorrows to the Hamblen household. Only two days before the retreat began the mother gave birth to a child, and in this critical condition she with the infant was

loaded into a wagon and the journey undertaken amid the general fright and confusion. Then, on the return in the fall, one son and two daughters were buried, and another son the following year.

After the death of his father in 1844, John W. Hamblen and his elder brother, William K., assumed control of affairs at home, and four years later, in 1848, came to Milam county, purchasing land on the San Gabriel river, where they settled. At that date the western part of Milam county was very sparsely populated. East of where Mr. Hamblen located about a mile lived Jesse Mercer, whose brother had been killed there by the Indians five years previously; east of him a mile farther lived William Langhlin, and east of him about the same distance lived Judge Aaron Dodd. These constituted the settlers toward Cameron. North toward Bell county there was a small settlement in the vicinity of where Davilla now stands, a man named Seaver and one or two of the Rösses living there. West, in the edge of Williamson county, was Tom Allen, and between him and Georgetown was a man named Barton. South the nearest settler was James Stephens, who lived about two miles below the present town of Rockdale. What little trading was done by the settlers in the western part of the county was done at Cameron, to which place they also went to court and to get their blacksmithing done,—the three principal things that called them away from home. Stock-raising was the chief industry, and Mr. Hamblen soon had a large bunch of cattle ranging in the bottoms of the San Gabriel and on the adjacent prairies. He and his brother opened a small store near where they settled in 1854, and for six years—until the opening of the war—were engaged in the mercantile business at that place. On

locating in the county Mr. Hamblen bought a tract of 620 acres of land, paying therefor 62½ cents an acre. While land was yet cheap he invested his means as they accumulated in this way; and as a result of these prudent investments at this writing he owns 3,000 acres lying along the San Gabriel river, a considerable part of which is under cultivation. He has resided on his old homestead since settling there in 1848, and has at all times been interested in farming and stock-raising. He is also still interested in mercantile business, owning a hardware and saddlery house at Rockdale, which does a business of from \$25,000 to \$30,000 a year.

On May 1, 1844, Mr. Hamblen married Sarah Thompson, then of Harris county, Texas, but a native of Alabama, having been brought to this State by her brother-in-law, L. S. Campbell, when she was twelve years old. Mr. and Mrs. Hamblen have only one child, a son, Henry F., who is in charge of his father's farming interest.

A lack of desire for popular applause, or perhaps a consciousness that such applause is a very unsubstantial thing on which to lean in the struggles of this life, has kept Mr. Hamblen out of public office, and aided no doubt on the other hand in making of him equally as useful and highly respected a citizen as any official career to which he might have aspired would have made. He has interested himself, however, in matters relating to the welfare of this State and county, is well informed on such matters and holds concerning them decided opinions which when occasion demands he can set forth with clearness and maintain with intelligence and sound reasoning. He has always been a Democrat, but has dared at times to differ with the leaders of his party. He opposed both annexation and secession, but when

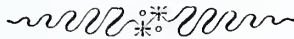
both were accomplished by a majority vote of the people he went with the State and gave it his active sympathy and support. He was always a warm supporter of General Houston, and voted for him in 1841 for President of the Republic before reaching his majority. His first vote for President of the United States was cast in 1848 for Lewis Cass, the regular Democratic nominee.

Mr. Hamblen and his wife are members of the Christian Church, and have been for many years, this being the church of his mother, who spent a long and exceptionally pious and useful life in its service. His elder brother, William K., is a minister of this church, and under its influence and teaching all the children of his brothers and sisters and his own have been reared.

John W. Hamblen's name must stand always in the history of Milam county as one of her worthiest citizens. While he has not been a public character he has been a maker of history. He has seen the rugged forests and wild prairies reduced to cultivated and arable fields. Identified with the county while it was Mexican territory, he has lived to see many changes, and to be an active participant in both the peaceful and violent revolutions that went on around him, living under five governments: Mexican, Texan, United States, Confederate and again United States. He witnessed the gradual expulsion of the red man and the steady advancement of the white race. He occupied Texas soil when the people cast off Mexican government. He saw the country change from a dependency to an independent republic, and was not an uninterested spectator when the new but vigorous republic asked for admission to the American Union. He witnessed the movement that made Texas free and the peaceable settlement by which she

became one of the sisterhood of States; and he has lived long enough to know that this State is destined to become the greatest in the American galaxy.

He was eminently equipped by nature for the life he has lived: of rugged constitution, adequate courage, persevering energy, generous in nature, hospitable, kind and faithful; with clear and well defined convictions, sound judgment and honorable impulses. Although he began life with comparatively little, he is now one of the wealthiest men in the county, and still it can not be said of him that he ever sued or oppressed a debtor. Concerning those things that have engaged his mind, he has been an accurate thinker, and his judgment is deferred to by those who know him long and well. He has lived soberly, honestly, uprightly, and there is no stain on his honor, no blot on his character.



WILLIAM W. HARVEY, of Rockdale, Milam county, is a son of Samuel H. Harvey, who was a native of Alabama, born near the town of Bowling Green on a farm where he was reared, whence after his marriage he came about 1837 to Texas and settled in Burleson county. There he lived until his death, which occurred in 1850. He was a farmer by occupation,—a fairly successful one for his day, an industrious, good citizen. He was in the ranging service in this State soon after coming here, but never filled any civil offices. He came of good antecedents, the Harveys being substantial, well-to-do planters of Alabama, originally of English descent, the early representatives of the name having settled in the Atlantic seacoast States in colonial times, whence they drifted west and south by way

of Kentucky, Tennessee and Alabama. His father, Edmond Harvey, was a pioneer in Alabama.

Samuel H. Harvey was twice married, his first marriage occurring in 1840, when he wedded Catherine Prewitt, who was a native of Alabama and a daughter of James A. and Nancy (Wilder) Prewitt, early settlers of that State. Her parents moved to Texas about 1833, where they died. Her people were pioneers throughout, the Prewitts being of English extraction, and the Wilders of Scotch. Mrs. Harvey died in 1847, leaving three children: Martha, who was married to James B. Gee and is now deceased; William W. of this sketch; and James, who died in Burleson county, Texas, about 1846. Samuel H. Harvey married the second time in 1848, Samantha Oldham, who was a native of Tennessee, but at the time of her marriage a resident of Burleson county, this State. By this marriage he had one child, Mary Samantha, who is now the wife of William Daniels, of Williamson county, Texas.

William W. Harvey, with whom this sketch is principally concerned, was born in Burleson county, Texas, January 22, 1843. At his father's death seven years later, he was taken by his maternal grandmother, Mrs. Prewitt, who then lived in Hill county, and given a home in her family until the marriage of his older sister. He then went to live with her and formed one of her household until her death five years later. He was then thrown at the age of fourteen on the world, when he began the battle of life for himself.

He worked for wages as a stock-herder and farm-hand until the opening of the late war, when, in May, 1861, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company A, Seven-

teenth Texas Regiment, with which he served during the war. His services were west of the Mississippi, and he was at Hempstead, this State, at the time of the surrender.

Returning to Burleson county at that time, he worked for a year as a farm-hand. Then, in 1866, he married, and after a short residence in Tarrant county he moved to California, where he lived until 1870, engaged in the stock business and teaming. Returning to Texas in 1870, he bought a place in Milam county, on which he settled and engaged in farming. He farmed for twenty years on this place, when, in 1890, he moved to Rockdale, where he purchased a livery business, to which he has since given his attention. He still owns his farm, however, a good place consisting of 480 acres, and besides this and his livery stock owns other property, all of which represents his earnings since coming out of the war in 1865.

Mr. Harvey married, as stated, in 1866, the lady being Miss Ellen Fletcher, of Milam county, whose parents, Thomas and Martha Fletcher, settled in this county about 1858. The father died here in 1879, and the mother in Comanche county in 1881. Mr. and Mrs. Harvey have had nine children born to them: Alice, who is now the wife of James Rogers, of Comanche county; Martha; Charles L.; Dovie; Addie; Effie; Ada; Edna; and William W. Mr. and Mrs. Harvey are members of the Baptist Church, and he belongs to the Knights of Honor.



JOHAN S. BROWN, one of the prominent physicians of Taylor, was born in New Liberty, Kentucky, in 1844, a son of Thomas J. Brown, also a native of that State. The latter's father, Thomas Brown, located

in Owen county, Kentucky, in an early day. He was a farmer by occupation, as was also his son, T. J. The latter married Mary E. Elmore, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Headley) Elmore. The father was one of the leading farmers of his native county. Thomas J. Brown still resides on his farm in Kentucky, where he and his wife reared a family of nine children: James S., of Kentucky; Sarah, wife of W. I. McCansland; John S., our subject; Felicia, wife of George W. Hamilton, of Missouri; Mary, wife of James Remington; Lulu, now Mrs. Charles Boener; Oliver, deceased; and Ernest.

John S. Brown, the subject of this sketch, received his education in the Kentucky University and Eminence College. At the age of twenty-one years he began the study of medicine, and in the following year entered the Louisville University. After graduating he began the practice of medicine in Trimble county, Kentucky, and since 1877 has followed his profession in Taylor, Texas. He has been very successful both as a physician and surgeon. In 1889 he attended a post-graduate school in New York.

Dr. Brown was married in 1870, to Miss Julia Stapp, a native of Madison, Indiana, and a daughter of William and Julia (Reed) Stapp, natives of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Stapp had the following children: Hamilton, of this State; Robert; Charles, deceased; Julia, wife of our subject; Ida, wife of John McGregor, State Senator from Jefferson county, Indiana; Russell, a merchant of Des Moines, Iowa; James A., a resident of Chicago. Mr. Stapp was for many years a wholesale and retail merchant of Madison, Indiana. He was a nephew of General Milton Stapp, well-known in Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have had three children: Ernest, deceased,

Russell and Bernard. The Doctor is interested in both town and county real-estate, and is one of the prominent medical practitioners of his county. Socially, he is a member of the F. M. C., of Taylor, and in religion both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church.



CARL SWENSON, one of the worthy representatives of the foreign population who have aided so largely in the development of this country, is a native of Sweden, a son of August Swenson. He was born April 18, 1863, and was brought to the United States with his parents when a child of five years; they located in Austin, Texas, where Carl was educated in private schools. At the proper age he went to serve an apprenticeship in the cabinet shop of which his father was foreman; there he remained three years, and then came to Williamson county for the purpose of improving the farm his father had purchased.

The small capital given him by his father when he started out to meet the responsibilities of life and win his own fortune, was judiciously invested, and in 1886 he purchased his present farm, a choice tract of 200 acres, lying six miles from Taylor; the improvements are substantial and models of convenience. Mr. Swenson has placed 120 acres under cultivation, and with the assistance of one man plants and gathers his crops, which he varies with keen insight into nature's laws. He is a man of untiring energy and strong purpose, and has made the utmost use of all opportunities to further his interests.

A loyal citizen of his adopted country he casts his vote with the Democratic party, though beyond the performance of this duty his interest in politics does not extend.

Mr. Swenson was united in marriage in December, 1884, to Mary Ann Newlin, a daughter of A. Newlin, one of the old settlers of Williamson county who reared a family of eight children. Mr. and Mrs. Swenson have one child, Albert Walter, born January 17, 1887.

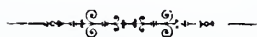


DAVID EPPRIGHT, of Travis county, Texas, is a son of Jacob Eppright, who was born in Maryland, in 1790. He afterward moved to Tennessee, next to Indiana, later to Missouri, and his death occurred in the latter State in 1851. He was a miller by trade, and was a member of the Lutheran Church. Mr. Eppright was married to Catherine Wolfe, a native also of Maryland. They had twelve children, viz.: Susan, who married Adison McSpadden, a resident of Texas, but both are now deceased; Anna, who married a Mr. Combs, both also now deceased; Jonathan, a farmer of Missouri; Napoleon, deceased; David, the subject of this sketch; Isaac and Jacob, twins, the former in Texas and the latter in Missouri; Polly, wife of Mr. Triplet; Benjamin, a resident of Missouri; Joseph, deceased; and Jane, who died when young.

David Eppright, our subject, was born in Maryland, in 1817. At the age of four years he was taken to Greene county, Tennessee, later to Indiana, and next to Missouri. He remained with his parents until 1841, and worked at whatever he could find to do. At the age of twenty-four years, in connection with farming, he was employed as a wheelright. In 1846 Mr. Eppright came to Texas, where he followed the same occupation until 1875, and in 1889 moved to his present home. He now owns about 800

acres of good land, and has also given his children 600 acres each, and has town property.

In 1841 our subject was united in marriage with Mary Ann Smelson, a native of Missouri and a daughter of Harrison and Eliza (Jones) Smelson, natives of Kentucky and Tennessee, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Eppright have had eight children, viz.: Catherine, wife of Sterling Chamberland, of Travis county; Mary Jane, wife of A. E. Lane, also of this county; Martha Ann, widow of Reuben Riggle, of Travis county; John Thomas, deceased; Jacob, a resident of this county; Exer, deceased; Alice, wife of Ira Johnson; and Eugenia, deceased. Politically, Mr. Eppright affiliates with the Prohibition party; socially, is a member of the Masonic order; religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.



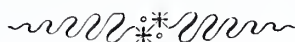
EZEKIEL STEELE MATTHEWS, a farmer of Travis county, is a son of Abner Matthews, who was born in North Carolina, in March, 1792. In 1812 he located in Manry county, Tennessee, and afterward, in 1883, in Tipton county, same State, where he was engaged in farming. In 1840 he left that county for Texas, going down the Mississippi river to New Orleans and on the gulf to Galveston, thence by schooner to Matagorda, and next by wagon to Fayette and Travis counties. Mr. Matthews was present at the first sale of lots in Austin, in 1839, in September, of that year, rented land near the city, and then purchased a place within the limits of the condemned land of Austin, where he resided until 1862. He served as Lieutenant under General Jackson,

in the war of 1812, took part in the battle of Horse Shoe Bend, was a Democrat in his political views, and a member of the Associate Reformed Church. Abner Matthews was a son of James and Mary (Doke) Matthews. The former, a native of Ireland, came to America in the early part of the eighteenth century, locating in North Carolina. He came in company with two brothers; one settled in Tennessee, one in Ohio and one in Alabama. The Doke family are also of Irish descent. Mr. and Mrs. James Matthews were married in 1766, and were parents of twelve children, six sons and six daughters. The mother of our subject, *nee* Asenath Henderson, was born in North Carolina, January 3, 1793, and died March 18, 1851. Her parents were also natives of North Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Abner Matthews were married October 12, 1813, and had ten children, namely: Mary Doke married R. E. Flaniken, and both are now deceased; James, who served as Sheriff of Travis county, from 1842 to 1848, died in 1869; Agnes H., married Robert Thompson, both now deceased; William H., deceased; John G., a resident of Liberty Hill, Williamson county, Texas; Esther H., deceased; Ezekiel, our subject; Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of B. Payne; Martha M., married P. A. Monroe, both now deceased; and Robert F., deceased.

Ezekiel S. Matthews, our subject, was born in Manry county, Tennessee, in 1828, but in 1833 moved with his parents to west Tennessee, where he remained until 1840. In 1862 he was employed in the Quartermaster's Department, in the State service, and served until the close of the war. Since that time he has resided at the place where he now lives, with the exception of the time between 1884 and 1889, when he resided in

Tehuacana for school advantages. Mr. Matthews now owns 530 acres of land, and also town property in Austin and Tehuacana. In political matters, he affiliates with the Democratic party, and religiously has been a Deacon in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for many years.

In 1862 Mr. Matthews was united in marriage with Miss Julia Saunders, a native of Illinois and a daughter of George Saunders. After the mother's death, the father married Mary C. Breed, a daughter of Jonas Breed. The family are relatives of the Prentice and Randall families of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Matthews have eight children: Mary A., Marshall H., George S., Lu Esther, Julia P., Steele O., Olie H., and DeKalb T.



J F. WINGO, of Clarkton, Milam county, Texas, a substantial farmer and leading citizen, dates his residence in the county since 1877. Prior to that, Robertson county was his home for four years, he having lived near Calvert, in that county. His native State is Georgia, his birth occurring February 8, 1844. His father, Allen Wingo, was born in South Carolina, about 1807. He was reared on a plantation in that State, educated very little, and at twenty-five, before marriage, emigrated to Alabama, taking up his residence in Barbour county, later in Loundes and Montgomery, dying in the latter in 1872. He was a member of Hilliard's Legion, in the Confederate army, and saw hard service around Atlanta and Lookout Mountain, and was taken prisoner at Richmond, Kentucky, while on detail duty driving a wagon. He was at once paroled and sent home, and did not again enter the service.

The grandfather of our subject was born in Spartanburg district, South Carolina, about 1789, and lived and died there, having been a farmer all of his life. The mother of our subject was named, in her maiden days Sarah Haynes; she was a daughter of John Haynes, a hatter by trade. The resulting family are: John, deceased; Thomas J.; Mary, who married Ed. DePew; Julia, who died in Houston county, the wife of T. W. Cullefer; Martha, who died in Robertson county; and Bettie, who died in Barbour county, Alabama; Maggie, who married Ed. DePew, of Cameron; and William Allen, who lives in Milam county, Texas.

In 1862 our subject enlisted in Company C, Eighth Alabama Cavalry, under Colonel Livingston. The command was one of those lucky ones which was nearly always in some skirmish or fight, constantly trying the mettle of the true soldier. Our subject participated in the Atlanta campaign, and was at Franklin, Tennessee, and Okalona, Mississippi, Demopolis and Mobile, Alabama, and at Pensacola, Florida, and was paroled at Montgomery, Alabama, by General Steele, in May, 1865.

Mr. Wingo did not leave his father's roof until he was twenty-seven years old. He engaged in agricultural pursuits, but up to the period of his coming to Texas he had not accumulated much. The trip West was made by water to Galveston, by way of New Orleans. The first stop in Milam county was made near Jones Prairie, where our subject rented land for four years, but in 1881 he purchased 200 acres of his present farm, and his prosperity has made additional investments possible until 310 acres of fine Texas soil are accredited to him on the county tax-rolls, and 125 acres are in a good state of cultivation, producing in 1891 fifty-two bales of cotton, and in 1892 forty bales. Mr. Wingo

also owns a one-third interest in a gin, built in 1885, at an outlay of \$800 by our subject. Mr. Wingo believes in raising every article of consumption for the farmer, if possible. Politically, he is a Democrat, but does not belong to the office-seeking kind, having held no office save that of School Trustee.

In December, 1873, Mr. Wingo married Mary Jane, the daughter of John Sharp, an Alabama farmer, who was born in Alabama, and who lived and died in that State. In September, 1875, Mrs. Wingo died, and in December, 1878, the second marriage of our subject was consummated with Mrs. Mary Lou Nicholson, a daughter of Daniel Moore, of Georgia, who had been a pioneer to Texas. Mr. Moore married Miss Annie Allday, and reared two children, of whom Mrs. Wingo is the older and the only living one. The family of Mr. Wingo is as follows: Frank, Mary Engenia, David Allen, Annie, Charlie, Clinton, Eva, James Calvin and Alma. Mr. Wingo is connected with the Little River Masonic lodge, and the family are members of the Methodist Church.



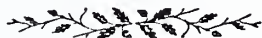
JOHAN M. HEFLEY, president of the First National Bank of Cameron, merchant and in many ways connected with the business interests and history of Cameron and Milam county, is a son of William V. Hefley, a personal sketch of whom appears else in this volume, to which reference is here made for the facts relating to the ancestral history of the subject of this notice.

John M. Hefley was born in Henderson county, Tennessee, October 17, 1845. He was in his tenth year when his parents came to Texas and settled in Milam county. His boyhood, until he was seventeen, was passed

on his father's farm near Cameron. At that age, May, 1862, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company B, Brown's independent regiment of cavalry, with which he served as a private, mostly along the gulf coast of this State, until the close of the war. Returning home after the surrender, he attended school for a year at Salado, Bell county, and then went to work on the farm, where he remained until 1868, at which date he engaged in the mercantile business in Cameron. He is thus one of the oldest merchants now in business in this place, as he has, at all times, been one of the most prosperous. His line is hardware and farming implements, and he controls a trade reaching to a considerable distance in all directions. In August, 1889, in connection with a number of other gentlemen of Cameron, Mr. Hefley organized the First National Bank of this place, of which he was elected president at a later date, which position he now holds. He is also president of the Trinity, Cameron & Western Railroad Company, recently organized, which has for its object the construction of a line from east Texas through central and west Texas, and gives promise of considerable in the way of increased transportation facilities to this section of the State. Besides these interests Mr. Hefley has extensive real-estate holdings, both in this and other counties, which are yearly growing in value with the settlement and development of the country. He is one of Cameron's solid men of business and progressive, public-spirited citizens, who interests himself in what interests his town and county, and who contributes liberally of his time, money and personal effort to all enterprises tending to stimulate the industry and promote the welfare of the community and section in which he lives. A Democrat in whom there is "no

variableness nor shadow of turning," he takes that interest in political affairs that every good citizen is expected to take, voting with his party on all political measures but giving more attention to the administration of town and county affairs than to the affairs of State or nation, believing that on the successful management of these all prosperity, private as well as public, depends.

Mr. Hefley has been twice married, having had the misfortune to lose his first wife not long after marriage, she dying childless. He married the second time February 22, 1882, the lady being Miss Mary E. Bradshaw, a daughter of the Rev. J. N. Bradshaw, of Georgia, a minister of the Presbyterian Church and an educator of considerable repute in his State. Mrs. Hefley was born and reared in Tennessee, and is a niece of John C. and Neal S. Brown, former Governors of that State. She was educated in the schools of Georgia, and is a lady of intelligence and refinement. To this union have been born one child, Bessie Clare.



AD. TERRY, a farmer of Milam county, was born in Austin county, Texas, in 1862, a son of M. Terry, who was born near Columbia, South Carolina, in 1800. The elder Terry was reared and educated in his native place, and at the age of twenty-one years went with ox teams to Alabama. After nineteen years' residence in that State, engaged in agricultural pursuits, he came to Texas, settling in Austin county, investing his small accumulations of \$2,000 in stock and real estate, and again resumed farming. In 1875 Mr. Terry was induced to locate in Milam county, where he remained until death, in 1888. He was very industri-

ous, possessed of fine business judgment, and at his death left an estate valued at \$40,000. He had no political aspirations or military career, having been too advanced in years for service during the late war. Mr. Terry's first marriage was to a Miss Bethnay, and among their children were: Hillard, deceased; William; R. A., in Bell county, Texas; Catherine, who married a Mr. Sheldon, and others whose names are unknown. For his second wife Mr. Terry married Miss Jane Bonner, a native of Alabama, who died the same year as her husband, in 1888. To this union two children were born: James M., now residing near Maysfield; and Ahab D., the subject of this sketch.

A. D. Terry spent his school days in Milam county, and at the age of eighteen years he began farming seven miles east of Cameron, remaining in that vicinity ten years. He then began improving a farm on the prairie about twelve miles north of Cameron, on which he was residing at the time of his death November 18, 1892. He was devoted all his life to agricultural pursuits, and met with reasonable success.

Mr. Terry was first married in 1880, to Sarah, a daughter of James Guthrie. This wife died in 1884, and June 20, 1886, he married Morilla, a daughter of Jesse and Emma (Sheffield) Sherrill. To this second union two children were born: Euda and Floyd.



ERNEST VOGELSANG, an enterprising and thrifty farmer of Milam county, was born in Oldenburg, Germany, in 1837. He left his native land in 1850, with his father, Jacob A. Vogelsang, who became dissatisfied with the German Government of 1848, and sought the United States

for more liberty and better advantages. The family set sail from Bremen, and landed at Galveston, Texas, went thence to Houston, where a few days' stop was made until ox teams could be hired to convey the family to Austin county, their destination. The father was trained in one of the colleges of Germany, and after reaching maturity engaged in teaching. After arriving in this State he gave up teaching and devoted himself to farming. He began on rented land, preferring not to own real estate until he had become satisfied with the country. His confidence in the State soon became established, after which he purchased both land and stock, and in a few years became one of the leading farmers of Austin county. Mr. Vogelsang died in Austin county, in 1889, aged eighty-five years. His wife, whose maiden name was Mattie Behrens, was a native of Oldenburg, Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Vogelsang were the parents of four children: Dora, wife of H. Meier, of Austin county; Theodore, a resident of the same county; Ernest, the subject of this sketch; and Frederick. The mother died in 1878.

Ernest Vogelsang's education was greatly neglected in his youth, on account of the lack of schools in Texas during his youth. In the winter of 1861, when hostilities had broken out between the North and the South, he enlisted in Company A, Twentieth Texas Infantry, under Captain J. N. Daniel and Colonel Elmore. The command was organized for service in Virginia, but while waiting for arms the Federals appeared on the coast, and the new troops were ordered to the defense of Galveston. The battle of that city was the only engagement of importance in which Mr. Vogelsang participated. The coast defense was afterward continued, and the command was retained from Texas service until disbanding at Richmond, in 1865.

From that time until 1869 Mr. Vogelsang continued farming, when in the year last named he embarked in merchandising with his brother Frederick in Austin county. They conducted a successful business eight years—closing out in 1877. Six years later Mr. Vogelsang purchased about 3,900 acres of land in Milam county, in partnership with his brother, paying from \$3.50 to \$8 per acre, and later added to this purchase until their holdings amounted to about 5,000 acres. Having divided their lands, the subject of this notice now holds in his own name about 2,000 acres, all black prairie soil, all of which is fenced and about 300 acres of which is in cultivation. He handles considerable stock, principally cattle. A Democrat in politics, he was while a resident of Austin county a Justice of the Peace and County Commissioner. He is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Mr. Vogelsang married in 1875, Mary, a daughter of Mr. C. Wilkins, and by this marriage has had one son, Frederick.



W M. GILL, County Clerk of Milam County.—Men of intelligence, force of character and business capacity need no factitious introduction to public favor. They win that favor by their own merit, and by their merit they hold it. The subject of this notice, although a resident of Milam county but little more than ten years, has passed the half of that time in one of the most responsible offices in the county, having been called to it and retained in it by the free choice of the people. Mr. Gill is a native of Alabama, born in the county of Laurens, March 7, 1847. His parents moved during his infancy to Pontotoc (now Lee) county, Mississippi, and in that county his

earlier years were spent. In January, 1862, before he had reached his fifteenth year, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company B, Forty-first Mississippi Regiment, Hindman's division, Hood's corps, Army of the Tennessee, and for three years following shared the varying fortunes of that command. He saw service in Mississippi, Tennessee, Kentucky and Georgia, taking part in several of the principal battles of the war. His initial engagement was Shiloh; after that he was in the battle of Perryville, Kentucky; was captured at Crab Orchard, that State, in November, 1862; paroled a month later at Louisville; subsequently joined Van Dorn's cavalry and served with it at Holly Springs, Mississippi, and Spring Hill, Tennessee; then rejoined his own command, with which he entered the fight at Chickamauga and was with it at Missionary Ridge and in all the other engagements of the Georgia campaign down to Jonesboro. At that place he was wounded by a severe gunshot through the knees on August 31, 1864, and was disabled from further service, spending the time from then until the close of the war in hospitals at Thomaston and Augusta, Georgia. Returning to Mississippi in June, 1865, he took up his residence at Tupelo, where, February 7, 1870, he married Miss Ella Poole, daughter of William Poole, of Louisiana, and a native of Pontotoc county, that State. In 1874 Mr. Gill came to Texas, locating in Johnson county, where he engaged in farming until 1882, at which date he moved to Milam county. From 1882 to 1888 he resided on a farm in the western part of this county engaged in agricultural pursuits. In November, 1888, in a "free-for-all" contest, he was elected County Clerk of Milam county. Two years later he was re-elected to the same office under the same

conditions, going in each time by a safe majority.—287 in the first contest and 423 in the second out of a vote of 4,300. In the election of 1892 he was the regular nominee of the Democratic party, and as such was honored again with the office. This simple statement of the facts is probably the best evidence that can be given of his efficiency as a public officer and of the esteem in which he is held as a citizen. The office of county clerk, as every one knows, is an important and fairly lucrative one, and for such offices aspirants are never wanting. Mr. Gill, so far, has held it against all opposition, and in doing so he has created no unnecessary enmities nor made promises which he has not faithfully kept. He is a Democrat,—a believer not only in the principles of the party, but a stickler for Democratic methods. He has, therefore, never scratched the ticket nor given recognition to any man, whatever his claims or pretensions, unless he was the duly accredited representative of the party. He is a member of the Knights of Honor, the Knights of Pythias and of the Masonic fraternity, to which of each orders he has, since joining them, accorded a generous support. He was made a Mason at Tupelo, Mississippi, in 1869, and belongs now to San Andres Lodge, No. 167, R. A. M., at Cameron, and to Little River Chapter of the same place. He was reared in the Presbyterian Church and continues a member of the same.

Mr. Gill is one of eight children born to Charles E. and Eliza Gill. His mother was a daughter of William Allen Milam. Both parents were born in Laurens district, South Carolina, and were reared in Laurens county, Alabama, to which their parents moved in pioneer days. Charles E. Gill, accompanied by most of his family, moved to Texas in 1869, and now lives at Newport, Clay county, that

State. His wife died there in 1889, in the sixty-third year of her age. She was a life-long member of the Presbyterian Church, as is also her surviving husband. Their eight children are: William Monroe, the subject of this notice; Elizabeth, now deceased; Thomas Sammel, also deceased; Charles E.; John M.; Susan; Eliza, deceased; and Rebecca. All of these reached maturity, were married and had families. Those living are residents of of this State. The subject of this sketch was married, as noted, in 1867. His wife died February 12, 1890, leaving six children: Clarence, Robert Emmett, Allie, Sam, Lizzie, and Mary.



Z P. JOURDAN, another one of the substantial farmers residing in the vicinity of Sprinkle, Travis county, Texas, is deserving of some personal consideration on the pages of this work. Of his life and parentage we make the following record:

Fred and Harriet E. (Baehman) Jourdan, his parents, natives of North Carolina and Mississippi respectively, were married in the latter State, whence they soon afterward moved to Alabama. About 1847 they came to Texas, and lived successively in Grimes, Washington and Bastrop counties before coming to Travis county. In Travis county they took up their abode near where the subject of our sketch now lives, and where they spent the rest of their lives and died, the mother passing away March 27, 1881, and the father October 14, 1887. Their family of ten children are as follows: Harriet; George W. and Mary C., deceased; Sallie E., wife of W. L. Giles, Sprinkle, Texas; Amanda B., widow of D. R. Peyton, Duval, Travis county, Texas; William, deceased; Jennie L., wife of J. C. Maxwell, Austin, Texas; I. B.,

also near Sprinkle, same State; Z. P., the subject of this sketch; and Julia E., wife of O. C. Cato, Miles City, Montana.

Z. P. Jourdan was born in Bastrop county, Texas, March 29, 1854, and when quite young came with his parents to Travis county, where he has since lived. He was married in March, 1885, to Margaret B. Daugherty, daughter of John and Melinda (Burt) Daugherty, both of Irish descent. Her father was born in Lincoln county, North Carolina, in 1830, and in 1852 came to Texas, being now one of the substantial farmers of Travis county. Mr. and Mrs. Jourdan have one child, Edward Eugene.

Mr. Jourdan has 460 acres of land, 230 of which are under cultivation, utilized for diversified crops, cotton being his chief production. This property is located nine miles north of Austin.

Fraternally, Mr. Jourdan is an Odd Fellow and a member of the Woodmen of the World, and politically is a Democrat.



WILLIAM M. DUNSON, an enterprising and successful farmer, and a leading man in his community, has an attractive rural home northeast of Austin.

Mr. Dunson was born in Alabama, December 20, 1842, son of Sanford W. and Martha (Faubis) Dunson. Soon after his birth his parents moved to Tennessee, where Mrs. Dunson died, in 1844. The family then removed to Mississippi and located in Tippah county, where they lived until 1855. That year the father and one brother came to Texas, settling in Travis county, in the same neighborhood in which William M. now resides, about eight miles northeast of Austin. Here, in 1858, the father was married

again to Miss Sarah Flaikin, and here he spent the rest of his life, dying in the latter part of July, 1868. His wife died several years later. He had four children by his first wife, namely: Edmond, who died at the age of six years; Jefferson, who died at the age of two; William M., whose name heads this sketch; James K. P., who lived to manhood and served in the Fourth Texas Infantry, in Virginia, during the last three years of the Civil war, and who sickened and died the year following his return home. The second family consisted of three children, one of whom is living,—Luella, wife of Angus McKean,—living sixteen miles east of Austin in Travis county. Sanford W. Dunson was a farmer by occupation and was a man of great industry and good business ability. From various causes, however, he never accumulated much property.

William M. Dunson was reared in Texas, and was eighteen years old when the war came on. He enlisted as a private in Company G, Sixth Texas Infantry, Rhodes Fisher, Captain. His service was chiefly in the Army of the Tennessee. He was captured at the fall of Arkansas Post, together with his entire command, and was taken to Springfield, Illinois, where he was kept a prisoner for three months. He was exchanged at East Point. Shortly afterward his regiment was consolidated with the Tenth and Fifteenth, and was known as the Sixth, Tenth and Fifteenth Consolidated Regiment. He participated in the engagements at Chickamanga and Mission Ridge, and was in the Atlanta campaign, never missing a day from duty. He was also in the battles of Franklin and Nashville. Mr. Dunson was Corporal up to the time of the Kenesaw mountain fight, after which he was elected First Lieutenant, and, the company being without a captain, he

had command of it after that. He led the company in the charge at Franklin, and was in the thickest of the fight. Seven times he was struck with balls. One cut his haversack and canteen string, another bruised his thigh, and another grazed his cheek. After that he went around into North Carolina, and had a small engagement at Spring Hill. He surrendered at Greensborough.

After the war Mr. Dunson returned to Texas, and has since made his home in Travis county. He settled on his present farm in January, 1873, this being all wild land at the time he purchased it, and its present development being due to his well directed efforts. He has 102 acres in his home farm, and 118 acres located on the creek below.

Mr. Dunson was married December 17, 1865, in Travis county, to Margaret Tweedle, who was born in Arkansas, daughter of Fielding and Sarah (Chaney) Tweedle, and who came to Travis county, Texas, in 1863. They have had four children: Mollie, Leona, Luella, and Ada. Mollie, the oldest daughter, married Thomas Blanton, and is now deceased. Mr. Dunson has also a niece in his home circle, whom he is rearing.

He is a Democrat in politics, and is identified with the different farmers' organizations of the county. He is a Steward in the Methodist Church. In political, social and religious circles he takes a leading part, and is highly esteemed by all who know him.



JOHN E. FLINN.—It is safe to say that there is not an intelligent, patriotic American of to-day whose ancestry runs back into the early settled families of this country, but regrets the meagerness of his knowledge touching his ancestral history, and

who has not frequently expressed the wish that his forefathers had taken the time, even in the midst of their pressing duties as pioneers, to set down for the benefit of posterity some facts relative to their settlement on this continent. With most of us the history of our people is shrouded in the impenetrable mists of the past, what little that has descended to us being only a matter of tradition. Speaking from this source the following statement, preliminary to what is said of Mr. Flinn personally, may be made:

The stock from which he descended came originally from Scotland, Ireland and England, or, broadly speaking, from the British isles. His father, Alexander Flinn, was born in Mecklenburg county, North Carolina, in 1809, and was a son of Alexander Flinn, who was born in Maryland in the latter half of the last century. The elder Flinn migrated when a young man to North Carolina, where he married, settled on a farm and became a planter of considerable means. He served in the early wars of the country, and as tradition has it was an industrious, public-spirited, patriotic gentleman. He had four sons and two daughters, all but one of whom became grown, married and raised families. The religious connection of the family was with the Presbyterian Church, and, as was the custom half to three-quarters of a century ago, the sons and daughters of this family were reared to a strict observance of all the ordinances and practices of the church. One of the sons, William, became a minister of this church, and was known at Milledgeville, Georgia, and in later life in Louisiana, in connection with his work in the ministry in these States.

Alexander Flinn, the father of John E., of this article, was reared in his native State, North Carolina, and at about the age of

twenty-one emigrated to Alabama, taking up his residence in Dallas county, where he married Jane War, and having accumulated some means settled down to farming, at which he was moderately successful throughout life. He was the owner of a few slaves, and lived in the pleasant, comfortable style of the respectable, well-to-do planters of *ante-bellum* days. He died in 1864. His wife died in 1850. Both were of a quiet, domestic turn, greatly devoted to their home and their children, and performed their various duties acceptably and died in the esteem and good will of those among whom they had lived. Their six children were: Margaret, who now makes her home with her brother; John E., of this article; Robert L., who is now a farmer of Montgomery county, Alabama; Mary, who married Ira Beeman, and resides in Hunt county, this State; James L., who died at the age of twenty; and Helen, who died in infancy.

John E. Flinn, of this article, was born in Butler county, Alabama, August 15, 1840, in which county he was also reared. His early years were spent in felling timber, hewing and chopping, grubbing and splitting rails, flailing wheat and husking corn, attending apple-cuttings, spelling bees, and in other rustic labors and diversions. Opportunities for education in the local schools were then not so attractive or valuable as now, but such as they were it was his privilege to avail himself of them, and after mastering the rudiments of the common branches in the little, old, log schoolhouse, he was placed at Orion Academy, in Pike county, where he had completed about half the course when his scholastic training was brought to an abrupt and emphatic close by the opening of the late war. He entered the Confederate army early in 1861, enlisting in Company K,

Twenty-second Alabama Infantry. With this command he entered Withers' division, and was in active field service until after the battle of Shiloh, when he was transferred to the Quartermaster's department, and served in this department during the remainder of the war. He was with his command at the general surrender at Greensboro, North Carolina, in April, 1865, and thus witnessed the last of that great and sanguinary conflict.

Returning to Montgomery county, Alabama, he spent about eighteen months there, when, in the winter of 1866, he came to Texas. He made his first stop in this State in Robertson county, and being still unmarried and the possessor of but small means, he took employment as overseer for C. P. Salter, who then, as now, owned large planting interests in the Brazos bottoms. He remained in Robertson county and in the employ of Mr. Salter for twelve years, when, having saved his earnings and increased them very materially by judicious investment in stock, he came to Milam county and purchased 500 acres of land, on which he settled three years later and has there since resided. He has added 400 acres to his original purchase, and now has his entire holdings fenced and 300 acres in cultivation. In this farm Mr. Flinn has one of the most desirable places in the county. It lies in the famous "black waxy belt," and yields in accordance with the well-known productiveness of that belt. The yield of this place in 1891 was 143 bales of cotton, and in 1892 165 bales, besides sufficient small grain to run the farm. The feeding of beef cattle has been one of the items of revenue on this farm for three or four years past, and a profitable business has been done in this line.

In 1869 Mr. Flinn married Miss Catherine Ails, a daughter of Thomas Ails, then re-

siding at Bryan, this State, but originally from Louisiana, where Mrs. Flinn was born, her parents moving to Texas in 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Flinn had four children: Bertha, who is now the wife of Dr. Morris Brewer, of Clarkson, Milam county; Edward A., Glen and Thomas,—the last named dying in 1881, in which year Mrs. Flinn also died.



DAVID JONES, Justice of the Peace of Precinct No. 1, Travis county, was born in Greenville county, South Carolina, March 25, 1826, a son of William and Nancy (McNeely) Jones, of Welsh and Irish descent. The family came to this country early in the seventeenth century, locating first near Petersburg, Virginia. The great-grandfather of our subject moved to Mecklenburg, North Carolina and later to Greenville county, South Carolina, where he lived during the Revolutionary war. The grandfather, Richard Jones, was a boy at the time of that war, and carried provisions to his father in the army. He married and raised his family in Greenville county, as did also the father of our subject, and the old homestead still remains in the Jones family, owned by a nephew of Mr. Jones. William Jones was born in 1801, and was married in his native county, March 25, 1825, to the mother of our subject, who was born and raised by Irish parents in Greenville county. Her father, Sims McNeely, married a Miss Simms. Mr. and Mrs. Jones had five children: David, our subject; Richard M., deceased; Sarah E., wife of Peter Baldwin, of Kerr county, Texas; Elvira, deceased; and John W., of Woodruff, South Carolina. The parents both died in South Carolina, the mother in 1877, and the father in 1883.



H. N. Stiles

David Jones was raised in his native place, and at the age of twenty-two years, in 1847, went to Fayette county, Mississippi, where he was engaged in farming and teaching school five years. He then returned to South Carolina, and two years later, in 1855, came on a prospecting tour to Texas, but at the end of the following two years, again returned to his native State. In 1857 he located on his present farm in Travis county, on the Colorado river, twelve miles from Austin, where he has since resided. Mr. Jones first purchased 653 acres of land, but has since sold 100 acres of that tract, and now has 250 acres of his place under cultivation.

March 8, 1858, in Travis county, our subject was united in marriage with Jaretta C. Gilbert, and they had several children, only one of whom still survives, N. Y., who resides near his father. The wife and mother died October 14, 1869. Mr. Jones was again married, March 7, 1871, to Fannie Millwee, who was born and raised in Anderson, South Carolina, a daughter of Samuel and Sophia (Brewster) Millwee, of Scotch-Irish descent. Both parents are now deceased. Our subject and wife had one child, Millwee, who died at the age of eighteen months. Mr. Jones votes with the Democratic party; is a Royal Arch Mason, and King of the Chapter; and a member of the Baptist Church. Mrs. Jones is of member of the Presbyterian Church.



F N. STILES, a farmer and stock-raiser of Williamson county, was born in Tennessee, in 1841, a son of Seaborn Stiles, a native also of that State. The father

subsequently moved to Missouri, and in 1849 came to Brushy creek, Texas, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was a consistent member of the Methodist Church. Mr. Stiles married Rebecca Newton, a native of North Carolina, and they had five children, viz.: Jane, J. E., Edward, deceased when young, F. N. and Margaret. For his second wife, the father married Rebecca C. Moore, daughter of Asa Moore. They had three children: J. L., Asa and Rebecca Clementine. Mr. Stiles died in 1874.

F. N. Stiles, the subject of this sketch, was taken by his parents to Missouri when one year old. At the age of seven years, in December, 1849, he landed in Brushy, Milam county, Texas, where he grew to years of maturity. He subsequently engaged in the cattle trade with his brother, J. E., and in 1859 they moved their stock to Coleman county. At the breaking out of the late war they were compelled to enter the service to protect the frontier, served through the entire struggle, and afterward assisted in protecting property from Indians and Mexicans. In May, 1869, Mr. Stiles started to California with the remnant of their stock, also buying a number of head on credit, and they then had 2,238 head of beef cattle. He spent eighteen months on the trip, and during that time was also engaged in looking for a location to rebuild his fortune. After traveling over thirteen States he concluded to return to Texas. In company with his brother, Mr. Stiles now owns 10,000 acres of land, 500 acres of which is cultivated, has 1,100 head of graded cattle and a number of horses and mules. Each brother has a homestead independent of the company business. They also own about 900 acres in other parts of the country.

Mr. Stiles was married February 24, 1875, to Miss Marina F. Thomas, a daughter of James Thomas, a native of Alabama, where he also died. Mrs. Stiles came to Texas with her grandmother and uncle. Our subject and wife have six children: Francis E., Villa, Regina, Lois, James Oran and Cecil. Politically, Mr. Stiles affiliates with the Democratic party, and religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church.



WILLIAM DANIEL EDWARDS, a successful farmer of Travis county, is a son of Joseph E. Edwards, who was born in Guilford county, North Carolina, in 1792. He was a farmer by occupation, a member of the Quaker Church, and his death occurred in his native county May 11, 1871. His parents, Joshua and Mary (Bond) Edwards, were natives of Ireland, and came to America with a colony of Friends, locating in North Carolina. The mother of our subject, *nee* Mary Ann Edwards, was also a native of North Carolina, and a daughter of Thomas and Susana (Andres) Edwards, of Scotch and Irish descent. Mr. and Mrs. Joseph E. Edwards were married in 1820, and were the parents of six children: Bishop, deceased, was a resident of North Carolina; John E., a farmer in that State; Thomas, of the same place; James, who was killed at the battle of Lookout Mountain, in the Confederate Army; Joseph E., a resident of North Carolina.

William D. Edwards, the subject of this sketch, was born in North Carolina, in 1833. At the age of fourteen years he was employed as salesman for Dowler & Co., for six years, where he remained until the breaking out of the late war; went thence to Greens-

boro, and there enlisted in the Second North Carolina Cavalry, under Colonel Andus and Captain Nelson. He served in Lee's army, participating in all its hard-fought battles. After the close of the struggle he engaged in the stock business in Texas, and in 1869 located in Travis county, on Gilliland's creek, three miles west of Manor. In November, 1892, he located on his present place, where he now owns 2,000 acres of land, 500 acres of which is cultivated. Mr. Edwards also owns large tracts of town property.

In 1870 our subject was united in marriage with Susanna Jester, a daughter of Jehu and Catie (Huff) Jester, natives of East Tennessee, but both now deceased. The father was a farmer by occupation, and a Deacon in the Baptist Church. His parents, Isaac and Susanna (Stockley) Jester, were also natives of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Jehu Jester had three children: Joseph, who died in eastern Texas; Stephen, who was killed in the Confederate army, in east Tennessee; and Susanna, born in 1828, is the wife of our subject. Mr. Edwards affiliates with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Masonic order. Mrs. Edwards is a member of the Baptist Church.



EL. ANTONY.—The subject of this sketch is a native of Georgia, of which State his parents, Milton and Margaret F. Davis, were also natives. The father was born in the city of Augusta, September 26, 1824, and the mother in Morgan county, August 11, 1833. The parents were married in Morgan county, Georgia, February 6, 1849. Milton Antony was a son of Milton Antony, and both were physicians. The elder Antony was an eminent member of his profession,

being for years editor of the Southern Medical Journal of Augusta and dean of the faculty of the Georgia Medical Journal of Augusta, of which he was one of the founders. He died in 1839, of yellow fever, making his life the last offering to a profession which he had long adorned. He left a scholarship to each of his sons in the institution with which he was connected, six of whom availed themselves of the privilege and became regular practicing physicians. Milton, after taking a literary course in Mercer University, then at Penfield, graduated in medicine at the Georgia Medical College in 1845, and from that date until 1859 practiced his profession in Burke county, his native State. He came to Texas in the last named year and was a resident first of Columbia, Brazoria county, then of Cameron, and later Rockdale, Milam county, until his death, which occurred January 25, 1885. His life was devoted to the practice of medicine, in which he met with reasonable financial success and did a vast amount of good for his fellow man, being accounted among his neighbors and associates in the profession an excellent physician. His widow is still living, an estimable lady, a descendant of an old and honorable family of middle Georgia, daughter of Milton Grant Davis, who was a prosperous planter of antebellum days and cousin of ex-Governor Hubbard of this State.

Edwin LeRoy Antony, the subject of this sketch, is the only surviving child of Milton and Margaret F. Antony, and was born in Burke county, Georgia, January 5, 1852. His boyhood and youth were passed at Columbia, this State, in the schools of which place he received his early education. He attended Austin College at Huntsville and the old military institution at Bastrop, finishing at the University of Georgia, at which he grad-

uated in 1873, after a four years' course. He read law, and January 8, 1874, was admitted to the bar at Cameron, where he at once took up the practice and has since steadily followed it.

Mr. Antony has won some distinction in his profession, having shown an aptitude for it far beyond that possessed by the average practitioner. He has been busy also in politics and has been honored several times with office. He was elected County Attorney of Milam county, in February, 1876, which position he held until November, 1878, discharging the duties acceptably to the people. At the spring term of the Milam County District Court in 1876, Hon. W. E. Collard being absent from his court on account of serious illness, Mr. Antony was elected by the members of the bar as Special District Judge and held the term of court. More than sixty cases, civil and criminal, were disposed of, with many trials, and so satisfactory were the proceedings to the people and the bar that only one appeal was taken, and that case was affirmed by the Supreme Court. In June, 1892 Mr. Antony received the Democratic nomination for Congress from Roger Q. Mills' old district and was elected to the seat in the Lower House made vacant by that distinguished gentleman's promotion to the Senate. Mr. Antony's term in this position was too short to enable him to make much reputation, but, so far as he enjoyed opportunity, he showed to the satisfaction of his constituents and associates in Congress that, due allowance being made for the difference in age and experience, he was a worthy successor of Texas' great com-moner.

Mr. Antony is a staunch Democrat and has done his party good service both in council and on the public platform. He is a ready

debater, clear, calm, strong and forcible, and well grounded in the political history of the country, and, an earnest believer in the principles of his party, he is a formidable antagonist in the discussion of political issues before the people. He possesses in a fair measure the acumen of the politician, the ready genius for combining dissimilar forces, reconciling opposing ones and accomplishing, through the cementing of these, "results" in politics.

As a lawyer he is courteous to adverse counsel, circumspect to the court, logical, clear, compact and convincing to the jury. In the discussion of questions of law before the court he is sound, forcible and cogent, possessing that skillful generalization which readily seizes upon the strong points of a case, that happy condensation of thought which at once extracts the substance of an opponent's argument, that clear foresight and comprehension which immediately grasps the angularities of an intricate legal problem and enables him to place it in a light that renders it at once easy of understanding and makes it stick in the memory. In all things he is plain, making manner subservient to matter and subduing it to pleasant speech.

September 20, 1876, Mr. Antony married Augusta Houghton, daughter of Judge Joel A. Houghton, for many years a prominent lawyer of Georgetown, this State. Mrs. Antony is a native of Texas and an excellent type of one of this great State's best product, an intelligent and refined lady. They have two children, both daughters: Alice Augusta and Beryl Pauline.

In personal appearance Mr. Antony inherits, in a considerable measure, the physique of his father, possessing a large frame which carries its due proportion of flesh, a swarthy complexion, dark hair and eyes, and

a remarkably strong cast of features. His physical make-up is of that kind that would attract attention in an assembly of a hundred men, and is no bad index to his character; for on closer observation and more intimate acquaintance he is found to be an even more interesting man than his striking figure indicates.



W B. JACKSON, an early settler and prominent farmer of Barleson county, Texas, was born in North Carolina, February 7, 1824. His parents, James and Sarah (Bryan) Jackson, were natives of the Old North State. Of his paternal ancestors little is known, except that his grandfather was of Irish descent. His maternal grandfather was Turner Bryan, of South Carolina. At the time of the Revolutionary war he was a child and was left at home with his mother, who used to carry him on her back while she plowed. With such brave women, what wonder that America gained her freedom! This child grew to manhood's estate and became a prosperous planter. He served as Ordinary of his county for many years, or as long as he would accept the office, and died at his home in the Palmetto State. Mr. Jackson's parents moved from North Carolina to South Carolina when he was a child, in 1837 to Alabama, and in 1846 to Mississippi, where in 1848 he married. After this event his parents lived with him, removing with him to Texas in 1852, in which State they both died, the father in November, 1863, the mother, January 15, 1877. His parents and grandparents were all worthy members of the Baptist Church. This deserving couple had three children: Elizabeth, who married J. W. Bristin and came to Texas in 1852, where both have since died;

Frances B., married A. Dallas and removed to Texas in 1867, after the death of her husband, whence she returned to Alabama ten years later, where she died; and W. B., the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Jackson of this biography was reared to farm life and resided at home until his marriage. In 1852 he emigrated to Texas, settling first in what was called Navarro territory, whence he afterward removed to Hill and Johnson counties. About this time the Civil war broke out and Mr. Jackson entered the Confederate army, enlisting in April, 1862, in the Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, and was consigned to the Trans-Mississippi Department, which included Louisiana and Arkansas. His health becoming impaired, he secured his discharge and returned to his home. He afterward served in the Home Guards for home protection and was a member of the State militia. On the close of the war he resumed his farming operations. In 1865 he moved to Burleson county, where he bought 177 acres of partly improved land, on which he has made his home ever since. He has bought and sold considerable land since then, but still owns the original tract, all of which is under fence with about 160 acres in a good state of cultivation. He rents most of the land and gives his attention principally to the raising of stock, sufficient for the support of the farm only.

October 5, 1848, Mr. Jackson was married in Mississippi, to Miss Virginia C. Keahey, who was born in that State, January 1, 1829, and was a daughter of George J. Keahey. He was reared in North Carolina, and his parents were natives of the Emerald isle. He was well posted on all political matters and was a strong advocate of Democracy. He served as County Judge for many years. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson have had eight chil-

dren, of whom three died young, five attaining to maturity: G. T., a prosperous farmer of Burleson county, was elected a member of the Legislature in 1892; James B. is a practicing physician at Tunis, in the same county; John A. is a well-to-do farmer of the same county; Laura married Stephen A. Martin, also a thrifty farmer of this county, who in connection with his farming interests operates a cotton gin; Margaret V., unmarried, resides at home.

After a union of forty-five years, Mr. and Mrs. Jackson are both hale and hearty and in full enjoyment of life, surrounded by their children who are all doing well.

Politically, Mr. Jackson is a strong Democrat and takes an active interest in public affairs. He has been a delegate to many conventions, principally to those of the district and State. He served several terms as Justice of the Peace in Hill and Johnson counties and in Burleson county acted two terms as County Commissioner.

Fraternally, he is a Royal Arch Mason. Religiously both he and his worthy wife are useful members of the Baptist Church, to which he has belonged since he was eighteen years of age. Both are well-known and respected, and have the best wishes of the community for their future happiness.



B F. STIDHAM.—The subject of this sketch is an energetic and progressive farmer of Milam county and a grandson of the sturdy and courageous pioneer, J. P. Jones, in honor of whom Jones Prairie was named.

J. P. Jones was raised in Illinois. After attaining his majority he married and settled

in Edgar county, that State, and resided there engaged in farming till his removal to Texas in 1833. He came South mainly on account of the condition of his wife's health. The trip was made overland in a wagon, as was the custom of those days, and occupied six weeks. The first stop was at Independence, Washington county, then supposed to be the garden spot of Texas. Mr. Jones obtained a grant of a league of land, which he located in what is now the eastern part of Milam county, but then an unbroken wilderness. His claim was located on the prairie which now bears his name. He did not attempt to make a permanent settlement, as the Indians were then too bad to permit of his residing for any length of time in one place. He camped about in the timbers with his family and supported himself and them with the aid of his gun and dog for about two years, in the meantime taking such work as he could get to do at a distance. The chief reliance for a living, however, was on game. Houston was the general supply point, but facilities for reaching that place were so poor and means with which to buy so meager in the Jones household that very little was obtained in the way of food and clothing save what was furnished by the chase. In 1838 Mr. Jones joined a surveying party which was going on an expedition toward the Trinity river, on which expedition he lost his life, being killed by the Indians in the celebrated Battle Creek fight in Navarro county. This is one of the most noted Indian fights that ever occurred in Texas. It is related that after sustaining the attack of the Indians all day, Mr. Jones and one of his comrades mounted a horse late in the evening and attempted to make their escape, but that the Indians killed their horse, and then, closing

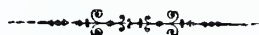
in on the riders, dispatched both of them, not however until they had killed several of the redskins. After the death of Mr. Jones his family moved about and supported themselves as best they could, living part of the time in Madison county and part of the time in Robertson county, not returning to Milam county to live until 1857. At that date they took up their residence on Jones Prairie in this county.

Mr. Jones' wife bore the maiden name of Sarah Brimberry, being a daughter of Isaac and Mary Brimberry and a native of Kentucky. He had eight children: Rosetta, who was married to D. W. Campbell and died in Robertson county Texas; James A., who married Martha McKinney and died in Milam county; Juliet, who was married to Elijah White and died in Milam county; Elizabeth Jane, who died unmarried; Mary, who was married to Armistead Rogers and died in Brown county, this State; Caroline, who was married to J. T. Stidham and now resides in Milam county; Martha, who was married to L. M. Etheridge and lives in Kerr county; and Edward F., who lives in Kerrville, Kerr county, this State.

J. T. Stidham, husband of one of the members of this pioneer family of Milam county and father of the gentleman whose name is placed at the head of this sketch, was a native of the State of Georgia, where he was born January 1, 1834. He was a son of Martin Stidham, an early settler of the "Empire State of the South." J. T. Stidham was reared in his native State and came to Texas in 1853, stopping in Milam county, where he met Caroline Jones, whom he married here in 1856. He was engaged in farming until the opening of the late war, when he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Captain Ryan's company, Allen's

regiment. He died at Little Rock during the early years of the war, a brave soldier and a good citizen. He was the father of four children: Adeline, who was married to J. J. Bostick and now lives in Erath county, this State; Lucien, who died at the age of thirty in Milam county; Benjamin F., of this article; and Margaret, who died at the age of seven.

Benjamin F. Stidham was born in Milam county, this State, February 8, 1861, and was raised here. October 14, 1885, he married Miss Mollie L. Harrell, daughter of T. W. Harrell, a sketch of whom appears in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Stidham's children are: Thomas, Viola A. and Robert Grady. Mr. Stidham, having been reared on the farm, took up farming pursuits on arriving at his majority and has been so engaged since. He is an intelligent and progressive young man fully worthy of the stock from which he descended.



J L. WHITTENBURG, a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Monroe county, Missonri, a son of Andrew Whittenburg. The latter's father, Joseph Whittenburg, came from Germany to east Tennessee, where Andrew was born in 1790. In 1816 Andrew Whittenburg married Anna Long. In 1819 they removed to Missouri, but a few years afterward returned to Bedford county, Tennessee.

J. L. Whittenburg, the subject of this sketch, moved to the Creek Purchase, Talladega county, Alabama, in 1832, when twelve years of age, and remained in that county twenty years. In the fall of 1852 he located on his present farm in Williamson county, Texas. He has killed buffaloes within a mile

of where he now lives, and his first crop was planted on the open prairie, the children watching it during the day, and there being no trouble during the nights. After plowing time he fenced it with split rails. The family first lived in a log house, and the lumber for their present building was hauled from Bastrop. Mr. Whittenburg is a worthy representative of the land-owning element of this county, an element which in times past furnished the brain and brawn that dethroned tyranny. He owns 250 acres of fine land, sixty acres of which are well improved, and the remainder in pasture.

December 22, 1840, he was united in marriage to Lovinia Hoyle, a daughter of Jacob and Leah (Robinson) Hoyle, the former a native of Germany and the latter of North Carolina. The father died in 1841 and the mother in 1843. They were the parents of four sons and five daughters, three of whom are still living: Mrs. Whittenburg, Phillip H. and Jacob F. Mr. and Mrs. Whittenburg have had four children. Sarah Caroline, the eldest child, is the widow of W. A. Miller. They had five children: George A., Lucy R., William L., Walter S. and Margaret Eva. The second child, Martha Emeline, is the wife of S. K. P. Jackson, County Treasurer of Williamson county, and they have two children: Lucy B. and Hugh. George L., the next in order of birth, was first married to Prndie Hoover, and they had three children: George A., Margaret L. and Joseph L. The wife and mother died, and the father again married, the day before his parents' golden wedding, and to the last union was born one child, Charlie Louise. Margaret Angeline, the youngest child, is the wife of Charles N. Fleager, a jeweler of Georgetown. Mr. and Mrs. Whittenburg are members of the Methodist Church, the former having joined

that church in his eighteenth year, and holding in the same the office of trustee. He has also been Chaplain in the I. O. O. F. for several years. Mr. and Mrs. Whittenburg celebrated their golden wedding in 1890, since which time the former has carried a gold watch and gold-headed cane. Fifty years ago, with loving hearts and an unwavering trust in a kind Providence, these good old people started together on life's pilgrimage, and lovingly, hand and hand, have journeyed on year after year, at times chastened by affliction, then again cheered by the smiling face and the rich blessings of their Heavenly Father.

"Fifty years together, each faithful and true;
Fifty years together, here your vows renew;
Fifty years together, may the rest of the way
Ever prove to you a bright golden day."



JOHAN A. SMITH, a successful farmer residing near Branchville, Milam county, is a native of Texas, having been born in Washington county, February 25, 1851, and is a son of Ruben A. Smith, who was born in Twiggs county, Georgia, October 8, 1817. Ruben A. Smith was a son of James B. Smith, whose parents were early settlers of Georgia. James B. Smith married Penelope Anderson, by whom he had six children, of whom Ruben A. was the eldest, the others being: Margaret, now Mrs. Delespin, of Palestine, Texas; Mary, now Mrs. Blankenship, of Pine Apple, Alabama; Nannie, now Mrs. Atwater, of Thomaston, Georgia; Amanda, who died unmarried; and John A., who was killed in the Confederate service at Chickamanga in 1863.

Ruben A. Smith married Julia Moseley, a daughter of Robert S. Moseley, of Mont-

gomery, Alabama, by whom he had four children: James A., who died unmarried September 21, 1892, in Milam county; Ruben A., who now lives in this county; John A., the subject of this notice; and Amanda, the wife of W. C. Willingham, of Llano county, this State. The wife and mother died in 1854, and the father later married Miss Parmelia Young, and to this union four children were born: Mary, who is the wife of W. C. Weise, of Milam county; Susie, the wife of G. R. Vinson, of this county; Julia, who is unmarried; and one child that died in infancy.

Ruben A. Smith moved to Texas in 1850, up to which time he had resided in Georgia, where he had been engaged in teaching school and in bookkeeping. The first year after moving to this State he resided in Washington county. He then moved to Milam county, purchasing land near Port Sullivan, on which he settled and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He died at his home in this county March 10, 1870, and was buried at the old burying-ground at Port Sullivan. Having enjoyed exceptionally good opportunities for obtaining an education in his youth, which he improved to good advantage, he became a man of wide information and was a successful man of business. He served Milam county as Commissioner for a number of years, and was a faithful and popular official. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he took great interest, and was buried with the honors of that order.

John A. Smith was an infant when his father moved to Milam county. His childhood was passed in the vicinity of where he now lives, his time being divided in youth between the labors of the farm and his attendance at the local schools. He early engaged in farming and stock-raising pursuits,



H. L. Wether

and has been so engaged all his life. In 1880 he made his first purchase of land, which consisted of 200 acres lying in the Little river bottom, then wild, which he began at once to improve. He has since added to his holdings until he owns 1,043 acres lying in one body on Little river, about 300 acres of which he has reduced to cultivation, and which yields abundantly of the common products of the farm. The yield of the place is about seventy-five bales of cotton annually, and grain and stock products in proportion.

December 15, 1880, Mr. Smith married Miss Alice McKinney, a daughter of Jasper McKinney, of Milam county, and sister of Hon. J. M. McKinney, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this volume. To this union six children have been born: Willard B., John A. (deceased), Adoniram, Mattie, Woodfin Grady and Alice. The family worship in the Baptist and Methodist churches, and Mr. Smith is a member of the Masonic fraternity, St. Paul's Lodge, No. 177, Maysfield, and in politics is a Democrat.



HUGH L. WITCHER, senior member of the firm of Witcher & Coffield, merchants of Rockdale, Milam county, is a native of Macon county, Tennessee, where he was born November 19, 1839. He was reared in his native State and in the State of Illinois, whither his parents moved when he was young. His earliest occupation was farming, but in growing up he learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed at intervals for some years prior to his engaging in his present business. Soon after the opening of the late war Mr. Witcher, who was then residing in Illinois, entered the Union army, enlisting early in 1863, in the Sixth Illinois

Cavalry, with which he was in active service (under Wilson) until the close of hostilities. He took part in those daring and destructive raids for which Wilson's cavalry became famous, and which were actively continued up to the close of the war. Having had the good fortune to escape wounds and imprisonment, he received his discharge at Selma, Alabama, in April 1865, and, returning to Illinois, resided in that State and later in Mississippi, engaged in farming and at his trade until 1873. At that date he came to Texas and in August of the same year located at Rockdale, where he resumed work at carpentering, which occupation he followed energetically and successfully for about a year. In June, 1874, he was elected Marshal of Rockdale and held this position for about four years, discharging its delicate and difficult duties acceptably to the people, these four years covering the turbulent period of Rockdale's history, when the office was by no means a sinecure. In 1878 he embarked in the mercantile business in partnership with J. R. Rowland, who later sold his interest to J. F. Coffield, when the firm became Witcher & Coffield, as it now stands. Mr. Witcher's career, though unpretentious, has thus been diversified and has not been lacking in that kind of experience which qualifies one in the highest degree for appreciating the struggles of others, as well as fitting him for the successful discharge of every duty as a citizen. The last few years of his life have been marked by the largest measure of success which yet attended him, though not by the most arduous labors. His early years, as is the case with most of those who begin with comparatively little or nothing and afterward achieve substantial results, were attended with toil, hardships and uncertainties; but it was the formative period when the

principles were taking root and the habits being formed which were to lead to better things. The splendid mercantile establishment of which he is the head may be said to be in a large measure the concrete embodiment of his principles and methods, the visible expression of the mental and moral motives of his life. Upon the career which has culminated, with the aid of his associates in the building up of this interest, he did not enter with the impulsive or capricious flight of genius but under the steady and firm propulsion of sound, practical sense, and his conduct has at all times been accentuated by the same steadfastness of purpose, the same persevering industry and the same practical sagacity with which he began his career. One thing is noteworthy: Mr. Witcher has always followed the safe practice of keeping his funds invested in a business of which he has full knowledge, and in lines where constant personal supervision has been possible if not at all times actually exercised. For this reason he has never been caught in any financial squeezes or suffered serious loss.

The firm of Witcher & Coffield, dealers in hardware, implements, furniture, saddles and harness, is the largest of its kind in Milam county, carrying a full stock in all of these lines and doing a business varying from \$80,000 to \$90,000 a year. Besides this interest Mr. Witcher holds stock in a number of local enterprises either individually or as a member of the firm, the principal of these being the First National Bank, the oil mills, the waterworks, the electric-light plant and the coal mines. He has served as Alderman of Rockdale and in politics is a Republican, but concerns himself very little with political matters, being devoted strictly to business. It is generally understood without questioning that his name always stands pledged to the

support of every interest favoring the welfare of the community. Public enterprises—whatever will improve, elevate and adorn the society in which he moves and the country in which he makes his home—meet his cordial approbation and receive his prompt advocacy and assistance. The education of the masses, through free schools provided or greatly assisted by State government, has always found in him a friend and supporter. By the exercise of industry and good management he has accumulated a competency, but recognizing the difficulties that others encounter in beginning business, he has taken pleasure in extending to them aid by giving them clerkships and counseling with them respecting their future careers. In this way he has created enduring friendships among young men of his acquaintance, and has assisted in opening avenues of activity destined to lead to successful and honorable lives. He is of quiet, retiring disposition, temperate in habits, liberal, earnest and active, one in whom the domestic virtues preponderate, and who easily makes friends and firmly holds them when once made.

In 1884 Mr. Witcher married Miss Ruth Stribling, a daughter of Rev. Dr. James H. Stribling, then of Rockdale and for many years an eminent minister of the Baptist Church in Texas. Mrs. Witcher was born and reared in this State, and is a lady who is in every way capable of affording her husband the helpful service sought in this union.



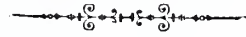
W T. BROWN, one of the thrifty young farmers of Williamson county, dates his residence here from the year 1881. He is a native of Texas, born in Burnet county, October 23, 1858. He came

from Travis county to Williamson county, and previous to that had lived in San Saba county for a period of two years, and has spent five years in Lampasas county. In acquiring an education he had meager opportunities, but possessing keen observation he quickly mastered those points necessary for the transaction of business. In 1879, with a limited capital, he embarked in the cattle trade, and at the end of five years disposed of his herd of 200 head for eight times the amount originally invested. With this sum he purchased a tract of 512 acres of good land; 285 acres are under cultivation, and all the buildings are first-class, substantial structures.

W. A. Brown, the father of our subject, was born in middle Tennessee sixty-six years ago; there he was reared, educated, and united in marriage to Mildred Ann Landers; they had a family of five children: Eva, wife of John B. Gardner; Vernon, deceased; W. T.; Minnie, wife of W. I. Smith, and Finetta, who died in childhood. Mr. Brown removed to Texas in 1852, and engaged in agricultural pursuits, meeting with varied results. He gave his service to the Confederate cause during the troublous days of the Rebellion, being in the Texas department. His father, Allen Brown, was also a native of Tennessee, and was also a successful farmer of that State; he died at the age of seventy-three years.

The first marriage of our subject was to Lulu, daughter of R. C. McLaren, whose history appears elsewhere in this volume. Four children were born of this union: Frank, Willia, Eddie, and Elma. The mother passed to the future life September 12, 1891. Mr. Brown was married a second time, December 7, 1892, to Allie Portis, of Hays county, Texas.

Having chosen agriculture as his calling in life, Mr. Brown has given this subject his most intelligent consideration, and has gathered the bountiful harvests nature ever yields to favorable conditions.



J. P. SMITH, a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Tennessee, October 14, 1836, a son of John A. and Nancy (McHenry) Smith, natives of Virginia and North Carolina, respectively. The father was of Scotch-Irish descent, and his death occurred when our subject was only two years of age. The parents reared a family of eight children: G. A., a real-estate dealer of Anstin; Elizabeth, wife of W. T. Montgomery, County Treasurer of Childress county; W. B., who died in Anstin; Lucy, wife of Rev. N. T. Strayhorn, of Anstin; Susan, wife of Captain Strayhorn, of Grainger, Texas; R. H., a merchant of Austin; and J. P., our subject. The mother died in 1883, at the age of eighty-three years.

J. P. Smith came to Texas in 1848, at the age of twelve years. His father died early in life, and an older brother, W. B. Smith, who came to Texas in 1836, took charge of the family affairs. As soon as able he brought his widowed mother and the remainder of the family to this State, and located at Webberville, Travis county. He was a soldier in the Mexican war, and at the opening of the late war he was detailed to duty in Texas, served in different departments, and at the close of the struggle resumed merchandising at Webberville. In 1870 he engaged in the same business at Anstin, where he remained until his death, in 1891. This brother gave all the children a good education, and a good start in life. After

reaching a suitable age, our subject began agricultural pursuits. At the opening of the Civil war he enlisted in Company D, Gurley's Thirtieth Texas Regiment, was appointed Second Lieutenant, and served in Arkansas and the Indian Nation. At the close of the struggle his command had fallen back to Grimes county, Texas, and he then joined his family in Williamson county. Mr. Smith now owns 600 acres of good land in this county, and has also given each of his two sons 600 acres.

He was married in 1861, to Miss Jennie Gault, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of John Gault, who came to Texas about 1850 and engaged in farming in Travis county. To this union has been born two sons: Decker, a farmer of Williamson county; and Walter, at home. The wife and mother died October 1, 1890, having been a consistent member of the Methodist Church. Mr. Smith has served as County Commissioner four years of Williamson county, is identified with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.



JAMES A. PEEL.—Up to 1850 more than half the foreign immigration that came to America was from Ireland. The stream has been much diminished in comparison with those from other countries in recent years: still, the influx is very great and the influence of this people is seen and felt on every hand.

To this class of citizens the subject of this sketch belongs, being the third removed from William Peel, who was born in Ireland in 1769 and brought to this country when a lad, growing up in Georgia, where he subsequently married and spent the greater part of his

life, dying there in 1859. He was a large planter and left an excellent estate at his death. He was twice married and the father of twelve children, six by each marriage. The children of his first marriage were: David Bothwell, the father of the subject of this sketch, whom concerning more will be said further on; Eliza, who was married to Alexander O'Daniels; Ellen, who was married to Vines Collier; Sarah, who was married to James McDowell; Rebecca, who was married to William Gunter; and John who married Ann Zachery. The children of the second marriage were Elizabeth, Matilda, Narcissa A., William, Mary F. and Julia.

David Bothwell Peel was born in Georgia, in 1801, and was there reared. In early life he went to Alabama, where he lived some years, moving thence to Mississippi, where he died in June, 1880. He was a planter, possessing considerable means before the war, and an industrious, patriotic good citizen. He was twice married, his first marriage occurring in Georgia about 1822, to Rebecca S. Holloway, a native of that State, by whom he had ten children: Elizabeth Ellen, born November 2, 1823; Mary J., born April 16, 1825, married Jason Jones; William H., born June 14, 1827, married Ellen Bell and is now deceased; Sarah M., born July 24, 1829, married Nelson Bell; George H., born December 19, 1830, married Amelia A. Day; Martha R., born September 26, 1832, married A. G. Campbell; Amanda, born August 23, 1835, married J. W. Wimberly; Erasmus J., born December 22, 1837, married Millie A. Holloway; David L., born June 22, 1839, married Mahala Wimberly; and Thomas J., born November, 10, 1844, married Mattie Jones. The wife and mother died July 27, 1848, and October 31, 1850, Mr. Peel married Mrs.

Jane C. Bell, widow of William Bell and daughter of Rev. Brown. The issue of this union was five children: James A., whose name heads this sketch; Lenora, born August 1, 1854, married R. M. Cameron of Clark county, Mississippi; Robert A., born June 17, 1857, and died young; Franklyn A., born June 13, 1860, married Tausy Whatley; Jane Adeline, born May 30, 1864, and married Henry Brewer of De Soto, Mississippi.

James A. Peel, the eldest born of the last marriage referred to and the subject proper of this sketch, was born in Macon county, Alabama, on the 24th day of December, 1851. He was reared in his native State and in Mississippi, whither his father moved about 1867. His educational advantages were restricted, his youth falling on that unhappy period covered by the late Civil war. He came to Texas at the age of twenty-three, in January, 1875. He was without means and came to this State to secure his start. He secured his first employment in Robertson county, on a farm, and resided in that county for about two years. Marrying in the meantime, he moved across the Brazos and rented a place in Milam county, on which he settled and began farming for himself. About 1887 he purchased the place on which he now lives, consisting of 600 acres, which he has greatly improved, reducing something like 300 acres of it to cultivation. His farm lies in the Brazos bottoms, just twenty miles east of Cameron, and is one of the most desirable places in the eastern part of the county.

September 9, 1877, Mr. Peel married Miss Rosella Hobbs, a daughter of James and Eliza Hobbs, who were natives of Kentucky. Mrs. Peel was born in Milam county, Texas, and is one of seven children. Mr. and Mrs. Peel have had nine children: James Archie, born June 24, 1878; Eva May, born

March 12, 1879, and died January 9, 1880; David Franklin, born October 15, 1880; William Stadler, October 10, 1882; Tom Lee, December 12, 1884; Daniel Edward, October 23, 1886; Lillian Kate, November 26, 1888; Minnie Bell, January 1, 1891; and Mabel Pauline, June, 1893.

The religious connection of the family is with the Methodist Church, in which Mr. Peel is Trustee and Steward and Superintendent of the Sunday-school. In politics he is a Democratic, and in society he is a member of the Knights of Honor, holding a membership in Oxenford Lodge, No. 1,799, at Hearne, Texas.




H C. EDERINGTON, a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Mississippi, April 18, 1839, a son of Robert and Martha (Hedgefast) Ederington, natives of Kentucky. The father served in the war of 1812 from his native State, was married in Alabama, and in a very early day moved to Mississippi. He was a political leader in his district, served in the Legislature several terms, also as Judge in Mississippi, and was a farmer and trader by occupation. His death occurred in Arkansas, in 1857. His father, James Ederington, was a native of Virginia, served as a private through the Revolutionary war, was a tobacco-raiser by occupation, and died in Kentucky, at the age of 104 years. He rode from Kentucky to Mississippi and returned when ninety-six years of age, riding the same horse both times. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Charles Hedgefast, a native of Virginia, who died in Arkansas, in 1853. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Ederington brought her children to Bell county,

Texas, and her death occurred in 1883. They were the parents of eight children, six now living: Lilla Z., wife of M. K. Willis; Catharine, wife of Susanna DeBose; L. E., now Mrs. R. B. Hallie; M. H., a resident of Bell county, Texas; Sally J., wife of B. Harrell; and H. C., our subject.

The last named came with his widowed mother to Bell county, Texas, in July, 1858, at the age of nineteen years, and there he remained until after the close of the war. In 1861 he entered the Confederate service, in the First Texas Regiment under R. B. Hally and Henry McCulloch. Their first service was to take Camp Colorado and Fort Shadburn, and then they made a march west over the plains of Texas, looking after the Indians. Three months later Mr. Ederington returned to the Confederate service, entering Company E, Eighteenth Texas Cavalry, was consigned to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and took part in the battles of Cache river, Arkansas Post, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, in Banks' raid on Red river, etc. He was never wounded or captured, received but one furlough during the war, and the regiment disbanded at Fort Bend, Texas. Mr. Ederington returned home in May, 1865, and two years later he located on his present place in Williamson county. He now owns 263 acres of land, 100 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. His average yield in wheat since 1888 has been sixteen bushels per acre, and often it runs as high as thirty-five bushels to the acre. He has also given some attention to the raising of horses and mules.

In November, 1865, Mr. Ederington was united in marriage to Miss E. S. Denson, who was born in Arkansas, in February, 1843, a daughter of T. C. Denson. She came to Texas with her parents in 1853, settling

on a large tract of land. Our subject and wife have had twelve children, namely: Gertrude, at home; Adell, wife of W. P. Wilson, of Coleman county, Texas; Anna B., at home; Thaddens H., attending Baylor University at Waco; Walter, Leroy P., Otho, Martha E., Frank and Grace, at home; Maud, deceased, at the age of ten years; and Susie M., who died at the age of eleven months. Eleven of the children were born in the house where the parents still reside, and the remainder within one mile of the place. Mr. Ederington was formerly a Democrat, but now takes an active interest in the third party.

 JESSE A. McCUTCHEON, of Rice's Crossing, Williamson county, Texas, was born in Bastrop county, this State, January 4, 1842. His father, William McCutcheon, emigrated to that county from Lincoln county, Missouri, in 1832. He was born on Harper's creek in Davidson county, Tennessee, December 25, 1812, and grew up on the farm without opportunities for education and without the advantage of joint maternal and paternal advice. At about six years of age he went with his mother from Tennessee to Missouri, where he resided until his coming to Texas in 1832. From the youthful age of fourteen William was thrown upon his own resources, working about from place to place at from \$10 to \$12 a month.

In his new Texas home he engaged in the pursuits of the farm and became so satisfied with the country and so confident of his ability to support a wife that in 1834 he retraced his steps to his old Missouri home, where he had left a young lady who had promised that upon his return from Texas she would be

come the partner of his joys and sorrows. No letters had passed between them during his long absence, and the bride-to-be concluded that she would never again behold the object of her love. A worthy young man in the community offered his hand after a brief courtship and was accepted, the wedding occurring only a few hours before the appearance of her faithful William. This was a severe blow and was a loss keenly felt for some time. Mr. McCutcheon returned to Texas in the spring of 1835, and not long afterward the worthy lady with whom he now lives became his wife. He was a conspicuous figure in much of the Indian trouble occurring as long as the red man continued to visit the settlements on the Colorado. He participated in the Brushy creek fight, which lasted from 10 A. M. until dark. The loss of the whites was four men; that of the Indians not known, but it must have been heavy, as the battle ground had the appearance of a veritable slaughter pen. After the killing of the Gocher family the Indians were followed and overtaken and a fight ensued in which three men were lost. The Pecan Bayou fight was also participated in by Mr. McCutcheon. Here twenty-seven whites were followed and attacked by 100 Indians. The latter, however were finally driven off and without loss to the whites. Mr. McCutcheon enlisted in Captain Bean's company at Troy, Missouri, for service in the Black Hawk war. The command rendezvoused at St. Charles, Missouri, and were ordered to Rock Island, Illinois, where General Scott was in command. Black Hawk had been captured and sent to Washington city, and the objects of the Government had been accomplished. At Rock Island the troops were decimated by the cholera, but Mr. McCutcheon escaped without an attack.

For a number of years Mr. McCutcheon was engaged in wagoning in Texas. His teams numbered each six or eight yoke of fine cattle, the trips he made to Houston for goods are almost countless, and the incidents of this experience as told by him are exceedingly entertaining. While he was teaming, his wife, with the help of her sons, was superintending the farm, both while they lived in Travis and Williamson counties, and it was to her good management that the prosperity of the family was in part due. In 1865 Mr. McCutcheon moved to Williamson county from Lampasas, where he had resided only a few years. He owns a fine farm on Brushy creek and is in a position to spend his declining years in comfort.

The grandfather of our subject was William McCutcheon; born in Tennessee in 1790; died there in 1865. He was a prominent military man during the Civil war, being a Quartermaster in the Confederate army. He was very enthusiastic in the success of the Southern cause, and while laboring in the field contracted a heavy cold and died. His father, and the founder of this family in the United States, was John McCutcheon, who emigrated from Ireland. The place of his settlement, however, is not exactly known. He was a prosperous farmer and became a wealthy man, as popular as he was well known. He married in the old country a tall, black-eyed and dignified lady, while he himself was stout, short and jolly. One of Mrs. McCutcheon's sisters, "Aunt Polly," became the wife of one of the governors of Tennessee. John McCutcheon's children were Samuel, William, Polly, Ellen, and probably others.

Mrs. McCutcheon was Elizabeth Jane Harrell, a daughter of Jesse Harrell, a pioneer of Missouri. At a very early age Mrs. McCutcheon was left an orphan and reared

by Jacob Harrell, an uncle. The children of this marriage were: Willis, a resident of Lavaca county, Texas; Mary, wife of Jack Jones; John, mention of whom is made elsewhere in this work; J. A.; J. T.; Sallie, wife of Albert Highsmith, Williamson county; George; W. F., deceased; Fannie E., wife of Tom Evans; Elizabeth, wife of Warren Swindoll; James; Beauregard, a stock dealer in Western Texas; and Jefferson, deceased.

Jesse A. McCutcheon was fairly educated, and just before he reached his majority engaged in teaching. The war coming on he left the school-room to become a soldier. He entered Colonel Crisp's regiment, and later on went into the Missouri State service under General Shelly. He fought and starved and endured all the privations incident to a four years' war. The winter before the close he went home on a furlough and while there joined a company for service in the Rio Grande country, where he was on duty when news of the surrender reached him. The company broke up at once and young McCutcheon came back to Williamson county. He was then attracted to the stock business and in this he embarked, being interested with his father and brothers. They drove herds north into Kansas, Nebraska and Wyoming, and followed the business with profit until 1870.

While in Kansas City preparing for a return trip on one occasion, Mr. McCutcheon remained behind the other men of the company for the purpose of looking up a stray mule and was thus detained in the city a day. Before he had overtaken his party, and while at Westport, men halted him in the road and demanded his valuables. These consisted of some change in a small purse and \$1,300 in an inside vest pocket. By keeping a strict watch on the fellows, Mr.

McCutcheon was enabled to slip a couple of pistols from his saddle pockets, and by his bravery succeeded in escaping without financial loss.

From the stock business he went to the farm, where he has continued up to the present time and with marked success. He owns 380 acres of land, 270 of which are under cultivation. In 1892 his cotton crop amounted to 126 bales.

Mr. McCutcheon was married in October, 1872, to Sue Noble, daughter of E. P. and Sarah M. (Calhoun) Noble, of South Carolina. Her parents had twelve children, eight of whom are living, viz.: Mrs. John Bennett, Mrs. McCutcheon, Miss E. F. Noble, E. P. Noble, Jr., A. B. Noble, William C. Noble, Mrs. Dr. P. J. Bowers and G. Alexander Noble. Mr. and Mrs. McCutcheon are the parents of six children: Pickens Noble, Elizabeth Jane, Jesse A., William C., Sarah Margaret, and John Willis.

Politically, Mr. McCutcheon is a loyal Democrat; religiously, a Presbyterian; and socially, an agreeable and popular gentleman.



JE. TODD, a progressive farmer and stock-raiser of Milan county, was born in Polk county, Georgia, on the 12th day of January, 1859, and is a son of John Todd, who was born in Anderson district, South Carolina, in 1821. John Todd was the younger of two sons born to Andrew and Olive Todd, who also were South Carolinians by birth. He was reared in his native State to about the age of twenty, when he emigrated to Georgia, where he married Sarah, a daughter of Lewis and Mahala Sherrill, and engaged in school-teaching and in



W J Evans

farming, which he followed successfully there till 1859. That year he moved to Texas and settled in Milam county, where he spent the remainder of his life engaged exclusively in agricultural pursuits. He died at his home near Maysfield in 1871. His wife is still living, making her home with her son, the subject of this sketch. John and Sarah Todd were the parents of eight children, all of whom became grown and all of whom are now living, being residents of this State: These are Eugenia, the widow of N. O. McCowen of Milam county; Eliza, who was married to J. L. Ford and is now deceased; Harriet, the wife of G. C. Timmons of Milam county; Robert, a farmer of Milam county; Fannie, the wife of J. L. Ward of Leon county; John Edwin, the subject of this sketch; Jessie, the wife of D. B. Worcester of Milam county; and Daniel D., a resident of Grimes county.

John Edwin Todd, the subject of this notice, was an infant when his parents moved to Texas and settled in Milam county. He was reared in the vicinity of Maysfield, where they took up their residence. He was brought up on the farm and has followed farming pursuits all his life. His early educational advantages were restricted to the local schools in the vicinity of Maysfield. He assisted his father on the farm until the latter's death, when he took charge of the affairs on the old homestead, which he has successfully managed since that date. He cultivates about 150 acres of land, on which he raises an abundance of Texas sovereign products; cotton and corn. He has placed the old homestead under a good state of cultivation and has put many valuable improvements on it, these including a good comfortable dwelling erected at a cost of \$1,300, outbuildings and fruit orchards and other conveniences.

Mr. Todd is devoted strictly to farming, never having held any public office or allowed any other pursuit to interfere with his farming interests. In politics he is a Democrat. He is an Apprenticed Mason.



WILLIAM T. EVANS, of Hutto, Williamson county, Texas, is one of the wheel-horses of the pioneer tribe of this wealthy county. His photograph may be seen along with probably a hundred others, all old county landmarks, in the Georgetown gallery and in the homes of many of the county's first families.

Mr. Evans was born near Bowling Green in Warren county, Kentucky, December 19, 1822. He was there reared, and sparingly educated. When he was eleven years of age, Mr. Evans' parents moved to Tennessee, and within the next five years the father died, and about twelve years later the mother. He did farm work in Montgomery county, being a hand and overseeing hands until 1841, when he went to his brother's in Mississippi, where he engaged in the same business. He soon after married and bought a small farm near Crystal Springs. There he resided until his coming to Texas in 1854.

He became convinced that somewhere west there was a better country than Mississippi. He started out on the search, found Texas, and the spot on which he wanted to settle, returned for his family, and when he could not sell his little farm just drove off and left it. It was Christmas week, 1854, that he pitched tent on Brushy creek, near where his present handsome residence now stands. The third year he bought 400 acres, at \$6.25 per acre, being a renter the first two years. His land holdings now aggregate

710 acres in Williamson, Travis and Bastrop counties. For many years after 1854 Mr. Evans was engaged in that common and profitable business, stock dealing. He drove to Kansas and New Orleans and other points, and for four years during the Civil war he was detailed to drive for the Confederate government as superintendent or chief of the squad.

Pursuing the history of the Evans family further, we find Elisha Evans to be the father of our subject. He was by birth a Virginian, born in Buckingham county, that State, in 1778. He was reared and educated there, and about the year 1808 moved to Kentucky. He was a tobacco farmer and a fine business man, popular in his county and a Deacon of the Baptist church. For his wife he married Judith Ferguson, by whom he had ten children, as follows: Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of Laniers Bootright; George, who died in Mississippi; Edmund, a resident of Cave City, Kentucky; Robert, deceased; John, deceased; Joel, deceased; Mary, the wife of David Gillespie, of Mississippi; Martha, deceased, was the wife of Ambrose Spencer; William T.; Elisha, deceased; and Isaiah.

William T. Evans married Mary Hennington, whose father, John Hennington, married Margaret Berry. Mr. and Mrs. Hennington had the following children: Abram; Ann, who married a Mr. Flowers; Margaret, who was twice married, first to a Mr. Gowan and after his death to a Mr. Hewitt; John; Henry; Mrs. Evans; Joshua; and Caroline. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Evans are: Ann, Lovie, Thomas, Mary, Gertrude, Lizzie, Cornillus and Asithenea.

JUDGE E. Y. TERRAL, son of James S. and Aletha Heidelberg Terral, was born in Jasper county, Mississippi, November 13, 1839. His parents were natives of Mississippi, where his paternal grandfather, Edward Young Terral, settled early in this century. The elder Terral was a native of South Carolina, a planter, a man of means and influence, a public-spirited, patriotic gentleman. James S. Terral was also a planter, possessed a competence, lived as became one of his position and means and died in his native State, in 1879, at the age of sixty-eight. There his wife, Aletha Heidelberg Terral, also died, and there his children, with the exception of the subject of this notice, reside. Judge Samuel H. Terral, a member of this family, is a prominent lawyer of Quitman, Mississippi, Judge of the judicial district in which he lives and a man of excellent reputation and fine attainments.

E. Y. Terral, with whom this notice has to do, was reared in Jasper county, Mississippi, in the select schools of which county he received the elements of a common English education. In April, 1861, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company F, Sixteenth Mississippi Infantry. He served in the army of Virginia, Ewell's division, Trimble's brigade, with which he took part in the operations about Front Royal, Winchester, Cross Keys and other places in that vicinity until the fall of 1862, when on account of failing health he quit the service and returned home. In 1863 he moved to Texas and shortly afterward again entered the army, enlisting in Bradford's regiment, with which he served during the remainder of the war.

After the surrender he settled on a farm in Milam county and with the exception of two years spent in Mississippi has been a resident of this county since. He was engaged in



farming up to 1886, when he was elected to the office of County Judge, holding that office by re-election until 1892. During Judge Terral's term of office a vast amount of public business was transacted before him, and it was uniformly well and faithfully done. The different funds, public and fiduciary, under his control were properly cared for, the county's wards and charges conscientiously looked after and the vexed question of roads and bridges handled economically, and other matters falling under his jurisdiction promptly and efficiently acted upon. The most important of his official acts were those in connection with the building of the new courthouse. The movement which resulted in the erection of this splendid structure took form and was carried through during his term of office. As presiding officer of the Commissioner's Court and as a member of the committee to select plans and specifications and supervise the construction he was called upon to use his official powers and to exercise his discretion almost daily from the time the agitation began until the building was completed. His wisdom and patience were often put to the test, but he bore himself with dignity on all occasions, did what seemed to him at the time to be best, and his conduct has been generally approved by a large majority of the thoughtful and public-spirited citizens of the county. In addition to having served six years as Judge of the county, Judge Terral served as a member of the Board of County Commissioners for eight years—from 1878 to 1886—from precinct No. 2. He is therefore familiar with the county's affairs, and an authority as regards things done during the past fifteen years. Industry, attention to the details of office, a solicitude for the public interest, politeness to those having business before him always

marked his public action. The Judge is a Democrat, and whenever politics have entered into a race in which he has been a candidate he has always acted with his party. He is a member of the Baptist Church and has a family.



WILLIAM H. ASKEW.—Along in the latter part of the '60s, the State of Texas was receiving a class of permanent settlers, hundreds of young men from the other States, with more energy than money, more manhood than any other commodity. Among these was our subject. He left Alabama, his adopted State, in 1867, in company with G. W. Hunt, a neighbor boy, took up his westward march, overtaking at Montgomery, Alabama, the Anderson and Ellison families, with whom they completed their journey, making their first stop in Washington county. Our subject worked on the farm of Mr. Hammond for a portion of the crop, while there; and when the agreement was executed, not caring to remain longer in the county, he came to Milam county, reaching here in March, 1868, and that season he worked on shares.

The next year our subject bought a seventy-acre tract and cultivated it two years, but having a strong desire to see more of the State, he sold out the farm and bought a pony, making a tour of inspection over Comanche, Coryell, Eastland, Tarrant, Johnson, Bell and other counties. He then returned to Alabama, where he remained from August, 1871, to February, 1872, when, in company with two brothers, the trip to Texas was again made. The second year here he bought the old site of the Smith land of R. H. Smith, and remained until 1880, when he purchased

and moved to his present home. This contained, at that time, ninety acres, and was owned by J. M. Killen. The profits of the place have been sunk in good black soil as they accumulated, 738 acres being the sum total of his real holdings, 300 acres of which he cultivates. Hog creek runs through the farm, giving it good drainage and an ample water supply. In the management of his plantation, Mr. Askew shows rare tact and good judgment. His home is a model of neatness, and there hospitality reigns, even strangers being made to feel at home while under his roof.

In 1882, Mr. Askew engaged in feeding stock for market, ranging from 50 to 200 head, and his farm stock is of his own raising.

Elective office our subject has never held, but he is Notary Public of his precinct, and is Postmaster of Baileyville, appointed in 1890. In September, 1890, he bought out C. W. J. Bailey's general merchandise business in Baileyville. He carries a stock of \$3,500, his sales being \$8,000 annually.

Mr. Askew is a Democrat, and a leader and molder of opinion in his county. Our subject was born in Georgia, in 1847, and is a son of H. J. Askew, who was born in the same State, in 1816. He received no education, but it was mainly his own fault, as he did not feel disposed to go to school, and became a successful farmer until the opening of the war. He lost heavily, then, and has never recovered. In 1852 he removed to Alabama, residing there until 1887, when he came to Texas in order to be among his children. He had been a soldier under Jackson in the Indian war.

The mother of our subject was in her maiden days Miss Eleanor Maddox, and the following children were born of that union:

James, killed at Atlanta; Joseph W.; Uriah, deceased, and Charlie. Mrs. Askew died in 1862. Two years later he married Mrs. Elliott, the sister of his first wife, and a daughter of William Maddox, of Georgia. By this marriage there were born the following children: John; Fannie, who married B. P. Bozeman; Benjamin; Sidney and Robert. Our subject married in October, 1887, Miss Mollie, a daughter of Milton Cargill, deceased, from Louisiana. Mr. Cargill married a daughter of McClem Taylor. Mr. and Mrs. Askew are the parents of two children: W. Lucian and Gladys.



JW. PORTER, an honored pioneer of Burleson county, Texas, who has contributed by his enterprise and worthy character to the upbuilding and welfare of his community, was born in Kentucky, September 18, 1836. His parents, Benjamin J. and Matilda J. (Wilson) Porter, were also natives of that beautiful and historic State, his father being an old resident of Butler county. Benjamin J. was of Irish descent, and in his younger days was engaged in school teaching. In 1846 he emigrated with his family to the new and unsettled country of Texas, making the Louisiana journey by flatboat and steamer up the Red river to Shreveport, thence by wagons to Texas, arriving in Burleson county in March, 1847. Here he settled on land which he industriously cultivated and also engaged in stock-raising, in both of which he was satisfactorily successful. He was strongly Democratic in his political views and took quite an active part in public affairs. He was for many years a devoted member of the Baptist Church. This good man was lost to a sorrowing family and com-

munity in 1849, his death being widely and sincerely mourned. His faithful wife survived him until October, 1890, when, at the ripe old age of eighty-seven years, she also departed this life to rejoin her husband in the great beyond. She was before marriage a member of the Presbyterian Church, but afterward joined the Baptist Church, in which faith she died. These worthy people were the parents of seven children, six of whom were daughters: Agnes, the oldest, married R. T. Blacklock and resides in Lampasas county, Texas; Mary married William Thorp, both of whom are now dead; Sally A. married M. F. Figley, and they are both now deceased; Nancy is the wife of Isaac Sparks, a well-to-do farmer and merchant of Burleson county; Angeline married Cortis Jackson, a farmer of Burleson county, who is now dead; J. W. is the subject of this sketch; Martha is the wife of John R. Frame, a well-known resident of Belton, who is also a Burleson county land owner.

J. W. Porter, whose name heads this biography, was the only son and next to the youngest of seven children. He was but ten years of age when his parents removed to this county, in which he has resided ever since. He was reared to farming and the stock business, receiving his education in the common schools and at the McKinzie Institute of Clarksville, to which latter place he traveled on horseback over a distance of more than 300 miles. He continued at home until he had passed his majority, and, after his father's death in 1849, helped to care for the family and superintended the home farm.

In 1857 he married and removed to a home of his own, where he commenced operations for himself. This peaceful life was interrupted by the civil war which threatened to destroy the country. He entered the Con-

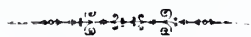
federate army in March, 1862, enlisting in Company F, Eighth Texas Infantry, and was consigned to the Trans-Mississippi Department, with operations in Louisiana and Arkansas. He remained in the army until the close of the war and experienced some hard service, although he was never wounded or captured. He was stationed at Hempstead, Texas, when the war closed, and the command was disbanded.

He then returned to his home and resumed his farming and stock-raising. He soon afterward bought land and has resided in this neighborhood since 1848, with the exception of one year and when he was in the war. He has added to his first purchase and now owns 900 acres of fertile land. Most of this is under fence, 250 acres being in a good state of cultivation, devoted to mixed farming, mostly cotton and corn. He also raises and handles cattle and other stock, has a good range, and is particularly successful in the raising of hogs.

Mr. Porter was first married to Miss Elizabeth Duncan, a daughter of William and Dora Duncan, of Tennessee. Her parents came to Texas about 1854, and after a few moves they settled in Burleson county, where her father died in 1864, her mother still surviving in Hill county. By this marriage Mr. Porter had four children: William B., residing in Nolan county, is employed in a mercantile house; Dora J. is the wife of J. B. Hill, a thrifty farmer of Bosque county; John D., married, is a practicing physician of Burleson county; and C. C. is teaching school in Milam county. The devoted wife and mother of this family died December 10, 1866, leaving to the care of her husband their four small children. In 1867 Mr. Porter married Miss Ellen Gresham, daughter of Edward H. Gresham of Georgia, who

came to Texas in 1845. He was a natural mechanic and formerly did blacksmithing and built gins, etc., but is now in Milam county. By the second marriage, Mr. Porter had three children: E. T., who is teaching; J. Doll, still at home; and Minnie, who died aged two years. This happy household was again invaded by Death, who again claimed the wife and mother of a sorrowing family. She died in December, 1881, lamented by all who knew her. In 1882 Mr. Porter married Miss S. Jennie McKinney, born in Alabama, November 3, 1844, and a daughter of Jasper and Martha G. McKinney, who came from that State to Texas in 1852, settling in Milam county. Her father was a leading member of the Baptist Church and an enterprising man. He died in November, 1880, and his widow still survives him, at the age of seventy years.

Politically, Mr. Porter is Democratic, like his father, and is actively interested in public welfare. He has filled several minor offices in a satisfactory manner, has served six years as Justice of the Peace and acted three terms as County Commissioner. He holds stock in the Grange and Alliance stores at Caldwell. He and his wife or worthy members of the Baptist Church, and enjoy the highest regard of the community in which they have lived so long.



ROBERT TODD, a progressive farmer and stock-raiser of Milam county, was born in Polk county, Georgia, on the 18th day of September, 1852, and is a son of John Todd, who was born in Anderson district, South Carolina, in 1821. John Todd was the younger of two sons born to Andrew and Olive Todd, who were also South

Carolínians by birth. He was reared in his native State to about the age of eighteen, when he emigrated to Georgia, where he married Sarah, a daughter of Lewis and Mahala Sherrill, and engaged in school-teaching and in farming, which he followed successfully there till 1859. That year he moved to Texas, settling in Milam county, where he spent the remainder of his life engaged exclusively in agricultural pursuits. He died at his home near Maysfield, August 17, 1872. His wife is still living, making her home with her son, J. E. Todd, in Milam county. John and Sarah Todd were the parents of eight children, all of whom became grown and most of whom are now living, being residents of this State. These are Engenia, the widow of N. O. McCowen, of Milam county; Eliza, the wife of J. L. Ford, of Brown county; Harriet, the wife of G. C. Timmons, of Milam county; Robert, the subject of this sketch; Fannie, the wife of J. L. Ward, of Leon county; John Edwin, a successful farmer of Milam county; Jessie, the wife of D. B. Worcester, of Cameron; and Daniel D., a resident of Grimes county.

Robert Todd was about seven years old when his parents came to Texas. His boyhood and youth were passed in the vicinity of Maysfield, where they settled. He grew up on the farm and has followed farming and stock-raising all his life. His early educational advantages were limited, but he succeeded in securing the elements of a common-school training, which, supplemented by a plenty of practical experience, has enabled him to hold his own reasonably well in the battle of life. On reaching his majority he engaged in farming for himself, and followed this successfully for several years. He then turned his attention to the stock business, and gave this exclusive attention for a few

years, when he again went on the farm, buying 310 acres of land lying nine miles north of Cameron. He has been engaged in farming and live-stock operations since, owning now about 1,500 acres, partly in this county and partly in Callahan county, this State. He handles a large number of cattle every year, and is known as an authority in live-stock matters. He has been Deputy Sheriff of Milam county for six years, but beyond the discharge of his official duties takes but little interest in public matters.

In 1872 Mr. Todd married Miss Ella Evans, a daughter of J. M. and Jannett Evans, who moved to Texas in May, 1869, from Louisiana. Mrs. Todd was born in Alabama, December 6, 1856, and is the youngest of four children born to her parents, the others being James L., Sarah, the wife of J. T. Miller, and Emenda, the wife of A. J. Williamson.

Mr. and Mrs. Todd have six children: Olive, Pearl, John, Giles, Stella and Wilbur Crawford.

Mr. Todd is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Cameron Lodge, and in politics is a Democrat.



JOHN T. RANDLE.—The stock from which the subject of this sketch descended came originally from England and Ireland, or, broadly speaking, from the British Isles. His progenitors emigrated to this country before the American Revolution and settled very probably in Virginia. William Randle, his paternal grandfather, was born in the "Old Dominion," whence he moved in pioneer days to Georgia, where he was for many years in later life a wealthy and influential planter. He seems to have been in early life a bold, adventurous spirit, having

much of the romantic and practical fused in his nature, but withal an industrious, patriotic citizen and devoted friend and companion. He penetrated the wilds of central and north Georgia early in the last century, and knew personally many of the heads of the Indian tribes that roamed over that section. Mr. Randle has in his possession a watch the case of which is made of gold dug by this grandfather, in Georgia, in 1740. He died there and was succeeded in name and estate by a son, William, who was the father of John T. of this article. The second William Randle was born in Georgia in 1812 and reared there. About the time he reached his majority he married a Miss Durham of that State, who, however, died in a few years, leaving no issue. About 1839 he married Miss Frances E. Gibson, daughter of Churchill Gibson, an Alabama planter, and, with this lady and his family of six children whom he had by her, emigrated to Texas in 1850, settling on the Brazos river in Robertson county. Here he had the misfortune to lose this wife a year later, but married some time afterward a Mrs. Terrell, and moved to Washington county and thence to Coryell county, where in 1885 he died, in the seventy-third year of his age.

His residence in Texas thus covered thirty-five years, and having come soon after the State's admission into the Union he witnessed a large share of its growth and development, taking an active but unpretentious part in this work himself. By industry and good management he succeeded in accumulating considerable property before the war, but lost most of it in that great conflict, having sold his slaves and the greater part of his personal property for which he took notes that turned out to be worthless. He still had some land, however, and by the practice of

the same industry and frugal management that had characterized his career in early life he succeeded in making a comfortable living for himself down to his last days, and also rendered his children much aid as they came on and were settled off to themselves. He had enjoyed in youth only very limited educational advantages, but was a man of good general information and possessed very correct habits and feelings. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity and in later life of the Methodist Church. By his second wife, Frances (Gibson) Randle, he had six children, all of whom became grown and were married. These are: William H., John T., Espie, Aurelia, Georgie and Ella. William H. died in Bryan, this State, September 27, 1878; John T. is the subject of this notice; Espie is now the wife of William Jenkins, of Velasco, this State; Aurelia is the wife of H. S. Pipkin, of Midland, Texas; Georgie is the deceased wife of Dr. L. J. Turner, of Milam county; and Ella is the wife of Frank Brinkman, of Velasco.

John T. Randle was born in Coweta county, Georgia, June 10, 1842, and was in his seventh year when his parents moved to Texas. On the death of his mother the year after the family came to this State he went to live with an aunt, a Mrs. Susan Daniel, of Washington county, with whom he made his home until his father's marriage the third time. He then returned to his father's house and lived there, thus passing his early years on the farm. He attended Baylor University, then located at Independence, Washington county, from which he received a reasonably good education.

At the opening of the war in 1861, before any forces had been organized in this part of the State for the Confederate service, he in company with eight others went to Missouri,

where he entered Price's army and served for about six months, taking part in the raids of that date. He then returned to Texas, having heard that active steps were being taken by the people of the State to send Confederate troops to the front, and entered Company A, Captain Thomas Harrison, Eighth Texas Cavalry, commanded by Colonel John A. Horton. Joining General Albert Sidney Johnston's army, under this command he got to Shiloh just before the engagement at that place, participating in it, and was with his command from that time on until the surrender, taking part in the battles of Perryville, Kentucky, Murfreesborough, Stone River, Chickamauga, the siege of Knoxville and all of the Georgia campaign, his regiment being one of the detachments that hung on the wing of Sherman's army and gave it all the annoyance possible in its march to the sea.

Returning home in 1865, Mr. Randle farmed for about a year and a half in Washington county, when he came to Milam county, and in 1868 married Miss Frances L. Rogers, daughter of Michael and Frances Rogers, then of this county, and settled on a section of land which his father had given him, where he took up farming pursuits. Not content with his holdings then, he began to branch out as his means would allow, buying unimproved land for which he went partially in debt, paying out from year to year as he made the money to do it with. In this way he came to own a farm of 2,100 acres lying in the Little river valley in the west part of the county, all rich land and about one fourth in cultivation. He farms largely by the tenant system, having some ten or a dozen families living on his place. His farm is well-stocked and conducted in a thoroughgoing, business like way. In addition to this he owns valuable property in



Edw Malone

Rockdale, including a handsome residence, which he recently erected there, having moved to that place for the better education of his children.

He has a family of eight, one being deceased, all of whom are still at home with their parents, these being: Lillian H., Forrest, Minnie, Ozell, John T., Luitia (deceased), Edna, Brinkman, and Gibson. Mrs. Randle and two of her oldest daughters are members of the Baptist Church, toward which church Mr. Randle inclines in belief but is not a member. He is liberal in his charities both toward this organization and all others, and is a staunch supporter of the schools.



GEORGE W. MALONE.—With all the heterogeneous elements that enter into the constituency of our national life there is no foreign land that has perhaps contributed more effectively to the vitalizing and vivifying of our magnificent commonwealth, with its diverse interests and its cosmopolitan make-up, than has the Emerald Isle, the land of legend and romance; the land of native wit and honest simplicity of life; the land of sturdy integrity and resolute good nature. To Ireland we owe the inception of many of our most capable, most honored and most patriotic families in these latter days, and there has been no nationality that has been more readily assimilated into the very fabric of complex elements that go to make up one and the best nation ever spread beneath the blue vault of heaven; no class of people that has been more thoroughly in touch with the spirit of progress that is typical of our national existence.

As an exemplification of certain of the

above statements we need not go far to find instances, and in a review of the life of George W. Malone and a reference to his lineage will it be shown again that our statements have not been incongruous. One of the most prominent and prosperous planters of Travis county, Texas, is he whose name initiates this sketch. The American "self-made man" is an original and interesting type, and such an man is Mr. Malone, who, by his own industry and exertions, coupled with sound judgment and determined spirit, has won a merited reward in the accumulation of a large property.

Several generations ago the ancestors of our subject emigrated from Ireland to the United States, originally locating in North Carolina, and later on removing to Tennessee. Upon attaining the age of maturity our subject followed in the footsteps of his progenitors by lying him to a new and undeveloped section of the Union, and there setting valiantly to work to reclaim from nature's hands the benefices she had withheld unto the hour of being thus importuned. Thus the subject of this sketch became a pioneer of the Lone Star State.

George W. Malone was born in Orange county, North Carolina, October 6, 1830, being the third son and sixth in order of birth of the eight children born to Isham and Elizabeth (Cheatham) Malone. While George was still a child only three years old the family emigrated to Tennessee and settled in Manry county. There our subject grew to mature years, receiving incidentally such educational advantages,—limited, it must be said,—as were afforded in the rural districts of a section yet in the process of development. Being, however, a boy of quick perceptions and inheriting that acute native wit characteristic of the Irish blood, he gained from his subsequent contact with the world a

practical knowledge which has stood him perhaps more in hand than would a mere theoretical education. His father was a mechanic and farmer in Tennessee, and was a man of no little prominence in the community, having served for thirty years as Postmaster at Ashwood, Tennessee, where they resided. Of the eight children born to Mr. and Mrs. Isham Malone it is relevant that a brief record be incorporated in this connection: Mary, Bazil Y., William and Catherine are all deceased; Martha is the widow of J. J. Bryant and resides in Bosque county, Texas; George W. is the subject of this review; Joseph B. is deceased; and Elizabeth is the wife of Dr. McCauley, of Sweetwater, Texas. The parents continued to reside in Maury county, Tennessee, and there died in the fullness of years, the father passing away in 1886, at the age of ninety-two years, and the mother in 1889, at the age of ninety-three years.

Our subject assumed the responsibilities of life at the early age of fifteen years. He first found employment in a drug store, where he remained for about a year, after which he was concerned in merchandising until he attained his majority, when he cut loose from the associations of his boyhood home and came to Texas, reaching Travis county in March, 1852. At that early day the county was sparsely settled, but at the thriving little settlement of Webberville he found employment as a clerk in the store of B. Seaton, subsequently being employed for one year in a similar capacity in the mercantile establishment of Timothy McKean. At the expiration of the time noted he went to Corpus Christi, where he clerked for one year. He finally determined that there properly should be more satisfaction and advantage in working for himself than in devoting his efforts to advancing the interests

of others, and he promptly prepared to follow out the dictates of said conviction. He returned to Travis county, and, as preliminary to his life of independence, took unto himself a wife, espousing Mrs. David Manor, a daughter of Dr. U. D. Ezell. This ceremonial took place at Webberville, September 18, 1855, his bride being a native of Rutherford county, Tennessee, and having been a resident of Texas since 1849. After his marriage Mr. Malone leased, for a term of three years, a tract of land on Gilliland creek, and upon the expiration of the lease he purchased 400 acres of the best type of land in that favored section of the Union. His farm is located twelve miles east of Austin and three miles south of Manor. Of this fine farm 150 acres have been brought to a high state of cultivation, and, in connection with his agricultural operations, he has been extensively engaged in stock-raising, and also owns and operates a cotton gin. Mr. Malone has put forth most zealous and well-directed efforts, and they have been crowned with consistent success. While now just in the virile prime of life he has already provided a competence to sustain him in his declining years, and by his many years of honorable and upright dealings he has won the confidence and esteem of all who know him. He is generous, charitable and public-spirited, and has ever been among the foremost to contribute of his means and to lend his influence to every laudable enterprise tending to the conservation of the best interests of the community in which he lives. He is a man of broad intelligence and much business and executive ability. At the time of the secession movement Mr. Malone, like Sam Houston and many other discerning men, opposed most vigorously the extreme policy portentions of national disintegration, believing

that the people were better protected in their slave property under the old constitution than they could be by a new one, and when the culmination came and Texas passed resolutions of secession he took no part until he was drafted, when he served one year as a member of Tate's battalion of the State troops.

Mr. and Mrs. Malone have had five children born to them, and of this number three survive: Elizabeth is the wife of William E. Turner, of Austin, Texas; Annie is deceased; Mary B. is the wife of Hon. Thomas H. Wheeler, a prominent lawyer and member of the Legislature, residing at Austin; Ada is deceased; and Joseph is a resident of Orange, Texas.

Mr. Malone takes a great interest in fraternal societies, and before he was twenty years of age was Past Grand, and had taken the royal purple degree in the encampment of the I. O. O. F., and now has his membership in the Capital Lodge at Austin. Soon after his twenty-first birthday he was made a Master Mason at his old home in Tennessee, joining the Euphemia Lodge, No. 96, at Columbia, that State. He is the only charter member now affiliating with Parsons Lodge, No. 222, and is Past Master of the same. He was made a Royal Arch Mason in the Lone Star Chapter at Austin, but is now a member of the Manor Chapter, No. 127. He is a member of the Colorado Commandery, No. 4, at Austin, and of the Ben Hur Temple Mystic Shrine, being also identified with the Knights of Honor. He is a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and is prominent in the work of the parish of which he is a member. Mr. Malone votes with the Democratic party, but is liberal in his views touching the political questions and issues of the day.

Thus has Mr. Malone attained to a high measure of success in temporal affairs; by his own efforts has he secured to himself a position of honor and of firmly established prosperity; to his family he has given the accessories which add much to the enjoyments of life; to his children has he gladly offered the best of educational advantages, thus fortifying them for the duties of life, while he has not been unmindful of the wants and the sorrows of others, but has dispensed charity with a liberal and open hand. To him is accordingly rendered but what is justly due, the highest respect and esteem of all who have known of him and his exemplary life.



DR. V. E. H. REED.—Among those sturdy pioneers who at an early date sought homes in Texas, being attracted by reports of its genial climate and fertile soil, was Michael Reed, a native of Tennessee, who came in 1833 as a member of Robertson's colony. He was a type of his kind,—strong of heart, simple in faith, sturdy in purpose, adventurous, self-reliant and skilled in all the ways of getting on in a new country where the arts and industries of civilization were but little known. He made his first stop near old Franklin in Robertson county, where he resided until after the victory over the Mexicans at San Jacinto, and the border had in a measure been cleared of the marauding bands of Indians and Mexicans. He then settled on the waters of Little river, in what was at that time part of Milam Land District, now Bell county. There he passed his remaining years, and, together with his good wife, who shared the labors and privations of his life, was buried on the old homestead. His children, six in number

four sons and two daughters,—settled, with one exception, around him, and lived and died in that vicinity. His sons were: John, Wilson, William, and Jefferson; and the daughters: Sallie, afterward Mrs. W. C. Sparks; and Harriet, who was successively the wife of Wiley Carter, Charles M. Henderson, and King Fisher.

The third of these, William, was well known to many of the citizens of Milam county with whom at an earlier date he had frequent business and official intercourse, and with some of whom he remained on terms of intimate friendship until his death. A more extended notice of him therefore will be appropriate in this volume. He was a native of Bedford county, Tennessee, and was born January 23, 1816. As can be gathered from the dates he was only a lad when his parents came to Texas. He was old enough, however, to carry a rifle, and this he did, acting as scout and guard on the journey West, discharging his duties as such to the satisfaction of the older members of the company and to the gratification of his youthful ambition. After his father had taken up temporary quarters in Robertson county, William, in company with his brother, Jefferson, joined Moses Cummings' surveying corps, in which they became chain carriers, and for several months were engaged in laying off lands in the Robertson grant for the new settlers. As early as December 25, 1833, they selected and ran off claims for themselves, locating them on Little river, in what is now Bell county. No actual settlement was made on these until a much later date on account of the disturbances then in progress on the frontier. When the war came on with Mexico both brothers and a brother-in-law, Wiley Carter, enlisted in the defense of the settlers, joining Captain L. H. Mabbett's

company, with which they served till independence was won. They were not in the battle of San Jacinto, being in charge of important stores of provision and army supplies at that time, but served as part of the detachment which buried the bones of Fannin's men at Goliad, and were in active sympathy with and support of all the other measures and operations of those stirring days.

At the close of hostilities young Reed returned to the settlements east of the Brazos and spent several years in that locality, mostly in Robertson county, where he was engaged in farming. In 1841 he married Emeline Cobb, of Robertson county, and three years later, in company with his relatives, moved out and settled on his claim. At that time the locality where he settled was part of the Milam Land District, and was very sparsely settled. The nearest town of any consequence was old Nashville on the Brazos, and it was but little more than a trading post. The records were kept there, and the courts were held there, and such supplies as the settlers needed or were able to afford were obtained from the two or three small stores at that place. When Barleson county was created by act of the Legislature in 1846, and Milam county as now defined was erected into a separate organization, and the seat of justice fixed at Cameron, this became the chief place of consequence to the settlers living to the northwest, and hither most of them came upon matters of public interest and to buy their wares and supplies. Mr. Reed was a frequenter of Cameron in those days, and knew all of the public characters who figured in the history of the county. He was present at the sitting of the first district court ever held at Cameron, being in fact a member of the first jury ever impaneled to serve

at the present seat of justice. He was brought in frequent contact with such men as R. E. B. Baylor, the first district judge; Asa M. and James Willie, J. D. Giddings, and John Taylor, and others not now so well remembered.

In 1850 Bell county was cut off from Milam, and a new county government instituted. Mr. Reed was called by general consent to the office of Sheriff, and filled that office acceptably for six years. Then and for years later he took great interest in county affairs, and was frequently consulted by his neighbors with reference to public matters.

He was a Democrat in politics and a great admirer of General Houston, whose career he followed with much interest down to the General's closing years. He opposed annexation in 1846 and secession in 1861, but when each was accomplished by a majority vote of the people he gave his support to the measures and did his part as an humble citizen for the success of the State. His later years were passed on his farm, where he was pleasantly and profitably engaged in agriculture and stock-raising, for both of which pursuits he always had the strongest taste and in which he ever manifested the greatest interest.

His death occurred August 21, 1891, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. His wife, with whom he had always lived in the greatest harmony and for whom he cherished the most marked affection, and preceded him by about a year and a half, having died February 2, 1890, in the sixty-fifth year of her age. She was an estimable lady, and to her he owed a large share of his success as well as the most lasting of the pleasures which it was his privilege so long to enjoy. She was a native of Alabama and came with her par-

ents to Texas when a girl, her father being a pioneer of this State and founder of a large family here. Mr. and Mrs. Reed were the parents of ten children, seven of whom became grown. Their eldest son, James M., enlisted in the Confederate army and died at Grenada, Mississippi, of a wound received at Shiloh. The next, Mrs. Martha Rogers, is a resident of Cameron, being the widow of Major J. C. Rogers, for many years a worthy citizen of this place; Sarah A. was married to Mathias Armstrong, both of whom are deceased; Wilson C. resides in Bell county; Virginia is the wife of J. M. Sybert, of Bell county; Texana is the divorced wife of Dr. J. R. Rucker; William S. is a farmer of Bell county; and Volney E. H. is a physician of Cameron, Milam county.

The name of the last one has been placed at the head of this sketch because he is the representative in name of this pioneer family in Milam county, and also because he is a representative citizen of the community in which he lives. Dr. Reed was born on the old family homestead in Bell county, June 17, 1859, where also he was reared. He was educated in the schools of his native county, receiving good scholastic training. He read medicine with Dr. W. F. Sharp, of Davilla, Milam county, and attended lectures at the Missouri Medical College of St. Louis, Missouri, graduating in March, 1881. At that date he located at Cameron, where, with the exception of two years, he has since resided, engaged in the active pursuit of his profession. He has taken rank with the best practitioners in the county, and is enjoying a steadily growing practice. He has been Secretary and President of the Milam County Medical Society, has served as Health Officer of the town of Cameron, and as a member of the Medical Examining Board of the Twen-

tieth Judicial Distrit, and when the office of County Health Officer was created by the Twenty-first Legislature, he was appointed by County Judge E. Y. Terral to the position, which he still holds. He is a member of the State Medical Association and is generally interested in all matters pertaining to the welfare of his profession and the community in which he lives.

July 25, 1882, the Doctor married Maggie C. McCown, a daughter of J. W. McCown of Milam county, an extended notice of whom appears in the biographical department of this work. To this union six children have been born, five of whom—Emaline, Alice, Roger Q., Volney E. II., and Wilson McCown—are living, the second, Martha Atlas, having died in infancy. Both the Doctor and his wife are members of the Methodist Church and he is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the Knights of Honor and the Knights of Pythias.



CALHOON SAMS, one of the pioneer and leading citizens of Taylor, was born in South Carolina, January 12, 1838, a son of L. R. Sams, a native of Beaufort, that State. The latter's father, L. R. Sams, was also a native of South Carolina, as was his father, L. R. Sams. The latter was a soldier in the war of Independence. The Sams family in this country are descended from five brothers who came from England, and located in different States and Territories of the United States. The father of our subject was a planter and prominent slave-owner on the coast of South Carolina, and was also a physician of considerable distinction. He graduated with first honor at the South Carolina Medical college. His

wife, *nee* Sarah Graham, was a native of Beaufort, South Carolina, and of Scotch parentage. Her father, Rev. James Graham, came from Scotland to America, and was pastor of the only Baptist Church in Beaufort at that time. Mr. Sams died in 1889, at the age of seventy-seven years. His wife still survives, aged eighty years. Both were members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Sams had eleven children, ten of whom grew to years of maturity, namely: Sarah J., wife of Dr. R. R. Sams, of Beaufort; Calhoon, our subject; James G., of Vernon, Texas; Mary E., wife of R. B. Swann, also of Vernon; Martha P., wife of Rev. J. M. McFarland, of Beard, Kentucky; Elizabeth H., widow of a Mr. Noyes, and a resident of Galveston; Eugenia E.; L. R., of Greer county, Texas; Floriday, deceased, was the wife of John Cole; James E., deceased.

Calhoon Sams, the subject of this memoir, attended the Furman University at Greenville, South Carolina. At the age of twenty years he began the study of medicine, entering, in the fall of 1858, the Charleston Medical college, where he graduated in the class of 1860. After practicing his profession for a short time he joined the Confederate army; was appointed Assistant Surgeon in the Army of Northern Virginia; in 1862 was transferred to the hospitals of Virginia, and just prior to Lee's march into Pennsylvania was returned to field service, also promoted as surgeon of his regiment. They were attached to General Hampton's Cavalry, and took part in the battle of Gettysburg, where, although Dr. Sams was fortunate enough not to be wounded, a shell from the enemy's guns burst near where he stood, and many men near him were killed or wounded. The Doctor was sick in Stuart's

Hospital about one month before General Lee's surrender, and at that time was captured, but, as he states, was never captured during the war, as the struggle was virtually over at that time. Dr. Sams was paroled by Colonel Evans, after which he made his way to York district, South Carolina. In 1867 he came to Texas, spent one year in the city of Galveston, after which he returned to his native State, spending seven and a half years on Edisto island. He then came again to this State, locating in Waco, and in 1883 came to Taylor, which at that time was only a small village. He was one of the first physicians to locate in this city.

Dr. Sams was married in 1868, to Miss Mary A. Seabrook, a native of Edisto island, South Carolina, and a daughter of E. M. and Mary (Wilkenson) Seabrook, of Scotch and English parentage. Mrs. Sams was a member of one of the oldest families in South Carolina, and was a relative of Governor Seabrook, of that State. Mrs. Sams died in 1885, in this city, having been a member of the Baptist Church. In 1887 our subject was united in marriage with Mrs. Mary Chesnutt, a native of Hot Springs, Arkansas, and a daughter of Colonel Brown, of Arkansas. Mr. and Mrs. Sams have had two children: Florida, deceased, and Hamilton H. Both the doctor and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.



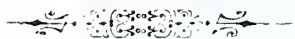
DR. R. S. GRAVES, a physician and surgeon of Austin, Texas, was born in Orange county, North Carolina, in 1844, a son of Richard S. and Martha E. (Thomas) Graves, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Mississippi.

The father practiced law in St. Louis and Chillicothe, Missouri, and at one time was State Treasurer of Mississippi. He came to Texas in 1874, where he died in 1878, aged seventy-three years. Both he and his wife were members of the Presbyterian Church. The latter died in 1885, at the age of fifty-seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Graves were the parents of five children, our subject being the eldest child. Two sons, J. A. and T. A., are merchants of Texas; and the daughter, a widowed lady, resides in Luling, this State.

R. S. Graves attended the University of St. Louis, and graduated at the St. Louis Medical College in 1871. He then practiced two years in that city, spent one year in Jefferson county, Missouri, and in 1874 came to Austin, Texas. He has held the position of City and County Physician for the past eight years, and is held in high esteem throughout the city and county as a practitioner, and his professional services sustain his reputation. The Doctor is a diligent student, well-read in medicine, and stands second to none in the practice of his chosen profession. He is also public-spirited, taking an active interest in whatever advances the best interests of his city.

Dr. Graves was married August 19, 1867, to Miss Carrie T. Thomas, an orphan girl, who was educated in St. Louis. Six children have been born to this union, two now living—James P. and Richard S. Daisy and Martha E. died in early childhood; two died in infancy—Willie Stanford and one not named. Mr. Graves is a member of the blue lodge, chapter, commandery and the Mystic Shrine; is Junior Warden of the commandery, and Royal Arch Captain of the Host in the chapter. He is also medical examiner in the A. O. U. W., and a member of the Woodmen of the World. Religiously, both he and his

wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. Dr. Graves is a kind-hearted man, is admirably adapted for the work which he has been called upon to do as County Physician, and at no time in the history of the city have those unfortunates, who are compelled by stress of circumstances to become for the time being public charges, been more carefully looked after or treated with greater consideration than during his administration. He has also done his part in advancing the religious, educational and social interests of the community.



J M. JONES, one of the prominent farmers of Travis county and a well-known dealer in live-stock, Austin, Texas, was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, August 3, 1825, a son of Erasmus Jones, a native of Campbell county, Virginia, born in 1801. The paternal grandfather, Erasmus Jones, Sr., was born in the Old Dominion State in 1758, but came to Tennessee when his son Erasmus was a lad of eleven years; there he passed the remainder of his days, dying at the ripe old age of eighty-three years; he always enjoyed excellent health, and the year he died he cultivated six acres of corn, planting and harvesting his crop without assistance. He has no military record, but three of his brothers fought in the war of the Revolution.

The family is of Welsh descent, the original settlers being among the colonists of Virginia. The paternal grandmother of our subject was Amy Fuqua, a member of a leading Virginia family of French descent. Erasmus Jones and his wife Amy reared the following-named children: William Henry; Talbert; Michael; Erasmus; Aaron; Judith, who married James Cox; Nancy; Sally, who married Henry Mathews; Mary, wife of

Clement Johns; and Julia, wife of Randle Bogle. The sons of this family, with the exception of Aaron, served in the war of 1812. The father of J. M. Jones was a Whig in politics, and declared himself for the Union when the questions arose that led to the Civil war; his death occurred at the beginning of this conflict. He married Christiana, a daughter of James Bond, a North Carolina gentleman; he was born before the Revolution, and was a soldier in the war of 1812; he married Nancy Mathews, and they had a family of eight children: Christiana; Margaret, wife of Michael Jones; Apsley, who married John Scott; Nancy, wife of John Arnold; Sallie, who married Joe Minzle; Emeline, who married David Moore; William Lewis and Richard. J. M. Jones is one of the following-named children: S. F., a commission merchant of Kansas City, Missouri; Rebecca, who married George Heaton; Payton S., who resides in Colorado; Alama, the wife of John Jones; Margaret, who died at the age of fourteen years; Sarah M., who married S. C. Dean; Ananda I., who married John Wood; George D., who lives in the "Pan-Handle;" James C., in Colorado; Christiana, who died single; and William D., who died in Colorado.

The educational opportunities enjoyed by Mr. Jones were limited, but he made the most of the good that came in his way, and finally was able to teach; this profession he followed until he was forty years of age, his first school having been taught at the age of sixteen. He was the first member of the family that came to Texas; he arrived in 1851 and located in Red River county; at the end of four years he moved to Parker county, but at the end of eight years was obliged to go away on account of the hostilities of the Indians. He came to Travis county in 1863, and after raising one



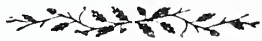


J. W. Bittling

crop enlisted in Captain Cater's company; he participated in the battle of Palmetto Branch, the last of the war, and gives a most graphic and vivid description of this engagement.

He returned to his home in May, 1865, and resumed agricultural pursuits; he purchased his present splendid farm in 1865, paying \$16 an acre; he has 800 acres in this tract, now worth a nice fortune; he also owns 640 acres in Parker county. For a number of years he was quite extensively engaged in raising live-stock, his herds numbering thousands. January 1, 1893, he entered into a partnership with W. C. Redd, of Austin, and they have established the leading butchering business of the place.

Mr. Jones was married November 9, 1849, in Wilson county, Tennessee, to Martha L., daughter of Jehu McAdo, born February 1, 1829. The children of this marriage are: Tennessee, who married D. A. Todd, whose history will be found elsewhere in this volume; James T., who married Emeline Lester; J. M., who married Evelina Porter; Maggie, the wife of Richard A. Johnson; Payton S.; Charles B.; and Alta Lee. Mr. Jones has thirty grandchildren. Jehu McAdo, father of Mrs. Jones, married Martha Leech; both families were prominent and wealthy citizens of Tennessee.



CAPT. J. W. BITTING, the leading merchant of the prosperous little town of Manor, Travis county, Texas, and one of the most widely and favorably known citizen of his State, is deserving of prominent mention in the history of his county, which he has done so much to develop and advance.

The founders of the Bitting family in America were two brothers, who came from Germany in colonial times and settled near Philadelphia, whence they afterward removed to North Carolina. One of these was Anthony Bitting, and the other, John Bitting, was the paternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch. John Bitting's son, Walter R. Bitting, was born in the Old North State in 1819, and was a merchant by occupation, as was also his father before him. Walter was married, in 1842, to Miss Susan Hampton, a member of the same family as General Wade Hampton, the distinguished soldier and statesman, the family being of English descent. They had four children: J. W., whose name heads this sketch; Mary G., widow of S. G. Painter, of Marion, Virginia; Joseph H., deceased; and Samuel T., a successful merchant of Eddy, New Mexico. Walter Bitting died at Tom's Creek, Surry county, North Carolina, in January, 1852, leaving his family and many friends to mourn his loss. He was a man of the highest honor and of distinguished ability, and noted for his generosity and kindness of heart. His widow still survives him and since 1877 has found a pleasant and comfortable home with her oldest son, the subject of this sketch. Rev. C. C. Bitting, a celebrated Baptist minister in the South, is a member of this same family, and now resides in Baltimore.

J. W. Bitting was born in Surry county, North Carolina, February 17, 1843, and was nine years old when his father died. Two years later, he was placed in a Masonic institute, and, being a boy of quick perception and retentive memory, he made rapid strides in the acquirement of knowledge, until, at the end of five years, he completed his literary education with high honors.

